

as if they were made of pure silver, if they were shining withall, this hath oftentimes no stalk, or but of halfe an inch long, and groweth on the rotting bodies of trees, that lye upon the ground.

25. There hath bene another sort observed growing in Kent, in sundry places, as at Ripston neere Ashford, on Bromley Greene also, and at a place in Romney Marsh called Warborne, the stalk whereof is like unto other Mushromes, but the head is made of scales, like unto an Artichoke of a faint yellowish colour, and may be called *Fungus Cinereus* forme Artichoke Mushromes.

26. The Touchwoods are likewise kindes of Mushromes which grow harder than the others, and are of a dry fungous or spungie substance on the inside, that may be cut or broken into severall peeces, having a hard or woody crust on the outside, and are of differing formes and colours, some being very great, and flat at the head, and smaller and rounder underneath, of a brownish yellow colour, and such be they which *Lobel* compareth to *Agaricks*, and are once or twice boyled in lye, made with wood ashes, and being afterwards dried, are kept broken into peeces, serving to take fire like lint.

27. And lastly there are some of a stony substance, whereof some are of a round forme, very neere unto an ordinary Mushrome, being of a grayish blacke colour, full of white lines and strakes, on the upper side, embowing a little from the middle to the edge, and with many lines likewise underneath, but not passing above halfe way from the edge to the middle.

28. And another greater than it, whose diameter is about three inches and a halfe all whitish, and full of deepe lines, somewhat embowed from the Center to the circumference, where it is finely deented like a saw, the under part is also full of rough lines, but shallower, browner, and variously bending.

29. Another is somewhat long with the roundesse, and hollow in the middle, the edges being cut in halfe way almost, and forming round ends like unto some flower, descending thence smaller unto the stalk.

30. Another is like unto *Agaricks* found in hollow places of the hills in *Helvetia* and called by *Gesner* *Agaricum saxatile* vel *Fungus petreus*, and by the Country people *Las Lunas*, whose substance is white and frothy.

31. Another is halfe a foote long and two inches broad, channelled or guttered, and somewhat rough on the upper part, and full of strakes underneath, running two wayes a crosse the whole, being in forme like unto a neates tongue.

32. The Fusse balls or rather Foist or Fist balls, taken from the *Germane* word *Fist* quod *crepitum* significat, called in Latine *Fungus ovatus*, or *Orbicularis lupi crepitum*, and *Lucernarum fungi* of some (and taken by *Dodonaeus* to be the *Peziza* *Plinii*, as I sayd before, but *Columnus* hath first set forth the true sort of it, whereof I gave you the figure before) but without reason, the *Lucernarum fungi*, being the small peeces of the Weeke or Cotten, that lye in the Oyle in Lampes that sticking forth, trouble the burning thereof, which assuredly *Virgil* meant by those *Patrescentes fungos* in the Lampes, as his verses in his first of *Georgickes* doe expresse and not these Fusse balls although *Gerard* would so inferre it, because in divers Countries of this Land they use to carry fire in them from their houses, distant a good way in lunder. They are of severall sizes, some of the bignesse of a ball or ballone or a childes head more or lesse, round smooth and whitish at their first rising, but growing in time to be of a duskie colour, cracking in sundry places of the outside, and growing on the ground most usually in the dryer fields, and seldome in the moyster (which while they are young and white, as *Chesius* saith, he and others of his schoole fellowes, being children, would in sport throw one at another) containing within that outer skine certaine dust or powder, which if by the breaking or treading on should flye up into the eyes, would trouble them shrewdly, if not goe neere to blind them: yet serve to many good uses, Country Chirurgions using often to string up the skinnies of them, to serve them to staunch bleeding in wounds or otherwise, and the Country people with the powder doe dry up kibed heeles, and the fretting of the skinnie in any place of the bodie, as also to hold fire as I sayd before, and with the smoake of them being set on fire to drive as they call it their swarms of Bees.

Thus have I shewed you all the kindes and sorts of these Mushromes, both wholsome and dangerous, that whosoever is addicted to the delight of them, may take heede in time upon this admonition, that although many may be found of a pleasant and delightfull shew in our owne Country as well as in others, yet the danger is so great yea of the best, that many upon surfeits by over eating of them have dyed remediless, and therefore it is not good to licke your honey from such thornes.

MISCE-



MISCELANEA.

THE VNORDERED

TRIBE.

CLASSIS DECIMAQVINTA.

THE FIFTEENTH TRIBE.

CHAP. I.



In this Tribe as in a gathering Campe I must take up all those straglers, that have either lost their ranks, or were not placed in some of the foregoing orders, that so I may preserve them from losse, and apply them to some convenient service for the worke.

Græmen Thucanthemum. Stichwort.

Although Stichwort is called *Græmen*, yet it much differeth in forme from them, and therefore not fit to have bene there inserted, whereof there are two principall sorts, a greater and a lesser or an earlier, and later, but in each of them there are also some small diversities, as shall be presently shewed.

1. *Græmen Leucanthemum majus*. The greater Stichwort.

The greater Stichwort hath sundry round slender stalkes, rising from the roote, scarce able to sustaine themselves, but by the helpe of the hedges or other things that grow neere it, being full of joynts, with two small long hard rough and pointed leaves at each of them, at the toppes whereof stand many small flowers, composed of white leaves, standing like a starre, with some white threads in the middle; the roote runneth or creepeth in the ground all about, with many small fibres thereat. Of this sort there hath bene some varieties observed, partly in the stalkes and leaves being in some higher or greater than others, and in the flowers likewise, being larger or lesser, and in the threads in the middle, some being paler or redder than others.

2. *Græmen Leucanthemum minus*. The lesser Stichwort.

This lesser growth like unto the former, and differeth onely in being lesser, the leaves shorter and the flowers smaller, whereof each leaf divided as it were into two, maketh it seeme to have

Græmen Leucanthemum.



Varietas:

more

more leaves then the former, the seede of them both is small and somewhat like unto Linseede contained in round buttons.

This also is found to have some diversity both in the stalks growing more upright, or else lying upon the ground, and also in the flowers, some having the white threads in the middle pipe with blacke, that it maketh the whole flower seeme to be blacke or else with pale yellow.

The Place and Time.

The first sort groweth more usually under hedges, and upon dry bankes of ditches or the like, and flowereth a moneth earlier then the other, that is in April, the other is more common in the fields of Corne, and elsewhere in the more open and champion grounds, and flowereth not untill May or June.

The Names.

Tragus calleth it *Eufasia gramin*, and *Lonicera Eufasia major*, *Camerarius Gramen floridum*, *Matthias Gramen alterum*, *Fuchsius*, *Dodonaeus* and others, *Gramen Leucanthemum*, *Dodonaeus* and *Label* call it *Holostium Rutili*, who took it to be the *Holostium* of *Discorides*, *Dodonaeus* also referreth it to the *Cratogeomum* of *Discorides*, which he saith was also called *Melampyrum*, *Bauhinus* calleth them both *Caryophyllus arvensis glaber flore majore & minore*, but why he should referre them to the *Caryophylli* I see little reason, I would thinke they should better agree with the Chickweedes. The *Germani* call them *Augen trostgras*, and the *Dutch* *Oughen troest gra*, and we in *Engl.* *Stichwort*.

The Vertues.

It is much commended by some to cleere the eyes of dimnesse, or filmes that beginne to grow over the sight, to drop some of the juice into them. It is no lesse accounted of to helpe stiches in the sides, to drinke the pother thereof with white wine. Other properties this is said to hold; but they are onely taken from *Discorides* his *Holostium*, which whether this be it, is much doubted, and therefore, the properties, whereof one is that *Discorides* saith it is sharpe, is not found in this herbe.

CHAP. II.

Melampyrum & Cratogeomum. Blacke Wheate, and Cow Wheate.



Here two names although they seeme to be different, yet are the plants referred unto them, for so much differing one from another, but that I may joyne them both in one Chapter, their varieties to be explained are as followeth.

1. *Cratogeomum vulgare*. The common Cow wheate.

This that is most frequent in our Land, hath an hairy square stalk, branched almost from the bot-

1. *Cratogeomum vulgare*.
The common Cow Wheate.



2. *Cratogeomum flore vario*.
Another partly coloured Cow Wheate.



tomle a yard high or more very weak and slender, and su-
ported by the bushes among which it groweth, having two long
leaves set at each joynt, broadest next to the stalk,
and many leaves set at each joynt, broadest next to the stalk,
pointed at the end, somewhat rough also on the under side, if
drawne downewards: the toppes of the stalks and bran-
ches are set with tufts of leaves and flowers together, which be-
come are separated, two flowers onely standing at a joynt
the like leaves set with them, but shorter and smaller, the
flowers are long round and hollow, gaping open at the end, and
looking all one way, of a pale yellow colour, and white
together, but grow yellower in time, yet is some of a blewish
purplish colour, either deeper or paler, each standing in a small
green huske, wherein afterwards grow round caps or vessels,
containing brownish seede, not much unlike to wheate: the roote
is composed of small threads: I give you here the figure of ano-
ther sort of this Cow Wheate, which I found among Doctor
Label papers, without description, and therefore can frame none
better.

2. *Cratogeomum flore vario*.

Another partly coloured Cow Wheate.

This other groweth like the former, but the stalk is more reddish,
and some the leaves also, and more finely dected upwards, where
the spikes or tufts of flowers are of a reddish or bluish colour, be-
fore they spreade open, and then shew the flowers to be yellow,
about the mouth or gaping place, and the rest purplish red.

3. *Cratogeomum inaequatum*.



4. *Melampyrum*. Blacke Wheate.



Inaequatum

5. *Melampyrum perfoliatum latum*.
Small blacke Wheate.



3. *Cratogeomum latum angustifolium*.
Yellow narrow leaved Cow Wheate.

This differeth little from the former, but that
the stalks being red, the leaves are long and nar-
row, like unto *Ligaria* or *Tode-flaxe*, without
any cut or dent at the edges, the flowers are
long gaping and hollow, of a pale yellow col-
our, standing in a long spike and looking for-
ward.

4. *Melampyrum*.
Blacke Wheate.

This in the forme being so like the rest, shew-
eth that it is of the same family. for but that it
groweth greater in the Corne fields, where it
most delighteth, and the leaves be short and nar-
row.

row, set on the stalks and branches which are many, and having other smaller leaves coming forth at the joints likewise, the spiked head of flowers opening not so much, but abiding closer, in some wholly reddish, both above and below, and white in the middle, in others reddish below, and yellow above, or mixed with white yellow, and Greene amongst, you may say it is the same, with these onely differences.

5. *Melampyrum perfoliatum luteum*. Small blacke Wheate.

This small plant growing among the corne, in the fields of *Provence in France*, riseth not above two inches high, with slender small narrow leaves, deeply cut in on the sides, like unto *Harts horne*, the heads being close, and the flowers yellow, somewhat resembling the forme of *Alopecurus*, the Foxetale.

6. *Melampyrum lanuginosum*. Woolly blacke Wheate.

This woolly Wheate hath a square hoary or woolly stalk a foote long, branching forth from the roots with two long and narrow woolly leaves set at every joint, finely dented on the edges, much like unto those of the dented *Cassidy*, on the toppes of the stalks and branches are set long spiked heads, soft and woolly, with long flowers breaking out of them like the others, but spreading a little broader.

The Place and Time.

The first as I said groweth among bushes and brakes and the like, upon barren heathes, as at *Hampstead*, neere *London*, and many other places of this Land, but I have not heard that any of the rest have beene found with us, but in *Austria* and *Germany*, the fifth in *France*, and the last in *Spain*, and doe flower most of the Summer, the seeds ripening soone after.

The Names.

Κερατὸν, *Cratogeomum* is remembred by *Dioscorides*, id enim rōi sive uergetis dicitur hoc est, semen robore acere, & quasi viribus imbuit, but *Melampyrum* is not, saving that he saith *Cratogeomum*, hath the like leaves to *Melampyrum*, and that *Myagrum* was called also *Melampyrum*, but *Theophrastus* in his eighth Booke and fifth Chapter, mentioneth *Melampyrum* to grow among corne, and which in comparison of *Lolium Darnell*, that troubled the braine, he calleth *res innocens*, a harmlesse thing. *Galen* hath it *primo alimentorum ubrimo*, to grow from degenerated Wheate, and some thinke that the *Stelophorus* of *Pliny lib. 23. c. 17.* is it, and as some thinke it is his *Alopecurus* also, but rightly in neither, as it is likely, *Bauhinus* also thinketh it may be *Aera* of *Theophrastus*, which is generally taken to be *Lolium*, but it cannot be his *Aera*, because he nameth them both in one Chapter, and compareth them together: Most men now adayes call it *Triticum vaccinum* or *bovinum*. *Bauhinus* maketh all these to be *Melampyrum*, not allowing any one distinctly to be called *Cratogeomum*, but as others doe to call them. *Clusius* in following an ancient error among the *Germanes*, whereas *Tragus* first as it is likely remembreth it, calleth them *Parietaria sylvestris*, which he saith himselfe he knoweth no reason or cause why it should be so called. The first here is the *Parietaria sylvestris secunda* of *Clusius*, called *Cratogeomum* by *Lobel* and others, *Lugdunensis* hath it both by the name of *Satureia lutea Dalechampi* in one place, and by *Hypoxis nemorosus lutea* in another. *Tabernaemontanus* calleth it *Milium sylvaticum*, and *Thalium* and *Bauhinus* *Melampyrum*. The second is *Clusius* his third *Parietaria sylvestris*, and called *Triticum vaccinum* by *Tragus*, *Dodonaeus* and *Lugdunensis*, and *Melampyrum* by *Camperarius* and others. The third is the last *Melampyrum* of *Thalium* as it is likely, and the *angustifolium*, or *luteum* *Linaria folio* of *Bauhinus*. The fourth is the *Melampyrum* of *Lobel*, and the first *Parietaria sylvestris* of *Clusius*. The fifth is called so by *Lobel* as it is in the title. And the last is called *Parietaria montana* and *Batica* by *Clusius* in his *Cura posterioris*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Melampyrum lanuginosum Batium*. The French call them *Blé de vache*, and *blé de bœuf*, the *Germanes* *Kuweißen*, and *bräun ffeisch blumen*, the *Dutch* *Poort bloemen*, and wee in *English* Cow wheate, and *Melampyrum*, blacke wheate generally, some authours account them degenerations of wheate and Rye, others take them to be the faults of the Corne when as they are with them as well as with us, no other then weeds, as Cockle, Blew bottles, and Cornrose, which come where they are sowne, as well out of the Corne as in it.

The Vertues.

The Cow Wheates generally in all the places where they grow among Corne, if they be not weeded out, but suffered untill the Corne is gathered, doe make the bread blacker then that which hath it not as *Tragus* saith, and causeth the like diffignes in the head and eyes that *Darnell* doth, as *Lobel* saith, yet he hath the seeds in a great incendiary to Venerie, as *Dioscorides* and *Pliny* speaketh of it before. *Galen* saith that the seeds of *Cratogeomum* is sharpe in taste, and is used as *Millet* is.

CHAP. III.

Eufragia. Eyebright.

Although formerly there hath beene but one sort of Eyebright knowne, yet these later times have found out divers herbes that for their likeness therunto they have entailed by the same name with their diversities as shall be shewed together.

1. *Eufragia vulgaris*. Common Eyebright.

The common Eyebright is a small low herbe, rising up usually but with one blackish Greene stalk, a spaine high, or not much more, spread from the bottom into sundry branches, whereon are set small and almost round yet pointed darke Greene leaves, finely snapped about the edges, two alwayes set together and very thick: at the joints with the leaves from the middle upwards, come forth small white flowers striped with purple, and yellow spots and stripes, after which follow small round heads with very small seeds therein, the roots are long small and thredly at the end, this is found on some hills, to vary in the colour of the flower to be more whitish, yellow, or more purple.

2. *Eufragia minima*. Small Eyebright.

This small Eyebright groweth not much above two inches high, having narrower and smaller leaves theron then the former, in all other things not differing from the former.

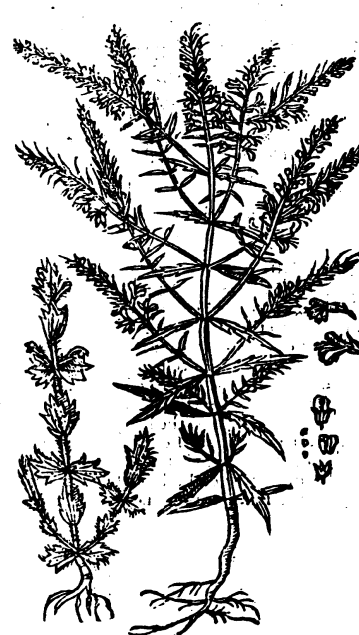
3. *Eufragia pratensis rubra major*. Great red Woody Eyebright.

This woody wilde kinde riseth up with one woody square brownish stalk divided into sundry branches, a little

1. *Eufragia vulgaris*. Common Eyebright.



5. 6. *Eufragia purpurea latifolia* & *pratensis major lutea*. The greater purple broad leaved, and yellow Eyebright.



3. *Eufragia pratensis rubra major*. Great red woody Eyebright.



7. *Eufragia lutea radice squarrosa Bauhii*, sive *anonyma radice ventosa* & *clausura*. The fluy yellow Eyebright.



Xxxxx

little above the ground, that it seemeth a pretty bush, about halfe a yard or two foote high, set with somewhat long and narrow leaves, pointed at the ends, and somewhat endented about the edges, two alwayes set together at a joynt one against another, which will in the heate of Summer turne somewhat reddish: the flowers are gaping and hooded, of colour purplish red, the roote is made of divers hard woody strings.

4. *Enfragia pratensis minor purpurea*. Small red woody Eyebright.

This smaller red Eyebright hath one square reddish hairy stalk, an handfull high, sometimes without branches and usually but with two feldome more branches, compassed with a few thicke, hairy almost round leaves, two together and deeply cut into parts, the lower leaves which are the laste but into three parts, the upper into five or six: the flowers breake forth, sometimes from between the leaves and the stalks, and sometimes they stand in tufts at the toppes, two standing together hooded and purplish, coming out of long greene huskes, sometimes the flowers have bene observed to be white, but very feldome: after which come long and cornered white feede in the said huskes, the roote is small woody and blacke.

5. *Enfragia purpurea lasifolia*. Broad leaved purple Eyebright.

This is somewhat like the last, but that it hath broader leaves, and the flowers are set by spaces up to the tops, of a finer purplish colour, in other things not much unlike the last.

6. *Enfragia pratensis major lutea*. Great yellow Eyebright.

This great yellow Eyebright hath a square hard reddish stalk neere two foote high, set with fewer joynts, and longer narrower thicke leaves at them by couples, and but smally dented about the edges: at the joynts on both sides come forth branches, and at the toppes of them such like hooded flowers, standing thicke or close, two together, bending downwards and looking all one way, of a gallant gold yellow colour, and standing in long greene huskes having in them white feede like the former: the roote is tender and woody, the whole plant is bitter and harsh on the tongue and astringent.

7. *Enfragia lutea minor radice squammata*. The lesser yellow Eyebright.

This lesser sort hath a thimpor hollow stalk a foote high or lesse, set with branches and leaves by couples on them, which are like unto the *Germander*, or Ivy leaved Chickweede but longer pointed, the flowers are yellow, but like unto those of the common Eyebright, the feede is small blacke and round, and pointed at the ends, standing two together on a small footstalk: the roote is white and round like a bulbe, composed of foure thicke coates or scales lying close together, the whole plant is without taste, and somewhat resemblith *Fumitory*, but *Columna* saith that the rootes are like the *Dentaria major* of *Matthiolus*, as the figure expresseth it.

The Place and Time.

The first and third are onely frequent in our Land, the former in many Meddowes and grassie places throughout our Country, and the other in many places of *Kent*, in the barren fields and waste grounds, both about *Graveland*, and the tract thereabouts, and in many other places, the rest some in *Italy*, and at *Naples*, or in *Spain* and *Austria*, they all for the most part flower not untill the end of Summer, the feede ripening within a while after.

The Names.

It is called *Enfragia* and *Enfrasia*, and by some onely thought to be anciently called *Hypericum*, (yet is *Enfrasia* not knowne, nor described by any of the former Greeke or Latine writers,) for it is later invention, and for the effects called *Ophthalmica* and *Ocularia*. The first is generally called *Enfrasia* and *Enfragia*, or *Enfrasia* by all Writers. The second is called by *Columna* *Enfragia linifolia*, although the leaves bee fane lesse then those of Line or Flax: the third is the *Enfragia altera* of *Dodonaeus*, *Lobel*, and others, the *Sideritis pratensis rubra* of *Lugdunensis*, the *Odontites* of *Tabernmontanus*, the *Ericoides rubrum* of *Thalium*, and the *Cratogeomom Enfrasia* of *Gerard*, who would needs make it a kinde of *Cratogeomom*, against the saying of *Dodonaeus*, from whom he hath the most that he hath, saying it cannot agree with *Cratogeomom*, by the defect in many parts, and yet his Corrector doth so let it passe. The fourth *Banhus* called in his *Phytopynax*, *Brumella Italica*, but in his *Pinax Enfrasia* *pratensis Italica lasifolia*, and in his *Pseudomus Enfrasia purpurea minor*, and is the third *Enfrasia* unscripta of *Columna*. The fifth is the *Enfragia major sylvestris purpurea lasifolia* of *Columna*. The sixth is the *Sideritis pratensis lutea* of *Lugdunensis*, *Ericoides luteum* of *Thalium*, *Odontites flore luteo* of *Tabernmontanus*, and the *Enfragia sylvestris major lutea angustifolia* of *Columna*. The last *Columna* calleth *Anonyma radice Dentaria*, and *Banhus* *Euphrasia lutea Alnusifolia radice squammata*. The *Italians* and *Spaniards* call it *Enfrasia*, the *French* *Enfrase*, the *Germanes* *Augenrost*, the *Dutch* *Oogen troost*, and we Eyebright.

The Vertues.

The bitter taste that is herein sheweth it to be hot and dry, and is especially used for all the diseases of the eyes, that cause dimnesse of the sight, for either the greene herbe or the dry, the juice or the distilled water is very effectual for the said purpose, to be taken either inwardly in wine or in broth, or to be dropped into the eyes, and used for divers dayes together: Some also make a conserve of the flower to the same effect. Any of these ways used, it helpeth also a weake brain or memory, and restoreth them being decayed in a short time. *Arnoldus de Villa nova*, in his booke of wines, much commendeth the Wine made of Eyebright, put into it when it is new made, and before it worke (which because we cannot make in our land, I could wish that the Eyebright might be turned up with our strong Beere in the same manner, which no doubt would worke the like effects, their Wine and our Beere having a like working, as we use with Wormewood, Scurvigrass and the like) to helpe the dimnesse of the sight, and saith that the use thereof restored old mens sight, to read small Letters without spectacles, that could hardly read great ones with their spectacles before: as also did restore their sight that were blinde for a long time before. If this drinke be not to be made or had, the pouther of the dried herbe either mixed with Sugar, a few Maces and Fennell feede, and drunke or eaten in broth, or the said pouthers made into an Electuary with Sugar, doth either way tend to the same effect.

CHA.

CHAP. IV.

Speculum Veneris five *Spilopontagone*. The Corne Violet.

We have in our Corne fieldes in this Land, two sorts of Corne Violets a greater and a lesse which shall be shewed to you in this Chapter.

1. *Speculum Veneris major*. The greater Corne Violet.

The greater of these Violets hath sundry slender weaketrailing stalkes, lying on the ground, and rising from the roote, divided and subdivided from every joynt into branches to plentifully, that one growing in a good Garden ground, will be hardly covered with a pecke measure, thicke set without order, with small and somewhat long leaves, slightly dented or rather waved on the edges, at every leaf from the base upwards, cometh forth and way of the base of a two pence, so (that five hundred flowers standing close open at once, a goodly spectacle) set in a fine pointed greene huske, of a faire purplish blew colour, the whole leaf, played into five almost pointed ends, white at the bottome, with a white pointell, the feede coming up every night, and opening in the day onely, the feede is yellow, and contained in small long heads, the whole is small threddy, and annuall.

2. *Spilopontagone minor*. The lesser Corne Violet.

The lesser sort groweth more upright than the former, with stiffer and fewer branches, more harsh and thick in handling, the leaves are like unto the former but somewhat lesse, in each joynt almost come forth two or three flowers, standing at the ends of long ends like unto *Lysimachia filago*, of the same fashion and colour as the former, but so small as the eye of a little bird, never rising above the huske it standeth in, and not but in the space of the day to be seen, which the onely day it selfe open, the feede is small and yellow as the former, the roote is small and annuall also.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth in the Corne fieldes, betweene *Goswilde* and *Dartford* in *Kent*, as also in the Corne fields about *Leam*, a towne in the uttermost part of *Hartfordshire*, towards *Bedford*, the other about *Hartfield*, and in sundry other places in this Land, being more frequent by much, and flower from Midsummer untill the end of August, the feede ripening in the meane tyme.

The Names.

We have not understood as yet by any that the lesser sort hath beene observed by any Authour beyond sea but the former, which is called *Onobrychis* and *Campanula* by *Dodonaeus* and *Lugdunensis*, and *Onobrychis* and *Belgarum* by *Tabernmontanus*, *Viole anthemidis* by *Gerard*, and *Viole arvensis* and *Viole Pantagone* by *Tabernmontanus*, but *Speculum Veneris* by *Gerard*, from the *Dutch* *Veneris* spiegel, which is *Venus* looking Glasse in *English*.

1. *Speculum Veneris major*.
The greater Corne Violet.



2. *Spilopontagone minor*.
The lesser Corne Violet.



XXXX 2

but because it usually groweth in Corne fields, and that some have called it a Violet, I have thought it fittest to terme it a Corne Violet, which if any list to alter they may use their pleasure.

The Verines.

We have not understood that any hath made tell what vertues it is endued withall, and therefore I can say no more thereof.

CHAP. V.

Polygala. Milkewort.

F this Milkewort besides that there is a greater and a lesser kinde, and each of much variety in the colour of the flowers, there are some other plants somewhat resembling them, which must be entera.

1. *Polygala major*. The greater Milkewort. This greater kinde shooteth from the roote five or sixe hard, slender, and flexible stalkes, a foote high or more, thicke set with somewhat long and narrow leaves like those of *Dicentra*, where the flowers grow at the toppes in a long spike thicke together, somewhat like a shoe of *Rumicrity*, but larger and of a fine delayed reddish purple colour and shining, without, after which followe five or sixe, with two seedes in them usually, which are long blackish and hairy: the roote is hard and woody, with diverse fibres thereat, and abideth long. This hath bene found to vary, the colour of the flowers, especially in shadowy and moist places, to be either blew or white, or mixed as the smaller kinde is.

2. *Polygala minor*. The lesser Milkewort. The lesser kinde groweth in all things like the former, but with lower and slenderer stalkes, yet somewhat hard or woody, not to many rising from a roote and with fewer, and smaller leaves on them: the flowers also are alike but smaller and vary as much or rather more in their colour, some being of a blewish purple, others purple and white, some all white, other reddish or of a swan colour, or overworne red, &c. There is also another sort hereof whose lower leaves that spread on the ground as *Plantago*, and resemble them in any of the former, but those that grow on the stalkes are long like the rest, the flowers which are only blew, without mixture or variation.

3. *Polygala Monspeliaca*. Milkewort of *Montpelier*. This French Milkewort hath upright stalkes a foote high, many rising from a small long white roote, with sundry longer and narrower leaves on them set without order: the flowers grow one above another in longer spikes then in the other smaller, and not fully like the other, but of a reddish colour, the seede that followeth is small contained in long cornered huskes.

1. *Polygala major*.
The greater Milkewort.



2. *Polygala minor*.
The lesser Milkewort.



4. Polyg.

4. *Polygala repens*. Creeping Milkewort. This small Milkewort hath a number of stalkes, full of branches lying and spreading on the ground, not above a span long, set thicke by couples with very small leaves like *Herniaria Rupture wort*: the flowers are of a whitish colour, standing among the leaves at the toppes in wharles compassing the stalkes one above another.

5. *Polygala affinis*. Bastard Milkewort. This small plant spreadeth many weak slender round stalkes upon the ground a spanne long or more, set with sundry small leaves without order, in fashion somewhat like unto *Mirtle* leaves, but not so much pointed, the flowers are very beautifull, standing in a small spike one above another, with leaves amongst them, consisting of fixe leaves of a fine bright shining purple colour, the seede is small, contained in small huskes: the roote is made of small long and white fibres.

The Place and Time.

The first kinde groweth not in our Country that I can here of, but in *Austria*, *Germany* and the parts thereabouts, found out by *Clusius*. The second is frequent with us, as well in barren and untilld places, heathes and the like, as in fertile and pasture grounds, yet there it will be more fresh and large. The third about *Montpelier*, and so doth the fourth and last, and in other places in *France* not farre of. They all flower in the beginning or middle of May, and continue flowering a moneth, and perfect their seede presently after.

The Names.

The name *Polygala* or *Polygonas* *Tragus* doth call it, is imposed on these plants, upon supposall that they are the *Polygala* of *Dioscorides*, but they doe but resemble it, and are not the same, and therefore *Lobel* calleth it *Polygala rectorium*, as not judging it to be right, which *Gesner* also before him perceived by the bitter taste it hath, and therefore called it *Amarella*, yet according to the *German* vulgar name, he called it also *Crucis flus*, *Dodonaeus*, *Clusius*, *Lobel*, and sundry others following the currant knowne name, call it *Polygala*, as not knowing a fitter to call it by, yet *Anguilara* seemeth to call it *Thysion*, and *Dodonaeus* *Flus Amber valis*. *Clusius* calleth the first *Polygala vulgaris major*, and the second *minor*, although it be set amisse, *major* for *minor*. The third *Bauhinus* referreth to the *Onobrychis tertia purpurea* of *Lugdunensis*, and calleth it himselfe *Polygala acutioribus folijs Monspeliaca*. The fourth is generally called *Polygala repens* by *Lobel*, and all others that have written of it: The last is the *Chamaerythra quorundam* of *Lugdunensis*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Polygala affinis* as I doe. *Bauhinus* nambreth up among these *Polygala*'s, one with a yellow flower, which he referreth to a plant that *Anguilara* found, and was like unto a *Lentill*, but had thicker and fuller leaves, a yellow flower and seede in cods, which I have referred rather to the *Scorpioides leguminosa*, as I have there shewed. The *Italians* call it *Poligala*, the *French* *L'herbe ancrois*, the *Germanes* (*reuz blumlin*, and *Ramsel*), the *Dutch* *Cruijs bloemen*, and we in *English* *Gang-flower*, *Crosse-flower*, or *Milkewort*.

The Verines.

Gesner as I shewed you before, by reason of the bitterneffe of this herbe, having called it *Amarella*, saith that he found it to purge chollier, having made the tryall of it on himselfe, by steeping a handfull thereof all night in wine, and drinking it in the morning, and therefore is not likely to encrease milke in womens breasts, neither bitter nor purgings thing working any such effect that we have known, and therefore cannot be the *Polygala* of *Dioscorides*, which worketh not that effect: other certainty hereof we have not yet learned, and therefore we forbear to set downe ghessees or fallacies.

CHAP. VI.

Antirrhinum sylvestre medium. The greater wild Snapdragon.

He wilde Snapdragon is of two sorts, one greater then another, the greater whet of riseth up usually but with one stalk, branching forth on all sides into some other, whereon are set long and somewhat narrow thicke darke green leaves, by couples: at the toppes of the stalkes and branches stand in severall places reddish purple gaping flowers, in shape like those of the garden or manured kinde, but farre lesse and without any white colour therein, after which come such like heads, like calves shoutes, as in the other, but not halfe so bigge, wherein is contained very small blackish browne seede: the roote is small and perishing, every yeare regaining it selfe from the shed seede. We have had another of this sort brought us out of *Spain* by *Dal*, often remembered before, whose flower was much more beautifull, being of a bright crimson colour, the mouth or chappes being of a yellowish white, much like some of the garden kinds, but more lively for colour. As also another with milke white flowers, which spreadeth abroad a little more then the former. The lesser sort groweth lower by the one halfe, yet busshing thicker with branches, having long narrow leaves not halfe so great, and the flowers very small also and whitish, the seede is small.

Xxxxx 3

Majura-
bium.

alterum.
Baticum
rubrum.

alterum
florum alio;
Admimum.

small

1. *Antirrhinum sylvestre medium*.
The greater wild Snapdragon.

Antirrhinum sylvestre minimum.
The least Snapdragon.



Saxatile
Ranuncul

Small and blacker then the former, and the roote periseth alike and is so also raised againe, *Banbinus* hath another of this sort with red flowers, whose leaves he saith are like *Serpillum*, Mother of Time.

The Place and Time.

These grow wilde in *Spain*, *Italy*, *France*, and other places, but we have them onely in Gardens, where they that once sow them, shall lightly have them continually, if they will suffer them to shed their seede being ripe, and are in flower from *July* unto the end of *August*.

The Names.

They are called *Antirrhinum sylvestre*, and *arvensis majus*, and *medium* & *minus*, or *minimum* by all our moderne Writers, yet some call them *Oronotum* or *Aurantium*, and *O. lernia*: *Honorius Bullius* in his second Epistle to *Clusius*, calleth it *Phycium*, and saith that in *Candy* the people call it *ῥαννον*.

The Vertues.

There is as little use of these wilde kinds in Physicke, as of the garden kinds in our dayes, although *Matthias* saith that the leaves, flowers, and seede are good for the rising of the mother, to be mixed with Rose water and honey, and that the herb doth cause the Scorpion presently to lose the force of his poyson, as soone as he seeth it, and that the herbe applied to the forehead taketh away the pin and web in the eyes.

CHAP. VII.

Linum sativum & *sylvestre*. Manured and wilde Flaxe,

Having divers sorts of wilde Flaxe to shew you in this Chapter, I thought it fit to prevent them with the manured kinde, and rather speake thereof together, then distinctly in a Chapter by it selfe.

1. *Linum sativum*. Manured Flaxe.

The manured Flaxe hath a slender round plant stalk three foote high, beeter with narrow long and soft leaves without order, branched at the toppe into three or foure small branches, each of them bearing two or three faire blew flowers, made of five round pointed leaves spread, with some threds in the middle, after which come round buttons pointed above, wherein is contained flat shining smooth browne seede: the roote is small and threddy, perishing every yeare.

2. *Linum sylvestre vulgare*. The more common wilde Flaxe.

This wild Flaxe groweth like the former, but hath greater and higher stalks, more branched at the toppe, and more store of blew flowers on them, the seede also is like the former, but the seede vessels will hold the seede therein, and not breake open with the heate of the Sunne, when it is ripe, as the manured kinde will doe, which must be presently gathered and kept.

3. *Linum*

1. *Linum sativum* for manuring.
Manured Flaxe.



2. *Linum sylvestre hirsutum ceruleum*.
Broad leaved blew wilde Flaxe.



3. *Linum sylvestre latifolium ceruleum*.
Broad leaved blew wilde Flaxe.

This wilde Flaxe riseth up sometimes but with one like, and often with more; a foote or sometimes more high, which are stiffe, thicke, and hairy, set with greater and broader hairy leaves; then in any of the other sorts, the stalks branch forth towards the toppe, bearing smaller leaves then those below, and larger flowers, even as great as Mallowses, of a deeper or paler blew colour, the heads containing the seede are set in the Greene huskes, that hold the flowers, which open being ripe, shewing a blacke flat shining seede like the rest, the roote is great and liveth after seede time, shooting new stalks with woolly leaves on them, and so abide all the Winter: this groweth in *Hungary* and *Austria*.

Of this sort there was observed by *Clusius* in *Spain*, one with large broad woolly leaves like it, but the flowers were white with purple veines in the leaves.

4. *Linum sylvestre latifolium luteum*.
Broad leaved yellow flowered Flaxe.

The divers stalks of this Flaxe are round browne, and stiffe, with large leaves on them, and not hairy but hard: the flowers are many that stand at the toppe of the stalks, and large, of a faire shining yellow colour, with some threds in the middle, the seede vessels are flat, and the seede blacker then the other, and not shining like them: the roote is thicke and crooked, with fibres thereto, and periseth not but abideth many yeares.

Banbinus maketh mention of one with broad leaves, whose stalk is glutinous or slimy, and the flower of a red colour which grew on the hills by *Bononia*, and about *Ingelst* in *Germany*.

5. *Linum sylvestre angustifolium ceruleum vel albo flore majus*.
Narrow leaved wilde Flaxe,
with either white or blew flowers.

This Flaxe hath sundry stalks, of a foote high, and ma-



Albiflorum
purpureum
rubrum

Floris
rubra

7. *Linum sylvestre angustifolium latum.*
Narrow leaved wilde Flaxe with yellow flowers.



10. *Chamaelirium Clusii flore albo, seu Linum sylvestre Catharticum.* Dwarf wilde Flaxe with white flowers, or Mill mountaine.



ny narrow long leaves on them, the flowers are very large, and are either of a pale blew, tending to an ash colour, or else white, each leaf having a purple line running through the middle, in the rest there is little difference from the former wilde forts, the roots abiding.

6. *Linum sylvestre angustifolium flore minore.* Narrow leaved wilde Flaxe with small flowers. The stalks hereof are many round and stiff, a foote long, having many narrow short leaves thereon, of a blewish Greene colour: the flowers are blew and no bigger then those of the manured Flaxe, the heads, seeds, and roots are like the rest.

7. *Linum sylvestre angustifolium latum.* Narrow leaved wilde Flaxe with yellow flowers. This yellow wilde Flaxe hath sundry stalks halfe a yard high, with few leaves set on them like unto the manured Flaxe, the flowers are smaller then it, but of colour yellow.

8. *Linum fruticosum semper virens.* Everliving wilde Flaxe. This Flaxe hath divers woody stalks of a foote high, with a number of leaves thereon, somewhat short and narrow, of a whitish Greene colour, and abiding in the Winter on the stalks, not falling off as the rest doe, the flowers are wholly white, and a little larger then the last, standing at the toppes of the stalks like others.

9. *Linum arboreum Creticum latum.* The yellow shrubby Flaxe of Candy. This groweth like a small shrub, covered with a blackish bark, with long leaves, thicke set on the branches, somewhat like unto those of Flaxe but larger, comming neereft unto large Myrtle leaves, the flowers are yellow and very bitter in taste: the seeds vessels are as bigge as Ciche pease, containing foure seeds within them very like unto Flaxe seeds.

10. *Chamaelirium Clusii flore albo, seu Linum sylvestre Catharticum.* Dwarf wilde Flaxe with white flowers, or Mill mountaine. This Dwarf Flaxe hath many slender stalks, of about a spanne and a halfe long, with divers small long leaves set by couples on them, and white flowers at the toppes of the branches, lesser then those of the manured, with yellow threads in the middle, the seeds are small that followeth in the small round heads: the roots are small also and threddey.

For late *Label* setteth forth another small one, not rising above foure or five inches high, with small leaves and yellow flowers.

11. *Chamaelirium stellatum.* Dwarf wilde Flaxe with starre like flowers. This whole plant is scarce three inches high, having but one or two very small stalks at the most, and as small leaves ending in a very sharpe point, the flowers are few and small, made of five narrow pale Greene leaves, pointed at the ends, and standing forth in that manner that every flower resembleth a starre, with a round umbone in the middle.

The

The Place and Time.

Some of these as is before said, grow in Spain, some in France or Germany, and some in our owne Land also: they all are in flower for the most part from Midsummer untill August, and some abide longer, the seeds ripening in the meane time.

The Names.

Linum in Latine, and *Λίνον* in Greeke, signifieth as well the herbe as it groweth, as the same prepared to be spun, and when it is made into cloth also. The first is called by all Authours *Linum sylvestre*, and the second *Linum sylvestre* by *Tragus*, who saith it is founde in the fields of Germany in sundry places, because it yeldeth more store of Flaxe, and yet is founde naturally growing among Oates. The third is *Clusii* his first, *Linum sylvestre latifolium*. The fourth is the third *Linum sylvestre* of *Clusius*. The fifth is *Clusius* his second *Linum angustifolium* which *Label* and others call *Linum sylvestre flore albo*. The sixth is *Clusius* his *angustifolium primum*, which *Label* and others call *transilvanicum*. The seventh is the *Linum sylvestre* of *Marshallus*, *Dodonaeus*, *Camperarius*, and others, the *Linum sylvestre* of *Label* and may be the first *Linum fruticosum subflavum* of *Rabbinus* in *Prodomo*, and the *Linum sylvestre latifolium* of *Colubus*, for they differ little. The eighth is the *Linum sylvestre fruticosum* of *Clusius*. The ninth is the *Linum arboreum* of *Alpinus* in his booke de plantis *Etiopie*. The tenth is the *Chamaelirium* of *Clusius*, which is called *Mill mountaine* in many parts of this Land, by the Country people where it groweth. The last is called *Linum minimum stellatum* by *Rabbinus*, who saith it is also called by some *Pasorina minor saxatilis*. The *Arabians* call it *Bazari-bibchen* or *Bazerbetan*, which is the seeds thereof onely, the *Italians* *Lino*, the *French* *Lin*, the *German* *Flax*, the *Dutch* *Vlas*, and we *Flaxe*, and *Lin*.

The Vertues.

There is neither leafe, flower, nor roote of Flaxe used in any medicine with purpose, I know, neyther Greene nor dried, neither the juice, distilled water, or any other composition made thereof, but onely the seeds, and that more in outward then inward Physicke in these dayes, although in former times as *Galen* sheweth, that some used the seeds parched for their food, taken with honey, and some used to put it into their bread, but saith he *primo alimentorum*, it troubleth the stomacke, hardly digesteth, and giveth little nourishment to the body: but concerning the moving of the belly downwards, saith he, I will neither praise nor dispraise it, yet it hath a small property to provoke urine, which it doth best being parched, thus saith *Galen* of the manured kinde, but the wilde kinds that are more bitter have another property: The seeds of *Line* made into pouther, mixed with honey and some pepper into an electuary, and thereof the quantity of a Nutmeg taken every day, doth helpe the cough. Some say, the seeds also boyled in water, and some honey put unto it and drunke, is said also to ease the paines of the body, as the collicke, and stiches, and all inflammations; if it be outwardly used also, with Fenugrecke and Linseed, and some Mallows, a pultice being made thereof is of good use to mollify and disperse any tumour or hardnes in any part of the body, or of the mother by sitting in the warme decoction of the seeds, or to receive the hot fumes through a leate for the purpose: being taken with Raisins saith *Pliny*, it helpeth the obstructions of the Liver: the seeds mixed with niter or salt, and figge tree ashes, ease the paines and hardnes of the muscles, sinewes and arteries, and used with figges, it ripeneth and digesteth, mixed with the wild Cowcumber roote, it draweth forth splinters, thornes, nails or any other thing sticking in the flesh, and broken bones also: the decoction thereof made in wine and applied to any fretting or running sore, stayeth it from spreading further: used with as much Cresses, it taketh away the ruggednesse of the nails, and with Myrrhe, and Rosin, it helpeth rupiures, and the swellings of the toes: used with *Opium* and white or Myrrhe and wine, it helpeth watering eyes, and mixed with honey or oyle, or wine and applied to the head, helpeth the head aches, and swellings under the eares or throate, it taketh away also the spots and blemishes of the skin, and other discolourings. The oyle of Linseed (besides that it is of much use for Painters to fasten their colours, either on cloth, wood, stone, iron, or glasse, and to burne in lamps, shewing longer then the oyle of Olive, although it giveth much more smoke and soote) is of exceeding good use, to mollifie the hardnes, and strinking of the sinewes, helpeth the hemorrhoides or piles, the rifts and chaps of the fundament, and the hardnes and paines thereof, and of the mother: being beaten with Red-rose water it is good against burnings. The wilde Flaxe is of the like use in most things, and the more effectually, by reason of the bitteresse in many others: the decoction thereof with the flowers doth resolve tumours, and lenifie inflammations, the arteries also, when they grow hard and stiffe, and the swelling: and sores in the groins, of Mill mountaine some triall hath bene made among the people to move the body to the stoole.

CHAP. VIII.

Caryophylli sylvestris quatuor. Small wilde Pinckes.



Having shewed you so many Gillyflowers, Pinckes, sweete *Williams* and *Johns*, of beauty in my former Booke, let me now shew the rest of that family, which are not of that respect, and doe rather delight in their owne naturall, then in any other forraigne habitation, and they are of three sorts, growing either in the fields, on the mountaines, or among the rockes and stones: of these severally in their order.

Caryophylli arvenses. *Primus Ordo*. The first Rancke of wilde Pinckes of the Fields.

1. *Caryophyllus profler*. Childing Pinckes.

This wilde Pincke is but annuall, that is perishing after seede time, having a few pale Greene grassie short blunt leaves lying on the ground for the first year, and are the next year carried up with the stalks, divided into some branches, and set by couples at the joynts, having a short thicke grayish Greene huske at the toppes, out of which burst out by degrees one after another, seven or eight small faint red flowers, smaller then the smallest Garden floure, which scarce shew themselves above the brimme of the huske: more flowers then one as I Pincke by much, which scarce shew themselves above the brimme of the huske: more flowers then one as I find, appeare not at a time out of the huske, or very seldom two, whereby they are long in flowering, in the outer huske

1. *Caryophyllus prolifer.*
Childing Pinckes.4. *Caryophyllus cavuleus* Montpellier.
The blew Pincke of Montpellier.3. *Caryophyllus arvensis glaber minimus.*
The smallest white wilde French Pincke.6. *Caryophyllus arvensis umbellatus.*
Wilde Pinckes in tufts.

huske is found after they have done flowering, so many severall small long huskes as there did flowers shew forth, each containing within them small blackish seed, the roote is small white and hard, perishing every year, and raising it selfe by its owne sowing, or else must be sowne in the Spring.

Of this sort there is one that hath but one flower rising out of the huske, and of a paler reddish colour then the former.

2. *Caryophyllus pratensis nobilis major.*
Our greater wild field Pincke.

Wee have in many places of our Land growing wild a small kinde of Pincke, as I may so call it, and especially by *Depford* and *Redcliffe*, which spreadeth much oftentimes, and rooting by the branches as it

growth

groweth with small short greene leaves next the ground, and by couples on the stalkes, with small reddish Pincke-like flowers on the toppes. Of this sort also there is a lesser, growing among the thicke grasse in our medowes about *London*, namely towards *Tottenham Court*, whose roote is so small and threddy, that it will not abide transplanting, having very slender stalkes, and smaller, shorter, and greener leaves set thereon then in the former, the flowers also are smaller, and of a cleare red shining colour sometimes, but one of a stalk, and sometimes more especially under hedges and bushes that may defend it by the shadow. Of neither of both these have I any true figure, to exhibite here and I am loath to insert *Malter Johnsons* figure, because it doth not truly expresse it, as also that it is *Labels* figure of a small *Armeria*, which hath leaves among the flowers, which these have not.

3. *Caryophyllus arvensis glaber minimus.*
The smallest white wild French Pinckes.

So a few what like unto the former two sorts is this small one also whose rootes are small, thred like and reddish, the stalkes are slender, small and joynted about a foot or lesse high, having small long narrow greene leaves, set singly thereat, and spreading at the toppes, into many threddy branches, full of very small white flowers, consisting but of two leaves like threds.

4. *Caryophyllus cavuleus* Montpellier.
The blew Pincke of Montpellier.

The leaves of this Pincke that are next the ground, are so fine and small like *Rushes* that they will be withered almost as soone as they be gathered, but of a whitish greene colour from whence rise sundry slender smooth joyntlesse rushy stalkes halfe a foote high, bearing every one a flower at the toppes, out of a small huske, consisting of five blew round pointed leaves, finely dented about the edges, but no bigger then those of the ordinary wilde Centory, the whole plant tasteth somewhat hot and bitter.

5. *Caryophyllus arvensis holostium hirsutum.*
Wilde hairy Sea Pinckes.

This Pincke groweth very like a garden Pincke, but of a grayish or hoary greene colour, and somewhat hairy withal, the flowers grow not like Pinckes in long huskes, but more like unto a small wilde *Campion*, of a reddish colour tending to murrey, and give smaller seeds unlike to Pinckes, the roote abideth.

6. *Caryophyllus arvensis umbellatus.* Wilde Pinckes in tufts.
This wilde Pincke also doth much resemble a wilde *Campion*, having short broad leaves, somewhat like unto *Labels* his *Catchflye*, but of an hoary greene colour, the stalkes have the like leaves by couples on them, and at the toppes divers small flowers, rising altogether from one joynt, and each standing on a short footstalk, composing thereby a kinde of umbell, and are some of a reddish, and others of a whitish colour. I give you here *Gerard* his figure thereof, more to please others then my selfe.

7. *Caryophyllus holostium tomentosus.* Hoary Pinckes.
From a small creeping roote riseth sundry slender round joynted stalkes lying on the ground, and dividing themselves into many branches a foote or two long or more, whereon are set leaves by couples, some of them broad and long, and others more round, yet all of them hoary white, like unto the leaves of the *Gnaphalium Americanum* called white Live long, or Life everlasting, bearing white flowers of five leaves a peece round pointed, this abideth long, and spreadeth much upon the ground.

8. *Caryophyllus angustifolius tomentosus.* Hoary narrow leaved Pinckes.
This small low Pincke that scarce riseth with the stalkes an hand breadth high, which are woolly, branching into two or three parts, hath very narrow long and woolly greene leaves on them, one being longer then another, each of the stalkes bearing a white flower, made of five leaves, standing in a greene huske.

9. *Caryophyllus pumilus lasifolius.* The low broad leaved Pincke.
This small Pincke hath a short low stalk, rising from the roote, presently dividing it selfe into two branches, of halfe a foote high, whose lower leaves next the ground are somewhat broad and short, but a little longer on the branches, being soft and of a pale greene colour, set by couples at the joynts: each of the branches bearing but one small pale purplish white flower rising out of a small short huske.

The Place and Time.

Some of these as I said grow in our owne Land, some in *Germany*, *France*, and *Spain*, some also flower earlier then others.

The Names.

Labels and *Camerrarius* call the first *Armeria prolifera*, and *Thalium Caryophylla sylvestris gnaris*. The second of both sorts have their titles as best becometh them, *Gerard* mentioning the first and my selfe the other. The third is so called by *Bauhinus* as the title beareth. The fourth is called by *Labels* *Abylantes Montpellierensis*, and by *Tabernmontanus* and *Bauhinus*, *Caryophyllus cavuleus Montpellierensis*. *Labels* call the fifth *Caryophyllus holostium*, and *Tabernmontanus* both it and the sixth *Holostium Caryophyllum*. The seventh is usually called with us *Caryophyllus holostium*, and *Holostium* simply, *Bauhinus* as I take it, meaneth this which he calleth *Caryophyllus holostium tomentosus lasifolius*, and said he had not seene the flowers: And the eighth also *Caryophyllus holostium angustifolius*.

angustifolium. The last he also calleth as is in the title. I have *Englished* them all. Pinckes, not knowing how better to entitle them.

Caryophylli Alpini, Secundus Ordo. The second Ranke of Mountaine wilde Pinckes.

1. *Caryophyllus Alpinus latifolius*. Mountaine broad leaved Pinckes. This hath a small white fibrous creeping roote, and from thence rise some bending hairy stalkes, three or foure inches long, with two small broad and somewhat round pointed hairy thicke leaves, at each joynt, and from thence upwards come forth small footestalkes bearing each of them a large white flower of five leaves, standing in a greene huske, whereon afterwards standeth a long huske with seede therein.

2. *Caryophyllus Alpinus angustifolius purpureus*. Narrow leaved mountaine wilde Pinckes. The roote of this is creeping like the last, and the stalk being somewhat hairy is three inches long, with pairs of small long leaves thereon, pointed at the ends, with two or three purplish flowers at the toppes, laid open like a starre and the greene leaves of the huske, set betweene them.

3. *Caryophyllus Alpinus gramineus*. Mountaine Pincke with Grasse like leaves. The leaves of this sort are very narrow, and about an inch long, of a darke greene colour like unto grasse, set by couples on the stalkes, as in others, which are a little hairy, the flowers are white made of five leaves, standing in small greene huske, out of which rise small heads, with small seede in them: the roote is small and white.

4. *Caryophyllus montanus angustifolius albus*. White mountaine narrow leaved Pinckes. The stalk of this Pincke is small and reddish, three or foure inches long, having long and narrow smooth leaves thereon, and smaller white flowers at the toppe then those of the first, here in this Ranke or Order mentioned.

5. *Caryophyllus montanus Clusii*. Clusius his mountaine Pincke.

6. *Caryophyllus minimus muscosus nostras*. Our smallest Mosslike Pincke.



5. *Caryophyllus montanus Clusii*. Clusius his Mountaine Pincke.

The leaves of this pincke are sappy thicke and short, somewhat like to those of Thrift growing thick together: from among whom rise sundry slender footestalkes, rather then stalkes, about an inch high, yet having joynts and leaves set by couples thereat, on the toppes whereof stand the flowers, each for the most part by it selfe, whose huskes are large and hollow, greater also then betwixt the smallness of the plant, and of a purplish greene colour, ending in five poynts, out of which start small pale reddish flowers of five leaves apeece.

6. *Caryophyllus minimus muscosus nostras*. Our smallest Mosslike Pincke.

This small plant seemeth more like unto a Mousse, but that it hath some thredlike stalkes about two or three inches high, branching forth diversly, thicke set together and without order, with small short grasse like leaves, that are very narrow, and more like haire then leaves, seldome exceeding halfe an inch in length, whereof although the most be plaine, yet some also will be parted on the side and forked like hornes at the ends, at the toppes of the branches stand divers very small and scarce to be discerned, greenish white flowers, which turne into small cods with seede in them as small as dust: this spreadeth into many small tufts, rooting afresh as it groweth, but dyeth after seede time, and springing from the seede that sheddeth and abiding in the Winter, with such a tuft of small greene haire like leaves as stand by the sides of it, untill that it encreaseth and groweth bigger, as the whole plant is expressed.

The Place and Time.

All these grow on hills and mountaines for the most part, the first and third in *Germany* and *Austria*, the second in *Spain*, the fourth in *France* about *Montpelier*, the last nowhere but in mine owne Garden that ever I could know, and doe flower in *July*, giving seede quickly after.

The

All these are lately found out, the four first whereof are recorded by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*, by the same names they hold here in their titles, but that he addeth *Holostium* unto them. The last as is said, not mentioned by any before that I know.

Caryophylli saxatilis, tertius ordo. Rocks Pinckes, the third Ranke.

1. *Caryophyllus saxatilis Erica folius umbellatus corymbis*. Rocks Pincke with heath like leaves. This Rocks Pincke from a slender crooked and woody roote, tendeth forth divers brownish joynted stalkes, halfe ones hand high, having divers short and narrow leaves at their bottomes like unto heath, and at the joynts two very short and hard leaves at the toppes of the stalkes are furnished with tufts of white flowers, made of five and some of five leaves a peece, standing close together like unto an umbell.

2. *Caryophyllus saxatilis Erica folius ramosus*.

White or purple Mosslike Pincke, or one somewhat like it.

This kinde of Pincke groweth like Mousse on the ground, and doth somewhat resemble the *Ocinoides* *Majuscula* or *Majuscula floridus*, set forth in the 78. Chapter of the fifth Classis of this *Work*, but yet is not the same: it hath sundry small and branches rising from a woody roote, which is many other lesser encompassed with small heathlike leaves, and with a number of large snow white or purple flowers standing at their toppes.

3. *Caryophyllus saxatilis sylvicola*.

Colded Rocks Pincke.

This living or ever greene plant is here thrust in the end of a Chapter, which I thinke do never please his founder to be so placed, I am sure it doth not me, but seeing it hath taken the like place before, let me also for this time not displease it, but let it be it to shooke forth many leaves from the roote, like unto the *Dasilis* leaves, but much lesse, of a whitish greene colour, and set upon long footestalkes, among which rise the slender smooth stalkes a spanne long, divided into many long branches, set with a few long and narrow leaves and small white flowers of foure leaves apeece at the toppes, which are followed by very slender, and narrow long pods containing very small reddish seed: the roote continueth and holdeth the lower greene leaves all the winter.

The Place and Time.

These grow in the rocky grounds on hills, the first in *France*, the second in *Spain*, the *Pyrenean* hills, and the last from among the chinkes of the Rocks in *Hacynia*, and flower when the rest doe.

The Names.

The names of these are likewise mentioned by *Bauhinus*, who hath given them the same titles that they are here in downe, yet I take the second to be called by *Antonio Donati Erica marina Thymefolia*.

The Versues.

The most of these being of late invention, are of small or no use that we can understand, they must all therefore passe for this time, without being further questioned.

CHAP. IX.

Satyrion & Orche. Cullions or Stones.

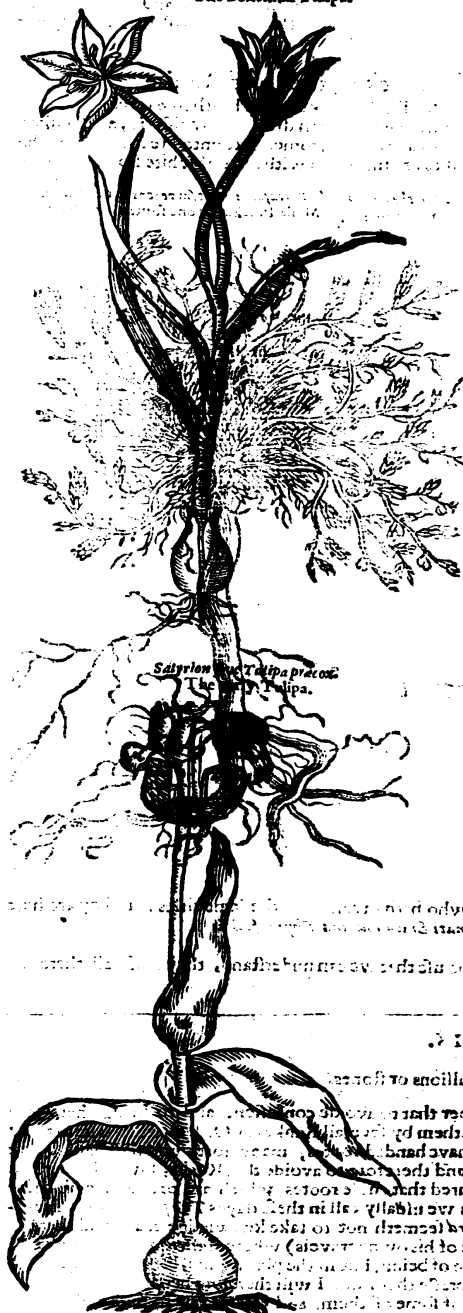


F the sort of *Orchides*, there are such a number that to avoid confusion, and to bring them into some methodical order, I must distinguish them by several Ranks or Orders, that is to say those that have found rootes, and into those that have hanged rootes, many sorts whereof have beene called *Satyrion* by divers but erroneously, and therefore to avoid that Roke, I would bring you into the late Haven, where you may be assured that those rootes, which are properly and truly the *Satyrion* of *Discordides*, are those which we usually call in these dayes *Tappa*, as I have shewed in my former Booke (although Mr. *Johnson* in his *Gerard* seemeth not to take knowledge that I had here to declared it before; but delivereth it as if it were the fruit of his owne travels) whereof this age hath produced such an infinite variety both for time of flowering, and forme of being, but in the placing and distinction of the rootes, especially, that it is I may say almost impossible to presse them all. I will therefore here in the first place, before the *Orchides*, but shew you the formes and names of some of them, and then come to my Booke to be further enformed of them. Of the round rooted kindes, some have two rootes, some have three, which I would separate

Yyyy.

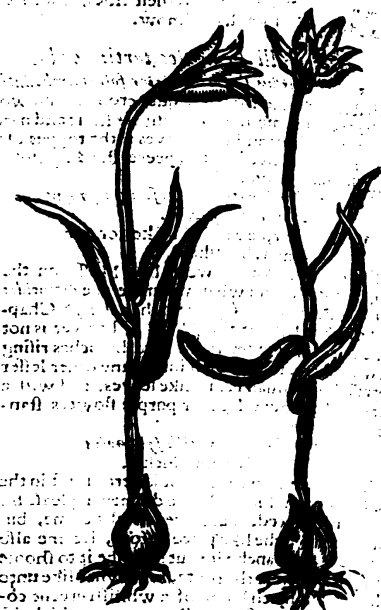
separate

Saxifraga fac Tulipa Bononiensis
The Bononian Tulipa.

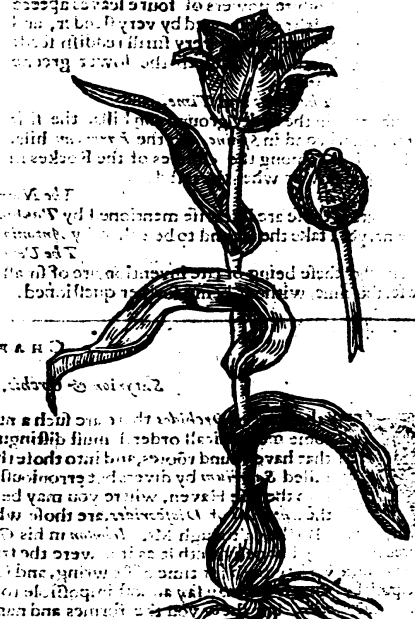


Saxifraga fac Tulipa praecox
The Praecox Tulipa.

Saxifraga fac Tulipa praecox
The Praecox Tulipa.



Saxifraga fac Tulipa praecox
The Praecox Tulipa.



separate into five parts, as first into *Cynorchides* five *Testiculos caninos*, Dogges stones. Secondly into *Orchides* five *Testiculos muricatos*, roots stones. Thirdly into *Tragorchides* five *Testiculos hircinos vel faridos*, Stinking Orchis or Goats stones. Fourthly into *Scrapidas vel Testiculos vulpinos*, Foxe stones. And fifthly into *Triorchides* and *Testiculos odoratos*, Sweete Gallions or stones, in which five Rankes all the sorts of *Orchides*, that have round roots, are comprehended. And then there are the banded *Orchides*, to be entreated of lastly, which are so called because their roots are flat like hands, with the ends of the finge's cut short of, which shall be wholly declared together, not making any division of parts in them, and first of the *Cynorchides* Dogges stones, after the figures of the true *Saxifraga* or *Tulipa*.

Cynorchis Testiculatus Primus Ordo. Dogges Stones the first Ranke.

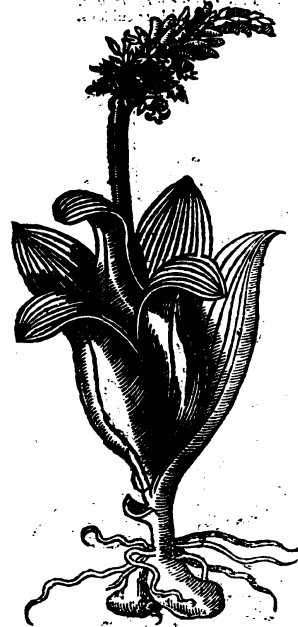
This kinde of *Orchis* is divided into two sorts, the one hath flowers resembling hoodes, with small things hanging out of the midde of them, the other hath flowers like unto the bodies of men, with their armes and legs cut short of.

Cynorchis major latifolia. The first great Dogges stones. The first of these greater Dogges stones hath five or sixe broad leaves on the ground, among which riseth up a round greene stalk, halfe a yard high, bare or without leaves, or but one or two smaller standing below, at the toppe whereof standeth a spiked head of purplish flowers, set thicke and close together, made like unto open hoodes, from the middle whereof hangeth downe, a small body, as it were of a Dog, or other such creature, being of a pale purple colour spotted with deeper purple spots and lines, after which come somewhat long and round small huskes, containing therein rather small dust then seede it is so small: the roote is composed of two round white bulbes, set together like the two stones of a dog, with long fibres at the heads of them, one somewhat higher sometimes then another, and always one of them which is the higher, is firmer, full and hard, the other lankie, wrinkled and soft, which wasteth away to nothing, leaving the firme roote, which so abideth all the Winter, and in the Spring another springeth and encreaseth from the side of the old one, and then that beginneth to grow lankie, while the other new one encreaseth.

Cynorchis major latifolia altera. The great purple Dogges stones. This other greater sort hath somewhat narrower leaves than the former, the spiked head of flowers, is neither so long nor so thicke, and the flowers of a whitish purple colour, marked with some purple spots and lines more inward, formed like open hoodes, and small bodies hanging forth like the former, the seede and roots are like the former.

Cynorchis major spica compacta. The greater pale purple flowered Dogges stones. The leaves of this are somewhat narrower then the last, and sometimes spotted, the stalk also is somewhat lower with leaves upon it, and the spiked head short and close, with the like flowers for forme, thicke set together but somewhat lesse, and of a whitish purple colour, spotted also, the roots also are like the former.

1. *Cynorchis major latifolia.*
The first great Dogges stones.



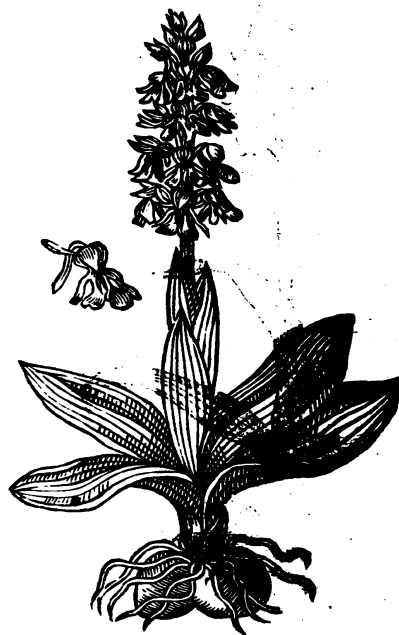
2. *Cynorchis major latifolia altera.*
The great purple Dogges stones.



3. *Cynorchis major spica compata.*
The greater pale purple flowered Dogs stones.



6. *Cynorchis militaris fide Stratenmarka major.*
The greater Souldiers cullions.



4. *Cynorchis latifolia minor.*
The smaller pale purple Dogs stones.



8. *Cynorchis militaris minor.*
The lesser Souldiers cullions.



5. *Cynorchis latifolia minor.* The smaller pale purple Dogs stones.
This groweth as high as the last, the leaves also somewhat narrow like it, and divers in like manner set upon the stalk, the flowers are not closely set but more sparsely of a pale purple or bluish colour, spotted also, the former like wife is with open hoods and bodies hanging forth.

6. *Cynorchis militaris fide Stratenmarka major.* Narrow leaved Dogs stones.
The stalk hereof is not above a spanne high, having narrow long leaves below, and one or two above upon the stalk, compassing it at the bottome, of a pale greenish colour: the scope whereof is furnished with a thime long spiked head of purplish white flowers in forme as the former, representing open hoods, each flower standing on a long foot stalk.

7. *Cynorchis militaris fide Stratenmarka major.*

The greater Souldiers cullions.

The greater of these Souldier cullions hath large leaves below, and some lesser on the stalk, which is halfe a yard high, the spiked head of flowers stand somewhat separate, each flower being like unto a man, whose body had the armes and legs cut off, and a hood set thereon, or a leglesse Souldier with his helmet on, the hood or helmet being white, and the body spotted with purple spots, the rootes are great and thicke.

8. *Cynorchis militaris rubra.*

Red flowered Souldiers cullions.

The leaves hereof are narrower, and the stalk smaller and lower then the last, scarce a foote high, the flowers also are somewhat like, the last, but of a fairer bright red colour.

9. *Cynorchis militaris minor.*

The lesser Souldiers cullions.

This is in all things like the greater of this kinde, but lesse and the flowers somewhat whiter.

10. *Cynorchis militaris spica rubente congestata.*

Round headed Souldiers cullions.

This groweth higher than the former red Souldiers cullions, and the leaves longer, narrower and but few, the flowers grow in a round forme together, being like them both for forme and colour, but that the lower part of the body hath foure divisions or short parts, and a very small heale behind the backside.

11. *Cynorchis militaris lacin floribus variegatis.*

Partly coloured small Souldiers cullions.

This is much smaller and lower, both in stalk and flowers, then the last, the leaves are broader and shorter, and the small flowers (which make a much flower spike) are finely parted with white and red.

12. *Cynorchis militaris Pannonica.* Hungarian Souldiers cullions.

The stalk hereof is halfe high or more, with some narrow leaves thereon, the spiked head hath the small flowers like these of the last, the hood whereof is of a purplish colour, and the body or lippe hanging downe, is divided into foure or five parts, spotted with purple, and a small spur behind: this hath a small weak root.

13. *Cynorchis militaris purpurea odorata.* Purple flowered Souldiers cullions.

This hath a stalk halfe high or more, with narrow long leaves with a long slender spiked head at the toppe whose flowers are like unto these two last sorts going before this, and are differing in colour, some being wholly of a deeper purple, some without any spot, others are white without spots, and some have the hood or beard of a deeper purple, the lower part and the body hanging downe being white, spotted with purplish, yet all of them have a fine twinge sent.

14. *Cynorchis capitulo globo.* Round headed Orchis.

This round headed Orchis hath three or foure broad and short, smooth and pale greenish shining leaves, set on the slender stalk, compassing it round at the bottome, bearing a short round head like at Cives doe at the top, and not spiked as most of the other, each flower being of a purplish red colour.

15. *Cynorchis Alpina flore viridi.* Dwarf Orchis with a green flower.
This low Orchis hath a stalk about three inches high, above the very narrow long leaves that grow below on each side flower, the spiked head is about an inch long, with two short leaves behind it, and sundry hooded green flowers thereon, the rootes hath two small round bulbes.

The Place and Time.

Many of these grow in the fields of our owne Country in diverse places, and some in Germany, where they have beene observed in *Clusius* from May untill the middle of June, the most part.

The Names.

It is called in Greek *Orchis*, in general, and *orchis*, this in particular, in Latine also *Orchis*, and *Cynorchis* or *Tellinaria*, and *diversa* have beene given kinde or sort of these *Orchides* to be the *Satyrium* of *Dioscorides*, the error it should seeme first rising from *Pliny* and *Apuleius*, who made no difference betweene the *Orchis* and *Satyrium*, but *Marshallus* correcteth against them, in that his *Satyrium* hath but one root, and therefore he set forth the figure of such an one, and out of his owne conceit, as it is generally thought, for no such thing can since be found in *verum natura*, and have shewed you both in my former Booke, and in the preamble of this Chapter, that the *Tulipa* is the right *Satyrium* of *Dioscorides*, without peradventure, both the one and the other, and that

Y y y y 3

Altera clasp.

Orchis (cucunda clasp.)

Stratenmarka minor Lobel et Lugdu.

Prodro.

Prodro.

Rorunda Delacha Lugdu.

Prodro. 4.

the seed is like *Aliv* or rather as I thinke it should be *Arabis* or *Xiphi*, I have given you in the margin against every one, the severall Authour (although but one or two as this time) that hath described it before. I finde that *Tragus* was of a strange conceit about the encrease of these kinds of *Orchides*, first that they bore no seed (for he supposed that the small seeds which as I said is like dust, found in the long heads of them, after the flower is past was not the seeds) for he said the heads that it bore after were idle, containing nothing within them: and secondly, he thought that seeing they were not procreated by their owne seeds, but that they were encreased by foreign seed, namely of Blacke birds, and Thrushes, that in their copulation let fall some of their sperme upon the ground, and that because they are found in greatest plenty among the woods where, these birds resort, and have their chiefest food. The *Arabians* call it *Chaf alkes*, and *Chaf alchels*, the *Italians* *Satyrion*, and *Taffioli de cane*, the *Spaniards* *Cayon de perro*, the *French* *du Satyrion*, and *Covillon de chien*, the *Germanes* *Knaben Kraut*, *Standelwurrt*, and *Margendreen*, the *Dutch* *Knabencruit*, and *Standelcruyt*, and we in *Engliss* (of the Apothecaries generally taking all sorts for their use) *Satyrion* and of some Dogges stones, of others *Standle wort*, and *Standle grasie*, and of some also *Orchis*.

The Vertues.

Discorides saith of *Cynorchis* that the roote thereof being boyled is eaten as other sorts of bulbos are, and that if men eate the greater, they shall beget men children, and if women eate the lesser they shall bring forth women children: And that the women in *Thessaly* give the soft roote in Goats milke to procure lust, and the dry roote to restraints it, and that the vertue of the one is extinguished by the taking of the other: *Pliny* also writeth the same words out of *Discorides*, yet it is generally held, by almost all now adayes, that the firme roote onely is effectfull for that purpose, and the loose or soft spongy roote to be either of no force or to hinder that effect: but most of our Apothecaries doe promiscuously take, not onely both of those rootes to use, but of all sorts of *Orchides* in generall.

CHAP. X.

* *Orchis Morio*. Foles stones.

Secundus Ordo. The second Rancke.

Any of these *Testiculi* are referred by divers Authours, unto the former Rancke of *Cynorchides*, but in regard the posture of the flowers have different shapes from them, that is of *Fooles caps*, with eares at them, I have thought good to speake of them apart by themselves.

1. *Orchis morio mai folijs maculatis*. The greater male *Fooles stones*.

This greater sort hath five or six broad and smooth long leaves like *Lillies*, spotted with blacke spots on the up;

1. *Orchis morio mai folijs maculatis*.
The greater male *Fooles stones*.



2. *Orchis morio altera maculata*.
Another *Fooles stones* with spotted leaves.



4. *Orchis Moriofemina*.
The female *Fooles stones*.



per side, the stalk likewise hath some thereon, that compass it in the bottom but smaller, the spike of flowers is small and purple, each of them having an open hood or helmet high, with two small leaves like eares, standing upright at the sides of them, the belly that is lowest is whiter, having on the backside a small heele or horn, the whole flower is sweete and very comely to behold.

2. *Orchis morio altera maculata*. Another *Fooles stones* with spotted leaves.

The stalk of this groweth blower, the leaves are not altogether so large, but they are on the ground spotted in the same manner, and long to be rounded pointed, the flowers are somewhat like the former, but of a more blewish purple colour, with the four behind.

3. *Orchis morio mai folijs maculatis*. Male *Fooles stones* unpotted.

The leaves hereof are longer than large like the last, but not spotted, the flowers are of a deeper or paler purple colour, or some what bluish, or altogether white, the belly that hangeth down is sometimes spotted with purple spots, and sometimes all white, especially in those flowers that are all white.

4. *Orchis morio femina*. The female *Fooles stones*.

The female sort hath a thick root, and raised almost like unto *Ribwort*, growing on the ground, and some up higher, compassing the stalk, the flowers at the toppe of the stalk, have gaping or open hoods like the former, but the eares on each side stand upright, but lye so close thereon, that they are hardly to be seen, with a heele behind them as the others have: the ground colour of a darke violet purple colour, the middle part white and spotted, or of a pale red, whole stalk and leaves lesser, or else of a scarlet red, the flower head being thick and short, and the flowers small.

6. *Orchis Anthrophophora Oreades mai*.
The male *Nesopolitan* *Fooles stones*.



Testiculus morio was
Dod. Lugd.

Lob. Cynorchis delphica folijs maculatis

Saintacrisis descript.

Testiculus morionis
fem. Lugd.

5. *Orchis*

Orchis morio minor folijs maculatis. Small Foolesstones with spotted leaves. This small Orchis hath two or three small long spotted leaves upon the lower part of the stalk, those up higher being much smaller then they, the flowers are purple, spotted and striped very finely.

Label C -
minimo
folijs macu-
latis.

Columna.

6. *Orchis Anthrophophora oreades mas.* The male Neapolitan Foolesstones. The stalk of this is a foote high, having leaves of the length of ones hand, and an inch broad, of a pale fresh green colour, waved about the edges: the toppe of the stalk hath a bush of flowers, red before they open, and of a faire bluish colour being blowne, in forme like unto the others, before the hood or helmet open, and small leaves like eares on the sides, with short armes as it were hanging downe by the body, and the lower part with legs as it were cut of:

Cot.

Cor.

7. *Orchis Anthrophophora Oreades femina.* The female Neapolitan Foolesstones. This other Foole of Naples, hath longer leaves, but not broader then the last, spread on the ground, and some smaller on the stalk, which is higher, the spike of flowers are not so great or thicke, yet in forme like the last, but of a pale colour, spotted very thicke, as small as sand, having the hood greenish with purple edges.

8. *Orchis Zoophora Cercopithecam exprimens Oreades.* The apish Foole of Naples. The lower leaves hereof are shorter but broader, then the last, but those on the stalk are much longer and narrower, the spiked head of flowers is greater then the last, each of them being of a reddish purple colour, foliely expressing the forme of an Ape as can be, but that the head is greater, as it were of a monster, covered with the small white silver like eares or leaves that are by it, and both it and the lower part which is biparted is spotted very finely.

The Place and Time. All these sorts grow, most an end in fields, and by woods sides, and many in our owne land, and the three last on the hills in Naples; they flower in May as the rest doe.

The Names. The names of all these are expressed in their titles, and the Authours are expressed in the margent, that have written of them, as is done in the last Chapter, which may suffice for this time.

The Vertues. The properties of these are like those in the former Chapter, and therefore whatsoever is said of them may be well referred to these.

CHAP. XI.

Tragorchis seu Testiculus hircinus. Stinking Goats Stones.

Tertius Ordo. The third Ranke.

These *Orchies* are so named not onely because they have a strong foule sent like a Goate, but that most of them have long tailes like beards hanging downe from them.

1. *Tragorchis maxima.* The greatest Goats stones. This greater sort hath large leaves lying next the ground, somewhat like unto Plantaine leaves.

2. *Tragorchis vulgaris.* The ordinary Goats stones.

Testiculus
hirci Dod.
& Lob.



3. *Tragorchis minor & verior.* The lesser but truer Goatsstones.

4. *Tragorchis Batavica Clusij.* The Hollanders Goatsstones.



shorter, the stalk likewise which is halfe a yard high, hath divers leaves thereon and a small spiked head of purple flowers, set in a comely row or order, having a long crooked thred or string hanging downe from each of them, and twining themselves one within another, both the hood and the taile is spotted, and have a strong sent: the bulb is greater in these then in many other.

2. *Tragorchis vulgaris seu Testiculus leporinus.* The ordinary Goatsstones or Harestones. This other which is the more common with us, hath longer and narrower leaves, the flowers are smaller and whiter, spotted with reddish spots, and the tailes are more twining, the smell hereof is as strong as the former, but the bulb is lesser.

3. *Tragorchis minor & verior.* The lesser but truer Goatsstones. The smell hereof saith the name of this *Orchis*, which doth neerer resemble the ranke smell of a Goate, then the former doe, but differeth in the leaves being much lesser, and the flowers being without spurres or tailes, and somewhat like unto those noisome wormes that wee call woodlice, for their proportion, the colour whereof is somewhat brownish.

4. *Tragorchis Batavica Clusij.* The Hollanders Goatsstones. This stinking *Orchis* of Holland that was found about the *Hage*, as also about their *Sea* coasts, and as fittest referred to this Ranke or Order, hath three or foure narrow small leaves, compassing a low stalk, about a span long, whose toppe endeth in a short spiked head of flowers, of a fine purple red colour on the inside, and paler without, having a belly or lippe hanging downe, which is terminated in three short and equal parts.

5. *Tragorchis alba purpurea.* Stinking Goatsstones of Austria. The leaves of this *Orchis* are like Lilly leaves, of a pale green colour, with some smaller about the stalk which is an hand high, the spiked head of flowers is either of a whitish or pale colour, without any spots, or else purple with some purple leaves under them, each whereof is hooded and eared with a hanging belly, notched as it were at the bottome; the strong ranke smell hereof maketh it one of this ranke, and to be numbered with them which else might have bene set in another place.

The Place and Time. The former three sorts grow chiefly in clay grounds, the other two are expressed in their titles, and flower with the rest.

The Names. These kinds are chiefly mentioned by *Lebel* and *Clusius*, whose names I have set in the margent how to finde them which shall be sufficient.

The Vertues. *Lugdunensis* from *Dodonaeus* saith that the rootes of these *Orchies*, are better then any of the other, for the purposes aforesaid, of what other good quality they chiefly partake we cannot out of any ones experience relate unto you.

CHAP. XII.

Orchis Serapias five Testiculus vulpinus. Foxestones.

Quartus Ordo. The fourth Rank.



His fourth Rank or order must comprehend all those sorts of *Orchides* whose flowers doe represent sundry sorts of insects, flies, or other small creatures, which for their fruitfull generation were anciently dedicated to *Apis*, who was worshipped as a God at *Cabepe*, not farre from *Alexandria* in *Egypte*, and from thence tooke the name *Serapias*.

Clas. 12.
Thal. 1.
descriptio.

1. *Orchis Serapias bifolia latissima.* The greatest twiblade Foxestones.
This hath onely two very large leaves, not much lesse then those of the white Ellebore or Neesewort, with divers veines running through them, Greene on the upper side and paler underneath, but shining withall, the stalke riseth a cubit high, five square, with a few leaves or skins thereon, closing it as it were about, the flowers grow in a spiked head like unto others, but great and large, being either purple spotted with white, or wholly white: the roores are great and somewhat long like unto small Turneps.

2. *Orchis Serapias latifolia altera.* Flungarian twiblade Foxestones.
This other is very like the last, but somewhat lesfer, and lower, both in leaves, stalkes, and flowers, and is found also both purple and spotted, and white as the former is.

Clas. Thal.
descriptio.

3. *Orchis Serapias bifolia vel trifolia minor.* The lesser twiblade or three leaved Foxestones, or white Butterflye *Orchis*.

Orchis
Sphagodes
diphylla
Lob. five
Hermaphroditica.
Testiculus
secundus
Lobelij.

This lesser Foxestone hath two or three large leaves next the roote, yet lesser then the last, the stalke is more then halfe a foote high, with two or three peeces thereon, and a small tuft or spike of white flowers at the toppe, thinly set thereon, somewhat resembling white butterflies with their wings spread, each flower having a crooked taile behind it full of a sweete liquor.

4. *Orchis Sphagodes five fucum referens.* The greater Drone Bee flower.
The leaves of this *Orchis* are five or sixe, long narrow, and ribbed like Ribwort Plantaine, yet somewhat lesse, the stalke is about a spans height, bearing five or sixe flowers at the head thereof, in fashion somewhat like a Bumble, humble or drone Bee, as it is called, having some few small whitish purple leaves like wings above, and a brownish belly or body below.

There is a lesser sort hereof, whose flower is lesfer as well as leaves, and of a more whitish Greene colour.

3. *Orchis Serapias bifolia vel trifolia minor.*
The lesser twiblade or three leaved Foxestones, or white Butterflye *Orchis*.

4. *Orchis Sphagodes five fucum referens.*
The greater Drone Bee flower.

4. *Orchis Sphagodes minor.*
The lesser Waspe *Orchis*.



5. *Orchis Sphagodes altera.*
The Waspe *Orchis*.

7. *Orchis major Sphagodes five Testiculus vulpinus primus.*
The greater Gnat flower.



5. *Orchis Sphagodes altera.* The Waspe *Orchis*.

The Waspe *Orchis* hath more leaves then the last, the flowers stand in the same manner, and of the same fashion, but somewhat greater and of a browne yellow colour, the wings being a little enclining to purple. This is the greater of the two, and maketh the humble Bee *Orchis*.

6. *Orchis minor, culicem exprimens.* The lesser Gnat flower.
The lesser Gnat flower hath three leaves usually standing below the stalke, with some few short ones up higher, the flowers are small, but small, much resembling a small gnat or flye, of a yellowish browne colour, whose lower part is smaller then the greater sort.

Culicem
minores
Trichylla
Lob.

7. *Orchis Sphagodes five Testiculus vulpinus primus.* The greater Gnat flower.
The stalke hereof is higher, and higher, the leaves also are larger then the two last and smaller upon the stalkes, the flowers are fewer and more but larger by much, the colour doth not much differ, but is rather fadder.

Testiculus
vulpinus
Lob.

8. *Orchis Melittina five apifera.* The honey Bee flower.
The stalke hereof is fadder, the leaves thereon are few, narrow and small, turning sometimes inward, some rising upon the stalke at the toppe usually stand two or three flowers, seldom more each where, of a shape much like in bony Bee, that many that have not seene it before, would verily believe that it were either a living, or a chafed off dead one, but that the upper leaves which are like wings, are of a pale blewish purple colour, and the head yet paler, the body full and round below, of a darke browne colour with some spots of yellow thereon, the roores are small.

Orchis
Melittina
Lob.

9. *Orchis Myodes major.* The greater or flesh flye flower.
This greater flye flower hath three or foure, somewhat broad and long smooth green leaves next the ground, the stalke riseth about a span high, with a few large flowers set at the toppe, resembling a great flesh flye made of some leaues, the three uppermost, and a long one below.

Myodes
altera flore
grandius
Lob.

10. *Orchis Myodes minor.* The lesser Flye flower.
The lesser Flye flower hath somewhat lesser leaves, and more ribbed, the stalke riseth not fully so high, the flowers grow in the same manner, very like unto the last sort, but lesser, and of a little darker colour both the bottome, and about the head, but paler betweene the wings, being of a pale colour, enclining to blew.

Myodes
prima
Lob.

11. *Orchis Myodes minima.* The least Flye flower.
The least Flye flower hath three leaves narrow and ribbed growing closer to the stalke, which is smaller and lower then the last, having two or three small flowers at the toppe like the other, but smaller, and of a brownish purple colour, somewhat spotted.

Orchis Myodes
lutea
Lob.

12. *Orchis Myodes lutea Narbonensis.* The great yellow Flye flower of *Narbonne*.
This great yellow Flye hath three or foure larger leaves then the last, full of ribs, the stalke is higher, and the flowers

8. *Orchis Melittas five apifera.*
The Honey Bee flower.



12. *Orchis Myodes lutea Narbonnefis.*
The greater yellow Flye flower of Narbone.



10. *Orchis phylides minor.*
The lesser Flye flower.



13. *Orchis Batrachites.*
Frogge Orchis.



14. *Orchis Arachnitis.*
The Spider flower.



16. *Orchis Ornithophora folio maculosa.*
White or purple Birds flower.



17. *Orchis Myodes angustifolia.*
The narrow leaved Flye flower.



flowers much greater, and of a yellow colour, like some flyes with us.

13. *Orchis Batrachites.* Frogge Orchis, or Frog flower.

The Frogge flower hath broad and short leaves below, and narrower and longer up higher on the stalke, at the toppe whereof grow sundry yellowish flowers, resembling the bodies of Frogs, with the head and wings greenish, from whence it took the appellation: the rootes hereof are large, a little longer, and more pointed at the bottome then of others.

14. *Orchis Arachnitis.* The Spider flower.

The leaves hereof are more then in the last, narrower also and longer, the stalke is not higher, and bearing but three or foure flowers at the toppe, resembling a spider in the round belly, and the small necke or partition betwene it and the toppe wings.

15. *Orchis Pycnos herbacei coloris.* The Greene Butter flye.

This Butter flye hath divers large smooth Greene leaves next the ground, and other smaller and longer upon the stalke, the flowers are many and great, resembling Butterflies with their wings spread abroad, of a kinde of herby Greene colour, with a spur behind.

16. *Orchis Ornithophora folio maculosa.* White or purple Birds flower.

The leaves hereof are somewhat large and spotted for the most part (for there is much diversity herein, some having broad large or pointed, others narrow lesse or rounder leaves) the flowers are large and like the last, with a spur also behind them, but some are all white, others are purple, and some betwene both, of a purplish white colour, this kinde flowreth with the first sorts.

17. *Orchis Myodes angustifolia.* The narrow leaved Flye flower.

This hath sundry narrower leaves then many other, standing upon the stalke, up to the toppe, where the flowers resemble a small short flye.

18. *Orchis macrophylla Columna.* Narrow leaved Flye flower of Naples.

The stalke of this Flye flower is three foote high, having two very long leaves at the bottome, but of an unequal length, those that grow next on the stalke are much longer, some being a foote and a halfe long, and very narrow, but those up higher are shorter and broader, at the top are set divers flowers in a spike to a footes length, each whereof standeth like a crosse hollow pipe, having a broad and long beard thereat, of a fine bluish colour, with a more purplish leafe like a tongue, hanging downe broad above and small below: this is found usually but with one found roote (the other as it should seeme being decayed and gone) with some fibres both at the head, and from the sides which is not seene in any sort of Orchis.

The Place and Time.

All these sorts grow not in one sort of ground or ayre, for some are found in woods, some in clay grounds, others in fertile or barren fields, and in dry sandy soiles most of them in our owne land, yet some are strangers, and doe all flower from before May unto the end of it.

The Names.

I have done with these as I have done with the rest, and given you one Authour in the steede of many that hath written

written of it, with the names how he calleth it, for it were too tedious to write all the severall titles that severall Authors have given to these sorts of Orchides.

The Vertues.

The properties of these *Serapias* are recorded in particular by *Dioscorides* and *Galen*, to be not so effectual for Venerie, but are of force to dissolve swellings, and to cleanse foule vicers and fistulæ, that is, hollow vicers, and the vicers of the mouth, and inflammations also, and stayeth those that are eating or fretting, it dryeth much when the roste is dried, and stayeth the flux of the belly thereby.

CHAP. XIII.

Orchis five Testiculus odoratus. Sweete Cullions.

Quintus Ordo. The fifth Ranke.



His fifth and last Ranke, of round rooted *Orchides* must comprehend a few small ones, that small sweete some whereof have but one, some two round rootes, others three, and some more, as shall be shewed.

1. *Orchis pusilla odorata.* The sweete Muske Orchis. This sweete Orchis hath usually but three small and narrow greene leaves, the stalke is of an hand-breadth height, having a long narrow spike of pale greene flowers, ending in three points, and smelling like Muske, this hath but one small round roote of the bignesse of a pease, above which it hath long strings running forth, by which new plants are encreased.

2. *Triorchis alba odorata major.* The greater sweete Lady traces. The great Lady traces hath sundry very sad greene shining leaves, rising into the lesser Plantane, but sharper pointed, which rise up in September after the stalke with flowers is withered, which doe abide greene all Winter, and perish in May, the slender stalke which crooketh and windeth it selfe a little, then up in August flored for a great length with many small white and sweete flowers, compassing it round and hanging downe round about it: the rootes grow sometime three, and sometimes four together, being round, and longer then in any of the former Orchides, with divers short fibres set round about them, contrary to the order observed in all the rest.

3. *Triorchis alba odorata minor.* The lesser sweete Lady traces. The lesser traces hath much smaller leaves lying next the ground, but of the same fashion like unto a very small Plantane, the stalke is little above an handbreadth high, with some small shew of little peeces of leaves, thereon to the flowers which are white dashed over with a thine bluish, standing in thin long spikes, compassing the stalke and are very sweete: the rootes grow by couples, and are small somewhat long as well as round.

4. *Orchis lutea Leodensis.*

Lady traces of Liege.

The leaves of this are somewhat more like unto a broad leaved Plantane, yet smaller and narrower, three or foure at the bottome of the stalk which hath none on it, and hath yellowish flowers like the others at the top, one above another, the rootes grow three, and sometimes foure together.

5. *Orchis Friesia littoralis.*

Friesland Orchis or Lady traces.

This hath but two small round bulbes for the roote, from whence spring up two or three small, somewhat long and hairy leaves, yet shorter then of the Ribwort Plantane, the stalke is above a span high, bearing small yellowish greene flowers like unto the former, and set in the same order. In the same table with this *Orchis* you have the next *Triorchis*, as *Lobel* hath given it us, from *Cornelius Gemma*.

6. *Triorchis lutea altera Gemma folio glabro.*

Yellow Traces with smooth leaves.

This hath longer leaves and smoother then the last, and stalkes and flowers very like, yellow also and sweet, the roote is composed of three small round bulbes.

7. *Chamaorchis latifolia Zelandica.*

The dwarte Orchis of Zealand.

This smal Orchis hath two, and sometimes three round bulbes for the rootes, covered with whitish coates or skinnes, being greenish within, and sweetish in taste, the lower of them being lank as in others, it hath two faire but small Lilly like leaves, about two inches long rising from them, some three or foure inches high: this peradventure may be the *Pseudorchis Clusij*.



Orchis

4. *Orchis lutea Leodensis.*
Ladytraces of Liege.



6. *Triorchis lutea altera.*
Yellow Traces with smooth leaves.



5. *Orchis Friesia littoralis, & ejus varietas.*
Friesland Orchis, or Lady traces.



8. *Orchis radice repente.*
Small creeping or bastard Orchis.



Zzzzz

8. *Orchis radice repente*. Small creeping or Ballard Orchis.

The roots of this Orchis, if it be one, are unlike all the rest, being many long and full of strings, growing thick together, and entangling themselves one amongst another, yet have they at the upper part thereof next under the leaves as *Camerarium* saith, some shew of small bulbous sometimes to be seene, the leaves that rise from thence are thick and somewhat broad like Plantane, of a darke greene colour, the stalks are slender furnished at the toppe with divers white flowers spotted with blood red spots. Why Gerard should call this *Palma Christi*, I see no reason, when as it commeth neerer to an *Helleborine* then *Orchis*.

The Place and Time.

These kin'es of Orchies grow in dry grounds, heaths, and waste untilled places, and the like, many of them in our Land, and others in other places, and doe all or for the most part not flower untill August or September.

The Names.

These also as the former have their Authours names set downe in the margin, and how they called them.

The Vertues.

It is recorded by some, that the roots of these kindes of Orchides are marvellous effectuall above any other to incite Venery.

CHAP. XIV.

Orchis Palmata. Handed Orchis.

Aving shewed you all the kindes of bulbous Orchides in the Chapters going before, there doth yet remaine the other kinde of handed Orchies to be entreated of, which although they be many, yet I thinke meete to comprehend them all in this one Chapter, without parting of them.

1. *Orchis palmata major mas five Palma Christi mas*. The great male handed Orchis.

This male Orchis hath divers large broad and long smooth greene leaves lying on the ground, among which riseth up a round stalk, with some fush leaves on it, but lesser up to the toppe, where grow a large head of pale purple flowers, spotted with a deeper purple colour, each flower having a heele of the same colour behind it: the roots are flat and broad, two joynd together at the head, like unto hands, parted at the bottome into short peeces, as if the fingers were cut short off by the knockles, with some fibres at the head thereof also, one of them being firme, and the other loose or spongy, as in the former Orchides, which rise and decay in the like manner.

2. *Orchis palmata major pratensis angustifolia*. The great male handed Orchis with narrow leaves.

The roots of this are double handed like the former, parted into three parts below: the leaves are long and



1. *Orchis palmata major mas five Palma Christi mas*.
The great male handed Orchis.

2. *Orchis palmata major pratensis angustifolia*.
The great male handed Orchis with narrow leaves.

3. *Orchis palmata femina five Palma Christi femina maculato folio*. The female handed Orchis.4. *Orchis palmata pratensis maxima Conopsea diſſa*. The greatest handed and hooded Orchis.

narrow through which the stalks rise, as through a pipe, to be a cubit high, whereon is set a spiked head of flowers, of a pale purple colour, with a spur behind, and a small leaf set with every flower at the bottome.

3. *Orchis palmata femina five Palma Christi femina maculato folio*. The female handed Orchis.

The leaves hereof are long and narrow, spotted diversly with blacke spots, the stalks hath likewise some narrower leaves thereon, and a spiked head of hooded flowers, some reddish, either deeper or paler, or bluish, or else white, the lowest of them will be spotted, yet some will have none, the roots are handed like the other.

4. *Orchis palmata pratensis maxima Conopsea diſſa*. The greatest handed and hooded Orchis.

This riseth with a stalk two cubits high, having sundry long and narrow leaves set thereon, compassing it all about at the bottome, the flowers whereof are hooded like the last, but of a dainty pale purple colour, and sweet withall, and flower late.

5. *Orchis palmata minor flore rubro*. Small handed Orchis with red flowers.

This small Orchis hath a slender stalk, with a few long and narrow leaves set thereon, smaller above then those below, having a spiked head of shining red flowers: the roots are small and handed like the rest.

6. *Orchis palmata angustifolia minor*. The lesser handed Orchis with narrow leaves.

The roots of this sort are handed but lesse, and the lower divisions of them are longer, the leaves are very long and narrow, the stalks growe with a foot high, and the flowers thereon are of a pale purple colour, and the whole spike shorter then others.

7. *Orchis palmata angustifolia minor odoratissima*. The sweetest small handed Orchis.

This small sort hath roots like the rest, the leaves are much narrower and long almost as grass, the stalk is a hand high, with very small leaves up to the toppe, bearing thereon a small spike of pale purple flowers, very sweet each having a hood and a lip hanging downe, divided at the bottome into four parts with a heele behind.

8. *Orchis palmata caryophyllata*. Handed Orchis smelling like Cloves or Gilloflowers.

The leaves of this sort are long and narrow, the stalks slender with sundry short leaves thereon, the spiked head of flowers is purple, each resembling a small flye, and swelling as sweete as a Gilloflower, after which come great heads of small seeds, the roots are handed, but hath the lower divisions much longer, running downe into the ground.

9. *Orchis palmata batrachites vel Myodes*. Handed Orchis resembling frogs or flies.

The leaves that grow on the stalk are somewhat short and broad, compassing it at the bottome, the flowers that stand above are small with wings as it were above, and a long small body hanging downe and dorth in some sort resemble a frogge as well as a flye, the roots hath shorter divisions in one part and longer in another.

10. *Orchis Castrata*. Gelded Orchis.

This hath also long narrow leaves, set on a slender stalk, and smaller up to the toppe, where standeth a bending head of white flowers spotted, each resembling a flye, the lower part of whose hanging body is more pointed: the roots are made of two long peeces like legs, ending in small pointes, and hath neither hands nor bones.

Zzzzz 3

11. *Orchis*

5. *Orchis palmata minor flore rubra.*
Small handed Orchis with red flowers.

7. *Orchis palmata angustifolia minor flore odoratissime.*
The sweete handed Orchis.

8. *Orchis palmata Caryophyllata.*
Handed Orchis smelling like Cloves.



9. *Orchis palmata kistrachites vel*
Mac. etc. Handed Orchis resembling
trooges on the es.



10. *Orchis Castrata.*
Gilded Orchis.



11. *Orchis palmata palustris latifolia.*
Marsh handed Orchis with broad leaves.



12. *Orchis palmata palustris altera.*
Another Marsh handed Orchis.

13. *Orchis palmata levisfolia.*
Another Marsh handed Orchis.



11. *Orchis palmata palustris latifolia.* Marsh handed Orchis with broad leaves.
The large and broad smooth green leaves hereof, are set in order upon the stalk up to the top, growing small
thill upwards unto the large spike of pale bluish flowers, with every one a small greenish leaf at the setting on,
the roote hath long divisions at the bottomes of the hands, this flowreth more early then the ordinary pasture kind
of Dogges stones.

Scirpus
palmatus
latifolia, Lob.

12. *Orchis palmata palustris altera.* Another Marsh handed Orchis.
The leaves of this are not so long nor broad as the last, sometimes spotted but more usually without, the flowers
are thick set like the last, but of a violet purple colour: this flowreth after the last.

Scirpus
palmatus
leptophyl-
los Lob.
Cynorchis
palmatus
levisfolia
Lob.

13. *Orchis palmata palustris levisfolia.* Another Marsh handed Orchis.
This differeth little from the last, but in the leaves being without spots, and in the flowers which are more
white.

14. *Orchis palmata palustris maculata.* Spotted marsh handed Orchis.
The stalk hereof is tall and strong, the leaves large and full of spots, the flowers purple with green leaves set
amongst them.

Cynorchis
palmatus
leptophyl-
los Lob.
Scirpus
palmatus
maculatus
Lob.

15. *Orchis palmata, Pannonica quarta Clusij.* Hungarian handed Orchis.
The lower leaves hereof are like unto those of the white Lilly, and of a whitish green colour without any spots
on them, and of an unpleasing taste, the flowers are large growing spike fashion one above another, of a whitish col-
our without any spot, resembling a foolies coul or hood, with ears on both sides, and a broad lip hanging downe,
and with a broad blunt tube behind, smelling somewhat strong like Elder flowers: it hath also a small whitish
leaf at the foot of the flower next to the stalk: the roote is handed also.

There is another sort hereof whose flowers are purple and the small leaf set at the stalk of the flower, purplish
also.

16. *Orchis palmata palustris Dracontias.* The marsh Dragon handed Orchis.
The leaves of this Orchis are like unto those of the Lilly, compassing the stalk almost round at the bottom, the
spiked head groweth thick with very red and hooded flowers like the last, and green leaves among them.

Cynorchis
Dracontias
Lob.

17. *Orchis palmata flore viridi.* Small mountaine handed Orchis with green flowers.
The roote hereof is handed but small, the stalk is about a span high, the leaves are but few long and narrow, the
flowers are small and greenish hooded, and bellyed, parted at the bottom with a small long leaf at each of them.

Prodro.
Orchis
montana
Lob.

18. *Orchis palmata montana maxima.* Great mountaine handed Orchis.
This greater sort hath a stalk two cubits high, whose lower leaves are a foot long, and an inch and a halfe
broad, and those up higher, smaller and smaller, at the toppe standeth a spiked head of small flowers, an hand
breadth long, of a pale purple colour, hooded and heeled, and the lower part of the lippe or belly, parted very much
with a leaf: at the foot of the flower like wile, the roote is handed like the rest, with long divisions.

Scirpus
montana
Lobelij.
that

19. *Orchis palmata montana Lobelij.* Lobelij his mountaine handed Orchis.
There is small difference betweene this and the foureteenth, which is the spotted marsh handed Orchis, but
that

14. *Orchis palmata palustris maculata*.
Spotted marsh handed Orchis.18. *Orchis palmata montana maxima*.
Great mountaine handed Orchis.16. *Orchis palmata palustris Draconium*.
The marsh handed Dragon Orchis.20. *Orchis palmata montana maculata candido flore*.
Spotted handed mountaine white Orchis.

that the leaves hereof have no spots and are more
lanceol.

20. *Orchis palmata montana maculata flore candido*.
Spotted mountaine handed white Orchis.

The leaves of this Orchis are somewhat narrow, and
spotted like unto the female handed Orchis, the stalks
and flowers also are like unto it, and differeth not but in
the colour, which is white.

21. *Orchis palmata angustifolia Alpina*.
Small mountaine handed Orchis.

This small Orchis hath very narrow leaves as small
as *Crocus* as *Marshallus* saith, the stalks is low and
small, bearing small flowers of a sad purple colour, like
unto the purple flower gentile, and of a most fragrant
scent while it is fresh and Greene.

The Place and Time.

Some of these Orchises grow in fields and meadows,
some in moorish grounds and marshes, and others up-
on hills and mountaines, and flower in the months of
April, May, and June, some earlier and later then o-
thers.

The Names.

Every one of these hath one Anthour named in the
margin that hath written of it, and how he hath cal-
led it: as I have done with all the rest of this family of the Orchides.

The Vertues.

These marsh stones are thought best to agree unto the *Serapiades*, and not so availeable to Venereous purposes, be-
ing more heating and drying then the *Gynsorchides*, and therefore may performe the cures that the *Serapiades* doth
in ulcers and the rest. *Camerarius* saith of this last sort that it is very profitable to stay the bloody Fluxe, if the flow-
ers be made into pouther and taken in wine, or the fresh flowers fryed with egges into a Tansie, and so eaten. The
rootes of all the other sorts of *Orchides* being boyled in red wine, and after they are dryed againe, made into pou-
ther and drunke, doth stay the bloody fluxe in a speedy manner.

Serapias
candido
flore mon-
tana Lob.Dod Ca-
mera de-
scriptio.

CHAP. XV.

Orchis abortiva fusc Nidus avis. Mishapen Orchis or Birds nest.

Here are two sorts of birds nest, the one not much differing from the other, but in the colour, the
first and most anciently knowne, of a yellowish colour, the other of a purplish violet.

1. *Orchis abortiva rufa*. Ordinary birds nest.

The common Birds nest riseth up with upright fappy weak stalkes, having a shew of leaves
on them, which are very short thin skins rather then leaves, of the same colour with the stalkes
and flowers, that is of a brownish dead yellow, the flowers stand upon a spiked head, like unto that
of Orchis, and of the same fashion, with huskes of dusty seeds following them: the roote is composed of a num-
ber of fibres, that crosse and entangle themselves one within another very intricately.

2. *Nidus avis purpurea*. Purple birdes nest.

This purple birds nest groweth somewhat lower having some longer skinny leaves on the stalkes then the for-
mer with flowers on a spiked head very like unto the last for forme, but the whole stalkes leaves, and flowers are
of a violet purple colour, after which follow small seeds like the other, the roote also is like the former.

The Place and Time.

Both these sorts are sometimes found in our owne Land, in Woods and low Copies, and are in flower in
July and August.

The Names.

Dodonæus calleth it *Neottia*, id est, *Nidus avis*, as it is with most now adays, it is thought also to be the *Coagulum terre* of *Pliny*, *Gesner* calleth it *Orobanchæ*, and *Lobel* *Satyrion abortivum* & *Orchis abortiva*. *Clasius* calleth the last *Limodorum* first, and then *Pseudolimodorum*. The French call it *Nid de can*, the Germanes *Marghen dreben*, the Dutch *Vogelsnest*, and we in English Birds nest, or Goose nest, from the platting of the rootes like the sticks and straws in a Crowes nest.

The Vertues.

There is no use made of either of these that I have knowne in Physicke, or applied to any other use.

Orchis abortiva rufa. Ordinary Birds nest.



CHAP. XVI.

Orobanchæ five Hemodorum vel Limodorum. Kill herbe or herbe bane.

Here hath bin found out of later dayes, divers sorts of this Excrecence of the earth (whereof there was but one sort or two as it is likely knowne to the ancients, or at least, no more exprest in their writings,) under these names, which shall be here shewed you: but because I have already delivered you two sorts thereof, the one rising from Broome, called Broome rape, the other from the *Cistus*, called *Hypocistis*, which may justly be referred to this family, I will not further mention them here. I confesse they might have been placed neere the Mosses and Mushromes as being excrecences of the earth, as they are, but because their flowers and feede doe more neerely resemble the former *Orchides*, I thought meetest to joyne the unto them here.

1. *Orobanchæ major Montpellieræ*. Great Herbe bane of Montpellier.

This kill herbe hath a long and round small roote with out foles, and with some fibres under it, the stalk is great and thicke, with very short leaves thereon from the bottome unto the middle thereof, where the flowers begin to grow, and with every one of them a larger and longer leaf; the flowers are long and brownish.

2. *Orobanchæ flore majore purpurea*. Great purple Herbe bane.

This from such a like roote with fibres thereat as the former, sendeth forth sundry stalkes with many thicke and short leaves on them sharpe at the ends, having sometimes branches rising therefrom, and sometimes two or three stalkes from the roote, and at the toppes are set with longer flowers then those of Broome rape on long foot-

1, 2. *Orobanchæ major Montpellieræ* & flore majore purpurea. Great Herbe bane of Montpellier, and the great purple.



stalks.

1. *Orobanchæ ramosa*. Branched Herbe bane.



2, 3. *Orobanchæ radice dentata five Dentaria Matthioli major* & minor. Toothwort or Lungwort, the greater and the lesser.



like, each standing in a huske, with a long third as it were growing out of the flower that turneth up againe; the whole stalk, leaves, and flowers are of a blewish purple colour.

3. *Orobanchæ ramosa*. Branched Herbe bane. Although many of these herbes are found with single and unbranched stalkes, yet some are found also that have them much branched, but then for the most part, they grow lower then others, and are of differing colours, some whitish, some more yellow, some brownish yellow, and some blewish or purplish, for such are found in sundry places. *Bauhinus* remembereth a small sort hereof, that groweth lower, under Pine trees, Firre and Pitch trees, differing else in nothing, but in being of a darker colour, and the flowers whiter.

4. *Orobanchæ radice dentata five Dentaria major Matthioli*. Great Toothwort or Lungwort. Most properly may this herbe be joynd to these formerly sendown, for standing there affinity in many things: it hath for the roote small scales, if it may be so called, like as the scales or branches of a tree, which consist likewise wholly of blackish purple, having thicke scales, lying somewhat closely, compact one upon another: in the beginning of the Spring, there rise out from the toppes of these scaly branches, tender and brittle sappy stalkes, to a span long, without any leaves, but bearing many whitish purple gaping flowers, and blackish inward, standing in huskes, wherein afterwards grow up vessels with small seede in them.

5. *Orobanchæ radice dentata minor*. Small Toothwort or Lungwort. The lesser sort consisteth of a smaller less scaly, and more white transparent roote, with a tender sappy whitish purple stalk in like manner, without leaves, and whitish purple flowers at the toppes, sometimes but two or three, and sometime many more. This varieth in some places being of a more purplish colour.

The Place and Time.

The first three sorts grow many times from the rootes of sundry herbes, and by their sappiness draweth out the nourishment, thereby spoyleing them, and sometimes among a field of Corn, Pulse, Hemp &c. sometimes also of it self among the grasse and hedges, by the sides of hedges, and under the shadow of trees, and many times also without shadow, the other two sorts commonly under trees where they have much shadow, and doe most flourish in May and June, yet some have beene found in flower in August.

The Names.

Discoideus calleth it *toothwort*, and *Orobanchæ* in Latine, but doth much misnomereth the *Orobanchæ*, of *Theophrastus*, which with the *discoideus* calleth the *Orobanchæ* that it growes without, and therefore *Lucdemonis* taketh the pulse which is called *toothwort* to be the *Theophrastus* his *Orobanchæ*, as I shew before in the *Clasius* of the pulses, but out of doubt, it agreeth with *Theophrastus* his *Limodorum*, as some have it, but more truly *Limodorum*, some would have it *Limodorum*, or else *Limodorum stivium affinis*: but *Discoideus* is the truest name in the best copies, as *as* *Discoideus* *crucis* *toothwort*; for *Theophrastus* doth calleth his *Limodorum*, almost in the same manner. *Discoideus* doth his *Orobanchæ* it is thought to be *Pliny* his *Cynemoria* *genit* *toothwort*. Most Writers call them *Orobanchæ*, and some *Limodorum*. The *Dentaria* is called of some *Squamaria*, or *Squamaria*, and *radice squamata* by *Dodonæus* *Abbotinum*, by *Calpurnius* *Arachidum*, and by *Gesner* *Egoletibros* *Pliny*, and such the people in Germany that keepe Vineyards, call it *Maun Henricus*; but generally by all *Dentaria*, and major the lesser being called by *Clasius* *Dentaria aphylla*, and *Dentaria coralloide radice* and minor by others. The Italians as *Matthiolus* saith call *Orobanchæ Herba Tora*, because Kine eating thereof will

will presently goe to the Bull, some also as he saith *Hemba Lupa*, and some *Coda di leone*. Because we had no proper English name for the former sorts, and I thought it improper to call them Broome rapes, as tharis called which groweth from the Broome, I have given them another English one, fitting their property as I take it: yett every one doe as they thinke meetest.

The Vertues.

Diocorides saith of his times, that it was used to be eaten as other herbes are, either raw or boyled with pisse, which would helpe their digestion: *Galen* saith it is cold and dry in the first degree, our people doe many times use the latter sort in medicines for the Lungs, having received it as a tradition from their ancelours, and therefore called the greater Lungwort: we have no other properties of any of these herbes to open unto you.

CHAP. XVII.

Cyclamen. Sowbread.



Although I have given you in my former Booke a doozen sorts or more, of *Cyclamen* or Sowbread, for whose knowledge I must referre you thereunto, a figure of one or two being here shewed you instead of the rest, yet I have a strange plant to exhibit to your consideration, which was found and sent for a ballard kinde thereof, and withall shew you the properties of the right more amply.

Pro Cyclamino verno spurio missa planta. A strange plant sent for a ballard Sowbread of the Spring.

It had a tuberous roote varying from the forme of the *Cyclamen* roote, being long and thicke, small at the head and broad at the bottome, with a dent in, somewhat like unto the forme of an heart, as it is pictured on the cards, or rather like those pin-pillow-purses, that are women use to sticke their pinnes round about the brims or edges, having a hard thicke skinne of a brownish colour, with sundry hard long rough fibres underneath, and about it, from the toppe whereof rose divers somewhat round leaves a little pointed, resembling those of the violet but smaller, some being larger and smaller then others, with three, five, or seven nerves or ribs in them, each upon a long footstalk, and of a brownish Greene colour, from among which riseth up a reddish stalk, divided from the bottome into three or foure branches, with the like leaves on them; and at the head of every branch, two or three small greenish yellow mossy flowers, much like unto those of the Ribes, or Red Currant, with divers yellow threads in the middle.

The Place and Time.

This grew on the *Pyrenean* hills, sent by *Venerius* to *Iohn Hughesland*, and other his friends in the low countries, and flowering in the Spring time.

Cyclamen autumnale folia tridactyla.
Ivy leaved Sowbread.

Pro Cyclamino verno spurio missa planta.
A strange plant sent for a ballard Sowbread of the Spring.



The Names.

Pomerius sent this for a differing kind of *Cyclamen*, by the title it beareth, but as the description and figure declare, it is much different therefrom, almost in every particular, and therefore not knowing what other denomination it must hold the first imposed for me, until I or some other, can better dispose of a more certainty.

The Vertues.

The plant being rare and lately found out and known but to few, I have not yet learned that any experience hath been thereof, whether it hath any medicinal or other property therein: but because in my former Booke, I was obliged in declaring the vertues of the true Sowbread, I think good upon so fit an occasion to expatiate them further: Although *Mesues* doth determine the degrees hereof to be hot and dry in the beginning of the third, yet it doth not so, but saith only 70. *Simplicium*, that it cutteth, clenseth & openeth the mouths of the veines, draweth and diggesth, which is plainly seen by the particular operations thereof, for the iuyce of it openeth the hemorrhoides or piles, and strongly mooveth to the stoole, being put up in wooll, and saith *Mesues*, it avoideth tough humours used in a glister: it is also mixed with such medicines as disperse swellings, kernels, and other hard knots in any part of the body: it helpeth also the phage and webbe in the eyes, being infused with honey, as also avoideth it by the nostrils, which *Mesues* also affirmeth, and that by snuffing up the iuyce, the head and braine is purged from humours that offend it, the ache also, and daily paines of it, and the Meagrome. *Galen* further saith, that if it be bathed with the iuyce, it will for eably moove it downwards, and kill the birth, or to be put up in a iuyce, and although the roote is weaker then the iuyce, yet the roote being either drunke or applied, provoketh urines, and is profitable for those that have the yellow jaundice, to drive it forth by sweating, if after the use of three drams thereof in powder, in Meade or honied water, they be carefully ordered to sweate: it is also to cleanse all the deformities or discolourings of the skin, and the freckles and spots thereof: as well as dry, applied to the region of the spleene, it easeth the hardness thereof: some also saith he gave the dried roote to them that are puffed or short winded. *Martialis* saith that the distilled water from the rootes snuffed into the nostrils, stayeth their bleeding wonderfully: and that if six ounces of that water be drunke with an ounce of fine sugar, it will stay the blood that commeth from the breast, stomacke or Liver, in a wonderful manner, if any veine be broken in them, and this is his attestation: to hinder saith he, the violence thereof in purging, it is to mixe therewith some Masticke, or Nutmegge, or a scruple of Rubarbe: many have been holpen of the hardness and swelling of the spleene, by the use thereof, which could not be holpen by other things: It easeth also the paines and torments in the bowels, which we call the chollicke; If saith he the roote hereof be beaten with few Peach stone kernels, and bitter Almonds, and after laid to sleepe in *Aquavite* for three dayes: a drop or two of the expressed cream thereof dropped into the eares that are deafe or have much noise in them helpeth them: the iuyce mixed with honey or Plantaine water, helpeth all manner of sores in the mouth or throate being gargled therewith, and the toothache also. *Diocorides*, saith many of the same things, and besides that the decoction thereof healeth wounds, the running sores also in the head, bones, or members out of joynts, kibes or chillblances, and the like. *Pliny* saith the roote is good against the venome of Serpents, and that it will kill Swine, which is contrary to the received opinion of most, that they are delighted therewith, and greedily devour the rootes, after they have trotted them up, from whence came the name *Favus porcinus*, Sowbread: yet *Thalium*, saith the roote is fitter for Wolves, and Foxes then Swine, and that it is not to be inwardly taken, but by good advice and caution. *Dioscorides*, and *Pliny* from him say, that if a woman that is with child goe over a plant thereof, it will cause abortion, to be delivered before her time: but it is certainly knowne by many experiences that some of the fresh leaves, but much rather, the fresh roote which *Theophrastus* also affirmeth, put into a cloth and applied for some time to the secret parts of a woman, that is in sore hard and long travaile in child birth, hath holpen them in speedy and easie delivery: the roote beaten and applied with honey, draweth forth splinters &c. out of the skin.

CHAP. XVIII.

Epimedium. Barren Wort.

Barrenwort is a pretty shrublike plant shooting forth sundry hard round stalkes, halfe a yard or two foote high, each stalk divided for the most part into three branches, and each of them bearing three leaves a peece, which are severally, somewhat broad and round, yet pointed at the ends, hard or leathery in feeling, and a little sharply dented about the edges, of a light Greene colour on the upper side and whitish underneath, as from the middle of some of the stalkes of leaves, shooteth forth with them from the foot, rising up of them, a small long footstalk of flowers not much higher then the stalkes of leaves, divided into branches, consisting in each of them three flowers a peece, separated into foure parts, as if the flower consisted but of foure leaves, and in each part hath two leaves, one lying close upon another, the inner being yellow and smaller then the lower, which are red, so that the red edge appeareth round about the yellow, making it seeme a yellow flower on a red base: it hath also a few yellow threads in the middle, set with green, the underneath of the flowers, being of a yellowish red colour, stript with white lines, which being past, small long podes appeare, with hardish seeds in them, the rootes are small and fibrous, hard and reddish spreading much underground, and delighteth in shaddow, rather then Sunny places; the sent of the plant is rather strong than pleasant.

Alternan Americanum magis fruticosum.

We have had brought us from some of the Northerne plantations of *America*, a certaine shrubby and woody plant, bringing forth thicke leaved leaves, composed in the same manner with the former, but each leaf was twice as bigge: but we never saw it beare any flower or fruite with us, not did the plant long endure with us but by degrees grew weaker and in the end utterly perished, so that I cannot determine it as I would, and we could not get the same kinde againe: but the *Hedera crisfolia*, set forth in this Worke before, commeth somewhat more thereunto, but yet is not the same, having only three leaves at a place upon the stalkes, and not nine, that is five threes that had

The Place and Time.
Cesalpini saith it groweth on the mountaines of *Liguria*, *Camerarius* neere unto *Vicenza* in *Italy*, *Bauhinus* on the *Eugonian* hils, and in *Romania*, in shadowy wet grounds, and flowreth from *June*, unto the middle of *August*.

The Names.

The *Emmadium* *Epimedium* of *Dioscorides*, hath beene diversly interpreted by sundry writers, some taking it to be one thing, some another: for *Columna* in his *Phytobasanos*, setteth the *Lunaria minor* for it, but surely erroneously, and saith that neither the *Heptatica trifolia*, nor that *Seseli Aschiopicum*, which is the *Libanotis Theophrasti* with us, which some in and before his time tooke to be it, can be it. *Bauhinus* would seeme to make *Thalium* to meane the *Caltha palustris* to be *Dodonaeus* his *Epimedium*, when as I cannot finde in any of *Dodonaeus* his workes, that he meant, or set forth any other *Epimedium* then this I here shew you. So that I hereby thinke *Bauhinus* was mistaken to quote *Thalium* to meane *Caltha*, and that *Thalium* also was mistaken in taking that herbe which he gathered as he saith in some place of the *Hercynia sylva*, and kept in his booke of dried herbes, that had foure round leaves a little dented about the edges, standing each upon a slender footstalk, and with a blacke tuberous roote to be *Epimedium Dodonaei*, which neither hath such round leaves, nor such a blacke tuberous roote. *Anguilara* it is thought, first entituled this *Epimedium* (which some in his time called *Lunaria*) whom all others that have set it forth since, have so called, and yet some make a doubt whether it be *Dioscorides* his or no. First in that he saith, *Epimedium* hath tenne or twelve leaves, when as the triplicity is so conspicuous, that it is a wonder he should omit that, if he meant this: againe he saith it beareth neither flower nor fruit, when as this giveth both, yet hereunto it is affirmed that *Dioscorides* might faile in this, as he did in *Diellum Tussilago Cynoglossum*, &c. It is likely also that *Theophrastus* should meane this of *Dioscorides*, which in his seventh Booke and eighth Chapter, he calleth *Epimedium* and saith it beareth no flowers, which *Pliny* calleth also *Epimedium*, and some *Epimedium*.

The Vertues.

We have not any late experience hereof to shew but as *Dioscorides*, *Pliny* and *Galen*, have set downe of it, that it is moderately cold and moist, and without any speciall property more then to keepe womens breasts, from growing over great being made into a cataplasme, with oyle and applied thereto: and that the report went that the roote would make women barren that tooke it inwardly, as also the leaves made into powther and taken in Wine for sometime.

CHAP. XIX.

Viola Lunaria five Bulbonach.
 The white Sattin flower.



Here are two sorts of this Sattin flower, one that dyeth after seede time, and another that abideth, both which I have so sufficiently declared in my former Booke, that I neede not further to amplify them. I will therefore referre you thereunto, to be informed of them, and onely here give you the figure of it.

Viola Lunaria five Bulbonach. The white Sattin flower.



E. pimedum. Barrenwort.



CHAP. XX.

Aquilegia. Columbine.

Have shewed you in my former Booke so many sorts of Columbines, and of so many colours, both single and double, that I then thought there had beene no more to be set forth, yet since that time I have attained the knowledge of some others, which I thinke meete to expresse here, especially one out of *Virginia* with a single flower, which Master *John Tradescant* brought from thence.

Aquilegia Virginiana flore rubescens praecox. The early red Columbine of *Virginia*. This *Virginian* sort differeth little from the ordinary single sort, but in these particulars: the stalk is as tall as the ordinary *Aquilegia*, although *Cornutus* make it a dwarfe and reddish, the leaves are smaller and somewhat like unto those of the *Thalictrum*, Meadow Rue, but of a paler Greene colour, the flowers are of a sad reddish colour, and single from the middle of them to the ends, but yellowish from thence to the bottomes, the ends of whose leaves are not blunt as in ours, but stiffe rough, and pointed, within which horned leaves there are five other smaller, and of a reddish colour also, their points bending downwards, having many small white threds in the middle, ripe with yellow, after which come five pointed or ho ned seede vessels, with blacke shining feedes in them: the roote is long with many fibres thereat. I here also give you the figure of the ordinary one, that you may see the difference.

Aquilegia flore plano maculato diversorum colorum. Double party coloured Columbines of sundry colours: As I before said, I shewed you all the varieties of colours that I then knew, but since I have seene and have some other sorts, as first a kinde of darke red, which we call a deroy colour, both single and double, and a double with white stripes therein, as is the party coloured blew, and white: then have wee a faire double red or crimson colour striped in the same manner with white: another spotted as well as striped, very thickly, and of a haire colour, double and striped as the rest: and another striped and sometimes spotted, of a lived colour, or betwene blacke and blew. Besides the starre or Rose Columbines party coloured purple and white, and red and white.

The Place and Time.

The first was brought out of *Virginia* by Master *Tradescant*, and flowreth somewhat earlier then any of our Garden kinds usually by a month.

The Names.

I have shewed in my former Booke, the sundry opinions of Writers herton, some referring it to one thing, some to another of the ancients: but *Cornutus* is definite upon the point, that it was not knowne. And to moove one

Aquilegia vulgaris simplex.
 The ord nary single Columbine.



Aquilegia Virginiana flore rubescens.
 The red Columbine of *Virginia*.



to thinke his sort that came from *Canada* (which as I take it is the same with ours of *Virginia*, howsoever he saith his scarfe rise a palme high) would by foulding the leaver, containe Water in them, and therefore would refferre the name to *Aquileges* that *Pliny* mentioneth, the pipes that convey water which containeth more conceit then verity.

The Vertues.

The leaves of *Columbines* are commonly used in lotions, for sore mouthes, and throates, which effect it worketh by the drying and binding quality therein. *Tragus* saith that a dramme of the seede taken in Wine with *Saffron*, doth open the obstructions of the Liver, and is good for the yellow jaundie, and adviceth that the parties after the taking thereof should be laid to sweate well in their beds. *Clusius* saith a Rhyssian in *Spain* used the seede for women that were in fore travell of childe birth, to cause a speedie delivery, being taken in Wine, and a second draught to be taken, if the first did not the effect. *Camerarius* saith that diverse in *Spain* did catea peece of the roote for many daies together, to helpe those that were troubled with the Stone in the reins and kidneys. Others doe use the decoction both of herbe and roote in Wine, putting thereto some *Ambergis*, against these swoonings that the Greekes call *adrapia*.

CHAP. XXI.

Hepatica nobilis five trifolia. Noble Liverwort, or Hepatica.



Although I shewed you in my former Booke, all the sorts of *Hepatices* that then I knew, yet since Master *Tradescant* found one other sort, as I take it growing in *Virginia*, and brought it home with him, which differeth somewhat from the other sort wee formerly had, this bearing very darke greene leaves, and a small white flower, with a few white and not red threads in the middle, but because I had some of the figures by me, I thought good to exhibite them in this place.

Their Place, Time, Names, and Vertues are expressed in my former Booke, whereunto I referre you, but as I here shew you, there is little Physicall use made of them, else I would willingly have enlarged the properties heere: these being more for pleasure to the senses then helpes for any disease.

Hepatica nobilis five trifolia simplex.
The ordinary single Hepatica or Liverwort.



Hepatica nobilis five trifolia flore pleno.
Double Hepatica or Liverwort.



Crā

CHAP. XXII.

Chrysanthemum & Buphthalmum. Corne Marigolds, and Oxe eye:

Here are sundry sorts of these *Golds*, or *Corne Marigolds*, to be entreated of here, some whereof grow plentifully enough, in our *Cornfields*, others being strangers, we have received from beyond Sea, and some I have set forth in my former Booke, whereof I thinke good to give you the figures, of some of them, and therewith of our garden *Marigolds*, and refferre you to the Booke: and for the neerer affinity betweene these and the *Buphthalmum*, I thinke it not amisse to joine them here also.

1. *Chrysanthemum segetum nostrum.* The *Corne Marigold* of our owne Country.
This *Corne Marigold* hath sundry tender pale greene herby stalkes, breaking forth into some few branches, with divers long blewish greene leaves, set without order on them, being narrow at the bottome, and broader at the end, cut in a little on both edges: the flowers grow singly at the toppe of every branch, being large, growing out of greene scaly heads, and of a shining yellow colour, both the thrumme and the border of leaves about it, each leaf being broad or flat pointed, and cut into three or foure parts, smelling a little sweete: the roote periseth every year, and riseth from it owne sowing. *Marshallus* hath set forth one of this sort, with leaves jagged like *Feverfew*. The chiefe difference in this from the former, consisteth in the leaves, which are whole small, long and round pointed like those of the *Daylilies*.

2. *Chrysanthemum segetum Boticum. Spanish Corne Marigold.*
The stalkes hereof are harder and browner then of the former, and stand more upright, the leaves are greener and not so much divided or cut in on the edges, the flowers are not of so shining a yellow colour, but somewhat deeper yellow, the seede is small and whitish, and is bitter as the former is, although the herbe is sweete and easie as a *Sallet* herbe, and herein consisteth the chiefe difference.

3. *Chrysanthemum tenuifolium Boticum Boetij. Boetij's Spanish Marigold.*
In the leaves chiefly consisteth the greatest difference, betweene this and the last, for this hath sad greene leaves, very much jagged and cut into very small and fine parts, almost as small as *Camomill*, the flowers are yellow, and so like that but for the leaves, they could hardly be distinguished.

4. *Chrysanthemum Valentinum Clusij. Clusij's Spanish Marigold.*
Clusius his *Chrysanthemum* of *Valencia* in *Spain*, riseth up usually, but with one stalk of a foote high, parted into some branches, beset without order, with finer leaves then the last, but of a hoary colour, the flowers stand singly like the rest, and of a shining gold yellow colour, but unlike in this, that this hath no border of leaves at all about the middle head, but is bare and naked.

5. *Chrysanthemum Hispanicum primum Clusij.* The first Mountaine *Corne Marigold* of *Clusius*.
This hath many long leaves next the ground, resembling those of the white *Wormewood*, in the forme and

Chrysanthemum Creticum.
Candy Corne Marigold.



Calendula multiplex, & prolifera.
Double Marigolds, and Jacke anapes on horse backe.



Aaaaaa 3

divisions,

1. *Chrysanthemum segetum nostras.*
Corne Marigold of our owne Country.



5 6. *Chrysanthemum Alpinum primum & secundum Clusij.*
The first and second Mountaine Corne Marigold of Clusius.



4. *Chrysanthemum Valentianum Clusij.*
Clusius is Spanish Corne Marigold.



10. *Euphthalmum Matthioli five vulgare Millefolij folijs.*
The more vulgar Oxe eye.



divisions, the stalks is a spanne high, set with finer cut leaves, and at the toppe many yellow flowers set together, like unto those of Raggeewort, the roote hath many white fibres.

6. *Chrysanthemum Alpinum secundum Clusij.* Clusius his second Mountaine Corne Marigold. The leaves of this sort is much more finely cut, most like unto those of Southernwood, of a pale Greene colour, and of no unpleasant savour, but somewhat bitter in taste: the stalks are divided into some branches, bearing each of them one or two flowers, greater then Camomill flowers, and without sent, of a yellow colour wholly, both the middle and the border, the roote hath blackish fibres.

7. *Chrysanthemum certum ejusdem.* His third Corne Marigold. Differeth little from the second in the leaves, being as fine cut, but are longer, thicker and greater, and the flowers grow more together, and lesser then the former, and the roote hath white fibres.

8. *Chrysanthemum Hispanicum rotundioribus folijs.* Spanish round leaved Golds. The greatest difference in this from the others, consisteth in the leaves, which are not divided at all, but are long and broad, somewhat round pointed, and onely dented about the edges, the flowers are greater than grow on the top of the branches and stalks, of a shining yellow colour, both border and middle thum: the roote is woody, having many strings thereat.

9. *Chrysanthemum latifolium Brasilianum.* Sweete Corne Marigold of Brasilia. This sweete Marigold springeth up with a stalk about halfe a yard high, somewhat rough and crested, having sundry leaves set thereon, of foure or five inches long, and two broad, compassing it at the bottome, and growing smaller to the end, somewhat dented about the edges, with sharpe dens, from the bottome of whom come forth somewhat long footestalks, sustaining each of them a faire yellow flower, set in a Greene huske or cup, having seven or eight leaves for a border, dented at the ends, and compassing a middle thrumme, consisting of long threads, wherein afterwards lyeth the seeds, very like unto the former Spanish kinde, the roote periseth yearly in like manner, the herbe is so sweete that the Slugges and Snailles doe eat it above many other herbes in the Garden.

10. *Euphthalmum Matthioli five vulgare Millefolij folijs.* The more vulgar Oxe eye. The more common *Euphthalmum*, with us, hath sundry faire Greene leaves, divided very much into sundry other leaves, somewhat resembling common Yarrow, and so taken to be by diverse that looke but superficially thereon, but heedfully marked differeth plainly from it, the divisions not being so thicke, or small, the stalks and branches stand not up so strongly as Yarrow, and at the toppes of them beare but single flowers, lesser then the Corne Marigold, but wholly of a deepe yellow, and not shining, the seeds followeth in the thrumme, the roote is fibrous and periseth yearly, or abiding the second yeare after the first sowing, which the Yarrow doth not.

11. *Euphthalmum alterum Cotula folio.* Camomill-like Oxe eye. The weake sappy Greene beading stalks hereof, grow two foote long sometimes, with fine Camomill-like leaves set disorderly thereon, and the branches, every of which beare a flower like unto the former Oxe eye, but the leaves hereof are somewhat larger, and fewer, and yellow, the middle thrumme being of a deeper colour, and somewhat hollow.

12. *Euphthalmum flore purpurascēte.* Oxe eye with purplish flowers. This Oxe eye with purplish flowers, differeth not much from the last, in the manner of growing, or forme of leaves and flowers, but herein chiefly, that the backe of the leaves of the flowers are either wholly purplish or else

11. *Euphthalmum alterum Cotula folio.*
Camomill-like Oxe eye.



12. *Euphthalmum flore purpurascēte.*
Oxe eye with purplish flowers.



13. *Buphthalmum peregrinum* Alpino.
Shrubby Oxe eye.



14. *Buphthalmum africanum tenuifolium* Boely.
Thin leaved Oxe eye of Barbary.



purplish in the middle: the stalk also which in the other is green, is more reddish in this.

13. *Buphthalmum peregrinum* Alpino. Shrubby Oxe eye.

This strange Oxe eye riseth up with divers straight, round, slender, darke green stalkes, three cubits high, branching forth into divers parts, whereon are many small fresh green leaves, much divided, and somewhat like to those of Fennell, the flowers are twice as large as those of Camomill, and wholly of a shining gold yellow colour, set in green heads or huskes, wherein afterwards the small long white feede is contained: the roote is long slender and blackish, abiding fresh and not perishing after feede time. *Alpinus* misliketh that of *Matthiolum*, because the leaves were not like Fennell, nor the flowers bigger then Camomill.

14. *Buphthalmum africanum tenuifolium* Boely. Thin leaved Oxe eye of Barbary.

Although *Alpinus* supposed that he had set forth the truest Oxe eye of *Discorides*, yet as you may see both by the figure and description of this here give. His is in some things defective, and this in my opinion is the nearest in all things therunto, it riseth up with one slender stalk, with divers long thinne leaves diversly parted, coming nearer unto Fennell then any before, bearing a large yellow flower at the toppe, where it brancheth forth, and beareth leaves and flowers on them likewise: the roote is full of stringes, and periseth after feede time.

The Place and Time.

The Corne Marigolds grow for the most part in the Corne fields, and about the borders of them, or where Corne hath bene sowne formerly, either in our owne land or in others, as by their titles are to be knowne. The Oxe eyes generally grow in the moister ground, by water courses and the like, in other Countries, but in Gardens onely with us, where they are sowne, and carefully kept, and doe flower in the end of Summer.

The Names.

Χρυσανθέμιον in Greeke, is *Chrysanthemum* in Latine: *ab auro floris colore sic dictum*: there is much controversy among divers, concerning *Discorides* his *Chrysanthemum*, which he saith some called also *Buphthalmum*, because whatsoever he had said of *Chrysanthemum*, he said the same in the Chapter of *Buphthalmum*, thereby suspecting the Chapter of *Chrysanthemum* to be thrust into the worke of *Discorides*, by some others, and they are the more enduced hereby, because neither *Pliny*, *Galen*, nor *Aginera*, make any mention of *Chrysanthemum*, but of *Buphthalmum* onely, as though they knew no other *Chrysanthemum*: but *Matthiolum* evidently cleereth the matter, shewing how *Discorides* by their severall marks, doth distinguish them, saying *Buphthalmum* hath Fennell like leaves, which he saith in *Chrysanthemum* are onely cut or jagged: againe the stalk of *Chrysanthemum*, are eaten as other herbes, which he doth not say of *Buphthalmum*: and lastly, the flowers of *Chrysanthemum* he saith are much shining, but he saith of *Buphthalmum*, that they are greater then, of Camomill, besides the flowers of *Buphthalmum* made up with waxe, is a salve to dissolve swellings and knots, but of *Chrysanthemum* he saith, simply it dissolveth that Impoethume that hath like fat in it. There is no lesse doubt about his *Buphthalmum*, what herbe knowne to us should be the right, some taking the great white Daisie and *Fuchius* and *Lonicerus*, the May weede to be the right, neither of which can be so, in that they are not all yellow, as *Discorides* saith *Buphthalmum* flowers are *Matthiolum* therefore hath set forth one, which is most commonly received by most to be the truest, although both *Loebel*, *Dodonaeus* and *Dalechampi* have set forth others, which they tooke to be rightest. The first here

is called *Chrysanthemum* and *Segetum* by all Whicome almost, yet some and *Bauhinus* with them call it *Bellidula*. The second hath no Authour before abovesaid that. The third is very likely to be the second sort of *Chrysanthemum* of *Clusius*, which *Bauhinus* referreth to the *Achillea monarda artemisia tenuifolia* facie *Label* and the *Ageratum ferulaceum* of *Lyndemijis*, but neither of them truly. But the first *Chrysanthemum* of *Clusius*, I take to be that *Chrysanthemum* *Creicum* that I have set forth in my former Booke, and which *Clusius* in his title calleth *Buphthalmum alcyonum parvum candido parvifloro*: But *Besler* in his *Exst. cons. Chrysanthemum* *Creicum* *migratum*. The fourth is the *Chrysanthemum* *Valentinum* of *Clusius*, which *Lyndemijis* setteth downe for the *Buphthalmum* *sternum* *Dalechampi*, but *Clusius* mistaking him, tooke that he referred his *Valentinum* to *Matthiolum* his *Chrysanthemum*, and for it is a little bitter against him, but it was *Clusius* his oversight, for he saith that of *Dalechampi* is diverse from that of *Matthiolum*: *Clusius* his *Valentinum* is also referred to the *Buphthalmum* *Narbonense* *tenuifolium* of *Loebel* in his Observations, as *Bauhinus* quoteth it, which *Cesalpium* calleth *Chrysanthemum* *alcyonum* *ex Sicilie*. The three next are *Clusius* his sorts of *Chrysanthemum* *Alpinum*, whereof as I said before, the second is very likely to be aliquis third sort here expressed, or very like it. The eighth is *Lyndemijis* his *Chrysanthemum* *Myconi*, which hee saith the *Castilians* called *Giralda*. The ninth were received by the same name that *Alpinus* setteth it by in his *Prædium*, and is of *Brasil*. The tenth is generally called *Buphthalmum* *alcyonum* by most Visitors, and taken to be that of *Discorides*, which he saith is called *Cathle* also, yet some call it also *Chrysanthemum*, as *Fuchius* *Cordus*, *Gesner*, and *Turner*. The eleventh is mentioned onely by *Camerarius* in his *Matthiolum*, and by *Bauhinus* after him. The last is called by *Loebel* *Buphthalmum* *folio* *ex fere* *caulis* *foliis*, both in his *Antiquissimus* and *decur*, and is the same with the *tenuifolium* *Narbonense*, in his Observations although *Bauhinus* quoteth them as differing plants.

The Vertues.

I cannot finde that any Authour hath enlarged the properties of Corne Marigold, beyond that which *Discorides* hath set downe of it, which is to dissolve that Impoethume, that hath like fat in it, and that it will helpe them that have the yellow jaundise, to have a good colour if they drinke it for some long time, continually after bathing. And of *Buphthalmum*, the Oxe eye, that the flowers made up with a cerote, doth dissolve tumours, and hardesse, and helpeth the jaundise (as he saith by *heuresay* in both these) and to get a good colour, to drinke it after bathing by continuance.

CHAP. XXIII.

Tussilago montana. Mountaine Coltsfoote.

There are two or three sorts of these Coltsfoote of the Mountaine to shew you in this Chapter.

The first is *Tussilago Alpina folio glabro*. Smooth leaved Mountaine Coltsfoote. The roote hereof creepeth under ground like the common Coltsfoote, and will almost spread as much ground, from whence spring sundry round leaves, each rising by it selfe, with a long footestalk under it, and are a little notched or waved about the edges, smooth, and of a darke green colour on the upper side, and not shining as the other, nor woolly underneath, among which riseth up some stalkes, a spanne long, with a small long leaf or two thereon, and a purplish flower at the toppe composed of threads which when it is ripe hath feede therein, that with the downe sticking to it, is carried away with the winde.

The other Coltsfoote differeth not in forme of leaves or flowers, being also purplish, nor in the manner of grow.

1. *Tussilago Alpina folio glabro*.
Smooth leaved Mountaine Coltsfoote.

2. *Tussilago Alpina folio canescente*.
Hoary mountaine Coltsfoote.



ing, but onely that the stalke is woolly, and the leaves hereof are very rough, and of a darker greene shining colour, on the upper side, and more hoary or very woolly underneath. *Clusius* giveth another figure also hereof, not that the one differeth from the other, but to shew the full open flower of the one, and the closed and decaying of the other.

3. *Tussilago Alpina folio oblongo*. Mountaine Coltsfoote with longer leaves.

This hath five or six somewhat long leaves, rising from a blacke roote, of the bignesse of ones little finger, with some fibres at it, each set upon a long stalke of an unequal length, some longer then others, hard, rough, hairy, and of a darke greene colour, snipped about the edges, from whence riseth the stalke of a cubits height, set with two or three narrower leaves, branched sometimes with a large yellow mossie flower at the toppe, which being ripe, vanisheth with the winde.

The Place and Time.

These grow on the *Alpes* of *Austria*, and *Syria*, and elsewhere in *Germany*, and on Mount *Baldus* in *Italy*, and flower in *June* in their naturall places, but in *April* and *May*, being transpoted into Gardens.

The Names.

These being but of late invention, have no other name imposed on them then the first finders gave them, which is *Tussilago Alpina*, for so *Clusius* doth entitle them, the first being his second, and my second his first, which *Clusius* as I said in the Chapter of *Asarum*, suspected to be the *Asarina* of *Matthioli*, but assuredly was mistaken therein, for although he seeme to determine the question absolutely to be the same, yet he leaveth it for every one to judge as he list. The last is so termed by *Bauhinus* as it is set downe in the title.

The Vertues.

Although the forme of the leaves and flowers doe cause them to be referred to the Coltsfoote, yet it is not knowne, or at the least made knowne to us, of any the like faculties, any of them are endued withall, and therefore untill they can say more for themselves let them be held to be mutes.

CHAP. XXIV.

Arctium montanum quibusdam. A kinde of mountaine woolly plant or Beares wort.

His plant hath diverse faire and somewhat large long leaves like unto Mullein, somewhat greene above, and hoary or very white below, and full of veins: the stalke is smooth and covered with much wool, bearing one great head, scaly on the outside, but without any prickles, and with a yellow thurme for the flower standing within it, which when it is ripe is by peece meale carryed away in the winde, with the feede hanging therat, which is like unto Cummin feede, the roote is thicke long white and tender.

Arctium montanum quibusdam.
A kinde of woolly plant, or Bearewort.

Arctium ex codice Casero.
Casero's beere Arctium.



I have

I have hereunto put the figure that *Dodonaeus* hath, hee tooke out of a Manuscript Herball of the Emperours, which whether he tooke to be true or no, he doth not set downe, but surely I thinke both this and all the others he tooke thence, are but fragments *Botanologi consilii*, they are so artificially composed, although but rudely, according to the times exprest, like unto many others of this name, though much set by by others, for the heads being so like unto butters, sheweth that he would frame it to a kinde of *Arctium*, a Butte, which differeth much from *Arctium* or *Arctium*.

The Place and Time.

This groweth among the Rocks, on the Mountaines in *Savoy*.

The Names.

It is taken by some to be the *Arctium* or *Arctium* of *Discozides*, *Galen*, and others, which *Pliny* also calleth *Arctium* and *Arctium*, *Longumensis* onely doth exhibite this to view, under the name of *Arctium quorundam*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Lappa montana alba lanuginosa*: falling on the same rocke that others before him did, to put no difference betwene *Arctium* and *Arctium*, when as *Discozides*, hath so punctually divided them, for assuredly it is *plasma sui generis*, and hath no fellow.

The Vertues.

If this be the true *Arctium* of *Discozides*, then he saith that the roote and feede boyled in Wine, will helpe the Toothache, if the decoction be hold in the mouth: the same decoction is good for burnes, kibes, and chulblanes on the heeles and hands to be bathed therewith: it is also drunke with Wine against the paines of the Hip-gout or Sciatica, and the Strangury. *Galen* confirmeth the same things, saying it is of thin parts, and doth moderately dry and cleanse.

CHAP. XXV.

Melanthium seu Nigella. *Nigella* or Fennell flower.

Here be sundry sorts of *Nigella*, some sowne in Gardens, others growing wilde, most with single, and some with double flower of the double sorts, and of the Spanish single kinde, I have spoken already in my former Booke, the rest shall follow here.

1. *Nigella Romana seu sativa*. The *Romane* or sweete smelling *Nigella*.

This sweete *Nigella* groweth up to be two foote high, with sundry slender branches, and many long cut and divided leaves on them, almost as small as Fennell, and very like unto those of the Larkes beeles, at the top of every branch standeth one flower, made of five blew leaves laid abroad like a star, without any greene leaves under the flower, as in some single and another double blew sort, with a greene head in the middle, compared with some few threds, which head groweth to be the feede vessel, being a little long and round, with five small thred toppes like hornes, standing at the toppes of the heads, in which lye in severall cells, small blacke, and very sharpe sweete strong smelling feede: the roote is small threddey and yellow, perishing yearly.

2. *Nigella Romana sativa* & *glucifera*, floribus nuda & foliis. The first *Romane Nigella*, and be it the sorts of the wilde.

Nigella Hispanica.
Spanish *Nigella*.



2. *Nigella*

2. *Nigella sylvestris* five *Damasce inodora*. Wilde Damaske *Nigella*.A: rurs albo
florc.

This *Nigella* groweth very like the former, for the greene leaves, but a little smaller and shorter, the flowers are blew, and like the former, but the head with seede is larger, and the horns longer, the seede also within is blacke usually, but sometimes a little whitish, or yellowish, and without any sent at all. There is another of this sort as I take it, that differeth only in bearing single white flowers, and blacke seede without sent.

3. *Nigella arvensis*. Field *Nigella*.A: rurs cap-
tibus folijs.

This field sort is very like the last, but groweth thinner of branches and leaves, and they shorter also, the heads are smaller and longer, as the flowers are also but of a pale blew colour, the seede is blacke and without any sent. There is of this sort another, differing little from the other, but in the flowers that being single and blew like it, hath greene leaves under them, and the seede being blacke is somewhat sweeter.

4. *Nigella Cretica inodoro femine*. *Nigella* of Candy without sent in the seede.

This Candy *Nigella* groweth with fine cut leaves like the other, but of a darker greene colour: the flowers are small, and stand singly as others doe, at the toppes of the stalkes and braches, greenish at the first, but blewish afterwards, the ends of the leaves keeping a little greenesse still in them, with many greenish threds in the middle, tipped with blew: the seede is blacke like others and without sent, that followeth in such like horned heads as others: the roote is fibrous yellowish and annuall.

5. *Nigella Cretica latifolia odorata*. Candy *Nigella* with broad leaves, and sweete smelling seede.

This broad leaved *Nigella* riseth up from the yellowish, threddy and annuall roote, with one slender weak stalk, divided into some branches, having long and divided leaves set thereon, but not of the forme of the other *Nigella*, which are Fennell like, or Larkes spurre like, but much broader and parted into divisions, somewhat like unto those of Groundsell, but cut into lesser and finer parts, at the toppes of each of the branches standeth a single white flower, like unto the other *Nigella*s, and heads somewhat like them succeeding, containing blacke seede also, but smelling sweetely.

6. *Nigella Cretica altera odorata tenuifolia*. Another sweete Candy *Nigella*.

The rootes of this Candy *Nigella*, are said to be harder then the rest, yet annuall like them, the stalkes that rise from thence are many, upright and slender, parted into severall branches, with but few leaves set thereon, those below being not so finely minced as the former, that are upwards, having smaller yellowish white flowers, at the toppes of them, and cornered blacke seede sharpe and somewhat sweeter, contained in small biformented seede yeltesor heads, like two small berries.

7. *Nigella Cretica odorata feminibus biformentibus*. A sweete *Nigella* of Candy with double formed seede.

This wonderfull kinde of *Nigella* (for so it is called) groweth from a small fibrous roote, with many slender stalkes, and few branches rising from them, not much above halfe a foote high, set with long winged leaves like those of Flaxe, opposite each to other, on a middle ribbe, at the toppes of each whereof standeth a large blew flower, somewhat like unto the flower of a Poppy, after which come five cornered heads, containing small blacke

4, 5, 6. *Nigella Cretica inodoro femine latifolia & tenuifolia odorata*. Candy *Nigella* without sent, and two other with sweet smelling seede.

7. *Nigella Cretica odorata folijs lili seminibus biformentibus*. Sweete *Nigella* of Candy, with double formed seede.



smelling seede: but besides these at the joynting of the branches, come forth other sorts of seede clustering together like a bunch of grapes, which are whitish, nature thus providing it with a double issue, least it should faile.

8. *Nigella Citrina flore albo simplici*. Single white *Nigella* with yellowish seede.

We have also in our Gardens, another single sort of *Nigella*, that hath come among other seedes that hath come sent from some of our friends beyond Sea, that differeth so little from the other usual sorts, that it can hardly be discerned, except it be in the fresher greenesse of the leaves before it come to flower, which then is small like the third wild sort here set downe, but white: the heads also are small but formed alike, having smaller seede within them, not blacke as others are, but yellowish and without sent, and herein it is somewhat like unto the double white kinde, described in my former Booke.

The Place and Time.

The first is usually sown in Gardens even in Italy or else where, the other sorts grow wilde and in the fields of Come in Italy, Candy, Germany, &c. they are all annuall to be sowne in the Spring, if they doe not sow them: sowne and flower in June and July, giving ripe seede in August.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *μαλάσιον* and *μαλάσιον*, *Melanthinum* also in Latine, and *Nigella a nigro seminis colore ut* former, and anciently called *Gith*, divers other baldaie names have beene given it, as *Salusandra* and *Papaver nigrum* from the Greeke word: all late Authours call them either *Melanthinum* or *Nigella*, onely *Fuchsius* and *Cordeus* took it to be the *Cuminum sylvestre alterum* of *Dioscorides*. The Arabians call it *Xanim Sunu* or *Sunizi*, The Italians *Nigella*, the Spaniards *Azenuz*, and *Nignillia*, the French *Poyvette* and *Nielle*, the Germanes one sort *St. Katharinen blumen*, that is, *St. Katharines flower*, the wilde sorts *Schwartz Kumel*, and *Schwartz Remmich*, the Dutch *Nardus* (aer), because they and others had a persuasion that the oyle made out of the seede was *Oleum Nardium*. We call it in English either *Nigella* after the Latine, or Fennell flower, as I doe. For the understanding of the severall Authours of these: the first, second, and third, are mentioned by our later Writers, by those titles they have, or very neere them. The fourth is called by *Banhus* *Nigella Cretica* simply, and by *Clusius* *Melanthinum Creticum*: The fifth is mentioned by *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus*; the seventh by *Alpinus* in his booke of Exoticke plants. The sixth by *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus*. The last as I thinke is not mentioned by any Authour: The Vertues.

The sweete smelling seedes are effectual to many diseases, but the first kinde is onely used in medicines, the other that doe not smell well, are in a manner refused, *Galen* saith it is hot and dry in the third degree, and of thin parts, and thereby it helpeth to dry up rheumes and distillations from the head, being tyed in a cloath, and smelled unto, but being put into a cappe among other things for that purpose, it doth much good: being taken inwardly it expelleth winde, the wormes, and womens courses; it helpeth also the shortnesse of breath, and cleanseth the kidneys of gravell, and the stone, and provoketh urine, being taken with honey; and is a remedy against poyson, and the biting of the Spider *Phalangium*, and the Scorpion, and as it is said encreaseth milke in womens breasts, being boyled in Vinegar, it helpeth the tooth ache to be held in the mouth: the same used outwardly helpeth the scurf, freckles, spots, &c. in the skinne, and hard swellings also, and cleanseth the eyes: being burned, it driveth away flies, gnats, and the like, the seede was familiarly eaten in former times, being strawed on their bread, or put therein as Poppy seede was. *Alpinus* saith, that the use of the fifth sort is very effectual, both in tertian, and quartane agues, to open obstructions especially, if the seede thereof be boyled with Vinegar and so taken, and killed the wormes also.

CHAP. XXVI.

Pisum cordatum vesicarium. The bladder heartlike spotted Pease.

Although divers have diversly thought of this plant, some referring it to the kinde of *Halicacabum*, or *Alkakengi*, Winter Cherry, others to other plants, yet seeing it agreeth with none of them all, but in some one thing or other, in others, wanting some one thing or other. And because I could not finde a family whereinto I might thrust it, I have kept it for this place, untill some fellow may be found to match it with. Take therefore the description thereof thus. It riseth up and spreadeth much, if it have good ground to grow in, having sundry slender weak stalkes, which will lie down on the ground, and entangle it selfe with the claspers it hath, unlesse it be sustained with some stakes, sending forth large long, thinne, and very greene leaves on all sides, upon long footestalkes, being divided either into three or five parts, each whereof is much rent or cut in on the edges: at the joynts with the leaves from the middle of the stalkes almost, upwards, and at the toppes of them likewise, come forth divers small whitish flowers set together upon a footestalk, each consisting of five small leaves apeece, which passe into small fruite, contained in round greene bladders, growing more whitish as it ripeneth, having sixe ridges, whereof three are the more eminent, and open into three parts, in each whereof lyeth one round hard, blackish seede, of the bignesse of a great Pease, spotted on the side with a marke, of the forme of a white Hart, as it is usually set on the cards, or as some compare it to the shaven crowne of Monckes and Fryers, the roote is bulby or stringy, with many fibres thereat, yet perishing every year, at the first approach of a Winters day, whether it be ripe or no, and indeede I did never see it beare ripe fruite with us, no not in the hottest years that I have sowne it.

The Place and Time.

It hath come from Italy, and other parts beyond Sea, but surely even they have received it from other places also, nor doe I thinke it groweth naturally in any part of Europe, it floweth as is said very late, and the seede ripeneth thereafter.

The Names.

Some as I said have referred it to the *Solanum vesicarium*, or *Halicacabum* of *Dioscorides*, and thereupon have called it, *Vesicaria peregrina*, or *Halicacabum peregrinum*, or *repens*, as *Tragus*, *Fuchsius*, *Gesner*, *Matthioli*, *Dodonaeus* and

and others, but *Cordus* on *Dioscorides* earnestly striveth to make it the *Dorycnium* of *Dioscorides*, whereunto it seemeth he was led, not only from the severall parts of the forme thereof, except the leaves, but also from the properties of the seede, which as hee saith, he tryed in himselfe to be dangerous in provoking sleepe, if too much should be taken, although as he saith it causeth a sweeter sleepe then *Opium*: but *Matthiolus* contesteth against him for this his opinion, but sheweth no reasons for it: *Dodonæus* misliking others opinions, bringeth in one of his owne, that this is *Serapio*, his *Abrong* or *Abrugi*, mentioned in his 153. Chapter, in these words: *Abrong* It is a small graine spotted with blacke and white, and like unto the graine *Maiz*: *Lobel* assenteth unto such of his friends as tooke it to be *Dioscorides* his *Soppyrum*, whereunto it commeth neeter as he saith, then unto any sort of *Me-lanthium*, such as *Matthiolus* gave it for, or as *Dodonæus* in his French Herball, *Trifolium palustre*: but all alike, every one wanting some thing or other. *Lobel* calleth it therefore as it was usuall, *Cor Indum*, or *Pisum Indicum*, *Cordus granum cordis*, and *Tabernmontanus Cardispermum*: *Tragus* also saith it was called with them *Muncks Koppfin* id est, *Monachi calvaria*, or as *Gesner* saith, *Caput Mo-nachi*, *Lobel* also calleth it *Pisum Cordatum*, but *Bambius* putting it among the Pease, as a sort thereof, calleth it *Pisum vesicarium fructu nigro alba maculata notato*.

The Vertues.

Some assignatur would make it available for faintings and other diseases of the heart, but without experience as I thinke. *Cordus* saith as is before related, to be a great provoker to sleepe, even to the danger of life, if the quantity be not proportioned: I find not any of the other Authors that hath written of it, hath set downe any property they knew, or heard to be in it.

CHAP. XXVII.

Delphinium sive Consolida regalis.
Larkes spurres or heeles.

Have in my former Booke shewed you all the sorts of Larkes spurres, both tame and wilde, both single and double, both simple and severall colours, and party coloured, that I have not any more to bring to your consideration: Yet I thinke good here to present you with some figures of them, that I had by mee, and with them a kinde of different *Nasturtium Indicum*, in the forme of the leaves, which *Lobel* had formerly set forth, taken as it is likely, to the life of the viewrd plant, howsoever it hath bene since misliked by many others, who since his time have not obtained the like to see againe, yet that hindereth not much the verity of the thing, no more then the relation of *Hondius* the younger, of a white flower of this kinde, which wee have not as yet seene neither.

Delphinium sive Consolida regalis (lyonstri).
Wild Larkes Spurres.



CHAP.

Delphinium sive Consolida regalis latifolia.
Larkes spurres with broader leaves.



Nasturtium Indicum.
Indian Cresses.



CHAP. XXVIII.

Peonia. Peony.



Although in my former Booke I have shewed you some sorts of Peonies, which were the male, two sorts of double, and three of the female single, yet not all that are extant, those that wanted there shall be supplied here, with the Vertues more largely amplified. Of the male kinde I know but one sort, which is single and not double, howsoever *Besler in horto Eystetensi*, erroneously hath entialed many therewith, wherefore I thinke it not amisse to give you the figures of both sorts, that the rest may be knowne by them.

1. *Peonia femina Hispanica pumila.* The Spanish dwarf Peony.
This dwarf Spanish kinde, as *Clusius* saith, rose with him from the seede he received thence, growing with leaves that were more finely cut into divers parts and more pointed also, Greene on the upper side, but not shining as others, and hoary white underneath, among which sprang slender pale Greene stalkes, lower then others, and at the toppes of each a smaller flower, made of eight leaves, of a more purplish colour, then the ordinary double Peony and as sweete, with many white threds tipt with yellow, standing about the middle bicorned head, which growing ripe, containeth within it, blackish blew seede: the roote is glandulous like other female Peonies but smaller.

2. *Peonia femina Aquilina folijs.* Columbine leaved Peony.
This hath sundry dissected leaves rising from the roote, which hath many long clogs hanging thereat, as other sorts of female Peonies have, parted into three divisions, each producing three rounder pointed short leaves then in any other, cut likewise in on the edges, of a pale Greene colour on the upperside, and woolly or hoary white underneath, so necerly representing Columbine leaves, that it will soone deceive one that is not well versed in these things, *Clusius* saith that *Hoghe* had from whom he received the plant, which as then had not borne flowers and therefore could not describe them; signified unto him that it was a kinde of male Peony: but I thinke hee was therein deceived, the forme of the rootes being as others of the female kinde, contradicting that opinion.

3. *Peonia femina versicolor.* The party coloured Peony.
The difference of this from the others consisteth chiefly in the flowers, which are sometimes of a pale red, and sometimes of a deeper red colour wholly, and sometimes parted with both these colours, either to the halves, or with stripes and veines.

4. *Peonia femina Leucanthemos & Ochranthemos.* The female white and pale yellow Peony.
Both these sorts of Peonies I must deliver you but upon trust of others fidelity, that have related them, the white Peony.

B b b b b 2

Peony having two witnesses, the one *Bellonius* in his Observations, the other *Homerius Bellus*, each of them attesting that in the Mountaine *Ida* in *Candy*, there groweth in great plenty, a white Peony, and *Homerius Bellus*, that in the whole Island there is no other sort of Peony to be found, but yet is a *promiscuum* or doubtfull sort, and yet since their time we have not heard of any hath enjoyed one of such a colour, unlesse *Besler* in *horto Eysenst* should meane it that he calleth *Peonia mas flore albo*. But *Camerarius* saith that that which passeth under that title, is not perfect white, but whitish with some rednesse among it, which maketh a faint bluish colour. For the pale yellow, *Camerarius* also saith, that one by such a name he had out of the *Lantzgrave* of *Hessen* his Garden, but had not as then when he wrote thereof flowred with him, neither yet to this time that I write this, can I hear of any that hath it, but words enough I heare.

5. *Peonia femina promiscua*. The doubtfull female Peony.

Because the leaves of this Peony have some resemblance to those of the male, it caused *Lobel* to entitle it *Promiscua* *five nemora*, saying, if you behold what growes above ground, you would say it were a male, but if the rootes underground, a female, and saith that *Pliny* made this the *mas*, but *Dodonaeus* referreth it to the other sort, which hath longer and smaller rootes, calling it *femina altera*, whereby it is plaine that one of them was deceived therein also, &c. as I thinke a transposition of the figures in *Lobel*, for that figure in *Lobels Icones*, that beareth the title *Promiscua* is the first female in *Dodonaeus*, which hee saith was most common with them, as it is with us, the other being brought in afterwards, which I thinke doth neerer resemble the leaves of the male, let the judicious consider this well, and gainsay it if it be erroneous, for although *Bauhinnus* taketh *Dodonaeus* his *femina altera*, to be the most common, yet surely I can not finde it so with those plants, that are the most common female in our Country, and so he doth *Besler* his error of divers sorts of the male, and of divers colours, and the white one likewise, among the rest, which he calleth *Peonia mas flore albo*: but as *Dodonaeus* sheweth, *Diserides* doth plainly distinguish betweene the male and female Peony, first by the leaves, the male to be whole and not divided, but like unto those of the Walnut tree, and secondly in the rootes, that they are single and not glandulous, as is the female, which truth will utterly confound both *Besler* and *Bauhinnus* opinions therein, and *Lobel* and *Camerarius* also, to make any *promiscua*, all the other sorts shewing themselves to be females by their rootes.

6. *Peonia femina simpliciflore & pleno, ex femine floribus plenioribus vulgaris Clusio nata*.

Certaine single and double female Peonies, that sprang with *Clusius* of the seeds of the double red. *Clusius* saith that having in some yeares sowed from the ordinary double red Peony (which is not usuall) hee sowed them, and within three yeares he had plants that bore flowers, some single and some double: of the single sorts, one bore flowers for colour most like unto the mother, but was single, consisting onely of six leaves, as the ordinary female doth: Another bore a larger flower of eight leaves, whose colour was of a deeper red, drawing somewhat to blacknesse: A third bore a double flower, as great as the mother plant or greater, and of the same colour: but he had also as he saith another like the mother plant in leaves, &c. whose flower was double, but lesser and not so thicke of leaves, the colour whereof was of a deeper red, being neerer the bignesse of the double bluish, having some blacke veines in those leaves that grew in the middle.

Peonia femina vulgaris flore simpliciflora.
The ordinary single female Peony.

Peonia femina flore pleno purpurea.
The ordinary double red Peony.



7 Pe-

Peonia mas. The male Peony.



1. *Peonia pumila Hispanica*.
The dwarf Spanish Peony.



7. *Peonia femina flore pleno carneo major*. A greater double bluish Peony.

From Count *Arenberg*, and *Iohn Boifor*, persons worthy of credit saith *Clusius*, I received intelligence, that at *Brussels* in the garden of the Lady *Tisenac*, who was the *Presidents* Widdow, they saw growing a bluish double Peony, greater then the ordinary, and as great as the ordinary double red, yet holding the naturall property of the other double bluish flower, which is to grow whiter by standing, and to hold the leaves without shedding for a long time.

The Place and Time.

The places of the most of them are declared in their titles, or descriptions, and their flowering, &c. is about *May*, with the other sorts.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *μαρονια* *μαρονια*, in Latine also *Peonia*, many other names are given it both in Greeke and Latine as *Pentstemon*, (yet some have it *Pentstemon*) *Orobolion*, *Hemagogen*, *Peonion* *Pa-thiceraton*, *Theodonion*, *Selenion*, *Selenogonon*, *Pibis*, *Aglaophotis*, *Idem dactylus*, and some others: in Latine also *Rosa fatuina*, *Herba Cassia*, *Hastaregia*, *Rosa asinarum*, and *Glycyfide* or *Dulcifida*, from the red graines in the *P* mgarner, called *Sida* in Greeke, but *Peonia* from *Peon*, that famous Physician in his time. And *Aglaophotis* from the shining rednesse of the red graines or seedes, from whence so many fabulous and detestable illusions of *Alians* his *Aglaophotis*, and *Isephus* his *Baciarus* are referred and reported of Peony, as may be seene in the Writings of the Auncients. *Tragus* sheweth that in his time the male Peony rootes were sold for *Distamnus albus*, but I thinke *Tragus* was therein deceived, for I verily thinke they were the same white rootes which now are taken and called *Distamnus albus*, when they are the rootes of the *Fraxinella*, as I shewed before in that Chapter, for the rootes of the male Peony are not so white as they, which confirmeth me the more herein, because *Tragus* saith, the leaves of that Peony which he tooke to be the male, had leaves like an *Ash*, or *Licoris*, and such are the *Fraxinella* leaves, which also himselfe describeth reasonablie exactly, in the seventh Chapter of his first Booke, with *Distamnus Cretensis*, but much mistaken in the sent to be like *Cinamon*, unlesse it be divers in the *Rhyn* tract from others. And I have shewed before also, that we want not counzeners, and deceivers, to sell the white rootes of the greater *Oenanthe*, for white Peony rootes. There needeth not any further explication of these sorts of Peonies, since *Clusius* hath made mention of all save one, and that *Camerarius* in *horto*, and *Bellonius* doe expresse, which is the fourth. The Arabians call it *Fennia*, the Italians *Peonia*, the Spaniards *Rosa del monte*, and *Rosa Albardeira*, the French *Pivoine*, the Germanes *Peonien*, *Rosen*, *Benedicten Rosen*, *Pfingst rosen*, *Kuinnigs blumen*, and *Giehnwurz*, the Dutch *Pieones* *de Maest bloemen*, and we in English *Piony*, or *Peony*.

The Vertues.

It is saith *Galen* of thin parts, and drying, yet not very notably hot, but according to our owne symmetry, of constitution, or rather a little hotter, an astringent quality also, with some sweetnesse it hath, and some acrimony likewise, and bitterpeffe joyned together, whereby it is effectfull to procure womens courses, if the bligge-
Bbbbbb 3
neffe

ness of an Almond, in powder be taken in honied Wine: by the acrimony and bitterness herein, it is good to open the obstructions of the liver, and kidneys, and the yellow jaundice and stone: and by the atringent quality to stay the fluxes of the belly; but the more effectually if the decoction thereof be taken, that is made with harsh or red Wine: by the notable drying quality therein also saith he, I doubted not to helpe children there-disease, that had for eight whole moneths together, worne a good peece of the roote about him, and that as soone as that peece by some chance fell from about his necke, or was taken away for tryall of the matter, he fell into the disease againe: but having againe one applied to him againe, he became perfectly well: the reason where-of may be, that the Spirits thereof drawne into the pores by the inward heate, and outward aire, pierced the places, effected with the disease, and cured it: for after the same manner doth the *Succus Cyrenensis*, that is the best *Laser*, or *Lappaceum*, cure the uvula, or palate of the mouth as we call it, when it is false *Laser*, or *Lappaceum* through rheume: or as *Nigella* seede being fried, and bound in a thinn warme linnen cloth, doth dry up the thinn and troublesome debillities of rheumes, by the hot breath thereof sifting through the nostrils, as also if divers threds dyed in the purple fish colour, be bound about a Viper or Adders necke, and it thereby strangled, and they afterwards bound about their neckes that have swellings or other diseases in their neckes and throates, doe marvellously helpe them: these be *Galens* words: but our age hath not onely found *Galens* experiments true on children, the roote (of the male rather then the female, yea the male not the female, and the fresh and not dry, if you meane it should doe good) is to be hanged about their neckes, and that the decoction thereof is to be taken inwardly, to make it the more available, and that also in older persons, if the disease be not growne too old and past cure, for whom the roote of the male kinde washed cleane, stamped somewhat small, and laid to infuse in a sufficient proportion of Sacke for twenty foure hours at the least, after strained, and given first and last, a good draught for sundry dayes together, before and after a full moone, cureth that sickness, if there be a due and orderly preparation of the body aforesaid with polet drinke made of Betony, &c. as the learned Physician can best appoint: the roote also is effectual for women that are not sufficiently cleansed after child-birth, and for such also as are troubled with the mother, for which likewise the blacke seed being beaten to powder is given in wine, the red seedes being taken for fluxes: the blacke also taken before bed time, and in the morning also is very effectual for such as are in their sleepe troubled with the disease called *Ephialtes*, or *Incubus*, which *Pliny* calleth (*appressio nocturna*, we usually call it the night mare, which is a suppressing both of voice and breath, and oppressing the body as it were, with some heavy burthen, striving to be eased thereof, but seeming not to be able nor to call for helpe, Melancholly persons being for the most part subject to this disease: it is also good against melancholly dreames, *Matthiolus* doubteth whether our Peony, be that which *Galien* used, because many Physicians as he saith in his time failed in the tryall thereof on young children, and I am in doubt that *Tragus* his male Peony spoken of here before, was that which they used, and then no marvail if it proved not effectual as they expected, yet saith *Matthiolus* our Peony seedes is available to restore speech to those that have lost it, if thirty graines husked be made into powder and given in Wine: it is also saith he, good against the biting of Serpents not onely to be drunke but to be laid on the bitten place, which thing *Tragus* saith of his male Peony, which as I shewed you before, is the *Fraxinella*. The distilled water or Syrupe made of the flowers, worketh to the same effects that the roote and seede is applied before, although more weakely. The male kinde being so scarce a plant and possessed but by a few, and those great lovers of rarity in this kinde, and the Female being more frequent, the one is usually put instead of the other.

CHAP. XXIX.

Pappasive Bastatus. Potatoes.

Here are divers sorts of rootes that are called Potatoes with us, serving for foode or delight, more then for medicine whereof all that are truly knowne to us, what face or forme of leaves and flowers they beare are expressed in my former booke: there are many more of the same quality; besides others that serve in stead of bread, familiar to the Natives both of the East and West Indies, whose names onely are extant in those Authours Workes that have written of them, without any further declaration either of forme or any property, but that the rootes are eaten by them, some being of better taste then others & longer lasting, among whom as I take it the *Igname* or *Inbame*, is a principall one, whereof *Scaliger* first, and *Clusius* afterwards, have given us the best information. *Clusius* laying it is also called by some *Camote*, *Amotes* and *Aies*. All he saith of it is this, that some *Portugall* Ships that were taken by the *Hollanders*, had divers of these rootes in them some bigger then others: for some as he saith were as bigge as ones arme, and of a foote long or more, others lesser, and some thicke and short having some small tubers thrusting out at the lower parts of them, but all of them covered with an uneven and rugged barke, with many fibres at them: the substance of the roote within, being white, soft, sappy, tender, and as it were kernelly, and of no unpleasant taste (that is the raw roote for he saith he tasted it) at the first, but a little rough and sharpe afterwards: but being roasted under the embers it tasted more tender then any Chestnut, and somewhat like a Pearre, but saith he what stalk or leafe it bore hee could not understand of any: onely he saith he received one that was sent him that had a sprout at the head of it, which was broken off in the carriage, as the figure here expresseth it unto you, but *Label* in his *Adversaria*, saith he understood that those rootes of the *Inbame*, that were brought from *Ethiopia* and *Ginny*, bore Mallow-like leaves (and differeth from those of *Spaine*, and the *Canary* Islands, which are our ordinary great Potatoes) and such like leaves doth *Logdunensis* give to an *American* plant called *Hosich* whose roote is somewhat like it and edible. *Clusius* also speaketh of another sort of these *Inbames*, which as he saith some called *Team Fern*, but the *Portugall* *Inbame* as the former, which although it were like the other, yet the barke was more uneven, and some as it were some knobbes thereon, with small fibres going from them, and from the head of the roote, went but hard great strings, of a foote long, which were prickly for the most part. *Clusius* seemeth to referre the *Virginia* Potatoes, to the *Arachidna* *Theophrasti*, and *Logdunensis* saith some did the *Manibot*, and that this *Inbame* was referred

Bastatus de Canada.
The French Bastatus, or Hierusalem Artichokes.Bastatus Virginiana.
Potatoes of Virginia.Bastatus Occidentalis Indiae et in vine Orientalis Lusitanorum.
The West Indian, and the Negro Potatoes.

referred to *Theophrastus* his *Araco similis*. But *Bauhinus* his *Ovingum*, or *Uingum*, and *Ostum* by *Pliny*, so variable are mens conceits, especially in things obscure or unknowne, or when they doe *vaptim* without due consideration *sententium proferre*. But *Scaliger Exercitat.* 181. 17. seemeth to know three other sorts, besides the ordinary, which will abide good without perishing for a whole year, and therefore the *Spaniards* use to bring them to Sea with them, and call it *Igname cicorro*: the other will last nothing so long, whereof that which groweth in the Country of *Betim*, is of an excellent relish, but that of *Manicongo* is the worst, and that of *Saint Thomas*, which is as yellow as a Carrot, is of most esteeme: the planting hereof saith he, is wonderful, for it is not done by putting the rootes into the ground, but a stalke taken therefrom cut in long peeces, and holding some barke thereon, and so thrust into the ground, will in five moneths be good to be gathered: it hath hee, a leafe somewhat like unto that of the Citron tree, both in forme and luster, but smaller and thinner: it runneth on poles that are set for it like Hoppes: the roote like the Reede or Dragons hath foure or five suckers joynted: the manner of planting this *Inbame* savoureth something of that of the *Manibot* or *Iuca*, whereof the *Cassavi* is made: if there be not a mistake, it is wonderfull that two rootes should be so propagated.

CHAP. XXX.

Rosa Hiericonta. The Rose of Hiericho.

Here hath been observed two sorts of this small plant, called the Rose of Hiericho, the one accounted a wilde sort, and yet the one groweth in as barren places as the other.

1. *Rosa Hiericonta vulgo dicta.* The vulgar Rose of Hiericho. The Rose of Hiericho is a small bushy plant growing full of woody brittle branches, set in a round compasse, and sundry small leaves on them, farre lesser then those of the Willow, and more neere unto the Privet: the flowers stand thicke clustring together, made of foure white leaves growing out of long huskes, wherein afterwards is contained two small seede, the roote is long and woody. This is said to smell somewhat sweete, but I could never finde it so, and to taste somewhat sharpe.

2. *Rosa Hiericonta sylvestris.*

The wilde Rose of Hiericho.

The wild sort groweth in the same manner, as the former, but the woody stalkes are stiffer and harder to breake, and hath (as it is said) neither smell nor taste.

The Place and Time.

Both these sorts grow in Syria and Arabia, as *Belonius* and *Rauwolfius* have observed in their travails.

The Names.

It is called *Rosa de Hiericho*, and *Hiericonta*, and *Rosa Maria*, by all that have written of it, (the Monkes as *Belonius* saith, being the first inventors, of the name, and of the superstitions they added to it, when as he saith he found none hereof growing about Hiericho, but onely in Arabia, in the desert land neere the red Sea) except *Cordus* and his Father before him, who tooke it to be *Anomum*, but saith *Antonius Musa* contraryed that opinion for divers respects, and yet hee contumaciously would uphold his fathers error, which sheweth how necessary it is to see the face of things growing as *Camerarius* and others, who having sowne the seede, doth say it doth in some sort represent a *Thlaspi*, having but a little sharpe taste in the branches onely and roote. *Rauwolfius* saith he found the other sort in Syria, growing among the rubbish, and on the houses, and therefore called it a wilde kinde. *Cordus* to put a distinction betwene these two sorts, called the former *Anomum*, and the later *Anomis*, comparing and fitting the description of *Anomum* in *Dioscorides*, unto the forme and parts thereof, yet how like soever he would make it, it commeth farre short of the true *Anomum*, as it is well knowne now adayes. *Gerard* on the contrary side would referre it to a Heath, who is as farre wide as the other.

The Vertues.

It is not found usefull in physicke for any respect that I can learne: this onely property is in it, that how dry soever the plant is, being brought from beyond Sea, yet if it be set in water for a while, it will dilate and open it selfe abroad, that all the inward parts may be distinctly observed how it groweth, and although the leaves are all lost, yet the seede and the vessels remaine, from whence if it be fresh, the seede taken hath growne, and will close up againe after a while, that it is taken out of the water, not as the superstitious Monkes, falsely fained that it did open miraculously, that night that our Saviour was borne, and that it would doe so in what house soever it is, when the woman with childe abiding therein, shall be neere her time of delivery: for with moisture as I said it will open, and not without it.

Rosa Hiericonta.



ARBO-



ARBORES, ET FRUTICES: TREES AND SHRUBS. CLASSIS DECIMASEXTA. THE SIXTEENTH TRIBE.

CHAP. I.

Quercus. The Oke.



In this Classis, I am to shew you all these kinds of Trees, whether they be tall and great, or lesser, usually called Shrubbcs, which grow naturally in these Countries of Asia minor, the better part of Africa, best and longest knowne to us, and Europe, and that have not beene dispersedly already spoken of heretofore: For the infinite kinds that grow in Asia major, the East India, and America, the West India, besides that we want the knowledge of the most of them; would furnish a capacious volume by themselves: and therefore in my last Classis I will onely give you a hint of some, either of best use, or best knowne, and in this, as I thinke is fittest, begin with the Oke.

The Trees that beare Acornes, called in Latine *Glandifera arbores*, doe comprehend five severall kindes, which are *Quercus*, *Ilex*, *Saber*, *Smilax*, *Arcadum*, *glendifera*, and *Phellodrys*, and for want of fit English names to sort unto each, we are forced to call them all Okes, and to distinguish them, give them severall epithites, according to their qualities. The *Quercus* or Oke is parted againe into five sorts, all of them having divided leaves, called first, *Platyphyllos*, *Latifolia*, *Quercus*, *Hemeris* five *Etymodrys*, *Veriquercus* or *Robur*, *Phagos*, *Esculus*, *Egilops*, *Cerrus* *mau* vel *maiore glande*, and *Haliphleas* *Cerrus* *famigine* *minore glande*: Of these and their severall species in this Chapter, and of the rest in the succeeding, every one in their order.

1. *Quercus latifolia.* The broad leaved Oke.

This Oke, which as I take it is the most common in our Land, groweth to be a great tree, and of long continuance, especially if it grow in a fertile soyle, the trunk or body whereof is covered with a thicke rough barke, full of chops and clifts: the armes or boughs likewise are great, dispersing themselves farre abroad, and bluntly cut in or gashed about the edges, smooth, and of a shining greene colour, whereon is often found a moist sweet dew, somewhat clammy, and upon divers of them are found growing a round spongy substance, called an Oke Apple, whereof I shall speake more hereafter among the sorts of excrescences. It beareth small, yellowish mossie flowers, standing close together upon long stalkes, which wholly fall away in the beginning of the Spring. The fruite or Acornes rising up in sundry other places, upon short stalkes, two or three for the most part joynted together, whose outer rinde or skinne is browne being ripe and tough, the lower end being set or placed in a small rough hollow cup, the nut or kernell within being hard, cleaving into two parts, and of a reasonable sweete taste. The roote is great, and spread farre and deepe, some thinking that they runne as deepe into the ground, as they grow high above it. The timber or wood is firme, strong tough and yellowish, with a smooth great graine, yet smoother and firmer in some places then in others, being the most durable either above ground or under, on the land, or in the water, beyond any other kind of timber almost, and enduring both moisture and drought above all: the outer part being called the sappe, is as all know whiter and lesse durable.

Some have made one or two sorts more of this kinde, one with greener, yet more hairy or woolly leaves, and with so many deepe cuts therein, that they seeme as curld thereby; another with a shorter leafe and more jagged at the bottome, both of them with smaller Acornes then the former. *Clusius* also saith that he found a dwarfe kinde hereof most likely, not farre from *Lisborne* not above a foote high, bearing broad leaves with sharper edges, whose acornes were as great as those of the common Oke, but very bitter, standing in a smoother cuppe, and saith also that on the hills neere the Straights or *Hercules* pillars, there are some growing that hold their green leaves all the Winter, and *Dalechamp* reporteth the same to be found on the *Apennine* hills, and those that are rear, called

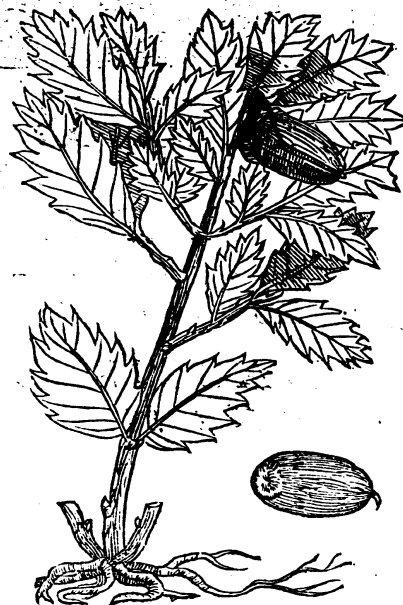
1. *Quercus flos flos & fructum ferens.*
The Oke with the blisfomes and Acornes.



2. *Robur cum Galla majore rugosa.*
The greater rough Gall of the Gall tree.



1. *Quercus humilis.*
The dwarf Oke.



2. *Galla major altera lanis.*
Another great Gall that is smooth, of the Gall tree.



called *Andes*, bordering on France, as *Pliny* out of *Iscopraftus* speaketh of one in *Therino agro ubi Sybaris fluit* that did not spring till Midsummer, and kept the greene leaves in the winter.

2. *Hemeris flos Robur.* The strong or Gall Oke.

The strong or Gall Oke (call it which you will, for both names fit it well, the one from the Latine word *Robur* that is strength, and the other because it especially beareth Gallies) groweth not so high or great as the former, but shorter and more crooked, yet spreading faire branches, (er with long leaves like the former, but more on in on the edges, and hoary underneath: they flower and beare Acornes like the former, but not so plentiful and are greater, standing on longer stalkes, being sweeter also, besides which Acornes, it beareth also a round woody substance which is called a Gall; the wood or timber hereof is hardly to be bored.

Of this kinde there are divers sorts some growing much lower then others, some having their leaves lesse cut in or jagged on the edges, and some bearing more store of Gallies, others no Acornes at all, some againe beare great Gallies, other smaller, some knobbed or bunched, others smooth: some of one fashion, others of another, and of colour some white, some reddish, others yellow, and some small and greene, which is the *Omphacitis*.

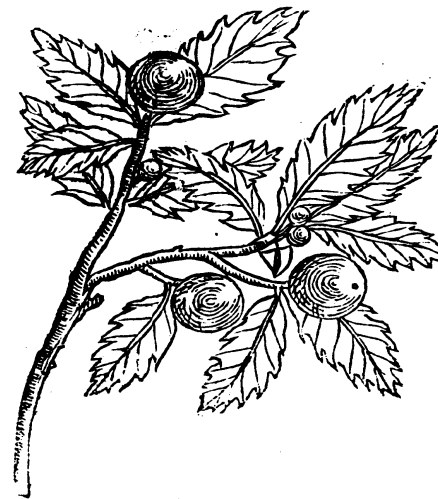
3. *Phagus flos Esculus.* The sweete Oke.

This sweete Oke called in Latine *Esculus* (ab *escavel* ab *esum* because the Acorne is the sweetest in taste, and fittest to be eaten of any) hath a short trunk or body in comparison of the first Oke, and like unto the Gall Oke, growing with thicker and more bushing branches, full of leaves which are thicker and narrower, and with more separate gasches, of a darke greene colour on the upper side, and whiter underneath: the Acornes grow seldome two together on a short thicke stalk slenderer, more pointed and sticking faster in the rough prickly cuppes in the middle of them, but as I said is the sweetest of any other, comparing with the Chestnut, when it is roasted or sold, and in many places in *Spain*, serve for the poore to feede on as their daily food, and the Rich for junkets at their table, as we use to doe with fruites of all sorts, according to the time of the year, and will as much intoxicate the braine as Darnell in bread. There is another differing forth of, whose Acorne is greater, and will more easily fall out of the cuppes, by reason of the heaviness of the Acorne. They have in *Virginia* a goodly tall Oke, which they call the white Oke, because the barke is whiter then of others, whose leafe because it so neerely resembleth this sweete Oke, I have joyned with it, the Acorne likewise, is not onely sweeter then others, but by boiling it long, it giveth an oyle which they keepe to supple their joynts.

4. *Agilops flos Corvini mds.* The male bitter Oke.

The male bitter Oke so called of the extreme bitterness of the Acornes, seldome groweth neere any habitable places, but most usually in great woods, and riseth up with a tall straight body, spreading large armes and branches, whereon grow thicke long leaves, with deeper gasches therein then in any other: the Acorne is small short and blunt, and very bitter, almost wholly covered in the rough flat huske, which is set with sharpe prickles, of a grayish colour: the wood or timber is strong if it stand upright, and durable being kept dry, but in that it is of a looser substance it quickly rotte, yet is a fit fewell for coales and the fire, if it doe not require any great heat.

2. *Galla minor.*
The lesser Gall of the Gall tree.



3. *Phagus flos Esculus nostrum & Folium Quercus albae Virginiana.*
The sweete Oke, and a leafe of the white Oke of Virginia.



CHAP. II.

Excreffentia Quercuum. The Excreffences of these Oakes.

T Here are a great many things that breede upon fundry of these Oakes, some of one fashion some of another, and to in substance likewise, soft or hard, besides the Oke Apple and the Gall, whereof I intend to speake first. I have given yon the description of the tree in the Chapter last going before this, I will but only shew you here the diversities of the Galles, and the good uses they are put unto for medicine, or other purposes, and I cannot understand that any of the other former kindes doe beare Galles but those that are here set downe by the name of *Robur*, which is the second sort: for although divers of them have a shew of Galles, which made *Pliny* to say that all Ackorne bearing trees, bring Galles likewise, yet they are but spongy balls for the most part, and none so good and hard Galles as they.

The Gallies are of two forts, smooth and rugged or knobbed, both of them round and hard almost as wood, but all a little hollow within, and when they are dry, are either whitish or yellowish, but while they are Greene and fresh upon the trees they are somewhat soft and tender, and reddish towards the Sunne side: all of them stand close to the branches, and stalkes without order, and sometimes one joyning close to another, without any stalkes under them. There is also a blacke Gall as bigge as an apple, sometimes full of a Roffin like farnefic, which will flame being set on fire.

The Oke apple groweth upon sundry forts of these trees, and not on any one alone, for although in our Country ours are for the most part round and soft, being fresh and full of water in substance, but being dried do shrink and are wrinkled, yet in other places some are found sticking to the backs of the leaves, and containe in them cleere water and yes therein, and are whire, and as if were transparent before they be dry and grow hard.

Others are called *Capidusa*, because they are all hairy; and contain within them a honey like liquor in the Spring time, yet not put to any use.

Others are called *Lanate*, for that which in an hard huske or shell, they containe certaine flockes of wooll, which are fit for Lames, but not without oyle or other unctuous matter as *Pliny* saith it will.

They that are called *Seffles* grow under the joints, at the setting to of the leaves close to them without any stalk, the navel being white, and a little swelling forth; and sometimes of sundry colours, and sometimes black, and shining red in the middle being hollow within, with a putride vacuity.

They are called *Foliceae*, or *Folice*, that are made as it were of scaly leaves, like unto the head of the Knapweed, that groweth wild abroad in the fields.

1. *Quercus cum pilula five sanguis sub excremento.*
The Oke with the Oke Apples. 11.



Quercum Excrements.
The Oaks' Excrements.



TRIBE 16.

Another thing groweth on the branches under the leaves, that is like unto the cuppe or huske that containeth 9. *Calix.*
Calix of the Pomegranet or such like.

Sometimes there hath been small soft stones found like
 some stones yet not often seene.

A round thing also hath been found, which *Theophrastus* calleth *Sycamodes*, and is somewhat like unto a Mulberry, differing onely in the colour, hardnesse to be broken, and in the taste.

Another thing also like to the privy members of a man, both the yard and the testicles.

There is againe another thing found growing thereon like
a prick in the beginning, called by him but after-
wards growing hard, taketh the forme of a Bulles head
with a hole in it, and being broken hath like an Olive stone
within it. Nitar also as *Theophrastus* faith, is made of the
ashes of the Oke, which *Pliny* uttereth in this manner: It is
certaine that the ashes of the burnt Oke is like unto Nitar,
he faith, *Cinerem nitrosum*, and *Gaza* translateth it after *Pl.*
in the same words.

The Acornes of *Esculus* the sweete Oke, and of *Cerrus* female bitter Oke, have certaine small stones sometimes found in them, either at the end of the Acorne, or on the shell and sometimes in the nut it selfe.

The Oke also beareth a *Cachry*, which *Theophrastus* in his third Booke and seventh Chapter, expoundeth to be a round conception or gathering together of leaves, growing betwene the last yeares shooce, and the young bud for the next to come. *Cachrys* also as *Dioscorides* sheweth in the Chapter of *Libanotis*, is the seede of the fruite bearing *Libanotis*, which burneth the tongue being chewed: but *Elisy* being deceived by this double acception of the word, confoundeth them both together, and maketh them both but one thing, saying *lib.* 16. c. 8. the Oke beareth *Cachrys*, which is a small ball that hath the property of a cauteriall medicine: but *Theophrastus* sheweth in the place before set downe, that the Firre tree, Larch, Pitch, Line, Nut and pine. abide on all the Winter.

There is growing on the Oakes in *Cilicia* as *Discofoides* faith in the 43. Chapter of his fourth Booke a *Coccum* or graine, which the women there gather with their mouthes, and is like unto small Cockles or Snails: this feedeth not the fame, which he in the fame Chapter calleth *Coccum Baphica*, and groweth on a small shrubbe, &c. as you shall understand hereafter: but some learned Writers have taken them to be both one, namely the Scarlet graine-gathered from the lesser Holme Oke: but surely *Discofoides* meant another kind of graine, which from the Isle in Dying was called *Coccum*, and may peradventure be the fame that *Marshallus* faith he saw growing about the bodies of great Oakes in *Bohemia*, not farre from *Poggibroni*, in a Hare Warren of the Emperours, which was neglected there and lost, but was carefully kept in *Polonia*, where it groweth alto: or else that which *Lobel* speaketh of in the end of the Chapter of the Scarlet graine, which he faith groweth in the middle of the leaves, and on the boddies also sometimes of Oakes, which graine is bigger then the other, and is round, reddish or yellowish, and which he also faith groweth on the Oakes, in the Woods by *Bassil* in *Germany*, and in divers other places of *Italy*, *France*, and *Germany*.

There are sundry Mosses also growing on these Oakes, some sweete and some not, whereof I have spoken already among the Mosses: as also some Mushromes mentioned among the Mushromes, whereof it is needlesse to speake further here: but these groweth at the rootes of old Oakes in the Spring time, and sometimes also in the very heate of Summer, a peculiar kinde of Mushrome or Excreffence, called *Vva quercina*, twelling out of the curb, many growing one close unto another, of the fashion of a grape, and therefore tooke the name, The *Oke grape*, and is of a purplish colour on the outside, and white within like milke, and in the end of Summer becometh hard or *Woody*.

There is a certain venomous Serpent called *Drymus*, taking his name from the place of his breeding and chiefly abiding, which is the rooves of Oakes. *Theophrastus*, *Diocorides*, *Galen*, *Nicander*, and *Ætius*, have all made mention of the wondrous venomous quality of this Worm or Serpent, and of the cure of the poynon.

The worme named *Ranca* *avandine* forte, breed in the rootes of Okes: and so doe those called *Galbe*, but especially on the *Esculus* or sweete Oke.

There is lastly found in our owne Land, a browne kinde of Gumme growing on Okes, which Master Edward Hassellwood found in *Nottinghamshire*, and sent some of it to me.

There are also found growing upon Oaks, Mistletoe, Pollipody, Agaricke, Mulhromes of sundry formes and substances, as Tonchwood, &c. And the two first figures expressed in the Table are of a differing forme from others. Manna also, or a kinde thereof, which we call in *Englisch* a hony dew, found more plentifully on the Oaks, than upon any other trees: but because they are not peculiar only to the Oaks, but grow upon other trees also, and that I have spoken of most of them in other places of this Worke, I forbear further to mention them here, leaving the rest that have not yet beene corrected off, to their fit places.

Their *Place* and *Time* are sufficiently exprest in their descriptions, and so are their *Names* also, saying that the Gall it selfe is called in Greeke *κίρκυρ*, and in Latine *Galla*, whereof one kinde fit for medicines is called *Omphacitis* both

CCCCC 2

with the Acornes of *Phagus* or *Efculus* the Sweete Oke. The *Ilex* or Holme Oke, as *Pliny* and other Authours make mention, is of an eternall durability or not decaying in many hundreds of yeares, he reciteth that made alke a wood alone, divided into ten bodies or trees, and contained thirty five foote in compasse, and each of a large greatnesse: and of another that grew on the *Varican*, that was older then the City of *Rome* it selfe: the Crowne or Garland that was given to a Citizen, for any worthy act in former times, was made of the branches of this tree, although afterwards it was made of *Efculus*: that was dedicated to *Jupiter*, the properties of the lesser Holme Oke, are chiefly remaining in the berries, of the juyce whereof you shall heare in the following Chapter.

CHAP. V.

Illicium excrescentia. The Excrescences of the Holme Oaks.



1. *Chermes* seu *Coccus infectorius*. The Scarlet grain.

This graine or berry (is not the proper fruite of the lesser Holme Oke, for that is an Acornes
the others have) is a kinde of Excreſſence that nature thruſteth forth upon this tree, while the
branches are young and not growne old or neglected and not pruned, which then grow barren, and with few or
none upon it, and groweth all along the branches at the ſeverall joynts and footstalkes of the leaves, being as big
as a Peaſe, of a reddiſh aſhcolour, before they are ripe, but of the colour of the Holly, or Asparagus berries, when
they are ripe or ſomewhat darker, but are gathered for the moſt part before they be too ripe, when as they will
contain within them a cleere juyce of a crimſon colour, as cleere as any pure fresh blood, which by the heate of
the Sunne breede ſmall red wormes a little bigger then Bees in the ſift, but being ſuffered to grow great, conſume
the inner ſubſtance of the berry or graine, creeping away and leaving the huſke or ſhell empty, which empty
ſhells are the *Kermes* berries that are found in the Apothecaries and Druggiſts ſhoppes every where, and which
made *Matthiolus* who never ſaw them growing, to thinke that they were not the true *Chermis* of *Dioſcorides*,
but ſome other kinde of berry, becauſe *Dioſcorides* ſaith that they are like unto *Lentils*: before theſe are ripe, or
that any wormes are bred in them, they are gathered for the Apothecaries uſe, that make the ſoveraigne cordiall
confection called *Alkermes*, which is *cordi amica*, and preſſe forth the juyce, which being boyled up with a pro-
portion of Sugar, fit to preſerve it from ſowing, is kept for a whole yeare after: but when they are ſomewhat
more ripe, yet before the wormes are ready to breake the ſhell to runne away, they are gathered for the Dyers
uſe to dye fine Scarlet cloath withall, and are brought into powder in this manner. When theſe graines or berries
are gathered in their fit time, they caſt them on a ſheete or other ſuch thing, ſprinkling them with a little Wine or
Vinegar, borne up from the ground by the ſides or foure corners, and ſet them in the hot Sunne who feeling the
heate of the Sunne begin to ſtirre, and would creepe away, but that one that is appointed to looke to them, with a
ſmall wand or ſicke by ſtriking the ſides of the ſheete cauſeth them to fall downe into the middle againe which
worke is continued ſo long untill they be all dead, and dried ſufficient with the heate of the Sunne, and are after-
wards brought to the market and ſold to the Merchants, that will buy them. Some doe this in a bage or boulder,
ſhaking them in the Sunne, or drying them in an oven. *Belonius* ſheweth the way that they uſe in *Candy*, is to
make two ſorts of Dyes of them, the one of the pulpe the other of the bladder or ſhells and becauſe the pulpe ma-
keth the richer Dye it is ſold at ſcure times the deerer rate.

2. There is also found upon the branches of the greater Holme Oke, (scatteredly here and there, and nothing so plentifully as in the other, certaine small round graines of a darke red colour which for the most part are neglected and so soft.

3. There is likewise found a kind of grayish Moss made like unto a small long bush or Locke consisting of grayish hoary haire but not sweete.

4. There is a gum also found sticking to the Acornes of the great Holme Oke, which is somewhat hot in taste, but not unpleasart.

5. *Theophrastus* maketh mention of *Hyphess*, to grow as well as *Missilto*, on the *Ilex*, and that on the Southside thereof; which cannot be but a differing thing from *Missilto*.

The Place and Time.

The place of growing of these berries, hath beene set downe in the Chapter before, and they beginne to appeare in *April*, and are gathered in *May*, the best in *Greece*, *Italy*, *Spain*e and *France*, and are chiefly seene in the Summer.

The Names.

The Scarlet grain is called by *Theophrastus* in Greek *κόκκος φαινικός* *Coccus Phæniceus*, by *Dioscorides* *κόκκος κόκκινος* *Coccus baphicus*, in Latine of *Pliny*, *Granum, Coccum, Quisquilium, Censulium, Scoletium, and Vermiculum*, as also *Hygynum* both by him and *Vitruvium* taken from the word *Hyx*, whereby as *Pansimius* saith the Galatians beyond *Phrigia* did call it, of the latter Writers, *Coccus infloerium Granum infloerium*: in shoppes *Granat-Eorium*, and *Chermes* or *Kermis*, and *Grana kermes* after the Arabian name, by the Italians *Grana di tintori*, in Spanish *Grana de tintoreros* and *Granaen grano*, in French *Vermillon*, and *Graine de scarlate*, by the Germans *Scarlackbeer*, and in English the Scarlet grain, or Chermes berry. The second is called *Granum Hygnum*, The third *Muscus Hygnum*. The fourth *Gummi Hygnum*. And the last is said *Hybear*.

The Vertues.

The Scarlet graine is used to heale Greene wounds, and sinewes that are cut, to be mixed with vinegar or Oxymell, and is much commended and given by the later Physicians to women with child, who by infirmity or other casualty are subject to miscarry with their children, by untimely travell and birth: but especially the confection which is called *Alkermes*, which is made of the juyce of these berries is effectuall for that purpose, and is also a soveraigne

Confection Cordiall to strengthen and revive the fainting spirits of the heart, and to drive away melancholly.
 This Confection also is daily commended and used with good effect against the trembling and shaking of the heart
 and other swoonings, it is often used likewise against Melancholly passions and sorrow proceeding
 from no evident cause, and to procure mirth as much as Physicall meanes may effect, but there hath
 been formerly many errors committed in the composition of this confection, first in the *Lapis Lazuli*
 (then put in by *Benardus de Arabis* against Melancholly), some condemning the use of it, and some fearing the
 operation thereof by forcibly purging Melancholly, have wholly left it out, and others have put it in, but without
 due due preparation it ought to have: a second error is concerning the silke that is appointed to be put into it,
 some taking crimson silke dyed as our Dyes use it, which may be dangerous in that they use divers things to strike
 the Dye that is not safe to be used inwardly, and therefore some used to draw a tincture out of the dried berries:
 the our later age hath appointed a safer course, namely to steep the raw cods of silke that hath felt no art passe
 upon them in the true juice of the *Chermes* berries, wherewith being imbibed and sufficiently tinted, the joyce
 after boyling and straining, is then fit to be used to make this confection: a third error rose from *Dodonaeus*, that
 mistooke *Sericum*, and made it *Sera*, whose error Doctor *Priest*, that translated him into *English* did follow, and
 gave occasion to *Gerard* so to publish it so in his Herbal, in that *Gerard* received that translation from Mr. *Norton*
 to finish: a fourth error hath risen from the Monckes that wrote Commentaries upon *Mesue*, who affirmed
 that that kinde of Crimson graine that is gathered from the rootes of Burnet is this *Kermes* of the *Arabians*, but
Mathioli hath confuted their opinion sufficiently: a fifth error is in many mens mistaking *Cocheneille* (a cer-
 taine graine or rather flye knowne but of late dayes, and brought from *America*), for *Kermes*, of ancient and spe-
 ciall use with the old *Arabians* and Grecke Writers: but now all these errors being taken away, men may safely
 repose confidence in the goodnesse of this confection, the faithfull preparations of the ingredients hereof, as well
 as of other compositions, being to carefully overseene by the guardians of the Apothecaries, since they were joyned
 into a corporation, that it may justly now compare (who were farre behinde before) with the most famous and
 expert in the art wheresoever: the berries that are found on the great Holme Oke saith *Mathioli*, being bruised
 with vinegar, are good to be applied to Greene wounds and put also into those eyes that are blood-shotten doe
 much good: the other excellences are not put to any use that I know.

СНАР. VI.

Suber. The Corke tree.



1. *Suber latifolium*. The broad leaved Corke tree.

1. *Suber latifolium*. The broad leaved Cork tree. The broad leaved Cork tree, groweth to be a great tree in many places, but not so high as the *Illex* or Holme Oke, nor so farre spread, but with a thicker body, and fewer boughes, yet in some places it groweth much lower, for *Pliny* said it was a small tree: the leaves hereof are very like unto the leaves of the *Ilex*.

groweth much lower, for *Pliny* saith it was a small tree: *the*
lex, but usually greater, broader and more prickly then
those of the elder Holme Okes, and in most places abide
alwayes greene on the trees, but in some few doe fall a-
way, as the ordinary Okes doe, which therefore being but
peculiar to few, cannot I thinke constitute another *species*.
The flowers are like the other Okes, and the Ackornes
smaller then those of the *lex*, tofer also as it were spongy
more and unpleasant, standing in very rough prickly cups:
the barke hereof is very thicke, rugged and full of cliffs if
it grow too long upon the tree, and will cleave and fall
off of it selfe by peecemeale: but being taken in due
time, that is every third year, the new barke will ap-
peare very red, as if it were painted. and if any
nine should happen in the barcking time, they would
all wither and dye, bar the Country men doe carefully ob-
serve a fit time for that purpose, and when they have taken
it away they bring it to the fire to make plaine and flat, and
let it lye thereon untill it be therew hot; which then with
weights they presse untill it be cold which fo abideth af-
terwards: the timber or wood hereof is strong and fit to
build withall, for *Pliny* saith, it doth *audacissimè cariem ve-*
suscipere *centire*, abide longest without rotting.

2. *Suber anauffifolium*.
The narrow leaved Cork tree.

This other Corke tree is like unto the former, growing to be a great tree, spread abroad with many arms and branches which are more pilyant and easie to be bowed, whereon grow longer, narrower and sharper pointed leaves then the former but not ended or prickly on the edges at all: in all other things it is like unto the former.

The Place and Time

The first growth in many places of Greece, Spain, Portugal (where in some places it groweth low) in Italy also



and France, the other sort whereof that loseth the leaves in Winter, groweth in Aquitaine neere the Pyrene hills where Theophrastus did observe it to grow: the other about Pisa more plentifull then any where else in Tuscany as Matthiolus saith: although Pliny denyeth any *Suber* to grow in Italy or France, they flower and beare their fruite later then other Oks.

The Names.

The tree is called in Greeke φάλλος *Phellus*, in Latine *Suber*, and *Ilex femina* of some as Pliny saith. The first is by Matthiolus, Lobel, and others called *Suber lasifolium*, but that whose leaves fall in Winter (which *Banbinus* maketh another species, but he might as well make the low one of Pliny to be another sort likewise) *Suber Aquitanicum folio deciduo*. The other is called *Suber angustifolium* by the said Aithours. The Italians call it *Sugaro*, the Spaniards *Alcornoque*, and the barke *Corcha* & *alcornoque*, the French *Liege*, but surely this is not that *Liege* that *Bellonius* saith the fruite is edible, the Germanes *Pantoffelbark*, and *Uloshout*, the Dutch *Corke*, as we doe.

The Vertues.

The Corke hath a manifest drying and binding faculty, more as it is thought then the barke of any other Oke: the ashes of the burnt Corke stancheth any fluxe of blood, whether in men or women as *Severinus* saith:

Quacunq; fluit vis immoderata a cruribus.

Being drunke in Wine or any other convenient drinke. Corke is profitably used for many purposes to stoppe all sorts of vessels, to peise fishermens nets, and to be put into shooes and slippers to keepe our feete warme and dry.

CHAP. VII.

Smilax Archadum major glandifera. The great Laurell Oke.

Ne to the kindes of *Ilex* divers have joyned this *Smilax* for some likenesse, but differing in more, being unknowne to many of our moderne Writers for they still understood the Yewe tree to be meant by this name, and no other: of this there are two sorts, one greater and the other lesser, both which shall be shewed in this Chapter.

1. *Smilax Archadum glandifera major.* The greater Laurell Oke.

This greater kinde riseth up to a reasonable height like an indifferent tall tree, covered with a grayish smooth barke, and the younger branches, with an hoary soft downe, the leaves are very like unto Bay leaves, or as Theophrastus saith like unto the smooth *Ilex*, being greene above, and with a soft white woolliness underneath, without any dents or prickles on the edges: it beareth yellow flowers on long stalkes as all other Oks doe, and fall away in like manner bearing small Acornes like the great Oke.

2. *Smilax glandifera minor.*

The lesser Laurell Oke.

The lesser sort that never groweth high, but ever remaineth like a low shrubbe, hath longer leaves then the former, and narrower also, but as white and woolly underneath, in other things they are alike.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth plentifully about Mompelien, and in many places in Italy and Spaine, the other upon the hills about the river Rhodanus, that runneth through Provence, and flower and beare fruite when the others doe.

The Names.

The old Grecians, and especially the Arcadians, as Theophrastus saith called this tree *αἰλιάξ* and *μύλαξ*, *Smilax* & *Milax*, but they that live in those Countries now, doe call both the Tree and the Acorne thereof *Acyllax*, by corrupting the word *αἰλιάξ*, as it is very probable, *Bellonius* saith that the tree, which the Grecians call *Acyllax*, they of mount *Aibes*, keeping the old name doe call *Aria*, keeping the leaves alwaies greene, whereby *Bellonius* sheweth how much we are mistaken herein, for Theophrastus lib. 5. c. 5. doth number *Aria*, among the everliving trees, such as the *Ilex* that beareth *Acyllax* is, but not among such as beare fowre harsh berries, as the Service tree doth, unto the kindred whereof *Aria* is referred by our moderne Writers, and besides Theophrastus in his 4. Booke and 8. Chapter saith, *Laurus Aria similis extor*, so that this *Smilax* or Laurell Oke is most likely to be that *Acyllax*, and their *Aria* also, and but the wood hereof is white and loose as Theophrastus sheweth, much differing from *Ilex*, which is firme and browne, it might be accounted a species thereof, and *Clusius* indeed doth referre the great *Ilex* that he saw in Spaine, to be this *Smilax*, and so doth *Banbinus* also, the vicinity of their



names of *Smilax* and *Ilex* peradventure mooving somewhat thereunto, for *Banbinus* doth not account this *Smilax* to be a proper species of Oke it selfe, but putteth it among the *Ilices*, calling it *Ilex foliorum undivise mollior*, because *smutato* give *Smilax* Theophrasti: the word *Smilax* is of a large extent, comprehending under it divers sorts of trees and herbes, as first this *Smilax* of the Arcadians, which we therefore call *glandifera*, to distinguish it by a severall epithite, from *Taxus* the Yewe tree, which is also called *Smilax*, but *baccifera*, the better to be understood: then is there *Smilax aspera*, & *levis* among the binde weedes, and lastly *Smilax bortenifera* of *Dioscorides*, which is accounted to be *Phajolum* the kidney Beane.

The Vertues.

This Laurell Oke is of a like binding quality with the other sorts of Oks, as *Galen* sheweth in his 6. Booke and third Chapter, de compos. medic. secundum locos, where he doth shew those things that are fit to use for the meane inflammations of the paller, appointing the decoction of Mirtils and the berries to be stronger remedies then were before remembred, as also of lowre Quinces, and likewise the young and tender branches of the *Ilex*, *Arbutum*, *Smilax* and *Phagus*, which *Cornarius* in commenting upon seemeth to wonder at, that *Galen* should appoint the *Smilax*, which is *Taxus* a dangerous and deadly tree as *Dioscorides* and *Pliny* doe witnesse to be used inwardly, and thereupon thinketh that the *Taxus* may be lesse dangerous in one place then another, and then that to be taken; but *Matthiolus* taxeth him for that opinion, saying that if he had taken better Counsell of his Theophrastus, with whom he was so conversant, who sheweth a kinde of *Smilax* that is like unto *Ilex*, he would have bene of a better judgement: and *Galen*, as you heare placeth it with other Acorne bearing trees.

CHAP. VIII.

Phellodrys. The Corke Oke.

Here are five sorts of this kinde of Oke, as *Dalechampius* in *Lugdunensis* hath observed and recorded; although Theophrastus and Matthiolus have made mention but of one, which shall briefly be declared here.

1. *Phellodrys alba angustifolia.* The narrow leaved white Corke Oke, The first white leaved Corke Oke groweth reasonable great, and almost as tall as the Corke tree, covered with a smoother and whiter barke then either the Corke or the Oke: the leaves are somewhat long and narrow, greene above and gray underneath, dented about the edges but not very deeply, and rather hard then prickly, the flowers and fruite are like the other Oks, but the Acornes are of a darker yellow colour. There is also a sort hereof whose leaves have nodgens or very few the timber or wood is not so hard as the *Ilex*, and not so soft as the Oke.

2. *Phellodrys alba angustifolia & lasifolia.* The narrow and broad leaved white Corke Oke.

4. *Phellodrys folijs l. fissatis & folijs muricatis.* The broad, & fissate leaved Corke Oke, and the prickly one.



2. *Phellodrys*

2. *Phellodrys alba latifolia*. The broader leaved white Corke Oke. This other white leaved Corke Oke is like unto the former in growth, and differeth in the barke, leaf and Acorne of the tree, the leaf is white on the under side as the former, but broader then it, and lesse hard, and lesse dented also, the barke as well of the branches as of the Acorne, are of a blackish red colour.

3. *Phellodrys nigra mediocrifolia*. The greene leaved Corke Oke. This greene leaved Corke Oke groweth not so high as the former, the barke of whose branches are grayish, the leaves are of a meane size, of a darke greene colour, and not at all white underneath, with but few snipe or dents, and thole not deepe, and very little prickly at the edges, the Acorne are of as bright a yellow colour as the first.

4. *Phellodrys nigra latissima folijs*. The broadest greene leaved Corke Oke. This differeth from the last in the leaves, being larger and broader then the last, and more deeply dented and very prickly, but greene as it is: the cups of all these Acorne are onely rough as the ordinary Acorne, and not prickly.

5. *Phellodrys muricata folijs*. The prickly Corke Oke. The prickly Corke Oke hath a grayish barke on the body and armes, the leaves are smaller, and of a pale greene colour, deeplier dented and with sharper prickles: the Acorne hereof are like the other, but the huske or cuppe is much more prickly then any of the rest.

The Place and Time.

These doe all grow on the hills neere the *Rhodanus* in France, in Italy also by *Siena* as *Matthiolus* saith, and in many places of *Portugall* also, where the two former sorts doe beare Galles likewise, they keepe the same time with the rest.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *φελλοδρυς* *Phellodrys* quasi *Suberi quercus* in Latine, but *Theophrastus* saith it is a meane betwene the *Ilex* and the Oke, and therefore some did call it *Ilex femina*. But because the *Suber* or Corke tree is so like unto the *Ilex*, it may as well be said to partake of the one as well as the other. The first is the *Phellodrys* of *Matthiolus*, *Lobel* and others, and is the *Phellodrys alba angustifolia folio serrato* of *Lugdunensis*, the rest are onely mentioned in *Lugdunensis*, and *Paulus Rencalmus* from him, the Greekes doe promiscuously call these sorts *Acyllacæ*, as they doe those in the last Chapter. The *Italians* call it *Cerrofugare*, as partaking of *Cerris*, and *Suber*, it is not distinguished by any French name that I know of.

The Vertues.

There is nothing remembered of the faculties hereof, but as *Matthiolus* saith, it is of the like properties, and differeth not from the other Okes.

CHAP. IX.

Castanea. The Chestnut Tree.

Although the fruite of the Chestnut tree is not an Acorne, yet because some of the ancient Writers have assimilated it thereunto, and have given it the name of *Sardinia glans*. I thought it fittest to joyn it next unto them, whereof there are foure especiall sorts, yet one is not of ours, but the new world, and there-

1. *Castanea vulgaris*. The ordinary Chestnut tree.

2. *Castanea equina*. The Horse Chestnut.



4. 3. *Castanea Peruviana*, or *Castanea humilis*. The Chestnut of Peru, and the dwarfe Chestnut.



For I shall give you but a bare description of the Nut, and not of the tree untill we can learne more of it.

1. *Castanea vulgaris*. The ordinary Chestnut.

The ordinary Chestnut tree groweth very great and high, equalling many times great and large spread Oakes, the leaves are long great rough and wrinkled dented about the edges, the bloomings or catkins are long and somewhat like the Oke, but more greenish yellow: the fruite groweth betwene the leaves and the branches, towards the end of them, inclosed within three severall huskes, the outermost whereof is the whitish vrychin prickly huske, hairy and smooth on the inside, which when it is ripe openeth it selfe, and sheweth the nut being fix on the one side, and round, bunched out on the other whose shell or huske is smooth browne, and thinning as it were on the outside and hairy within, tough also, and not easie to breake, within which lyeth the nut it selfe, covered with the third huske, which is a thinne reddish bitter skinne or peeling, the kernell being of a firme substance and white, sweete and pleasant in taste, formed somewhat like unto an hart: the timber or wood hereof is rough and of a brownish colour. Some have made divers sorts hereof greater and lesser wilde and tame, but I doe not hold them differences, but as the climate causeth it.

2. *Castanea Equina*. The Horse Chestnut.

The Horse Chestnut groweth likewise to be a very great tree, spreading great and large armes and branches; the leaves are very beautifull, set by couples, and divided into five, but most usually into seven divisions, every one being dented about the edges: the flowers grow at the toppes of the branches, on long stalkes consisting of four white leaves a peece, the two uppermost whereof are larger then the two undermost, and have a round purplish violet coloured spot in the middle of the leaf, with many yellow threds and gold yellow tips rising from the middle: the fruite is contained in rounder and thicker prickly huskes, the nut within this huske is rounder then the other, and covered with a thicker and browner shell, and having a whitish marke or spot at the head, where it is joyned to the outer huske: the nut within this shell is white, without any such thin skin or peeling as the former hath.

3. *Castanea humilis*. The dwarfe Chestnut.

The dwarfe Chestnut tree doth alwayes grow low in comparison of the former, being like in leaves and fruite unto the former, but that they grow more together, and the nuts are no bigger then Hazell nuts, having alwaies more then one enclosed in every prickly huske, and is unpleasant in taste scarce fit to be eaten.

4. *Castanea Peruviana*. The Chestnut of Peru.

What manner of tree this is that beareth these Chestnuts, or what forme the leaves carry that grow thereon, is not knowne I thinke to any in these parts, I must therefore as I promised in the beginning shew you of the fruit that it is almost round, yet a little pointed toward the stalk covered with a thicke barke easie to be broken, yet somewhat spongy, of a darke or brownish yellow colour, under which grow a number of prickles, sticking to the inner huske, that covereth the nut or kernell it selfe, which inner huske is tough and hard to breake, and containeth within it a nut like an Almond out of the shell, both for colour and bignesse, but of the forme of a small kidney, and of a reasonable sweete taste like an Almond or the common Chestnut.

5. *Castanea Americana Cathartica*. Purging Chestnuts of America.

This tree saith *Monardus* groweth in the Continent of America, great and velle, whose fruite is like unto a Chestnut but that the outer huske is smooth and not prickly, nor having any rough shell, but a thin skin that both compasseth the whole fruite which is almost foure square, and divideth it in the middle into two parts.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth on mountaines and in woods usually, both in the South and Northerne Countreies, but the warme Countreies for the most part breede the greater nuts. The second groweth in the Easterne Countreies of *Turky*, for our Christian world hath first had the knowledge of it from *Constantinople*. The third groweth not here from the Hill by *Lyons* in France, called *Pilates* hill, and not elsewhere as is knowne. The fourth in *Peru* in the West Indies. And the last neere the shore of *Nienragua*, &c. And flower in April, after the leaves be come forth, the fruite is ripe in Autumne.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *καστανία* and *καστανία*, *Castanea* and *Castanea* in Latine, the fruite is also so called, and *καστανία* *καστανία* *καστανία*, that is, *Sardian glands* *lovis glands* & *Lopima*: It hath also some other names given it, as *Euboida* or *Euboida*, and *Heracleatica nux*, yet *Gaza* translatheth it out of *Theophrastus* *Nux* *avellana*.

avellana *Agelochus* as *Athenum* saith, called it *Mota* and *Amota*: *Pliny* maketh divers sorts hereof, as by the names he giveth them should seeme, as *Tarentina*, *Salariana*, *Meterana*, *Coreliana*, *Balanis*, &c. When as the climate and soyle, make this diversity as it is in our dayes that the French, and Spanish great nuts, that are of a sweeter relish are called *Marrons*, which hath caused *Matthiolus*, *Ruellius* and others, to set downe two sorts of it, one to be wilde, and another tame, because one is greater then another. The first is generally called by all Writers *Castanea*, and the fruite *Nux Castanea*. The second is also called *Castanea agnina*, by all Anthours that have written of it, not being knowne as it is thought, to any of the auncient Writers, unlesse as *Cesalpium* thinketh, it may be the *Myrobalanus folio heliotropij* of *Pliny*, lib. 12. c. 21. The *Turkes* call it *At* or *Adcastanep*, which doth signifie as much as *Castanea agnina*. The third is called *Castanea humilis* by *Lugdunensis*, and *Iohannes de Choni* in his *Historia montis Pilati*. The fourth is remembered onely by *Clusius*, who had it from *Abramum Ortelius*, who received it from *Benedictum Arias Montanus*, brought out of the West Indies. The last *Monardus* called *Fraxinus Chologogus*, and *Lugdunensis* from him, but *Caster Durantes*, *Castanea purgatrix*, and *Bauhinus* from him. The *Arabians* call it *Sadianaluch Castal* and *Szebulot*, the *Italians* *Castagne*, the *Spaniards* *Marrons*, and so doe the *French*, as is before said, and *Castaignes* also, the *Germanes* *Kesten*, and the *Dutch* *Castanieboom*.

The Vertues.

Our Chestnuts are much of the property of Acornes, being hot and dry in the first degree, with a certaine windinesse in them, which is perceived by those that are put into the fire to roast, by skipping therout suddenly with a great cracke or noise, but will not doe so if it be a little slit by thrusting the point of a knife into them, whereby the heate may expell the windinesse. Of all the kinds of Acornes saith *Galen* the Chestnuts are the best, and doe onely of all wild fruites yeeld unto the body commendable nourishment, yet not to be overmuch eaten, in that as he saith they breede thicke blood, and being windy procure headache, are hard of digestion, and binde the body by an astringent quality, whereof they pertake not a little. The inner skinn that covereth the white nut is so astringent, that if the decoction thereof in wine or water, or the poulder thereof be taken in some convenient drink it will soone stay any super-purgation, or any flux of blood in man or woman. *Dodonæus* saith that if the meale of Chestnuts be made into an Electuary with hony, it is very profitable for those are troubled with a cough or with pitting of blood. In many places where there are great store growing, they fatten up their hogges with the nuts as we doe in *England* with Acornes, and Beech-mast. The Horse Chestnuts are given in the East Country, and so through all *Turkie*, unto Horses to cure them of the cough, shortnesse of winde and such other diseases: the low or dwarfe Chestnuts by reason of the unfavoury taste, are not used by any: and the Chestnut of *Perna*, is not recorded of what quality it is more then that *Clusius* as is before said, saith the taste is like an Almond or an ordinary Chestnut. The last sort *Monardus* saith purgeth gently, and chollet especially, eaten when it is fresh, or bruised and drunke in Wine, but being dried the poulder is given in broth, and if it be roasted it purgeth the lesser but this is to be observed saith he, that the thinn skinn is to be taken away howsoever you take it, least it procure vomittings, laskes, and other dangerous symptomes.

CHAP. X.

Fagus. The Beech tree.

BEcause this tree beareth fruite somewhat like unto a Chestnut, having bene reckoned also a kinde of Acorne bearing tree, I thought it fittest to place it next after the Chestnut, both because it is found growing in woods among Oakes, and that the fruite serveth as Acorne mast to fatten up swine. *Theophrastus* maketh two sorts, *montana* and *campestris*, the former white, the other blacke, but wee can finde no such diversity in those that grow with us. Our Beech therefore groweth to be a great and tall tree, spreading the boughes and branches on every side, whereby it maketh a goodly large shadew, unlesse it be shred below to make it spring up higher, covered with a smooth white barke, whereon are placed many broad smooth leave, almost round yet pointed at the end, and a little finely dented about the edges, of a sad greene colour, which usually turne yellow before they fall away, and whereon are often found certaine small round hollow berries pointed at one end, greene at the first and red afterwards, wherein are found small wormes: The blowings or catkins are small and yellow, like those of the Birch tree, but lesse, and quickly falling away: The fruite is contained in a rough huske somewhat like the Chestnut, but not prickly sharpe at all, which being ripe openeth it selfe into three parts, and sheweth a small three square nut, covered with a smooth soft skin, browner then the Chestnut, and under it a sweete white kernell like the Chestnut, but more astringent: the rootes grow not deepe, nor yet spread farre; the timber is smooth and white, but brittle, yet profitable to many uses.

The Place and Time.

This groweth through most Woods in *England*, among the Oakes and other trees, and is planted also in Parks, Forrests, and Chafes, to feede their Deere, but in other places to fatten Swine, whose fat will bee softer then theirs that are fatted with Acornes: it bloometh in the end of *Aprill* or beginning of *May* for the most part, and the fruite it ripe in the end of *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *ἔξυν Oxya*, in Latine *Fagus*, *Gaza* translateth it *Scissima quod sit in Laminis Scissilis*, it is easie to be cloven: yet he also translateth the *ἔξυν* of *Theophrastus* which he numbeth among the Oakes, to be *Fagus*, whose ill sample *Tragus*, *Fuchsin*, *Ruellius*, *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus*, and almost all other Writers thereof since his time have followed as I said before in the Chapter of Oakes, whose difference many yet have acknowledged, but none before *Dalchampius* have plainly detected: another error also hath spread among many, in taking *ἔξυν* or *ἔξυν*, *Oxya* or *Oxya* of the Greekes, whereof *Pliny* speaketh lib. 13. c. 21. to be this *Oxya* but *Pliny* sheweth plainly in the description of *Oxya* that the fruite or seede is like unto Barley, which they would correct, and make it to be like the Chestnut, thus one error begetteth another: but *Oxya* or *Oxya*, as shall be shewed hereafter is rather a kinde of Elme, yet improperly he calleth it *Carpinus*, when as the *Carpinus* of the ancients is a kinde of Maple, as shall be shewed, and *Dodonæus* to mend the matter placeth the *Oxya* among the Maples, under the

the name of *Carpinus*: but the truth is that *ἔξυν* and *ἔξυν* are three severall trees, and *Carpinus* the fourth, of severall kindes, and not to be so confounded together. The *Italians* call it *Faggio*, the *Spaniards* *Haia*, the *French* *Fus Foutan*, and *Hestre*, yet *Belonius* in the 52. Chapter of his first Booke of Observations doth distinguish *Hestre* from *Foutan*, saying that the Greekes *Oxya* is The *Frenches* *Hestre* & their *Oxya* the *Frenches* *Foutan* both of them growing wilde in the woods, upon the mountaines or hills of *Sidero capsa* in *Macedonia*, the *Germanes* call it *Buchbaum*, the *Dutch* *Buickenboom*, and we in *Englishe* *Beeche*.

The Vertues.

The leaves of the Beeche tree are cooling and binding and are therefore applied unto hot swellings to disperse them: the nuts are hot and moist in the first degree, and thereby nourish much all creatures that feed thereon. *Petrus Crescentinus* writeth, that the ashes of the wood is good to make glasse. *Tragus* saith that he hath proved by good and often experience, that the water that is found in the hollow places of decaying Beeches will cure both man and beast of any scurfe or scabbe, or running tetters: if they be washed therewith: *Ruellius* reporteth that if a Viper or Adder be stricken with a rod of the Beech tree, or if it be but onely put unto it, it hath such power as to stay the Viper from getting away while it is by it: the bark of the Beech tree is so flexible, that many Country people doe double it, with a stick thrust through both sides at the toppe, to carry Cherries, Strawberries, and many other such like things therein, which *Pliny* also noteth was used in his time.

Fagus. The Beech tree.



CHAP. XI.

Ulmus. The Elme.

U*Theophrastus*, *Columella*, and many also of our moderne Authours, have made mention onely of two sorts of Elmes, *Pliny* hath made foure sorts, which notwithstanding may be reduced into the former two: we have observed in our Country three sorts, and *Maister Goodier* a fourth, besides another very like unto them, but yet notably differing, which shall therefore bee set downe in the Chapter following by it selfe.

1. Ulmus vulgaris. Our common Elme.

That Elme which is most frequent and best knowne in generall throughout the Land, groweth more upright, and not so much spreading as the rest, to bee a very great tree, with a body of a very large size covered with a thicke rough barke, chapt or crackt in many places, but that on the branches is smoother, the blossomes that appear before the leaves come forth are like small tassels of red threds, which falling away there come up in their stead, broad, flat, whitish skinned, which are the seede being not much unlike to the seede of the white Garden *Archie*, which doe fall away by degrees, some quickly, and some holding on a good while after the leaves are fully come forth, the leaves are of a sad greene colour, broad, somewhat round and pointed at the ends, rough and crumpled for the most part, and dented about the edges, one side of the leafe next to the stalk being longer then the other, and more eaten by all sorts of cattle then any of the rest, having certaine small bladders or blisters thereon, which containe small wormes in them: the wood or timber hereof is of a darke reddish yellow colour, and is very tough, fit for many uses, where it may be either continually wet or dry, but not enduring both so long as the Oke.

Ficus Trag. pro floribus.

2. Ulmus latifolia. Broad leaved Elme or Witch Hasell.

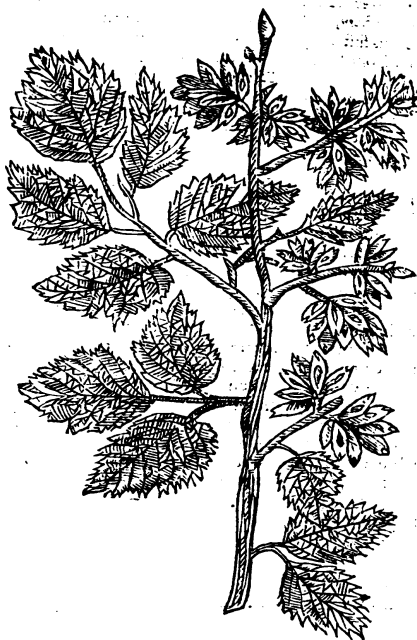
This other Elme groweth also to be as great a tree as the former, but spreadeth the branches more and falling downewards, not growing so upright as the former, the blooming and seed hereof is like the former in all things but greater: the leaves hereof are much larger then it, but crumpled and rough or hard, and like unto the leaves of the Hasell nut, from whence it became to be called Witch hasell, and hath such like bladders thereon as the former: the wood or timber of this is not so tough as the former, but is more short and will bee more easily clef,

3. Ulmus folio glabro. Smooth leaved Elme or Witch Elme.

The Witch Elme groweth more like to the last then the first, in the bending boughes and great body, the blooming and seede also is like though lesse: but the leaves hereof are nothing so large as the last, but neerer in biggnesse unto the first yet not rough or crumpled but smooth and plaine and without any blisters on them, as the former two have, the timber hereof is as strong and as tough as the first or rather more, and is accounted of worke-mans the stronger and more serviceable kinde.

D d d d d

4. Ulmus

1. *Ulmus vulgaris cum semine suo (membra sua).*
Our Common Elm with his seed.2. *Ulmus latifolia.*
Broad leaved Elm or witch Hasel.3. *Ulmus folio glabro.*
Smooth leaved Elm, or Witch Elm.4. *Ulmus minor.* The lesser Elm.

There is in some places of this land found a sort of Elm somewhat differing from those before, in that it groweth lower and lesser, and with smaller leaves that are as rough on both sides as the first, and easie to be distinguished if they be heedfully observed.

All these sorts are as is said, found in our owne Country yet the first is the most frequent, and the second in some Countries as much or rather more then the first, the third is to be seene in many woods in Essex: they all blossom as is said before the leaves come forth, and the seeds not long after their first spreading at large.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *αἰλιά* in Latine *Ulmus*, *Theophrastus* and *Columella*, as I said, mention but two kinde *Theophrastus*, *Montanum*, or *montosa Ulmus*, and *campestris Ulmus*, *Columella* hath *Ulmus Gallica*, and *Vernacula*, which is *Italica*. *Pliny* hath foure sorts, *Attinia*, *Gallica*, *Nostris*, and *Sylvestris*, which will thus be reduced into the two sorts his *Attinia* and *Gallica*, are both one sort, as *Columella* plainly setteth downe, and is the same with *Theophrastus* his *montosa*, which is *excellissima*: *Pliny* his *nostris* and *Sylvestris*, are both one likewise, and the same with *Columella*'s *Vernacula*, which as I said is called *Italica*, and the same also with *Theophrastus* his *Ulmus campestris*, so that our third sort with smooth leaves, was knowne to none of them, nor yet scarce to any of our moderne Writers, unless they put it for the *Carpinus* as it is usually called, or for *Ornus* as *Tragus* call it, as shall be shewed in the next Chapter: so that our first here set downe agreeth with the *Attinia* of *Pliny*, *Galica* of *Columella*, and *Montosa Ulmus* of *Theophrastus*, and our second with the *campestris* of *Theophrastus*, *Vernacula* of *Columella*, and *nostris* & *Sylvestris* of *Pliny*, and called also *latifolia* by divers, but *Bambinus* in my judgement hath much confounded them, putting one for another, the seeds of the Elm is called *Samarra*. The Arabians call it *Didar*, *Dirdar*, and *Luzach*, the Italians *Olmo*; the Spaniards *Umo*, the French *Orme*, the Germanes *Rustholz*, *Ulmbaum*, *Isfenholz*, and *Lindbass* as *Tragus* saith, the Dutch *Olboom*, and we in English the Elm tree.

The Vertues.

All the parts of the Elm are of much use in Physicke, both leaves, barks, branches and rootes: the leaves while they are young were wont to be boyled, and to eaten by many of the common people, *Marcellus* saith that the leaves hereof beaten with some pepper, and drunke in Malmesie doth helpe an old rotten cough to be taken fasting, both *Dioscorides* and *Galen*, upon his owne experience say, that greene wounds are healed by applying some bruised leaves thereto and bound upon with the barke of the Elm or Linden tree, or with it owne barke, the leaves used with vinegar cureth the scurfe and leproy very effectually, so doth the barke also in vinegar as *Galen* saith, *Dioscorides* and *Columella* do both say, that the outer bark of the Elm drunk in wine hath a property to purge flegme, which I know of none in our time hath tried to confirme it: the decoction of the leaves, barke or root being bathed, healeth broken bones: that moisture or water that is found in the bladders on the leaves, while it is fresh is very effectually used to cleanse the skinne and make it faire, whether of the face, or of any other place, *Marcellus* saith, he hath sufficient tryall that the water in the blisters on the leaves, if clothes often wet therein and applied to the ruptures of children will helpe them, and they after well bound with a trusse. The said water put into a glasse and set in the ground, or else in dung for 25. dayes, the mouth thereof being close stopped, and then the bottome set upon a lay of ordinary salt, that the feces may settle, and the water become very cleare, is so singular and soveraigne a balm for greene wounds, that it is a wonder to see how quickly they will be healed thereby, being used with soft tents: the decoction of the barke of the roote fomented, mollifieth hard tumours, and the stinking of the sinewes: the rootes of the Elm boyled for a long time in water, and the fat rising on the toppe of the water, being cleane skimmed off, and the place annointed therewith that is growne bald, and the hair e false away, will quickly restore them againe: the said barke ground with brine or pickle untill it come to the forme of a pulvis and laid on the place pained with the gout, giveth a great deale of ease. It hath been observed that Bees will hardly thrive well where many Elmes doe grow, or at least if they upon their first going abroad after Winter doe light on the bloomings or seed thereof, for it will drive them into a foolenesse that will kill them all, if they be not helped speedily.

CHAP. XII.

Ostrya five Ostrya Theophrasti. The Horne beame tree.

This tree which as I said before, is so like unto the Elm, but notably differing from it riseth up to be a reasonable great tree with a whitish rugged barke, spreading well, and bearing somewhat longer and narrower leaves then the ordinary Elm, and more gentle or soft in handling, resembling in some sort the Beech leaves, turning yellow before they fall, for which cause some have taken it as a kinde of small Beech: at the end of the branches hang downe a large tuft of whitish greene narrow and long leaves, being almost three square set together, among which rise small round heads, wherein are contained small yellowish seeds like unto barley cornes, the timber or wood hereof is whitish like the Beech, but tougher and stronger then any Elm and more durable in any worke, growing as hard as Horne, whereon came our English name.

Celastrus seemeth to set forth another sort differing in the heads of seeds which in Italy are smaller and clofer, *Alnus Italica*, and in Germany, and with us mote looke and larger.

The Place and Time.

This groweth in many Countreys in this Land, where as I said some take it for a kinde of Beech, and some for kinde of Elm: the tuft of leaves appeareth in June, and is ripe in the end of August, or in September.

The Names.

This tree hath found almost as many names as there have beene Authours that have written of it, but by the judgement of the best it is the *Ostrya* of *Theophrastus*, which he describeth so plainly in his third Booke and tenth Chapter, that it is a wonder that so many learned men as have called it otherwise should not better heede it, but led by tradition or conceit have rather taken it to be any other thing then what it is, *Pliny lib. 13. c. 2. describeth*

scribeth it but maketh it like to *Fraxinus* which is an error in him, when he should rather have set *Fagus*, for it no way resembleth the Ash, but very much the Beeche. *Tragus* taketh it to be *Ornus*, and saith he cannot agree to *Ruellius*, who said that *Ornus* was a species of *Fraxinus*. *Matthiolus* calleth it *Carpinus* when as *Pliny* sheweth that *Carpinus* is a kinde of *Acer*, yet *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, and others, call it so after him. *Dodonæus* also in making this to be *Carpinus*, he calleth it *Opia quasi conjugalis* of *Pliny*, and *Gerard* doth the like verbatim, his Corrigider letteth him so passe as if it were no fault or error in him, when as the true *Carpinus* or *Zygia* is not knowne what tree *Pliny* meant by it, for the other Maples that are knowne, are in leaves one like another, yet *Dodonæus* in his Dutch Booke maketh it his third kinde of Elme, and doubteth if it be not the *Alnus sylvestris* of *Pliny*. *Langdunensis* giveth us the figure of it for *Alnus Atinia*. but *Cordus* or *Dalechampius*, as I said before, as I take it, first tooke it to be *Ostrya* and so *Gesner* after him, and *Belonius*, *Thalium*, *Clusius* and *Camerarius*, doe all hold it to bee the right, and so call it, yet *Gesner in hortis* calleth it *Fagus sepia*, *Lobel Betulus*, and *Clusius Fagus herbariorum*. The *Italians* call it *Capino* according to *Matthiolus*, and the *French* in calling it to be *Carpinus*, call it *Charno* and *Charpene*, but *Clusius* saith that his Country men of *Arras* called it *Hestre*, the *Germanes* *Hanbuchen*, and *Hagenbuchen* or *Hainbuchen*, and we in *English* *Hornbeam*, and *Hard-beame* tree.

The Vertues.

We have not learned that any Author hath knowne this tree to be applied to any Physicall use, but as a wood for many necessary employments, both for Milles and other smaller workes in good account for the hardnesse, strength, and durability.

CHAP. XIII.

Tilia. The Line or Linden tree.

THe Line tree is accounted to be of two sorts, the male and the female: that which we call the female is in great request both for the large growth and goodly verdure and Greene shade that it maketh, as also for the sweete sent it yeeldeth, especially in the blooming time, when as it is much pleasure to rest under it, besides the Physicall vertues, but the male as it is more strange and lesse fence, so likewise of lesse respect and use, besides that many doe suspect it not to be a species thereof, but rather a kinde of Elme, it is so differing in forme and substance.

1. *Tilia mas*. The male Line tree.

The male Line tree groweth to be a great tree, and spreadeth the boughes largely, yet not so much as the female, covered with a thicker barke, nothing so flexible and fit to binde things withall, because it is harder and more casie to breake: the leaves are somewhat like unto Elme leaves but somewhat smaller and longer, hard in handling and on every one for the most part grow small bladders or blisters, full of small wormes or flies, which being ripe doe flye away, (but *Dodonæus* sayeth it to have any bladders on the leaves, and that they are deceived which so picture it, but he might be deceived therein, for although transplanted it bore none, yet naturally it might) this very seldome beareth either flower or fruite, and therefore it is held to be barren, yet bearing any thing: yet when it doth beare, it carryeth round and flat huskes, many growing close together, each whereof hangeth on a small long footstalk by it self, with a notch or cleft at the head or end: the wood or timber hereof is harder, more knotty also and yellower then the female, and comming neerer unto the Elme, whereupon many have judged it to be rather a kinde of Elme. *Bambinus* maketh another sort hereof with larger leaves which he taketh to be that which *Thalium* setteth downe in his *Hercynia sylva*, to have found there wilde, and calleth *Tilia silvestris five montana*, but surely I thinke it differeth not from *Tragus* his *Tilia glauca*, which both he and *Bambinus* reckon a species of the female kinde, and therefore cannot fitly be referred to the male, because he never saw it beare fruite.

2. *Tilia femina major*. The greater female line tree.

This greater Line tree groweth greater then the former (especially if it light in good ground, for I saw at *Cobham* in *Kent*, a tree whose branches were led into two severall arbours one above another, besides that on the ground under the branches, which was a goodly spectacle; and a large shadow that it yeilded), covered with a darke coloured barke, the next thereunto being very obsequious, and pliant to bend and binde, having some other thin rindes within it, whereof are oftentimes made baskets, and as *Belonius* saith, the *Greekes* doe border, which being pitched or lined with melted rosin, serve to carry wine or water in from place to place, as also to make cords, ropes or the like: the leaves are faire and broad, greener, smoother, gentler and rounder then Elme leaves, but with a longer end, dented also about the edges, and of a reasonable good sent: at the ends of the branches oftentimes, and from the foote of the leaves also come forth long and narrow whitish leaves, along the mid-



Ostrya five Ostrya Theophrasti.
The Hornbeam tree.

1. *Tilia mas*. The male Line tree.



2. *Tilia femina major*. The great female Line tree.



die ribbe whereof springeth out a slender long stalk, with divers white flowers thereon, smelling very sweete, after which follow small berries wherein is contained blacke round seede: *Gerrard* saith it beareth cornered sharpe pointed nuts of the bignesse of *Hafell* nuts, (but such I never saw) and saith that the male kinde doth beare round pellets clustring together like *Ivy* berries, wherein is blacke seede, wherein hee transferreth that to the male kinde, which is proper to the female: the wood is whitish smooth and light, the coates whereof is fit to make Gunpowther withall. As the rootes and under the old trees of this Linden, *Tragus* saith he sometimes observed to grow a certaine Excrecence like unto the *Oke* grape, whereof he knew no use.

3. *Tilia femina minor*. The smaller female Line tree.

This lesser Line tree agreeth with the last in all things, saving that it groweth smaller both in body, leaves and flowers, the leaves being of a darker Greene colour, and beareth no fruite after the flowers, because they appeare later then the former.

The Place and Time.

They all grow on the hills and high grounds, yet for the most part in the moister places, and are often found also in vallies: with us the greater female kinde is planted in many places of our Land, chiefly for the large sweete shadow it maketh, and floweth usually in *May*, the other are very great strangers in this Land, scarce to be seene any where.

The Names.

It is called in *Greek* *philyra*, but not *philyra* as *Pliny*, that confoundeth *Dioscorides* his *Philyra*, with *Theophrastus* his *Philyra*, so called because it is brought into *venues assulas five philyras*, small thin sheetes or leaves, such as in the elder times they used to write on: in *Latine* *Tilia*, the one is called *mas*, and the other *femina* by all Writers, but that *Bambinus* addeth unto the title of the *mas*, *Ulmifolia*, and further saith, that the figures thereof are rather of the Elme then of it. *Tragus* onely and *Gesner in hortis*, have made mention of the last, as of a differing sort from the ordinary female kinde. The *Italians* call it *Tilia*, the *Spaniards* *Teier*, the *French* *Tiller*, *Tillen* and *Teil*, the *Germanes* *Linden*, and *Lindenbaum*, for the smoothnesse and softnesse thereof, the *Dutch* *Linde*, and *Lindeboom*, and we thereafter the Line or Lindentree, and in some places, broad leaved Elme. *Pliny* in his 16 Booke and 16 Chapter, sheweth that among the *Tiburni*, the Line trees were seene to beare sundry sorts of fruits for on one arme grew Nuts, on another Grapes, on another Peares or Figs, or Pomegranets, and divers sorts of Apples, but they all were not of long continuance.

The Vertues.

The male kinde is quite without use for any thing that I know, nothing being extant thereof in any Authors writings. The female is of much use, for the decoction of the leaves is a good Lotion to wash sore moches, or that have cankers in them: the leaves also being bruised after the boyling, and applyed to the legges or feete that have tumours in them by falling of humours, doth much helpe them, the inward like likewise performeth the like effect: the flowers of the Line tree, and of *Lilly* Convally, being added together, the water of them is much commended against the falling sicknesse: the distilled water of the

Tilia femina minor.
The smaller female Line tree.

the barke is of the same effect, and is also of very good use against the fretting humours that cause the bloody fluxe or griping paines in the belly: the said inner barke being steeped in water for a while, causeth the water to become thicke or *mucilage*, which being applied with clothes wet therein, will helpe any place that is burned with fire: the wood or coales of the Line tree while they are burning hot quenched in vinegar, and afterwards ground with a certaine thing or drugges, called *Oculi cancri* and drunke, is found by good experience to be wonderfully good for thole that by some fall or bruise, or by blowes doe spit blood: *Tragus* saith that he thinketh the flowers hereof, whereon Bees doe much desire to feede are good for them.

CHAP. XIV.

Betula. The Birch tree.

The Birch tree groweth to be a goodly tall straight tree with us, fraught with many boughes and other slender branches, bending downwards, the older ones being covered with a discoloured rough chapped barke, and the younger being browner by much, under which there is another fine white thiane rinde or barke, much used to write upon, before paper was used, the leaves at their first breaking out are crumpled, and after are somewhat like unto Beech leaves, but smaller and greener, and dented also about the edges: it beareth small and short catkins, somewhat like to thole of the Hasell nut tree, which abide on the branches a long time, untill growing ripe they fall on the ground and their seede with them.

The Place and Time.

This usually groweth in woods, as well on the higher as lower and moist grounds, every where generally throughout the land, the catkins come forth in *April*, and the leaves soone after, the seede is ripe in *September*.

The Names.

It is called in *Greece* *βύζανθος* by *Theophrastus*, lib. 3. c. 14. yet he giveth it to be *folio Carye*, and some read *βελαντινική* καύα, but others doe thinke that it should be *folio Oxye*, whereunto it fitly agreeth, in Latine *Betula*, and with some *Betulla fortasse quia bituminescat*: all Authours call it *Betula*. The *Italians* call it *Bettola*, the *French* *Bouleau* and *Bes*, the *Germanes* *Birchenbaum*, the *Dutch* *Berckenboom*, and wee in *English* Birch tree.

The Vertues.

The Birch is in our dayes applied to little physcally uses, yet the juce of the leaves while they are young, or the distilled water of them, or the water that commeth out of the tree of it owne accord, being bored with an auger, or distilled afterwards, any of these being drunk for some time together, is held available to breake the stone in the kidneys or bladder, and is also good to wash fore mouths, a lye made of the ashes of Birch tree barke, is effectuall for the same purposes. Many other civill uses the Birch is put unto, as first to decke up houses and arbours, both for the fresh greenesse and good sent it casteth, it serveth to make hoopes to binde caskes withall; the young branches being fresh are writhed, and serve for bands unto faggots: of the young twigges are made broomes to sweepe our houses, as also rods to correct children at schoole, or at home, and was an ensigne borne in bundels by the *Lictors* or *Sergeants* before the *Consuls* in the old *Romans* times, with which, and with axes borne in the like manner, they declared the punishment for lesser, and greater offences, to their people.

CHAP. XV.

Alnus. The Alder tree.

Of this Alder, I have to shew you two or three varieties more then others have expressed, which are these following:

1. *Alnus vulgaris*. The usuall Alder tree.

The ordinary Alder tree groweth to a reasonable height, and spreadeth much if it like the place, covered with a brownish barke, and the wood under it more red then *Elme* or *Yew*: the boughes and branches whereof are more brittle then any other wood that groweth in or neere water: the leaves are round almost full of ribs, rugged, thicke and clammy, by reason of a sticking dew that continually lyeth upon them, yet shining and dented about the edges, somewhat like unto the leaves of the Hasell tree, but of a darker greene colour: it beareth short browne aglets like the *Beech* or *Birch*, which fall not away before the seede is ripe within them, and

Betula. The Birch tree.

and then they are hard and scaly, a little long and round like unto an *Olive*: the timber is everlasting, if it be either under the water or in a watry moist place, for being made into piles it is the surest and strongest to uphold either bridge, or building thereon, but it is quickly subject to rot if it be kept dry. Under this Alder in sundry places is found such a like Excrecence, as is the *Oke Grape*. *Bauhinus* saith there is another sort observed whose leafe is longer then the ordinary sort, not differing in any thing else.

2. *Alnus folio incano*. The hoary Alder.

The hoary Alder is a lesser tree then the common sort, whose barke is whiter, and leaves likewise are somewhat longer, greater, and more pointed then it, not so greene nor clammy on the upper side, but hoary, by reason of the small haire as to be seene thereon, if they be well observed, or esse not, but much more hoary underneath, that it seemeth to be of an ash colour, the footstalkes of them also being hoary in like manner, the catkins or aglets hereof are shorter and not so round as the former, but somewhat long untill it have given ripe seede.

3. *Alnus Alpina minor*.

The small Mountain Alder.

This small Alder, groweth in each part like the common Alder, but lesser and lower both in leafe and other things, and hath not the leaves bedewed with so clammy a moisture.

The Place and Time.

Both Place and Time are in a manner sufficiently expressed in their descriptions to be delighted to grow in moist woods, and in other watry places, and the last upon the hills in *Anglia*, flowering in *April* or *May*, and giving ripe seede in *September*.

The Names.

It is called in *Greece* by *Theophrastus* *αλνός*, but not mentioned by *Dioscorides* or *Galen*, in Latine *Alnus* quod damus *alnus*, *Theophrastus* lib. 3. c. 14. saith this tree is barren, *Pliny* from him, that it beareth neither flower nor seede, and yet in the fifth Chapter of the same Booke he sheweth among other trees, when their fruit is ripe, that the Alder, the Walnut, and a kinde of Peares, doe ripen in Autumne, which declared that he is contrary to himselfe, in saying it is barren: Some of the Poets fained that the three sisters of *Phaeton*, after three moneths mourning for their brothers death, whom *Apollo* slew with thunder for ill guiding the Chariot of the Sunne, were turned into Poplar trees, but *Ovid* in his second booke of *Metamorphoses*, and *Virgil* in *Egloga sexta*, in these Verses following sheweth (yet both true alike) that they were *Metamorphosed* into Alder trees.

Tum Phaceliadas musco circumdat amara

Corticis, atque solo proceras erigit Alnos.

The first is called *Alnus* and *vulgaris* by all our moderne Writers, but onely *Cressentius*, who calleth it *Ameda*, as he doth the *nigra ac baccifera Avornus*. The second is call *Alnus altera* by *Clusius*, but giveth *Lobel* his figure of the ordinary *Alnus* for it, as the new *Gerard* doth also: but *Bauhinus* in his *Matthiolus* giveth the true figure of it, set forth by himselfe and there calleth it *Alnus hirsuta*. The last is remembered onely by *Bauhinus* by the same name is in the title. The *Italians* call it *Anno*, and *Onio*, the *Spaniards* *Aliso*, the *French* *Aulne*, the *Germanes* *Erlenbaum*, and *Ekernbaum*, the *Dutch* *Ellen*, and we in *English* *Alder*, and *Alder tree*.

The Vertues.

The leaves and barke of the Alder tree, are cooling, drying and binding: the fresh leaves laid upon tumours dissolve them, and stayeth the inflammations: the leaves put under the bare feete of travellrs, that are surprised with travelling, are a great refreshing unto them: the said leaves while they have the mornings dew on them, laid in a chamber troubled with fleas will gather them thereinto, which being quickly cast out, will ridde the chamber of them: of the barke is made a blacke dye, for the courser sorts of things, and with it, or the greene triate instead of galles, is made writing incke, by adding gum and coperas to it.

CHAP. XVI.

Populus. The Poplar tree.

The Poplar tree hath begne aunciently accounted, but of two sorts, blacke and white, but by *Pliny* distributed into three sorts, the white, the blacke, and the Libian or *Aspen* tree, unto these I must adde two other out of *Lobel*, which are as followeth.

1. *Populus alba*. The white Poplar tree.

The white Poplar tree groweth great and reasonable high, covered with a thicke smooth barke, and especially the branches, having large leaves cut into severall divisions, almost like unto a *Vine* leafe, but not

Alnus vulgaris. The usuall Alder tree.*Folio oblongo nitidi.*

of so deepe a green on the upper side, and hoary white underneath, of a reasonable good sent, the whole forme representing the leafe of Coltsfoot: the catkins which it bringeth forth before the leaves, are long and of a faint reddish colour, which fall away like unto others bearing feldome good feede with them: the wood hereof is smooth, soft, and white, very finely waved, whereby it is much esteemed and used in many workes. Under this tree also is found sometimes the like *Yve* or berries that are found under other trees.

Yve popu-
lites.

2. *Populus alba minoribus foliis.*

The smaller leaved white Poplar tree.

This other white Poplar groweth like the former, but the branches are more knotted then the former, and the bark more rough and white: the leaves come forth at the ends of the branches and sprigs being both smaller and lesse divided on the edges, the catkins are smaller and shorter, and nothing so red, but tending to a brownish dead colour.

3. *Populus nigra.*

The blacke Poplar tree.

The blacke Poplar groweth rather higher, and straighter then the white, with a grayish bark, bearing broad and greene leaves, somewhat like to Ivy leaves not cut in on the edges like the white, but whole and dented, ending in a point, and not white underneath, hanging by slender long footstalkes, which with the ayre are almost continually shaken, like as the Aspen leaves are: the catkins hereof are greater then of the white, composed of many round greene berries, as it were set together in a long

2. *Populus alba minoribus foliis.*

The smaller leaved white Poplar tree.



1. *Populus alba.* The white Poplar tree.



3. *Populus nigra.* The blacke Poplar tree.

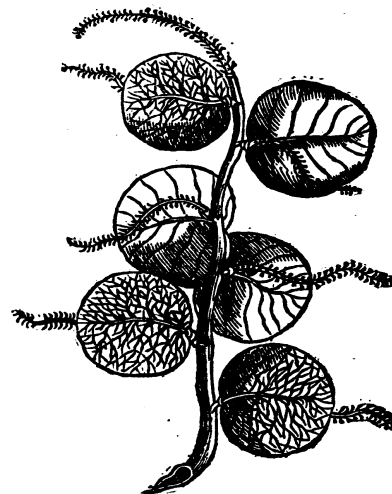


chaff;

4. *Populus Lybica.* The Aspen tree.



5. *Populus rotundifolia Americana.*
The round leaved Indian Poplar tree;



duster: wherein is much downy matter contained, which being ripe is blowne away with the wind: the eyed or clammy buds hereof, before they spread into leaves (and not of the white, as some have thought, nor yet the *Yve* or berries that each of them have growing under them) are gathered to make the *Ynguentum Populeon*, and are of a yellowish greene colour, and small, somewhat sweete but strong: the wood is smooth tough and white, and will quickly be cloven to make shingles or cleft pale or the like. On both these trees groweth a sweete kind of Muske, which in former times was much used to be put into sweete oyntments, and commended by *Galen* and others to be the best next unto that of the Cedar tree.

4. *Populus Lybica.* The Aspen tree.

The Aspe is somewhat like unto the blacke Poplar for the growing, but lesser then either it, or the white, and with a darker coloured bark: the leaves are also blacker, harder and rounder, then those of the other, and a little unevenly dented about the edges, and in some places spotted with white spots, hanging by longer and slenderer footstalkes, which by their continuall shaking and striking one against another, make a noyse although the aire be calme: the catkins hereof are longer, and of a brownish ash colour, which continue a while and then fall away with the feede in it: the wood is white but nothing so tough. This tree saith *Pliny* hath the best Mushromes growing under it.

5. *Populus rotundifolia Americana.* The round leaved Indian Poplar tree.

The branches onely of this tree were brought from the West Indies, unto Mr. *Morgan*, who was *Queene Elizabeths* Apothecary, and by Doctor *Lebel* caused to be drawne to the life, which he exhibited in his *Adversaria* and *Dutch* Herball, the branches were a little crooked, full of joynts, at three or foure inches distance, and at each a large perfect round leafe, without any dent on the edges, but where it is set on the short footstalkes, being thicker and broader then the leaves of *Arbor Indæ*: at the setting to of every which leafe cometh forth a small long catkin like a thong compassed with many small graines much resembling those of the Poplar for which cause he called it a Poplar, the taste whereof was very astringent, somewhat heating and saltish.

The Place and Time.

The foure former sorts grow in moist woods, and by waters sides in sundry places of the land, yet the white is not so frequent as the other. The last is declared of what Country breeding it is: their time is likewise expressed that the catkins come forth before the leaves, and ripen in the end of Summer: but it should seeme that the last hath leaves and catkins altogether.

The Names.

The white Poplar is called in Greeke λευκή because of the whitenesse, in Latine *Populus alba*: and *Farfarsus* of the Ancients, the blacke is called *δύσκη*, *Populus nigra*, but with *Tragus* it is his first *Populus alba*, the Aspe is taken by many good Authours to be *αἰνός* of *Theophrastus*, because he joyneth it next unto the two former, lib. 3. c. 14. saying it is like unto the white Poplar, which may breede some doubt whether he meaneth the Aspe or no, which hath no such divided leaves as the white hath, *Gava* translateth it *Alpina*, which it seemeth he doth from *Pliny*, who

who called it *montana*, as well as *Lybica*, the other are expressed to be of *Achel* his declaration, and none before him, *Homer* in his fifth *Iliad*, calleth the white Poplar *αχελαιο* *ab Achelonte*, because when *Hercules* had overcome *Cerberus*, he came crowned with this Poplars branches, which he found growing by the river *Acheron*, in triumph of that victory, and from his example, all that with glory have conquered their enemies in fight, were wont to wear a garland of the branches thereof; their error that *Succinum*, yellow amber was the gum of the blacke Poplar is so ridiculous, that but to name it is sufficient confutation. especially seeing *Marshallus* hath done it before. The *Arabians* call the white and blacke Poplar *Hamy* and *Haur* *romans* the *Italians* *Popolo bianco* and *nero*, the *Spaniards* *Alamo blanco*, and *nigritio*, the *French* *Abeau*, and *Peuplier*, and *Tremble*, the *Germanes* *Bellen*, *Poppelbaum* and *Sarbaum*, the *Dutch* *Abelboom*, and *Popelier wijk*, and we in *Englishe* the white and blacke Poplar tree, and the other the *Aspe* or *Aspen* tree.

The Vertues.

The white Poplar saith *Galen*, is of a mixt temper, that is, of an hot watery, and of a thinne earthy essence and therefore it is of a clensing property, the weight of an ounce in pouther or the bark of the white Poplar being dranke saith *Discorides*, is a remedy for those that are troubled with the *Sciatica* or the *Strangury*, and thereupon *Serenus* hath these Verles:

Sapius oculum viciat coxendice mybum
Perfurit, & gressus dyro langore moratur.
Populus alba dabit medicos de cortice potui.

The juce of the leave: dropped warme into the eares, easeth the paines in them, the young bourgeons or eyes, before they breake out into leaves, bruised and a little honey put to them, is a good medicine for a dull sight: The blacke Poplar is held to be more cooling then the white, and therefore some have with much profit applied the leaves bruised with vinegar, to the places troubled with the gout, the seeds is held good against the falling sicknesse to be drunke in vinegar: the water that dropeth from the hollow places of the blacke Poplars, doth take away warts, pustules, wheales, and other the like breakings out in the body: the young blacke Poplar buds saith *Marshallus*, are much used by women to beautifie their haire, bruising them with fresh butter, and staying them after they have beene for some time kept in the Sunne: the ointment called *Populeon* which is made of this Poplar is singular good for any heate or inflammation in any part of the body, and doth also temper the heate of wounds: it is much used to dry up the milke in womens breasts after their delivery, or when they have weaned their children. The *Aspen* leaves are in the like manner cooling, and are used for the same purposes that the blacke is, but are in all things farre weaker. *Tragus* it seemeth putteth the blacke Poplars instead of the white, and the *Aspen* instead of the blacke, as his descriptions and figures declare.

CHAP. XVII.

Taxus. The Yew tree.

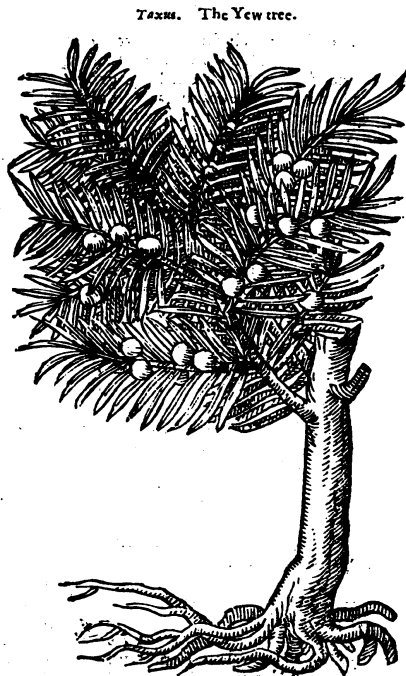
The Yew tree groweth with us in many places to be a reasonable great tree spreading many large branches, which make a goodly shadow covered with a reddish rugged bark, the body, and elder boughes being more grayish, and the younger redder, whereon grow many winged leaves, that is many long and narrow darke greene leaves somewhat soft in handling, and not hard as the Firre tree leaves are, whereunto they are compared by many set on both sides of a middle stalk, alwayes abiding greene and not falling away in Winter: the flowers are small and yellow, growing along close to the branches, where afterwards the berries come forth, of the bignesse and colour of the Holly, or *Asparagus* berries, sweete with a little bitternesse, and procuring no harme to them that eat them, for any thing that I have heard: the wood hercof is reddish tough and strong.

The Place and Time.

This groweth in many places of this Land, but planted in all whether at home or abroad: it flowreth usually in *April* or *May*, and the berries be ripe in *September*, and *October*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *μαξ* and *μαξ*, but of *Discorides* and *Galen* *μαξ*, *Smilax*, yet as *Discorides* saith, some called it in his time *Thymalum*, in Latine *Taxus*, and so all Latine Authours call it, except *Cordus* on *Discorides* that calleth it *Malax*, and others *Smilax*, because it was generally taken to be either deadly or dangerous to eat thereof, or under it, or to sleep under it also, which in our land is found contrary by many men & children eating of the berries without harme, it is thought that all poysons became to be called *Taxica*, and by time called *Toxica*, from hence the *Italians* call it *Tasso*, the *French* *Is*, the *Germanes* *Eibenbaum*, the *Dutch* *Ibenboom*, and *Bogenhout*, and we in *Englishe* *Yew*.



Taxus. The Yew tree.

The

The Vertues.

The opinion of harme that this tree worketh, or peradventure some accidentall harme by distemperance, is not by the climate wherein it is bred, or of the persons that take it hath caused, that there is nothing of any good property recorded, by any ancient or moderne Writer hereof, but still said by most to be deadly to beasts, and dangerous to men, and therefore *Marshallus* calleth the matter into question, whether it be hot or cold: for *Discorides* and those that follow him, saying it is cold, appoint those remedies for it, that they appoint for *Hemlocke*, that is to drinke much wine; but *Marshallus* contesteth there against, in that the berries are sweete with some bitternesse, neither of which qualities portend any coldnesse to be in them, and that birds that feede thereon become blacke, besides the evergreenes of the tree, as *Pines*, *Firres*, &c. all which shew a temperate heate to be therein, and the more, because as he saith, men that have beene drawne on by the sweetnesse of the berries to eat of them, have beene driven into fevers, and laskes, by enclaming the spirits and blood, which effects come not from any cold quality. Of this tree formerly long bowes were wont to be made, which were of great account, as well with us, as with other nations long agoe, for *Virgil Georg. 2.* saith, *Ityrees Taxi corquentur in arcu.*

CHAP. XVIII.

Nux Inglaus. The Walnut.

Near the Walnut that we have usually growing in our Land, I must adde some others sought out, both nearer home and farre abroad, as out of *Virginia*, two sorts, one white and another blacke.

1. Nux Inglaus vulgaris. Our ordinary Walnut.

This Walnut groweth to be a very high, and great tree, spreading large armes and boughes, so that they make a goodly shadow, but by reason of the strong sent that the leaves send forth, few are delighted to rest thereunder, the bark of the body and greater armes is of a darke greenish ash-colour, cleft or chapped in divers places, that on the younger branches being more greene: the leaves are large and great, consisting of five or seven leaves, set one against another, with an odde one at the end somewhat reddish, and very slender while they are young, and of a weak, sweete sent, but when they grow old and more hard are of a stronger smell, and somewhat offensive: at the joynts with the leaves come forth small and long yellowish catkins, which

Nux Inglaus vulgaris cum fructu Virginiana.
The ordinary Walnut, and a fruite of Virginia.



2. Nux Inglaus caballina.

The greatest Walnut.

We usually call these *French* Walnuts, which are the greatest of any, within whose shell are oftentimes put a paire of fine gloves neatly folded up together, that the shell may be whole, being ryled together, and carried whereof we will, and of the outer rinde whereof we have made childrens purples.

3. Nux Inglaus putamine fragili.

The thin shelled Walnut.

The difference in this consisteth chiefly in the whole shell is so tender, that it may easily be broken betweene ones fingers, and the nut is very sweete.

4. Nux Inglaus fulva ferrata.

The long Walnut.

As I said, first set forth the difference of the Walnut to be knowne, although not

Heere

60

which

the nuts breake forth at other places of the stalkes, three or foure or more together, each enclosed in a rough browne huske, which reacheth beyond the nut, and is parted at the end into sundry jagges, the nut with it is large and round, more then the long fort, with a white thinne shell on the outside, and a white peeling covering the kernell within which is very sweete, the wood hereof is smooth, white, and somewhat tough or hard.

2. *Nux Avellana sativa alba maximo fructu*. The great white Filberd.

This differeth in no other thing from the former, but in growing higher and bigger, and the nuts larger by the halfe, but round and white like it.

3. *Nux Avellana sativa fructu longo*. The long Filberd.

This Filberd differeth not in the bush or tree, in the leaves or catkins, in the Nut or the bearded huske from the former, the onely difference consisteth in the nut it selfe, which is long and round, and hath a browner shell, which is distinguished into two sorts, the one hath the inner thinne skinne or peeling that covereth the kernell, red, and the other white, and each of them of a sweeter taste then the former, and the red of this sort, better also then the white.

4. *Nux Avellana Macedonica sive Byzantina*. Filberds of Macedonia or Constantinople.

Although Cordus, and Gesner gave the first knowledge of this Nut to the Christian world, and that but by a short relation, yet since then Clusius hath enlarged the description thereof by the often observations thereof, it groweth up straight and tall like a tree, as Cordus saith it was observed in Macedonia and Thracia, (but as Clusius saith, it was reported to him that it grew very low) covered with a whiter and more rugged barke, having such like large crumpled leaves, but somewhat longer, the catkins are like the other, but the nuts grow many together in a cluster, whose hard skin or tough huske is much more jagged at the head then the other, and somewhat likewise at the bottom, the Nut it selfe is round like our wood nut with a hard shell, the kernell within being very sweete and pleasant like the Filberd; since which time Clusius hath observed it to grow somewhat otherwise.

5. *Corylus sive Nux Avellana sylvestris*. The Wood nut or Hasell nut.

The Wood Nut groweth with more stemmes or suckers, from the roote then the manured kinde, yet some of a reasonable bignesse, branching forth diversly, covered with a like discoloured barke to the former, the leaves are lesser and rounder, yet not lesse crumpled greene above and gray underneath, the catkins and nuts come forth in the same manner, but the Nuts are smaller and rounder whose huske is shorter and whiter, and never wholly covereth the nut, but standeth therein like unto an Acorne in the cup, and herein consisteth the chiefest difference for the manner of growing.

6. *Corylus Virginensis*. Virginian Hasell Nuts.

The manner of the growing of those Nuts, we have not had sufficient instructions of all, though wee have seene and had the Nuts of a long time which are as small or rather smaller, and browner then our Wood nuts, sharper pointed and with a rougher shell not so hard or easie to breake: the kernell is somewhat sweete and white but not so pleasant as ours.

The Place and Time.

Filberds are planted in Orchards, and the wilde nuts, grow in woods and thickets, that are moist rather then dry delighting best to grow in such a soile, the catkins as is said appeare before the Spring, and the fruite is ripe in August or September at the furthest.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *κρύβαντον* *Nux Pontica*, and *λεωτογύζα* *Nux tenuis sive parva*, in Latine *Corylus* & *Nux Abellina*, from the Country which afterwards altered and fell to *Avellana*, as also *Nux Frenesina*, and *Heracleotica*, the severall titles that they beare, decipher them out sufficiently, as wee and others have and can call them by. The Arabians call it *Agilenz* and *Buduch*, the Italians *Nocivole*, *Nocelle*, and *Avellana*, the Spaniards *Avellane*, the French *Noisettes*, *Noiselles* and *Avellaines*, the Germanes *Haselnuts*, the Dutch *Haselnoten*, and we in English Filberd, for the manured kinde, and Hasell nut, or small nut, for the wilde kinde.

The Vertues.

These small Nuts while they are fresh are sweete, and much pleasing to the palate, but the much eating of them breed headache and windie esse in the stomacke, especially when they grow older, but if they be a little heated or parched by the fire, the oyliness doth become lesse offensive, the parched Nuts made into an electuary, or the milke drawne from the kernels with some wine or honyed water, is very good to helpe an old cough, and being parched and a little pepper put to them and drunke, it doth digest the digestion of chyme from the head, some doe hold that these Nuts, and not Walnuts, with figs and Rue, was *Castoridion*, and *Castoreum*, effectually against poysons, the oyle of the nuts is effectually for the same purposes. The dried huskes and shels to the weight of two drammes, taken in red Wine with the laskes and womens courses, and of doth it is a good medicine that covereth the kernels, or is more effectually to stay their returne: if a snake be stroke with an Hasell nut, it doth soothe the wound, it, then with any other thing, because it is so pleasant, that it will winde cleave about it, so that being deprived of their motion, they must needs dye with paine and want, and it is no hard matter to kill a mad dog that shall be strove with an Hasell tickle, such as men use to walke with.

CHAP. XX.

Nux Vesicaria. The Bladder Nut.

The Bladder Nut groweth to be a tree of a reasonable large size in the warme Countries, but very slenderly in ours disposed into sundry branches, whose barke is of a darke russet colour, the leaves are winged three, five, or seven on a stalk, each whereof is broader and larger then those of the Ash, not so sharply but blunt pointed with us, smooth, almost shining, with divers veins therein, and of a pale yellowish greene colour. I never saw it beare either fruite or flowers in our Land, the climate being too cold for it, but else where it beareth white flowers, as I am given to understand many set together, on a long cluster, after which come the fruite many together in the same manner.

anner which are somewhat long and round nuts, bigger then Filberds, pointed at the ends, with a rough outer shell somewhat like an Almonds outer shell but rough, and hard to breake, yet cleaving into two parts, and imboth Nuts & Pistacia. The Fillicke Nuts.

The Place and Time.

It is naturall to *Æthiopia*, and other those parts neere to the East Indies, and from thence brought to *Syria* and *Egypt*, and from them unto our *Europe*, where at *Naples* and other warme Countries of *Italy*, they thrive and prosper, and beare fruite in the end of the yeare, but not in any of these colder climates.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *μαύρα Πιστία*, of *Nicander* *μαύρα Πιστία*, and in *Theriacis* *μαύρα Πιστία*, by *Pollidionius* *μαύρα Πιστία*, in Latine *Pistacia* and *Pistacium*, and of some *Nux Pistacia*, *Theophrastus* calleth it *Terebinthus Indica*, for his description thereof agreeth so exactly herunto, that there can be no doubt made of it. The Arabians call it *Fusfecke* or *Fesfich*, the Italians *Pistacchi*, the Spaniards *Albocagui*, and *Fisticos*, the French *Pistaches*, the Germanes *Pimper nusslein*, and by that name they likewise call the bladder nut, not putting any difference betweene them, as the most judicious in former times did, the Dutch *Fistiken boom*, and we in English *Pistackes*, and *Fillicke nuts* or tree.

The Vertues.

The Pistacke kernells be little inferior in goodnesse unto the Pine kernels for they are very friendly to the stomacke, whether they be eaten or drunke, they are good against the stings or bitings of serpents and other venomous creatures, by reason of the thin essence, and a little bitter and sweet substance in them: and therefore they open the obstructions of the Liver, and are good also for the chest and lungs, there is also a little astrigent quality in them, whereby they strengthen both the liver and the stomacke, to be put either in meates or medicines: they are also good to cleanse the backe and the reins of the gravell and stone breeding therein: they nourish more then any other nuts and helpe to encrease seede and Venery.

CHAP. XXI.

Nux Vesicaria. The bladder Nut.

As a bastard brother to the Pistacke, I must adjoyne this bladders nut, whose groweth is not much unlike rising up sometimes into a reasonable tree, and in other places shooting forth sundry suckers, whereby it becometh rather an hedge bush to be plashed, and let spread, the barke whereof is of a whitish greene colour, the leaves are five for the most part set together on a stalk, each a little denied about the edges, and pointed at the ends, of a pale greene colour: the flowers grow on a long stalk many set together, hanging downwards being all white, the small round cuppe in the middle, making them seeme like unto a white Daffodill: after them come swolne russetish greene skinny bladders, with one or two brownish nuts, lesser then Hasell nuts, with a tough hard shell not easie to breake, and a greenish kernell within it, at the first somewhat sweete, but afterwards loathsome and ready to make one cast, yet it is eaten by some Country people, whose strong stomacks are not so easily provoked: the wood is white, hard and firme. Mr. Tradescant hath brought a sort from *Virginia*, having divers nuts in the bladder.

The Place and Time.

It groweth in many places of this land, both as a hedge bush and a standard tree at *Abford* in *Kent*, and at *Milborne*, three miles from *Cambridge*, and floweth in *May*, the fruite is ripe in *August* or *September*.

The Names.

There is no mention hereof among the ancient Authors, either Greeke or Latine, except it be taken for *Plinius* his *Staphyleadendron*, whereof some doe have some part doubt, because he saith the nuts grow in *siliquis*, but the skinny bladders, yet the rest agreeing to his description thereof, causeth others to thinke his *siliqua* must be understood the bladder: the Germanes as I said call it by the same name they call the Pistacke, and therefore others call it *Pistacium Germanicum*. *Mathiolus* in his *Epistiles* taketh it to be the *Convolvulus* and *Hebelsheim* of the *Turkes*, but that is said to be a nut, of the bignesse of both one sides, and such this is not, and is of great respect for the pleasure taken among them. It is usually from the former it carryeth now adayes, called *Nux vesicaria*, and in some places *Pistaria sylvestris*, and so *Saligni* taketh it to be a species of it. Gesner saith, that some Italians at *Rome*.

Ecccc 3



Rome called it *Sambucus valida*, and *Angulara* faith the Italians in other places call it *Albero de l'una*, and *Pistachio* (sic), the French *Noz compes*, the Germanes *Pimpernelin*, as they doe the former, the Dutch *Pimpernoten*, and we Bladder nut.

The Vertues.

The Nuts are as is before said, loathsome and overturning their stomacks that eat them, although *Scaliger* commendeth them to be of the like taste and quality with *Pistackes*, but we will give him leave to please his palate, and stomacke with them, and will not envy the good he shall get by them, we never yet could learne that they were accepted among our people, except with some strong clownish stomacke, which can almost digest an horse naile. They have no use in Physicke, with any judicious that I know, but some Emperickes, that dare venture to give any medicine, be it never so dangerous have boasted of the helpe they have given to those that were troubled with the stone, and others to procure Venery.

Nux vesicaria fœ *Staphyleadrum*. The bladder Nut.



CHAP. XII.

Fraxinus. The Ash tree.

The Ash according to *Theophrastus* and other of the later Writers, is distinguished into a taller and lower sort, or as with us into the tame and the wilde sort, which shall be here declared.

1. *Fraxinus vulgaris*. The common great Ash.

The common Ash groweth high quickly, and in time becommeth to have a reasonable big trunk or body, covered with a smooth grayish barke, under which there is a thinner which being steeped in water a while, will give a blewish colour, spreading reasonable well, and bearing winged leaves of many, set on both sides of a middle stalke, and one at the end, each being long and somewhat narrow, gentle, of a pale green colour, and dented about the edges; at sundry joynts with the leaves commeth forth a bunch of flowers, and after them a thicke tuft of many thinne browne huskes hanging downwards, each upon a very small short footstalk, within which lyeth a small blackish browne long flat seed very like unto a birds tongue, tasting somewhat strong and hot in the mouth: It beareth also sometimes, and in some places certaine small round balles called apples, consisting of a clammy moffe, gathered into a lumpe with a hard knot in the middle, the wood is white strong and tough fit for many uses, for by the toughnesse, not being apt to cleave or rend, it is much employed about Coaches Carts, &c. and for handles for tooles, and instruments of husbandry. *Homer* chaunts the praises thereof in *Achilles* speare, made of Ash, which holdeth good in all the speares, pikes, &c. used in warre ever since.

2. *Ornus* fœ *Fraxinus sylvestris*. The wild Ash or Quicken tree.

The Quicken tree groweth to any great height, with sundry spread branches, covered with a more rugged and darker barke then the Ash, the leaves are winged like unto them, but are lesser and so is every particular one by it selfe, not so closely set together, dented about the edges, and of a deepe Greene shining colour: at the end of the branches come forth white flowers in a reasonable great tuft or umbell, smelling pretty and sweete, after which follow small round berries, Greene at the first, and darke red, when they are through ripe, of an unpleasant taste, ready to provoke calling, if one eat many of them, the wood is somewhat hard and firme, but of a browner colour then Ash.

The Place and Time.

The Ash delighteth best to grow in the wetter rather then in the dryer grounds and by Meadow sides: the other groweth in sundry places of the Land, in woods chiefly, and those by *Heigh gates* in sundry parts, the balles or apples of the Ash come forth in the end of Winter, and then they are to be seene, but the seede and fruite of them both is not ripe until September.

The Names.

The Ash is called in Greeke *αἰς*, and in Latine *Fraxinus*: the seede is called *lingua avis*, but the inner kernell is so called rather then the whole huske; the other is likely to be the *Quicken*, *Fraxinus nemoralis* of *Theophrastus*, which

1. *Fraxinus vulgaris*.
The common great Ash.



2. *Ornus* fœ *Fraxinus sylvestris*.
The Quicken tree, or wild Ash.



which *Pliny* calleth in Latine *Ornus*, of some *Orneoglossum*, and *Columella* *Fraxinus sylvestris*. *Tragus* calleth it *Fraxina arbor*, *Dodonæus* *Fraxinus bubula*, and *Gesner* *Fraxinus aucuparia*. *Ruellius*, *Gesner*, *Dodonæus*, and others call it *Ornus*, but *Matthioli*, *Cordus*, *Lobel*, and others call it *Sorbus sylvestris*, *Bellonius*, *Clusius*, and *Thalium*, *Sorbus aucuparia*, because that boyes, and fowles use the berries as baits to catch Blacke birds, Thrushes, &c. and *Lugdunensis* *Sorbus torminalis*, without any sense or reason, but they that referre it to *Sorbus* the Service tree, we in my opinion as short in many things, as they that referre it to *Fraxinus*, the Ash resembling both of them in the leafe, which causeth the variation. The Italians call the Ash *Fresino*, the Spaniards *Fresno*, the French *Fresne*, the Germanes *Eichenbaum*, the Dutch *Eschen*, and we in English the Ash tree, and the seedes *Ashenkeyes*: the wilde Ash is called by the Germanes, *Grosser Malbaum*, because they have another they call *Kleiner Malbaum*, as shall be shewed when we come to speake of it, we in English call it in some places wilde Ash, in others and that more generally, the Quicken tree.

The Vertues.

Both the leaves and the seede of the Ash are singular good against the biting of the Viper or Adder, or any other venomous creature, for if the young tender toppes with the leaves be taken inwardly, and some of them applied outwardly, it will resist the boyton that it shall doe no harme, *Serenus* saith the same of the seede. *Fraxinum semen cum Bacchi rore bibendum*: the wood and the barke is by some held to be medicinal hereunto also: and to this purpose *Pliny* writeth that those serpents will not abide the shadow that the Ash maketh in the morning and the evening which they are longest, nor will come neerer than the shadow of this tree, of his owne experience, that if a fire and a serpent be encompassed within a circle of the boughes of the Ash tree, it will sooner dye into the fire then into the serpent, the decoction of the leaves in wine, are very good against the obstruction of the liver and spleene as also to helpe to breake and expell the stone, and to cure the jaundice. The same is distilled from the young and tender branches and leaves of the Ash, is a singular good medicine to take every morning taking a small quantity, for those that are subject to dropsie, or be already grosse and fat, sending the urine, to make their greatnesse, and cause them to be leaner and gaunt: *Pliny* was much mistaken in saying that the leaves of the Ash were deadly to beasts that carryed burthens, and harmlesse to the rest that chawed the cud which he taketh out of *Theophrastus*, who faith of *αἰς* *Taxus*, and he referreth it to *αἰς* *Fraxinus*, the leaves of the barke of the Ash made into a lye, and those heads or other places infected with leproy, or other white scurfe or scall, doth helpe them much: the seede called *Ashenkeyes*, I meane the kernells within the huske is used to be drunke against stiches and paines in the sides proceeding of wind helpe the stone, and a woman is it by provoking urine: it is likewise used with other things tending to that purpose to encrease seede and Venery. From the chippes of the wood by distillation per *alembicum* as it is called, is drawne an oyle and a water: the water mixed with a fourth part of the distilled water of Violet flowers, and the face that is troubled with freckles, pimples, and such like, being bathed therewith will quickly heale it: the oyle as *Monardus* saith, conduceth much to those that are splenetick or hepaticke: There is nothing extant that is certaine, concerning the wild Ash in any ancient or moderne writer that I can finde, neither can I give you any thing by magistral experience, onely I must tell you of *Symphoricarum* error, that thought out of *Virgil* his Verbes concerning *Ornus*, that he had said that it bore flowers like the Pearre tree, when as *Virgil*, *Georg.* 2. encreateth onely of the inoculating or grafting of one tree into another, that the Saw berrie tree bore Nuts, the Plane tree Apples, the Chestnut tree Beech mast, the wilde Ash the Pearre trees blossomes, and Elmes Acornes, in these verses following,

Inferitur.

*Infructus vero ex sativacis Arbustum horrida
Et steriles Platani Aulos gessere valentes
Castanea Fagos: Ornu incanis albo
Florepit glandemque sues fregere sub Ulmis.*

CHAP. XXIII.

Sorbus. The Service tree.

BEcause the true Service tree is so like unto the tame and the wild Ash in the leaves, and that the wild Ash is called a Service by divers, I thinke it meete to joine it next unto them, and with it some other sorts that have obtained the name of Services, although differing much in forme from it.

1. *Sorbus legitima*. The true Service tree.

The true Service tree groweth in time to be a great and a tall tree, spreading sundry great branches, covered with a rough grayish barke, whereon grow large winged leaves, greater and longer then those of Ash, and each of them broader, more blewish Greene, and harder, and more grayish Greene underneath, and more dented also about the edges: the flowers grow in clusters, at severall places on the branches with the leaves huskes, tending to yellow when they are ripe with broad browne kernels within them, in some round, which are accounted the best, in some ovall that is long and round, and in some almost Pearre fashion, which like other Services are hard and harsh when they are ripe, and must be hung up on strings in a warme roome, or laid covered with straw, chaffe, or some cloathes to make them mellow fit to be eaten, which then will be more pleasant than mellow Medlars, the wood is very firme and close, and yellower then the Ash.

2. *Sorbus Terminalis sive vulgaris*. Our common Service tree.

Our common Service tree riseth up to a reatonable height and bignesse, spreading largely with a whitish colored smooth barke, the leaves grow singly by themselves, which are not winged but broad and cut into sundry divisions and broad at the bottome next to the stalk, of a sad Greene colour, the flowers grow in clusters of a whitish colour at the end of the branches for the most part, which are succeeded with smaller round berries then the former, and browner also, containing within them small blackish hard kernels: these must likewise be mellowed to be eaten, or else let hung on the branches untill the frosts mellow them on the trees, unless the birds devoure them being neglected: the wood hereof is of a brownish yellow colour and hard.

3. *Sorbus sylvestris Anglicus*. Red Chesse apples, or the English wild Service.

This tree which we entitle a Service, from the harshnesse of the Greene fruit, groweth not high usually, but ra-

1. *Sorbus legitima*.
The true Service tree.



2. *Sorbus Terminalis vulgaris*.
Our common Service tree.



ther as a hedge bush, whose stemme and branches are covered with an hoary or grayish barke, the leaves are broad, somewhat like unto *Viburnum* the Lihye tree, (which *Gerard* calleth the Wayfaring tree) not cut in nor dented at all about the edges, the flowers are of an over worne mossie colour, after which followeth fruit, of the bignesse of an hedge pearre, and reddish on the outside, of an harsh taste like the unripe or hard Services, yet the Country people doe often eate of them, being ripe from the tree, instead of better fruit, but after they have beene gathered and laid by a while to mellow, become more pleasant.

4. *Sorbus sylvestris Aria Theophrasti dicta*.

The wild Service called Aria.

This wild Service tree groweth to be a very great tall and farre spreading tree, with many boughes and branches, whereon are set large crumpled hard leaves of a deepe Greene colour on the upper side, and gray or hairy underneath, with divers veines running almost upright therein, and dented about the edges, the flowers are of a white mossie colour, thicke clastring together, made of foure leaves a peece, which turne into brownish red berries, with a small tuft at the top, containing within them small blackish seedes, and are of a harsh taste like to the rest, yet very pleasant, more then any of the rest, after they are mellowed: the wood is very hard, and firme or close, and whitish withall.

The Place and Time.

The first is seene with us but in a few places, and those onely planted for their rarity. The second is found in many places of England. The third in Westward, on a hill that respecteth the Sea eight miles from Lancaster called Rother Slacke, but more plentifully in *Wether Slacke Parke*, as I am informed: The last groweth likewise in some places here and there; throughout England, as in the parts not farre from *Croydon*, and one tree also groweth on *Hampestead Heath* alone by it selfe, without any other neere it on the left hand of the high way, as you goe on forward to *Hendon*, they do all flower before the end of May, and the fruit is ripe in October.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *δὴν* and *δὴν*, *Οἰά* and *Οἰά*, in Latine *Sorbus*: the first is the *Sorbus legitima* of *Clusius*, *Sorbus efculenta* of *Camerarius*, *Sorbus domestica* of *Matthiolus* and *Lobel*, who also rightly might it might be *Ofrya Theophrasti* but erroneously, as by the description thereof given before may be seene, all other authors call it *Sorbus* simply: the second is the fourth *Sorbus* of *Pliny* which hee calleth *Terminalis*, as *Cordus*, *Tragus*, and *Matthiolus* doe: although *Eugdunensis* misliketh of it saying that the leaves are nothing like: the *Platanus*, wherunto *Pliny* compared them, he therefore calleth that *Sorbus terminalis*, which is called *Ornus* or *Fraxinus sylvestris*, as I have shewed you before, because he would call it *Crataegus Theophrasti*, as *Angulara* did before him: which it is so notwithstanding, nothing hindring but that it may as well be *Crataegus Theophrasti*, as *Sorbi* quantum genus *Pliny* diuideth *Terminalis*, both the descriptions agreeing fitly herunto, *Clusius* and *Lobel*, and divers others, and *Gesner* hereto also call it *Sorbus terminalis*, who yet thinketh it might be a species of *Mespilus Aronia*, and peradventure may be *Theophrasti* his *Ambeodonoides*, which *Gaza* calleth *Gallica*, *Bauhinus* placeth it as one of the Medlars, as he doth also our Hawthorne, which in his eighth number he referreth to the *Oxyacantha Pyraefra* similis of *Discorides*, and yet in his ninth number maketh that *Oxyacantha Discoridis* to be *Pyraecantha* of *Lobel* and *Clusius*, which hath no such divided leaf as the Hawthorne hath, and yet both of them beare berries like Services, and not Apples like Medlars, some also tooke it to be the *Hippomeloides* of *Palladius*. The third hath not bene divulged in writing by any before me, and therefore that Latine name may stand untill a fitter may be found, the Natives there call them red Chesse apples, and Sea Oulers. The last is taken by all our Moderne Herbarists to be the *Aria* of *Theophrastus* although *Belonius* saith as is shewed before, that that kind of *Ilex* or *Oke* that is called *Aglacia* in *Candy*, doth hold the name of *Aria* in Mount *Athos*, as is shewed before, *Lobel* calleth it *Aria Theophrasti effigis Alni*, *Clusius* *Sorbus Aria cognominata*, *Gesner* in his *Aria Alpina* vel *pilosa*, *Belonius* calleth it *Sorbus terminalis Gallorum*, and *Angulara* and *Eugdunensis* *Aria* also, and *Theophrasti* as *Camerarius* doth, who saith *Cordus* called it *Lanata arbor*. The Service is called by the Italians *Sorbo*, by the Spaniards *Servus*, by the French *Cormier*, and *Sorbus*, and the tree *Cormier*, and *Sorbier*, by the Germans *Spruerbaum* the tree, and *Sperbie* the fruit, the Dutch *Sorben*, and *Sorbenboom*, and we in English the Service tree or fruit: the last is called by the Italians *Matalo*, and by the French *Alisier*, and *Cirier* by some.

The Vertues.

Services unmellowed are very harsh, able to draw ones mouth awry almost to be eaten, or else to choke one, but made mellow they are more pleasant, and fit to be taken of most to stay fluxes, scowings, and castings, yet lesse then Medlars, although many doe eate them that neede not, for any such purpose: if they be dried before they be mellow and kept all the yeare, they may be used in decoctions for the said purpose, either to drinke of to



to bathe the parts requiring it, and is profited in that manner to stay the bleeding of wounds in the mouth or nose to be applied to the forehead and nape of the necke.

CHAP. XXIV.

Mespilus. The Medlar.

Here are observed sundry sorts of Medlars whereof three were knowne to the ancient Writers, the rest are of later invention.

1. *Mespilus maxima sativa*. The great manured Medlar.

The great Medlar groweth more to the bignesse of the Quince, but never so great as an Apple tree that ever I saw, spreading branches, reasonable largely, with longer and narrower leaves than either Apple or Quince, and not dented at all about the edges, at the end of the sprigges stand the flowers made of five white great broad pointed leaves, nicked in the middle with some white threads also: after which cometh the fruite, being round and halfe flat, of a brownish greenish colour being ripe, bearing a crowne as it were on the toppe, which were the five greene leaves, as a huske wherein the flower stood before, which crowne of leaves being rubbed off or false away, the head of the fruite is seene to be somewhat hollow, the fruite is very harsh before it be mellowed as is said of the Services before, and hath usually five hard kernells within it.

2. *Mespilus vulgaris five minor*. The ordinary or small Medlar.

The ordinary Medlar differeth in nothing from the former, but that it hath some thornes on it, in severall places, which the other hath not, and that the fruite is small and not altogether so pleasant.

3. *Mespilus minor folio serrato*. The common Italian Medlar.

This also differeth in nothing from the last that hath thornes, but that the leaves are dented about the edges, when as the other is not.

4. *Mespilus fructu albo magno*. The great white Medlar.

This differeth not from the first sort but in the fruite, which will be as great as it, and more white then it being ripe on the tree, and will not be so browne when it is mellowed, the kernells also within them are not so large or hard.

5. *Mespilus Aronia five Neapolitana*. The Medlar of Naples.

The Medlar of Naples is to be a reasonable great and faire spread tree, bearing broad leaves, cut in or divided on the sides into severall parts, but not to the middle ribbe somewhat resembling the Hawthorne leaves, with thornes set sometimes on the branches and sometimes without, the flowers grow in tufts like unto the Services.

1. *Mespilus maxima sativa*.
The great manured Medlar.



2. *Mespilus vulgaris*.
The ordinary Medlar.



of a greenish colour, which turne into fruite, many clu-
ring together and hanging downe, smaller then the smallest
apple, and with a leiser crowne of leaves, and hollownesse
in the toppe then it, reddish or yellowish when they are ripe
having only three stones or kernells within it, and more sweet
and pleasant also.

The Place and Time.

Three of these sorts grow with us here in our Land, the
two first in many places, and the last with some few lovers
of rarities, the other two have not as yet bene seene here:
they flower in May for the most part, and beare ripe fruite in
September and October.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *μαμήλον* and *μαμήλον* in Latine *Mespilus*
and the fruite *μαμήλον* *Mespilum*. The first sort may bee the
Mespilus Sativica of Theophrastus and Pliny, and taken by ma-
ny to be the *Mespilus altera* of Dioscorides, which he saith
some called *Epimelia*, Tragus although he call it *Mespilus* yet
saith it to be *Crataegus* of Theophrastus, which it cannot be,
for that Theophrastus saith *Crataegus* hath the leafe of *Mespi-
lus Anthedon*, which hath a divided leafe, for hee describeth
no other *Mespilus*, and is the same with Dioscorides his *Me-
spilus Aronia*, as you shall presently heare: it is also that which
Isabel calleth *Domestica*, *Cordia sativa*, and *Camerarius* in
his *Setania majoribus vulgaris fructibus*, Tragus *Mespilus*
fructu praestantiori, and Dodonaeus *Mespilus Oxycantho infusa*,
as Lugdunensis saith, *infusio minor facta*. The second is
named *Glycystris* by Bauhinus, as well as *Laurino folio*, and
Germanica being the more ordinary both with them and us.
The third is set out by Matthiolus and Lugdunensis, but their
figures do not expresse the leaves to be dented as they should
be. The fourth is spoken of by Scaliger and Lugdunensis. The
last is the *Mespilus*, called *Aronia* of Dioscorides, the *Mespi-
lus Anthedon* of Theophrastus and Pliny, and is the first *Mespi-
lus* of Matthiolus, and generally called *Mespilus Aronia*
with all other Writers, onely Ruellius, and Gesner in hortis
calleth it *Palinurus Africana*, and *Cordia Mespilus tricornis*,
and may peradventure be the *Mespilus Gallica* of Camerarius
in hortis. The Arabians call it *Zarar* or *Zarur*, and *Alzarur*, the Italians *Mespili* (but they call the last which we
call of Naples *Azaro*, derived as it is likely from the Arabians *Zarur*) the French *Messier*, *Mesplier*, and *Me-
lier*, and the fruite *Nesse* and *Mesple*, the Germans *Nespebaum*, and the fruite *Nespe*, the Spaniards *Nespeiras*, the
Dutch *Mespeboom*, and we in English, the Medlar tree and fruite.

The Vertues.

Medlars have the like properties that Services have, but are more effectull in operation to binde and stay any
Prises of blood or humours in man or woman, the leaves also have the same quality, but besides these effects the
mellowed fruite is often served among other sorts of fruite to the table, and eaten with pleasure by those that have
no neede of physicke, but worketh in women with childe, both to please the taste as in others, and to stay their time
to be delivered, to helpe that malady, and make them joyfull mothers: that of Naples is the more delicate, & is also
accounted the more effectull for the said purposes: the decoction of them is good to gargle and wash the mouth
and throate, and teeth, when there is any defluxion of blood to stay it, and of humours, which causeth paines and
swellings, to binde those defluxions and ease the paines: the same also is a good bath for women to sit in or o-
ver, that have their courses come downe too abundantly, or for the pities when they bleed too much: the same
also serveth well both to drinke and to bathe the stomacke warme, that is given to castigate, by loath or not to hold
and containe their meate and digest it, but if a pulve or plaister be made with dried Medlars, beaten and mixed
with the joyce of Red Roses, whereunto a few Cloves and Nutmegs may be added, and a little red Corall also,
and applied to the stomacke it will worke the more effectually: the dried leaves in powder served on bleeding
or fresh wounds, restraineth the blood, and healeth up the wound quickly: both leaves and fruite are of singu-
lar good use to binde, and to strengthen whatsoever hath need of those qualities. The Medlar stones made into
powder and drunke in wine wherein some Farlye rootes have lyen infused all night, or a little boyled, doe breake
the stone in the kidneys helping to expell them.

CHAP. XXV.

Chamaespilus & *Epimella*. Dwarfes Medlars and other such like small fruited.

Here are some other small fruited to be spoken of, that are fitt to be referred to Medlars and Services,
though resembled to Quinces and Apples, by their Authours, and because they were not to be put in-
to the former Chapters, I thought to entreate of them next unto them, in a Chapter peculiar to them-
selves.

1. *Chamaespilum*. The dwarf Medlar.

This dwarf Medlar which *Gesner* so called for some likeness it had in the fruit, with the ordinary Medlar, although but a little, is a small woody shrub, covered with a reddish ash coloured bark, having small leaves growing thereon, every one by its self, somewhat like unto Bassil faith *Gesner*, but gray or hoary underneath, the blossoms are small and greenish, standing either singly or by couples on slender footstalks, after which follow small reddish round berries, with a small crowne of leaves at the head like unto the Medlar, without any sappe or juyce therein, or very little, and having two or three small seedes like grape kernells within each: the leaves fall every year, and the roote liveth shooting up some twiggy stalks.

2. *Epimela Galeni*. The small bastard Medlar.

This differeth from the former in that it riseth with longer stemmes or stalks, whose leaves are greene above and gray underneath, somewhat like unto the former, but somewhat larger, the flowers hereof come forth upon a pretty long footstalks one above another, very like unto the blossoms of *Arbutus* the Strawberry tree, that is, like a little round bottle with small brimmes, and not as the Medlar, laid open into five leaves, which flowers are of a pale bluish colour, and turne into small berries, of a yellowish red colour, with a little head or crown like the other, but lesser, not so bigge as Hawthorne berries, but as dry and saplesse, with three or foure hard white seedes within them, of a little dry but no great harsh taste: the leaves hereof likewise fall away in Autumn, and rise againe in the Spring.

3. *Cotonastrum Gesneri*.

Gesner his bastard low Quince.

This little shrub, (*Gesner* sheweth to differ from his dwarf Medlar, least any should suppose them to be both one,) hath larger and longer leaves, a little dented about the edges, yet hoary white, as the Quince tree leaves are, and hath berries not so round nor so red as it, but tending somewhat to yellow, with foure three square seedes in each berry.

The Place and Time.

Both the former and the later, grow in sundry places of Germany, and of France also, and so doth the other also, and their berries ripen in August.

2. *Epimela Galeni*.
Small bastard Medlar.1. *Chamaespilum*. The dwarf Medlar.3. *Cotonastrum Gesneri*.
Gesner his bastard low Quince.

The Names.

Gesner to name the first *Chamaespilum*, whom almost all since have followed, and called so in like manner, onely *Lugdunensis* calleth it *Epimela*, and maketh it the *Medlar* of *Dioscorides*, which he saith some call *Epimela*, and some *Sealium*, when as himselfe saith in his Chapter of Medlars, that *Dioscorides* his *Medlar* is our common Medlar, whose fruit as well as tree is farre greater then of this. The second is the *Epimela* of *Galen*, whereof he maketh mention lib. 6. simpl. medic. and differeth from the Medlar so called, whereof he speaketh in another place; for he saith that the fruit hereof is fowre, and hurtfull to the stomacke, and that the Country people of Italy did call it *Vnedo*, (which is probable they did so, because the blossoms are very like those of the *Arbutus* which is also called *Vnedo*) *Lugdunensis* calleth it *Epimela altera*, but is not *Gesneri* in his third *Vitis Idea*, as he thinketh, which hath blacke berries, but this hath red as he describeth it, and therefore therein was deceived, yet thinketh it to be the *Cotonastrum* of *Gesner*, which *Clusius* contradiceth. The third is indeede the *Cotonastrum* of *Gesner*, which *Clusius* also mentioneth in his history of plants, with his *Chamaespilum* and *Vitis Idea*. *Bauhinus* maketh a doubt whether it be not the *Agrimolea* of *Belonius*. *Bauhinus* seemeth to make two severall plants thereof, as may be seene in his *Pinax*. These plants have gotten sundry German names by understood, and because we wanted names to call them by, I have given it them as neere as I can, either from the Latine or their proper effects, and thus much may suffice untill we further be informed of them.

The Vertues.

There can be little said of any of these plants, seeing so little hath bene said by those moderne Authours, that have wrote of them: for some of them being dry berries, are wholly neglected, and the other that have some better relish or sweeter taste, are onely eaten by the Mountainers and their children, and not applied as medicine for any griefe.

CHAP. XXVI.

Acer. The Maple tree.

Here are onely foure sorts of Maple trees knowne to us, that I am to shew you, but *Bauhinus* doth distinguish them into foure thus, *Spondannus* is that Maple that is white and full of veines, *Zygis* is yellow and crispe, *Climacochon* is yellow and not crispe, *Glinon* is white with few veines, but we must give them you by other termes.

1. *Acer majus latifolium Sycomorus dictum*. The great broad leaved Maple or Sycamore tree.
The great Maple (which hath bene with many falsely called the Sycamore tree) groweth quickly to be a great

1. *Acer majus latifolium Sycomorus dictum*.
The great broad leaved Maple or Sycamore tree.2. *Acer minus & montanum*.
Our common wood Maple and the mountaine kinde.

and a tall tree, (spreading many faire branches, which make a goodly shadow, covered with a reasonable smooth barke, having many very faire large leaves thereon, set upon reddish footstalkes, cut somewhat deeply into five somewhat long parts or divisions, all dented about the edges, greene above and grayish underneath, the flowers are of a whitish yellow Greene colour, standing on a long stalk, with some few threds within them, each flower yeelding two winged huskes, parted at the stalk, which are thinne skinned at the ends, and bunched out, where the seede lyeth within, and are very like unto the common or wood Maple, but much larger, and many more standing together: the wood is whitish and smooth, but not so white, smooth, and close, as the wood kinde is.

2. *Acer minus sive vulgare.*
Our common or wood Maple tree.

The common Maple tree groweth lower & slower then the former, sometimes in hedges, no higher then those other hedge bushes, or els much higher covered with a more rugged barke, spreading neither so far nor such great branches, the leaves are much smaller, thinner and not so deeply cut in, but yet divided into five parts, and somewhat broad, at the setting on of the stalk, of a deepe and shining green colour on the upper side, and paler underneath: the flowers and seede are very like the former, but fewer set on the stalkes, and lesser also in bulke or bignesse; the wood hereof is very white, very smooth, and very close grained.

3. *Acer montanum.*

The mountaine Maple tree.

This Maple differeth little from the last, that groweth well and great, differing chiefly in the leafe which is not flat next unto the stalk, and is somewhat deeplier cut in to more divisions.

4. *Acer Creticum trifolium.*

The three leaved Maple of Candy.

This Maple groweth to be a tree of a meane size, spreading branches reasonable well, the barke whereof is of a dark reddish colour, having broad greene leaves full of veines, divided into three parts, standing equally distant one from another, with a long slender footstalk under them, the flowers stand only a couple together on the stalk, as the seede that followeth doth also, winged somewhat like the last but smaller.

The Place and Time.

The first is no where found wilde or naturall in our Land that I can learne, but onely planted in Orchards or walks for the shadowes sake, but groweth in sundry places in Germany, &c. The second and third are found both on high and low grounds, in Woods, and Groves, Parkes, Chafes, and the like through most Countries of this Kingdome, the one in the moister grounds, where the wood will be looser, and the other in the dryer grounds, firmer and closer; but the last is also a stranger to us growing about Mompelien and Candy, they all flower about the middle of April, and the seed is ripe in the end of September.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *σύνολον* & *σπένδαννον*, in Latine *Acer*. The first is that which *Clusius* calleth *latifolium*, because it hath the greatest and broadest leaves of any, and therefore *Tragus* calleth it *Platanus*, thinking as divers did, that it was the true *Platanus*, and therefore the French did call it *Plane*, before the true one was discovered and knowne. *Ruellius* and after him many others called it *Sycomorus* the Sycamore tree, which in divers Countries doth still continue, and with us also being called usually the Sycamore tree: but by this name of *Sycomorus* the Sycamore tree, divers Writers have called divers trees, as first the true Sycamore or Mulberry figge, called of divers *Ficus Pharaonis*, *Ficus Aegyptia*, *Morus Aegyptia*, and *Ficus Cypria*. *Matthiolus* and others say that the Italians call the *Acadavach* by the name of *Sycomorus*. And *Petrus Crescentinus* calleth the *Virga sanguinea*, by the name of *Sycomorus*. And lastly *Ruellius* and others say that this *Acer latifolium*, is called *Sycomorus*, yet *Clusius* saith that the French call the lesser or wood sort so. The second is that which is most frequent in our Land, and called *Acer tenuifolia*, by *Cordus* in his *hisor*. *Acer minor* by *Dodonaeus*, *Clusius*, and *Camerarius*, *Opus* by the *Romans*, *Opulus* by *Gejus in hortis*, and *Cordus*, and *Opulus campestris* by *Legumenis*, who also taketh it to be *Carpinus*, but not rightly. The third is the *Aceris altera species*, qua fortè *Zygia Theophrasti* of *Lobel*, by *Behn* *Acer montanum*, *flavum* & *crispum*, and *Aspendammor* by the Country men of Candy, by *Legumenis* *Opulus montanum*, and can be no other then the *Zygia* of *Theophrastus*, which *Gaza* calleth *Carpinus*, which differeth much from the *Offrys*, which some as is before said call *Carpinus*. And the last his *Glinum*, which hee rendereth *Gallicum*. The Italians call it *Pice doca*, and *Platanus aquatica*, the French *Erable*, the Germanes *Mas holder* the common sort, and *Aborne* the greatest, the Dutch *Luytenbont*, and we in English Maple, and some, but as falsely as the French or any other, the Plane tree.

The Vertues.

Neither *Dioscorides* nor *Galen*, in his censure of simples, make any mention of this tree, yet *lib. 8. med. part. cap. 8.* in the medicines for the Liver, written by *Aesclepias*, he appointeth a dramme of the roote to be beaten to poulder, and given in water, but *Cornarius* doubteth that the word is mistaken, because none of the Greeke Writers have made any mention thereof, or that it should be used in any disease. And none but *Pliny* hath recorded any of these Maples, but saith that the roote of the Maple being bruised, is applied with very great effect unto those that have obstructions, or any other paines of the Liver, or Spleene, which *Serenus* delivereth in these Vertues following:

4. *Acer Creticum trifolium.*
The three leaved Maple tree.



Si latus immerisum morbo tentatur acuto,
Accensum tinges lapidem stridentibus undis,
Hinc bibis: aut Aceris radicem runda, & una
Cum vino capis, hoc praefens medicamen habetur.

Thy barmelisse side, if sharpe disease invade,
In hissing water quench an heated stone,
This drinks: Or Maple roots in poulder made
Take off in Wine, a present med'cine knowne.

It is used in many joyners works, especially the finest wrought grained wood, which *Pliny* peradventure meant *lib. 16. c. 16.* by that which he there calleth *Brucum*, and *Mollusum*, the more excellent both of them as he saith, is *suber Aceris*, the knotty part of the tree, or of the roote thereof, which is held to be fuller of diversified veines therein: either of which saith *Pliny*, if they were large enough to make a table, would excell the Cedar, as some take it, but others thinke it should be *Citrus* the Citron.

CHAP. XXVII.

1. *Platanus orientalis verus.* The true Planetree of the East Countries.

Because in the last Chapter it is shewed that the French and others were utterly mistaken in calling the Maple the Plane tree: I thought it meetest to shew you which is the true kinde next thereunto, and to joine thereunto another sort, brought by Mr *Tradescant*, out of *Virginia*. It riseth up to be a very great tree in time, spreading very largely, the barke whereof is rugged, the leaves are very large, cut into five divisions, and each of them deeply gashed on the edges, greene above and whitish underneath hanging by a slender reddish stalk, the flowers are of a pale white colour, many set together on a long stalk, after which follow sundry round rough bolls of the bignesse of Walnuts, made as it were a bur, but not sticking, where the small seede, the wood is firme, hard, and yellowish browne.

2. *Platanus Occidentalis aut Virginensis.* The Plane tree of the West parts or *Virginia*.

This Plane tree likewise groweth great, and spreadeth fairly, whose leaves being broad and large, have not so deepe divisions in them, and the pills or burres are, although somewhat rough with the compleat roundnesse, not so sharpe as the former, which being set hereby is utterly spoyled in the cutting, they grow also many hanging downe from the ends of the branches, as in the others.

1. *Platanus Orientalis verus.*

The true Plane tree of the East Country.

2. *Platanus Occidentalis aut Virginensis.*
The Plane tree of the West parts or *Virginia*.



FFFFF 2

The

The Place and Time.

The former groweth not naturally in any Country of Europe, but in Asia, Syria Egypt, and Africa many, and they are planted also by the way sides, and in market places, for the shadows sake only: it is found with very few in our Christian world, and those only great lovers of rarities, being very tender, not enduring without extraordinary care and keeping, the cold of our climates, the other is but lately brought from Virginia by M. Tradescant.

The Names.

It is called *πλάτανος* in Greeke, and *Platanus* in Latine, *αλάτ diffusa ramis novem sortibus*: and by this name all Authours have called it that have written of it. The Arabians call it *Dalb*, the Italians *Platano*, the French *Platan*, that it may differ from the *Plasne*, whereby as is said they call the Maple, the Germans know it not, and therefore they and the Dutch have no peculiar name, but as they take it from the French *Plane*, even as we do also, calling it the Plane tree: *Dioscorides* calleth the fruit or burres *sqweia*, and *Pliny Pilule*. The Virginians being so like the other can have no other name.

The Vertues.

Galen saith that the Plane is of a moist and cold nature, but not farre from a temperate, and therefore the green leaves bruised and laid on inflammations and hot swellings doe helpe them, but the barke and the burres are more drying, which being boyled in vinegar, is good to gargle the mouth for the paine of the teeth: the burres also fryed with fat is good against burnings, the burnt barke mixed with water doth cleanse the skin of any scurfe, leproy, or other deformities of the skin, and doth dry up much also, old moist and running ulcers, bringing them to cicatrifying: there is saith *Galen* and *Dioscorides*, a kinde of dust upon the leaves, which every one must be careful to avoid, that it fall not into their eyes or eares, least it put them to much paine, the burres drunke in wine, resisteth the venome of the Scorpion, and other venomous creatures, the young tender leaves boyled in wine, and the eyes bathed therewith that have either rednesse or rheumes fall into them helpe them.

CHAP. XXVIII.

BUXUS. The Boxe tree.



The Boxe tree, hath two or three diversities observed therein, which shall be shewed here, and with them another, which divers doe referre hereunto.

1. *Buxus arbor vulgaris*. Our common Boxe tree.

The Boxe tree groweth slowly, and seldome groweth to any great body, or any great height, but when it is suffered, after a long time riseth unto twice a mans height, and of the bignesse of a mans thigh, with a grayish barke, but in many places very low, spread reasonable well, with branches, whereon are set many thicke small, somewhat long and round pointed leaves, abiding alwayes greene, larger, thicker, and greener then any ordinary Mirtle leaves, greater or lesser, as the bushes be in greatnesse, at the foote of the leaves come forth small greenish flowers, which turne into whitish round berries, with foure points at the toppes, with reddish seede within them: the wood is very solid close, of a whitish yellow colour, and so heavy that it sinketh being put into water.

2. *Buxus auratum*. Gilded Boxe.

This gilded Boxe groweth in like manner as the former, in some places taller and greater then in others, the leaves are altogether like it, but that most of the upper leaves in the Summer time will have a yellow list or guard about the edges, and in nothing else differing from the other.

3. *Chamebuxus minor*. Small low Boxe.

This small Boxe groweth never high or great, and although neglected or suffered yet still it hath many slender twigs rising from the roots, and every branch apt to take roote, whereby it may quickly be propagated and encreased, the leaves are much smaller and finer then in the former, and of a deeper greene colour, which never bore flower or seede that I could observe or learne.

4. *Pseudo chamebuxus*. The bastard low Boxe.

This small low plant lyeth most on the ground, with the slender rushlike greenish branches, rooting as it spreadeth, and not rising a foote high having divers thicke hard leaves set thereon without order, somewhat like unto Boxe leaves, or rather Mirtle leaves, being for the most part pointed at the ends, ever abiding greene: at the ends of the branches among the leaves come forth foure or five flowers of the fashion of Pease or Broom blossomes, the uppermost part whereof is whitish, and yellowish in the middle, but purplish lower, and in some purple above, and yellow below, after which come small flat cods like unto the broad *Thlaspi*, containing within them blackish gray round seede like Vetches: the roote spreadeth tough long branches in the ground, and abideth long.

The Place and Time.

The first is found with us in many woods, and wood grounds among other sorts of trees, it is also planted in divers Orchards, or house backe sides, where it never groweth high, but serveth as a bush to dry Linnen on, &c. The second hath beene likewise found in sundry places of this land, but onely neere those that have it. The third groweth also in gardens being planted either as a border to keepe up the beds, or as a hedge likewise to dry cloths on. The last *Clusius* found in sundry places of Austria, and Hungaria, and Cordus on the hills in Bavaria, &c.

The Names.

Boxe is called *πυξ* in Greeke *ἀπὸ τοῦ πυκνὸν τὸ ἔχειν ἀδενεστάτο ligni dicitur*, and *Buxus* in Latine, and therefrom came *pixides* the small vessels or boxes to hold and containe things in them. *Theophrastus* and *Dioscorides* have but one sort, but *Pliny* hath three, the first he calleth *Gallicum*, because it was made to grow into spires or pillars, unto a great height. The second *Oleastrum*, (but as *Dalechampius* on *Pliny* noteth, there is an error in the mistaking of the word, in some Greeke copy that he followed, and for *ἀγλαῖον αἶμα*, *secundum omnino agreste esse*, he tooke it to be *ἀγλαῖον αἶμα* *Oleastrum esse*) is wholly wild, and not profitable for any thing as the first kind is, being of a most loathsome sent, nor fit to set against the house sides, as the third is: Another error *Pliny* hath, that he saith the head of seede is called *Cratægus*, which he doth confound out of *Theophrastus* that speaketh of *Cratægus* next after *Buxus*, lib. 3. c. 15. and a third error herein is, that he saith the Boxe beareth *Uiscum* on the

1. *Buxus arbor vulgaris*.
Our common Boxe tree.4. *Pseudo chamebuxus*.
The bastard low Boxe tree.

the North side, and *Hypbear* on the South, which *Theophrastus* saith of the *Ilex* to doe so. The first is generally called *Buxus* or *arbor*, or *arborescens* by all. The second hath not beene mentioned by any Writer before me. The third is called *Chamaeboxus* by *Tragus*, and *Tabernmontanus*, and *Buxus humilis* by *Dodonæus*. The last is the *Anonymus flore Colutæ* of *Clusius*, the *Anonymus Iervinea folio* of *Camerarius* in *horto*: and *Rhus Myrsifolia* *Pliny* *Gesner* also, *Gesner* in *Collatione stirpium* calleth it *Chamebuxus*, and *Besser* that let out the great *hortus Eystensis*, *Pseudo chamebuxus* as I doe. *Thalius* calleth that small plant *Myrtus tenuifolia*, that *Cordus* calleth in *Observationum sylva*, *Fruticulus exiguus folijs myrtinis*, which is this very plant. Box is called *Bosso* by the Italians, and *Box* by the Spaniards, *Boj* by the French, *Buxbaum* by the Germans, and *Palmbaum* by the Dutch.

The Vertues.

The leaves of Box are hot and dry, and alstringent withall, as the taste declareth, and therefore assuredly doth dry and binde, yet is it not much used in Physicke by any now adayes that I know, although many doe trumpet out the praise of it to be good for fluxes, and the French disease, as much as *Guaiaecum*. *Fernelius* onely doth number the leaves hereof among those things that doe purge, but the practise thereof is worne out of use, yet I remember that *Doctor Smith*, that was one of *Queene Elizabeths* Physicians, appointed the decoction of an ounce of the leaves of Boxe for a purging medicine, to be boyled in whey, and a dramme of the pouther in broth. But *Matthioli* contendeth against such as tooke it, and the *Guaiaecum* to be both one: the leaves and the dust of the wood boyled in lye, will make haire of an Aborne (or *Abraham*) colour, the dwarfe Boxe is fit as is said to border the beds of a Garden, &c. and either they or the leaves of the other dried and given to horses, cureth them of the Bots, or Wormes: the wood is used for many small workes among the Turners, and the diversified boxe that hath crooked veines therein, serveth for inlaying to Joyners: there is no use knowne of the last as yet.

One medicine that I learned of a friend, who had tried it effectually, I will here set downe unto you. to cure the biting of a mad dogge, is to take the leaves and rootes of Cowslips, of the leaves of Boxe and Penny-royall, of each a like quantity, shred them small, and put them into hot broth, and let it be so taken three dayes together, and apply the herbe, &c. to the bitten place, with sope and hogges suet melted together.

CHAP. XXIX.

Salix. The Willow.



The Willows are to be divided into sundry parts, for some grow high, some low, some with broad leaves, some with narrow and long, and that both high and low, some also onely growing in the waters, others delighting to grow by water sides, and ditches, yet will also grow on the land. I will therefore distribute them into foure peculiar sorts or orders, that is to say into those that grow high and

1. *Salix arborea angustifolia alba vulgaris*.
The ordinary great white Willow tree.



3. *Salix rotea*. The Rose Willow.



5. *Salix viminalis nigra*. The blacke Withye.



3. *Salix*

and beare narrow leaves, into those that grow high, and beare broad leaves. into the lower sort with broad leaves, and into the lower with narrow leaves, and so I shall comprehend the whole number of them; and yet I must separate the *Spyra* of *Clusius* and the *Vitex* or *Agnus rasti* into two chapters by the selves.

1. *Salix arborea angustifolia alba vulgaris*.

The ordinary great white Willow tree.

Our ordinary white Willow groweth quickly to be a great and tall tree, if it be not lopped as it is usuall in most places, with a smooth white barke on the body, and bigger branches, the younger sprigges, being somewhat greene with the whiteneffe, the leaves are long and narrow, pale greene on the upper side, and of a shining silver white colour underneath, without any dent on the edges, the flowers come forth before the leaves appeare, and are small long and round, yellow moffie heads, smelling sweete for the most part, divers standing one above another, on a long stake, which in time turne unto downe, that is blowne away with the wind, and the feede with it if it have any: the wood is soft and white, and with the branches hereof cut into long sticke, are made stakes for hedges, or to uphold Vines, &c.

2. *Salix angustifolia purpurea sem nigra*.

The ordinary blacke Willow.

The blacke Willow differeth from the former white not growing so great or high, and that the barke is more rough and of a darke reddish colour, the branches lithy and easie to bend, as whereof hopes are made to binde caskes, the leaves likewise are narrower and blacker, and wood not so white.

3. *Salix Rocea*. The Rose Willow.

The Willow that beareth a tuft of small greenish white leaves, on the reddish branches, set in order together almost like a Rose, is in growth like unto the last, the barke as rough and darke, the leaves not so long nor the branches fully so lithy and pliant, yet reasonably.

4. *Salix fragilis*. The hard blacke Willow.

This differeth from the second, in that the branches are hard and blacke, strong, and not pliant as the former, &c.

5. *Salix viminalis nigra*. The blacke Withye.

This Withye hath more slender branches, and more fit to be wound, of a darke red colour: the leaves are long and narrow, dented about the edges, of a darke greene, and a little white underneath, having two small round leaves, at the setting on of every the long leaves, which sheweth the kinde thereof.

6. *Salix Gallica nigra*. The French blacke Withye.

This differeth from the last in this, that the twiggies are more yellowish browne, the leaves lesse dented and hath no small round leaves at the bottome of the longer.

The Place and Time.

Many of these sorts are found in our owne land in low grounds, neere water courses and ditches, and the Rose Willow in sundry places of *Essex*, and *Cambridge* shire: the blossomes come forth before any leaves appeare, and are in their fullest greatnesse usually before *Easter*, divers gathering them to decke up their houses on *Palme* Sunday.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *ῥιζα, ῥοζα, ῥοζω*, quod cito in altum excresecat, and *Salix a saliendo* in Latine, because it groweth with that speed that it seemeth to leape. The first is common both with us and with other nations, and is that which *Theophrastus* and *Pliny* call *Salix alba*, and *Salix pericalis* by *Matthiolus*, *Cordus*, *Lugdunensis* and others, because the branches thereof being strong are used as itakes to hold up any thing, or to be bound thereunto. The second is taken to be the true *Salix Amerina nigra* & *rubens* of *Pliny*, and of *Columella* *Salix Amerina* & *Sabina*, which *Matthiolus* calleth *Græca*, and *Dodonæus* *Gallica*, and by *Thalium* *Sabina*, and *Amerina*. The third is not mentioned by any forraigne Authour that I know of, *Gerard* having given the first knowledge thereof to the world. The fourth is called by *Banhinus* *Salix fragilis*, as it is in the Title. The fifth is called by *Lugdunensis* *Salix viminalis* & *s. e. cortice nigro* of *Theophrastus*, and the purplea of *Pliny*. The last is the first *Salix* of *Tragus*, the *Salix Gallica* of *Cordus* on *Diocorides*, and by *Lugdunensis* *Salix Phœnicea*. The *Arabians* call the Willow *Bulef* *Bhulles*, and *Saffalfo*, and *Chalif*, which names *Alpinus* and *Ranwolffus* give to their particular kindes, the *Iranians* *Salice*, the *Spaniards* *Salce*, and *Salgneiro*, the French *Saulx*, and *Sauze*, the *Germanes* *Weiden* and *Felbinger*, the *Dutch* *Azilgebooms*.

The Vertues.

The Vertues of all the sorts of these Willows, as of the rest are set downe together at the latter end of them, except such as are mentioned in particular.

CHAP. XXX.

Salix arborea latifolia. The Sallow tree.



F this kinde there are divers sorts that plainly differ both from the former and among themselves.

1. *Salix latifolia rotunda*. The round leaved Sallow.

This Sallow groweth to a reasonable greatnesse with a grayish white rugged barke outermost, and another redder inward, the outermost being pliant, and strong, fit to binde things withall: the leaves hereof are broad and almost round, dented about the edges, darke greene above and gray underneath with two small round leaves joynted to the foote of them: the flowers or catkins are not such whole heads or tufts as the former kinde, but consist of many small heads, thicke set together, which are blowne away with the blackish feede in them as the others are: the wood hereof is more loose and spongy then the other, and may by beating the head be writhed round or downeward, as is scene at the Christmas time in many Noble and Gentlemens houses set at their gates by their Porters.

2. *Salix latifolia oblongior*. The longer leaved Sallow.

This other differeth from the former onely in the leaves, which are not so round, but broad and long withall, dented about the edges, and in all things else alike: on the leaves of both these sorts are found sometimes certain bladders or blisters, and upon the twiggies little rough balles.

3. *Salix latifolia minor*. The lesser broad Willow.

There is another sort hereof that groweth not so high as the former, the leaves being of a meane size, betwene them two that is not so round, nor so long, but of a darke greene colour, and gray underneath like unto them.

4. *Salix latifolia argentea folio*. The silver leaved Sallow.

This silver leaved Sallow groweth low like the last, having a brownish barke to cover the body, but especially the branches, the leaves are more long than broad, and shining silver-like underneath, somewhat lesser then the last, the leaves and the barke being the chiefest differences in this from the last.

The Place and Time.

These sorts although they are sometimes found by waters sides, yet are they also found in the moister grounds, as neere crookes or ditches, and in the upland grounds as well: their time of flowering is with the former.

The Names.

This kinde is called *Salix arborea latifolia* to distinguish it from all the other kindes: the two first sorts are mentioned by *Tragus*, as his fourth kinde, and called *Latifolia* or *platyphyllos* by *Clusius*, *Camerarius*, *Thalium*, *Cesius*, *Labat*, and *Lugdunensis*, which *Theophrastus* and *Gerard* call *Salix caprea rotundifolia*, and thought to be *Blagnus* by some, and called *Salix latifolia aquatica* by others. The third is mentioned by *Thalium* onely, and

1. *Salix latifolia rotunda*.
The round leaved Willow.2. *Salix latifolia oblongior*.
The long leaved Willow.

and by *Banbinus* from him. The last by *Banbinus* onely, who calleth it *Salix fruticosa argenteo folio*, as it is in the title.

CHAP. XXXI.

Salix pumila latifolia. The low broad leaved Willow.



Here are likewise three or foure sorts of this low kinde to shew you, which are as followeth.

1. *Salix humilis latifolia erecta*. The upright low broad Willows.

The branches of this low Willow are short, not above a cubit long and straked, or as it were crested all along: the leaves are somewhat long with the roundness and pointed at the ends, a little wrinkled above, and soft and woolly underneath: this creepeth not as the next, which distinguisheth it.

2. *Salix latifolia repens*. Creeping broad leaved Willow.

The stalks with the sundry branches of this low Willow, having a rugged barke, doe for the most part spread on the ground, and take roote againe as they lie, the leaves are small, yet somewhat broad and long, pointed at the ends, greene above and gray underneath and shining, the catkins hereof are thicker and shorter then in any other of these lower sorts, the rootes hereof spread much in the ground.

3. *Salix latifolia Alpina repens*. Creeping mountaine broad leaved Willow.

This other sort differeth little from the last, having a little smoother barke, a few rounder leaves, and smaller catkins, which abide untill *August*, and then shew their small blacke seede within them, and great rootes much spread.

4. *Salix saxatilis minima*. The least red or stone Willow.

The stocke hereof is thicke at the bottome, but short, sending forth two or three slender short branches, lying on the ground, having long and somewhat round darke greene leaves thereon, with many veines therein, at the end whereof standeth a small round head made of many small graines as it were set together, which when they are ripe open themselves and sheweth forth a short soft white downe, out of a three square huske, which is carryed away with the winde.

5. *Salix pumila abortiva*. The least Willow without fruite.

This Willow groweth not much higher then ones hand with such small round leaves thereon, white on both sides, that they exceede not the bignesse of a penny, standing close together, without either flower or seed, that it can scarce be taken for a Willow.

6. *Salix Egyptiaca & Syriaca*. The Egyptian Willow or of Syria.

This Willow that groweth familiarly both in *Egypt* and *Syria*, is neerer a shrub then a tree, spreading into many slender flexible and yellowish branches and stemmes also from the roote, whereon are set faire broad and large leaves

23. *Salix humilis latifolia & Alpina repens*.
The Creeping broad leaved and mountaine Willow.6. *Salix Egyptiaca & Syriaca*.
The Egyptian Willow or of Syria.

leaves on both sides, yet but one at a place, usually, especially on the younger stemmes and branches, but grow smaller on the elder, with some lesser with them also, greene on the upper side, and grayish underneath: at every joynt with the leafe usually commeth forth a whitish ball or tuft, of a soft flocky substance, which by time is disperfed into the aire, without bearing any seede for ought that hath been observed, yet may be in that flocky matter, as is usuall in many other plants that beare flocky heads: but because the flowers are very plentifull, and sweete withall, the Natives distill a water from them, whereof they make a great account, calling it *Machaleb*, using it as an especiall helpe for all sorts of agues, but especially in pestilentiall and putride fevers, as also the infusion or decoction of the flowers and for paines in the head and faintings of the heart, and the comforting and strengthening thereof.

7. *Salix Arabica humilis folijs atriplicis*.

The Arabian dwarf Willow.

This Arabian likewise groweth low, with many pale yellowish branches, but thicker, more solid and strong then the last, beset on all sides with leaves, that are of an handbreadth long, and two inches broad, somewhat jagged on the edges like unto a wild Arrache, what flowers or fruite it beare, was not observed, but of the oles of this sort of Willow, they make their best Gunpowther.

The Place and Time.

Some of these sorts are found in many places of this Land, as upon *Hampstead Heath*, *Rumney Marthes* and the like, although *Clajius*, *Engdunensis*, and *Banbinus*, have recorded them to grow in *Germany*, *Hungary*, and *Savoy*, &c. The two last according to their titles.



The Names.
Bambinus calleth the first by the name in the title, as he doth the fourth also. The second and third *Clusius* calleth *Salix pumila latifolia*, the third here being his first, and his second, the second here. The fifth *Lugdunensis* calleth *abortiva*, as it is in the title. The sixth is remembered by *Alpinus* among his *Egyptian* plants, calling it *Calaf* *five Bān*, and *Veslingius* saith the *Egyptians* and *Syrians* call it *Caleb* also, *Ranwolffius* saith the *Syrians* called it *Saff-s*. The last *Ranwolffius*, also saith is called *Garb* by the *Arabians*, and *Garrab* by the *Moorees*.

CHAP. XXXII.

Salix pumila angustifolia. Low narrow leaved Willows.

Ereof there are divers kindes which grow diversly some in more wet places then others, and first I must speake of the *Osier*, because although it grow with longer twiggies or roddees, then many of the rest, yet it beareth narrow long leaves.

1. *Salix aquatica humilis.* The *Osier*.

The *Osier* hath a stumpe or stocke of a tree, as bigge as ones arme at the most, and not above a foote high, put with an head as bigge as a childes head, being kept thus low of purpose, because the shootes or wands that rise out of it, are cut every yeare for use, the barke whereof in some is yellowish or whitish, in others brownish, the leaves are long and narrow, yet broader then any of the rest for the most part that follow, dented about the edges, darke greene on the upper side, and whitish underneath: this hath not bene observed to beare any flowers, because all the shootes are yearly lopped off close to the head, but the rods thrust into the ground will spring to be young trees, to be dressed in like manner, and so will any branch of the former greater sorts.

2. *Salix pumila angustifolia recta.* The straight dwarfe Willow with narrow leaves.

The stemmes of this Willow are slender yet upright, not above a foote long, covered with a yellowish barke: the leaves are narrow and long like unto those of *Line* or *Flaxe*, greene above and gray below, the young ones being wholly gray and hoary: the bloomings or catkins are soft and yellow, like the greater kindes, and come forth before the leaves, and passe into downe being ripe, that is blowne away with the winde, the roote is blacke of a fingers bignesse with fibe rs thereat, growing a slope.

3. *Salix humilis angustifolia repens.* Creeping low Willow with narrow leaves.

The branches of this low Willow grow to be a foote or more long, but slender and leaning, and lying upon the ground, where it will shoote forth rootes againe, set with shorter and narrow leaves, divers comming forth together, greene above and gray below, in other things not unlike the former.

1. *Salix aquatica humilis.*
 The *Osier*.



2. *Salix pumila angustifolia recta.*
 The straight dwarfe Willow with narrow leaves.

4. *Salix*

3. *Salix humilis angustifolia repens.*
 Creeping low Willow with narrow leaves.



4. *Salix oblongo incano folio.*
 The blacke low Willow.



5. *Salix Helice Theophrasti.*
 Hungarian low Willow.



4. *Salix oblongo incano acuto folio.*

The blacke low Willow.

The stemme hereof is covered with a darke red barkē, parted into sundry short branches with narrow long and sharpe pointed darke greene leaves upon them, and hoary underneath, the rest agreeth with the former.

5. *Salix Helice Theophrasti.*
 Hungarian low Willow.

The branches of this Willow are very slender and pliant, though the body be somewhat great, covered with a pale yellowish barke, the leaves grow by couples, being long narrow and sharpe pointed, greene with a certaine hoariness above and gray underneath, with some small leaves at the bottomes of them, and with small reddish bolls or blisters sometimes on them also: the flowers, &c. agree with the former, but this is proper hereunto to have scaly heads of leaves at the ends of the branches.

6. *Salix Alpina Pyreneæ.*

Low Willow of the *Pyrenean* hills.

This small Willow riseth unto scarce halfe a cubits height, with slender short branches, full of small long leaves, hairy all upon the edges, and as soft as Velvet, the stalks with the catkins thereon are an inch long, being soft and slender, but else like the rest.

7. *Salix Alpina repens angustifolia non incana.*

The greene creeping Willow.

The branches hereof, although some of them rise above the ground, yet take they roote below, having somewhat broad and long leaves on them, wholly greene, so that but that the flowers doe appeare like unto the rest, none would take it to be a Willow.

8. *Salix angustissima & longissima folijs.*

The longest leaved Willow.

This low Willow hath yellowish rods, with the longest narrowest leaves of any of the rest, white on both sides, but

somewhat knobby underneath, this hath also scaly heads of leaves, at the ends of the branches as the fifth.

The Place and Time.

The first is alwayes planted in the low grounds that are often overflown, where it onely will thrive: the other sorts, some are found growing with the last sort, or by them in sundry the said and the like places with us, and in *Hungaria, Austria, &c.* as *Clusius* and *Bauhinnus* have let it downe.

The Names.

The first is called *Salix Vitellina* by *Cordus* on *Dioscorides*, and by *Deidamius*, and is the third *Salix* of *Tragus* and *Cesalpinius*, *Gervard* calleth it *aquatica*, as the fittest name to distinguish it from the rest, and so doe I: It is also called *Vincum vinclendo*, *Lugdunensis* maintaineth it to be the *Salix Amerina* of *Pliny*, against *Ruellius* and *Matthioli*, he should have said also, who would make the *Vitex* or *Agnus castus* to be the *Salix Amerina* of the Latines, because that among the ballard names in *Dioscorides*, it is there to be set downe, but they differ much, as you shall here more in the next Chapter. For *Lugdunensis* saith that they of *Lyoni*, and the Mountainers in *Savoy* do call it yet to this day, *des Amerines*, which they of *Paris* call *Osiers*, and they of *Normandy*, *des Ambres*. Some also, as *Lugdunensis* saith in the Chapter of *Grossularia* and *Salix*, would make the *Clusius* of *Theophrastus* to be *Amerina*, but *Isis* or *Cusum* giveth *Peas* as he saith, whose liquor he calleth *divaniv*, not unlike to the blackish Wine, but inclining more to purple. The second is the first *pumila angustifolia* of *Clusius*. The third is his second, and the *Salix humilis repens* of *Lobel*. The fourth is so called by *Bauhinnus* as it is in the title. The fifth is taken by *Lugdunensis* to be the *Salix Helice* of *Theophrastus*, and by *Bauhinnus*, *Salix humilis capitulo squamifera*. The sixth and seventh are mentioned onely by *Bauhinnus*, and the last by *Lugdunensis*, and is his sixth sort. Their English names are fitted to every of them, as I thinke is fittest for them.

The Vertues.

I thought fitt to shew you what particular property is in each of these Willows altogether, and not to make many places or repetitions. All of these in generall are cooling, drying, thickning and binding: both the leaves and the barke, and the seede especially, are used for any of those effects, as to stanch bleeding of wounds, and at the mouth or nose, and spitting of blood, as also al other fluxes of blood in man or woman, and likewise to stay casting, and the desire thereunto, if the decoction of them in Wine be drunke: it helpeth also to stay thinne hot and sharpe, sale, distillations from the head upon the luges, causing a consumption: the leaves bruised with some pepper and drunke in wine, doe much helpe the winde chollicke, the leaves bruised and boiled in wine being drunke, doth much stay the heate of lust, and wholly extinguish it, if it be long used both in man and woman, the seede also is of the same effect. The water that is gathered from the Willow while it flowreth, the barke being slit, and a vessell apt to receive it, being fitted to it, is very good for rednesse, and dimme eye-sight, and filmes that begin to grow over them, and stay the rheumes that fall into them, to provoke urine being stopped if it be drunke, and to cleare the face and skinnie, of any spots or discolourings: the flowers saith *Galen*, have a stronger effect to dry up any fluxe or humour, being a medicine without any sharpnesse, and the barke much more, as all barkes doe, but if the barke be burnt and used, it doth yet dry more forcibly, and being mixed with vinegar, it taketh away warts, and cornes, and other the like flesh that groweth on the hands or feete, or other parts: the decoction of the leaves and barke in wine, is good to bathe the sinewes, as also the places pained with the gout and to cleare the head or other parts of scurfe, the juyce of the leaves and greene barke, mingled with some Rosewater, and heated in the rinde of a Pomegranet is singular good to wipe chancres to be dropped into the eares: the seede of the blacke Willow mixed with lycharge of silver in equall quantity, made into oymnt and used on any place where the haire groweth that you would take away, after it hath bene bathed well before, or else in the baine or stowe doth cause it to fall away. Of the twiggies or rods are made many sorts of workes, both line and course baskets, chaires, cradles, and many other the like: bands also both greater and lesser, to binde up Vines, Trees, Hedges, and many other things, hoops also, and the small twiggies, to binde the hoops stakes also, and poles both high and low, to hold up or fasten hedges, bushes, &c. unto, and many more the like things. *Tragus* remembreth a pretty fained controversie betweene the Boxe and the Willow, written in the *German* tongue, whether of them were of the better use in the common wealth, or might best be spared. Of the Sallow especially, but of the other Willow trees in generall, the best coles are made to make Gunpowther withall, as is well knowne, and with the coles likewise, the finest Painters draw their first draughtes: the *Castor* or Beaver delighteth chiefly to make his residence among the Willows, and *Osiers*, in the Waters sides.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Spiraea Theophrasti Clusio. Clusius his spiked Willow of Theophrastus.



His strange Willow (for so it is most like) groweth to be a small low bush of three or foure foote high spreading forth slender branches covered with a reddish barke, whereon are set without order, many long and narrow leaves most like unto the Willow, of a pale greene colour on the upper side, and browne underneath, finely dented about the edges, of a drying taste, with some bitterness: at the ends of the branches come forth thick bushing spikes, or clusters of bluish coloured flowers, consisting of five leaves a peece, with some threads in the middle, of the same colour, without any sent, which turne into small five square heads with very small seede like dust within them, of a yellowish colour.

The Place and Time.

This was sent out of *Silesia* to *Vienna* to *Clusius* by *Sibisius*, the Duke of *Briga*, his learned Apothecary, where it is most likely it grew, and flowered in *May* with *Clusius*, and the seede was ripe in *August*.

The Names.

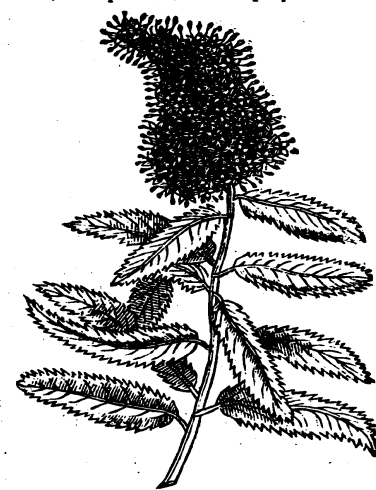
Clusius saith he that sent it tooke it to be a species of *Syringa*, and questioned *Clusius* whether it should not be referred

referred thereunto, but hee seriously considering thereon, could not finde it like to any plant that he knew, and therefore judged it most needfully to represent the *arvicia* or as, *arvicia* made it *arvicia* of *Theophrastus*, which hee putteth among those trees that beare spikes, as *Spiraea*, *Erica*, *Agnus*, and some others lib. 1. c. 23. and will hall *Clusius* saith that this doth more fitly agree to his *Spiraea*, then the *Theophrastus* *Mathioli*, as some would have it.

The Vertues.

There are no property mentioned of this plant, whereunto it might be serviceable in Physick or otherwise, and therefore let this suffice.

Spiraea Theophrasti forte Clusio. Clusius his spiked Willow of Theophrastus.



CHAP. XXXIV.

Vitex five Agnus Castus. The Chaste tree.

The Chaste tree is of two sorts, one with narrower, and another with broader leaves the one dented and the other not, the one with whitish and the other with purplish flowers.

1. *Vitex folio angusto. Narrow leaved Chaste tree.*

This riseth up taller than a shrub, unto the height of a low tree, with divers branches covered with a brise coloured barke, and are lithy, easie to bend, with sundry large leaves cut or divided like unto Hempe leaves, either into five or seven parts or leaves, each of them being long and narrow like Willow leaves but smaller, and not dented at all about the edges: at the ends of the branches come forth long spikes of flowers, somewhat like unto Lavender spikes, stored with bluish white flowers at severall spaces up to the toppes, after which come small round seede, of the bignesse and likeness almost of pepper, whereupon some have called it *Piper agreste*, but neerer unto consider seede, but of a blackish gray colour, and tasteth somewhat bit and strong.

Vitex five Agnus castus folio angusto. The Chaste tree.



2. *Vitex folio latiore. The broader leaved Chaste tree.*

This groweth lower and lesser then the former, having the like leaves divided as it, but each somewhat broader, and dented about the edges, more white and woolly also then they, the flowers grow in spikes after the same manner, of a blewish purple colour, the seed that followeth is also like the other.

The Place and Time.

These grow in the further part of *France*, in *Italy*, and *Spain*, usually by water sides and in the milder grounds, these colder Countries doe onely nurse them up in Gardens for their rarity and use: they flower in *July*, and the seede is ripe in *August*, in the natural places, but will hardly flower with us.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *ἄγνος*, that is, *Castus quod castitatem conservat quibus aut est, aut dicitur, aut subternitur* as *Galen* saith, or as *Dioscorides* saith, because the Athenian matrons, in their *Theophrastus*, did use these leaves as sheets to lye upon, thereby to preserve their chastity, the Physicians and Apothecaries, joyning both words together call it *Agnus castus*, the Latines also call it *Vitex*, it is likewise called in Greeke *λύγος*, *Lygos quasi vimin propter inula fere ramorum flexilitatem*. *Lobel* in *Adversaria* taketh it to be *Aleagum* of *Theophrastus* lib. 4. c. 11. which he saith is like the other *Amerina*, but beareth no fruit, yet the flower is like the white Poplar flower, which how it may agree there with I cannot see, for

GGGGG

this

tongue: but that faith he, which is blackish resembling *Gum Ammoniacum*, or other gum, and burneth not upon the tongue, is adulterate and false, but faith *Martholius*, this gum is neither brought us now adays, nor is in use: yet some thinke that our *Gum Elemi* is it, but therein faith he they are much deceived, in that it hath no biting taste in it, and besides it is more like unto a Rosin that will melt with the fire, then a Gum which will burne in the fire, and will not be dissolved without wine or vinegar, or other such liquor. The *Arabians* call the manured Olive *Zarton* and *Carton*, the *Italians* *Olive domestica*, the *Spaniards* *Olivo* and *Acyruno*, the *French* *Olivier*, the *Germanes* *Oelbaum*, and *Olivebaum*, the *Dutch* *Oliveboom*, and we the tame or manured Olive tree: the wilde Olive is called by the *Italians* *Olive salvatica*, by the *Spaniards* *Azebuche*, and *Azuche*, by the *French* *Olivier sauvage*. And we in *English* the wilde Olive tree.

The Vertues.

The greene leaves and branches of the Olive, but much more of the wilde Olive doe coole and binde, especially the juyce with vinegar, all hot Imposthumes inflammations and swellings, Saint *Anthony's* fire, fretting and creeping ulcers, cankers in the flesh or mouth: the same also restraineth the bleeding of wounds, and womens too abunding courses, being applied to the places: the said juyce dropped into the eyes, stayeth the distillations of hot rheumes into them, and cleareth the sight from filmes or cloudes that dimme the sight, and any ulcer that doth breede therein, or ulcers that breede in the eares. The pickled Olives doe stirre up an appetite to meate, and although hard of digestion, yet pleasing to the stomacke, being apt to putrefie therein, are not good for the eyesight and breede headache, yet if they be dried and applied to fretting or corroding ulcers, doth stay them, and taketh away the itches of carbuncles or plague sores: the pickled Olives burned, beaten and applied unto wheales, stay their further encrease, and hinder them from rising and cleanse foule ulcers, helpeth the gums that are loofe and spongy, and fasteneth loofe teeth. The water that is taken from the greene wood, when it is heated in the fire, healeth the Canker and scabbies in the head or other parts: the Olive stones being burned are used for the said purposes, and also to stay foule spreading ulcers, and being mixed with far and meale, they take away the ruggednesse of the nailes. Now to speake of the other parts of the Olive, which are the oyle and the foote thereof: first the oyle is of divers variable properties, according to the ripenesse or unripenesse of the fruite, whereof it is made, and then of the time and age thereof, and lastly of the washing thereof, from the salt where-with some is made, the oyle that is made of unripe Olives, is more cooling and binding then that which is made of them when they are ripe: which when it is fresh or new is moderately heating and moistening, but if it be old it hath a stronger power to warme and to discusse, which properties are perceived by the sweetenesse, for if the oyle be harsh, it is more cooling then warming: and if that oyle be washed it taketh from it all harshnesse. The greene oyle of unripe Olives while it is fresh, is most welcome to the stomacke, it strengtheneth the gums, and fasteneth the teeth, if it be held in the mouth for any time, and being drunke it hindereth their much sweating that are given thereunto: the sweete oyle is of most use in Sallets and meates, being most pleasing to the taste, but the older the oyle is, the better it is for medicines, both to warme any part, and to discusse any thing that needeth it, and to open and move the belly downwards, and is most effectually against all poysons, especially those that doe exulcerate the guts, or not being passed down so low, but yet abiding in the stomacke, it bringeth it up by vomiting, or hindereth the malignity, from further spreading: it is also a principall ingredient into all salves almost, helping as well the forme, as the vertue in working. The foote or dregges of oyle, the older it is the better it is for divers purposes, as to heale the scabbe in man or beast, being used with the decoction of Lupines: it is very profitably used for the ulcers of the fundament or privy parts, with honey wine and vinegar, it healeth wounds, and helpeth the toothache, being held in the mouth, if it be boyled in a copper vessel unto the thicknesse of honey, it bindeth much and is effectually to all the purposes for which *Lycium* may be used: but if it be boyled with the juyce of unripe grapes to the thicknesse of honey, and applied unto aking or corrupt teeth, it will cause them to fall out: if this foote or dregges of oyle be put into that mortar that shall parget the walles or floores of your Wardrobes, where you meane to lay any woollen or silken stufes or garments, in chestes or presses, it will not onely preserve the places dry, from gathering moisture, but warme also from over much cold, and will keepe away mothes, wormes, spiders, and flies, nor will suffer any to breede therein. The gumme of the Olive tree (whether tame or wilde) is used in ocular medicines to helpe the dimmesse of the eyes: the same also provoketh urine and womens courses, and helpeth the paines of hollow teeth: it causeth abortement, it expelleth the dead childe, and healeth tetter, ring wormes, scabbies and leproy.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Cleaster Cappadocicus. The bastard or sweete wilde Olive.



The bastard wilde Olive, (and why I so call it I will shew you by and by) groweth by time to be a great tree, and well spread, whose barke is very rugged on the body, but smooth and whitish on the armes, which have very strong and sharpe thornes on them, the younger branches having none: the leaves are set on both sides of them without order, long and narrow, very like unto Willow leaves, but thicker, softer, and whiter, both the upper and under side, which incline to a silver shining colour: the flowers grow at the foote of the leaves, being small and of a pale white colour, very sweete and somewhat strong, sented even a farre of: after the flowers are false, come round and somewhat long white berries, like unto small Olive berries, with a point at the ends like unto thornes, with a sweete soft and spongy substance somewhat like a plumme, or the red *Injube* fruite, having a chanelled hard stone, like an Olive stone in the middle: but *Lugdunensis* faith the berry is as dry, and without substance as the Hawthorne, which peradventure is so in those places neere him, but in the warmer Countries may be such as I have described them, from good Authours that have seene them to be such.

The Place and Time.

This groweth as *Bellonius* faith in divers places in *Turkie*, as he saw in his travailes through their Countries, and in the hedges of *Granado* in *Spain*, as *Clusius* observed, and in most Orchards of note in *France*, *Germany*, and other

other places with us also: and slowreth in the beginning of Summer in the warmer Countries, but very late with us, the fruite ripeneth in Autumne in *Spain*, &c. but seldome with us, yet *Martholius* faith, hee saw fruite on the tree that grew in the Emperours Orchard in *Vienna*.

The Names.

This tree is diversly taken by divers learned Writers, for *Martholius* calleth it *Olea Bohemica*, and taketh it to be *Eleagnus* of *Theophrastus*, because the name being deduced from *Olea* and *Agnum*, the Olive and the Chaste tree, as like unto them both, this having leaves and branches like the Chaste tree, and berries like the Olives: but that it cannot be *Eleagnus*, let me shew you that this is a great tree. *Theophrastus* faith it is *fruticosa planta*, a shrubby plant, and againe, he faith the flower of the white Poplar which all know, doth grow in spiked heads not scatteringly on the branches, and lastly he faith, it beareth no fruit, and this is plentiful in any of those places, where *Theophrastus* chiefly gathered his knowledge of this and other Plants, and therefore as *Theophrastus* faith, being so like unto the Kindes of Willows, it is most probable to a kinde of Willow, which are thought to beare no seede or fruite, and therefore *Amarus Lestinus* would make it to be *Salix Amerina*, without any good ground or reason. *Bellonius*, *Clusius*, and *Camerarius* call it *Ziziphus alba Columelle*, whereunto it is very like: *Gesner* also in *harts* so calling it, and *Oleifera* species quibusdam also: *Bellonius*, *Dodonaeus*, and *Lugdunensis*, take it to be the *Ziziphus Cappadocica* *Pliny*, which it is very probable to be also, *Lobel* calleth it *Olea sylvestris Septentrionalium*, and *Eleagnus* also, and some likewise *Olea Germanica*, but in my opinion *Lobel* and *Bauhinus*, and those in *Gesners* time do come neerest unto the name, whereby it may be most truly called *Olea sylvestris* or *Oleaster*, which I have followed and added *Cappadocicus*, because that in lease it doth more neerely resemble the Olive tree, then the *Injube*, and that it is more naturall to be of *Cappadocia* then *Bohemia*, or any of these Northerly Regions: some also call it *Arbor Paradisa*, and some *Thuia odorata*, and some take it to be the *Barba Iovis* of *Pliny* lib. 6. c. 18. *Ruoffius* faith it is called in *Syria* *Seifesan*.

The Vertues.

We have no especiall Physicall property allotted unto this tree, or the fruite, but that as *Bellonius* and *Clusius* have recorded, the fruite is eaten by the people where they grow, with delight and pleasure, and without any offensive quality. The flowers as *Lugdunensis* sheweth, might be employed to perfume gloves, or garments, or to be distilled into a sweete water as well as the flowers of *Calef*, which *Bellunensis* tooke to be this tree, and are used in the manner aforesaid.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Oenoplia spinosa & non spinosa sive Napeca sive Ziziphus alba
The white *Injube* tree, with thornes and without.



In regard that this tree doth so neere resemble the other *Injube* tree, mentioned here before in this Worke, I might have joyned them together, but that I could not assure it you to be of the same property, I have therefore reserved it for this place, as partly partaking with the Olive as the *Injube* tree, and is of two sorts, the one bearing thornes, and the other none, in all other things so like, that one description may serve them both. It groweth to be a tree as great as a meane sized Pear-tree, whose body and branches are covered with a whitish ash-coloured barke, in the one sort, and without any in the other: the prickles or thornes, two set at each leafe not farre in surder, in the one sort, and without any in the other: the leaves are somewhat broad and short, very like to the leaves of the other *Injube* tree but greater, round pointed for the most part, with three ribbes in each, running all the length, of a darke shining greene colour on the upper side, and somewhat tending to an ash-colour underneath, standing singly at the branches, one on this side and another on that up to the toppe; at the joynts with the leaves come forth divers small greenish white flowers, like the blossomes of the Olive or *Injube* tree for the forme, each standing on its owne small foote stalk, after which being false come many small round fruite, as bigge as a great Cherry, yet sometimes as great as a Wallnut, in some whitish, in others more yellow, and reddish on the one side like an Apple, of a very sweete taste, with a stone in the middle thereof, like an Olive stone, but round and not long.

The Place and Time.

These grow in *Syria*, *Egypt*, *Arabia*, and the parts neere unto them, where they hold their greene leaves all the Winter.

GGGGGG 3

Winter without falling, but in Candy, and other the hether parts, they have been observed to fall off, as other trees doe: they beare in the warmer Countries twise a yeare, yet the former fruit that commeth in the Spring of the yeare, seldome commeth to maturity, because the moisture of the time spoyleth them, that they doe not ripen kindly, but in the Autumne the fruit is ripe and delicate.

The Names.

That sort which is without thornes is described by *Alpinus* in his Booke of Egyptian plants, who calleth it *Nabea Palmarum Athenas* credited, and very truly for *Athenas* in the fourteenth Booke of *Deipnosophistes*, calleth it *Paliurus*, and saith that *Agathocles*, in the third Booke of his History, describeth it by the name of *Connarus*, as those of *Alexandria* called it, and by *Honorius Bellus* that sent the fruit to *Clusius*, as it is set downe in his fifth Epistle to him called *Oenoplia spinosa*. That without thorne is set forth by *Clusius*, in his History of plants; as he received it also from *Honorius Bellus of Candy*, who calleth it *Oenoplia seu Nabea Bellonij Connarus Alexandrinus* who for *Athenas*: *Serapio* comprehendeth them both under the name of *Sadar* or *Sudar*, but as his manner is in other things, he confoundeth it with the *Lotus* of *Dioscorides*, from which it much differeth, it is called in *Syria* and *Egipe*, *Nep* and *Nap*, and as *Gualandinus* saith, put by many among the sorts of *Injubes*. But *Pliny* seemeth to call it *Prunum Egyptiacum*, an Egyptian Plumme.

The Vertues.

The fruit of both these before they are ripe, are cold and dry in the first degree, and binding, but when they are ripe they have some moisture in them, and are much used to strengthen the loosenesse of the stomacke and belly, by the juce of them being taken at the mouth or given in a glister: the dried fruit infused in water, and the infusion taken, is profitable against the slipperinesse and ulcers of the bowels, the decoction or infusion of the ripe fruit, being dried is of great use against pestilentiall feavers, for the fruit is held to have a wonderfull property against venomous qualities, and to resist putrefaction, and mightily to strengthen the heart: the juce of the fruit when it is thoroughly ripe, is very good to purge choller from the stomacke, and the first conduits of the veines: as also in all putride feavers, an infusion of them is familiarly taken to coole the heat and violence thereof.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Acadarach Avicenna. The Bead tree.



Although this tree be in forme much differing from any of the last sorts, yet because some have called it *Ziziphus*, as they did the last save one. I thought it not amisse to insert it in this place, whose description is on this manner. It groweth to be high and vaste, spreading far and making a goodly shadow in the warme Countries where it best prospereth, the body and greater boughes are covered with a rugged barke and full of chinkes, but that on the younger branches, is smooth somewhat like unto those of the Figge: the leaves are very largely spread and winged, having long footestalkes, somewhat like unto *Athen leaves*, but larger, more spread and of a darke greene colour, dented about the edges, the end leaf being longest, yet in some places they are not so largely spread, from the footestalkes, somewhat like unto *Athen leaves*, but larger, more spread and of a darke greene colour, dented about the edges, the end leaf being longest, yet in some places they are not so largely spread, from the footestalkes, bearing sundry blewish flowers laid open, with five small narrow leaves like a starre, and a small hollow cup more purple in the middle, after which come round fruites, of the bignesse of a Cherry, greene at the first, and white when it is ripe, of a sweetish taste at the first, but after very bitter, unpleasant, loathsome, and stinking, containing a stone within it sixe square, somewhat like unto the *Embleck Myrabolan* stone, with two kernels within each, from whence usually rise two sproutes or stalkes of greene leaves, the fruit being drilled (which will be easily done, not being very hard) and drawne on stringes, serve people beyond Sea to number their prayers on, least they forget themselves and give God too many: this loofeth all his leaves in Winter, fresh arising in the Spring.

The Place and Time.

This groweth in none of these Christian Countries naturally, but are all planted wheresoever they grow, in Orchards or Court yards, for the shadow sake, being of little use beside, *Clusius* saith he saw divers of them in *Spaine*, and heard they were more frequent in *Italy*, it bloweth in *June*, and the fruit is ripe in *September*.

Nabea Nabea and Oenoplia spinosa.
The white Injube tree with thornes.



The Names.

This was called *Ziziphus candida*, by the Herbarists at *Mompelien* as *Lobel* saith, and *Sycomorin* by *Latins*, as *Marcbolus* saith, but mistaking that title he called it *Pseudosycomorin*, yet in other places of *Italy* it is still called *Perlaro*. *Cordus*, *Gesner* in *hortis*, and *Bellonius* call it *Sycomorin Italorum*, *Lugdunensis* setteth it downe by the name of *Ziziphus alba*, *Gesner* saith some learned men called it *Myxus alba* & *Lanrus* *Greca* *Pliny*. *Casparinus* tooke it to be *Tuber candida*, of *Pliny*, and peradventure *Ziziphus Columelle*, *Dodoneus* hath it under the name of *Acadarach*, and so have *Clusius* and *Camerarius*, some *Turkes* in these dayes call it *Thepic*, and *Ranwolffius* saith that they of *Triplici* call it *Zenselacht*, but generally now adayes, with most *Acadarach* or *Ascederach*, yet the *French* call it *Arbor sancta*, because as is before shewed, the fruit helpeth their devotions, as the *Spaniards* doe, that call it *Arbol parayso*.

The Vertues.

The best use that this serveth for is, that the distilled water thereof will kill Lice, and causeth the haire to grow faire and long, if it bee mixed with white Wine, and the headed washed therewith, the fruit is dangerous if not deadly, if it bee eaten causing the like Symptoms that the *Oleander* doth, and is to be remedied with the same helps: *Ranwolffius* saith, that it will kill dogges, if it bee given them with their meate.

Acadarach herbariorum.
The Bead tree.



CHAP. XXXIX.

Phillyrea. Mocke Privet.



This kinde of shrub there are foure or five sorts each differing from other in the broadnesse or narrownesse of their leaves especially, as you shall heare.

1. *Phillyrea latifolia aculeata.* Prickely mocke Privet.

This first Mocke Privet riseth up with sundry stemmes, of the thickenesse of ones thumbe, covered with a greenish barke spotted with white: the leaves are set by couples at the joynts, all along the branches, which are somewhat thick, hard, and prickely, dented about the edges very like the leaves of the *Scarlet Oke* bush but greater: the flowers come forth at the joynts of the leaves, the fruit is small, and blacke round berries hanging downe about the branches, and are like unto the berries of *Privet*, or of the *Masticke tree*, but having a small stone within them.

2. *Phillyrea folio lato serrato.* Toothed Mocke Privet.

This other Mocke Privet groweth greater and higher, whose branches are covered with a whitish barke, having somewhat broad and hard blackish green leaves, pointed at the ends and dented about the edges, two alwayes set at a joynt, of a little sharpe and bitter taste. The flowers grow at the joynts with the leaves, as in the former, and the berries that follow are blacke and round like *Pepper* or *Mirle berries*, with a thin brittle sheld stone within it.

3. *Phillyrea latifolia folijs fere non serratis.* The greater Mocke Privet with lesse dented leaves.

This Mocke Privet groweth lower then the last, yet unto two mens height, with a whitish barke covering the branches as in the last, but somewhat more rugged. The leaves are set on the branches in the same manner as the former, but somewhat narrower, and but seldome dented at all about the edges, the flowers are of a whitish green colour, standing thicke together, about the setting on of the leaves, somewhat like unto the *Ollive blossomes*, after which come round berries like the last.

4. *Phillyrea angustifolia prima.* The first narrow leaved Mocke Privet.

This is a low bush not exceeding a mans height, but fuller of branches, yet smaller then the last, and covered with a blacker barke: the leaves are narrower and greener then the last, like unto the wild *Ollive*, and not without some bitteresse in them: the flowers are white and grow after the same fashion, thicke set together, unto which being full succedeth blacke round berries like unto *Mirle berries*, with a hard stone in them.

5. *Phillyrea angustifolia secunda.* The other narrow leaved Mocke Privet.

This other Mocke Privet shooteth forth many more suckers from the roots, which are slenderer and not very

1. *Phillyrea latifolia aculeata*,
Prickly Mocke Privet.

4. *Phillyrea angustifolia prima*.
The first narrow leaved Mocke Privet.



easier to breake, nor so plentiful or thicke growing as the former, with leaves set one against another, narrower, longer, and of a darker greene colour, this was said to beare neither flower nor seede, which matter is disproved, and found to beare both, and like unto the last.

The Place and Time.

Clusius observed these five sorts in *Spain*, *Portugall*, and *France*. They flower in the spring, and their berries are not ripe untill it be very late in the year.

The Names.

Divers learned men did take the names *Phillyrea* of *Theophrastus*, which we have shewed you to be the Line tree, to be this *Phillyrea* of *Dioscorides*, being deceived by the vicinity of the names, untill *Cordus*, who better considered them, found them much to differ, as well in forme as in properties, since whose time all that have followed him have to accounted of them. *Lobel* saith, he would rather read it *Phillyrea* or *Olea amara*, a kinde of wilde Olive, whereunto it is most like, or little differing: The first is the first *Phillyrea* described by *Clusius*, and so is my second his second *Phillyrea* also: The third is the first *Phillyrea* of *Ambrosius* and *Lobel*, and the third with *Clusius*, and is the *Phillyrea* of *Bellonius*, and *Gesner* in *hortis*, *Dodonaeus* calleth it *Cypripis latiore folio*, and *Lugdunensis* *Alaternus major* *Dalechampi*, and of *Cesalpini* *Alaternus*, and *Phillyrea* of *Theophrastus*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Phillyrea folio Ligustri*. The fourth is the fourth *Phillyrea* of *Clusius*, the *Phillyrea angustifolia* of *Lobel*, the *Alaternus minor* *Dalechampi* of *Lugdunensis*, and the *Cypripis* of *Dodonaeus*. The last is *Clusius* his fifth *Phillyrea* also, and both these last are called by *Lobel*, *Narbonensis*.

The Vertues.

The leaves of this Mocke Privet are binding, as *Dioscorides* saith, and are of the same effect that the wilde Olive

2, 3, 5. *Phillyrea latifolia serrata, & fere non serrata, & angustifolia secundus*. Toothed Mocke Privet, and

the other narrow leaved Mocke Privet



tree leaves are, and used in decoctions are good against the ulcers in the mouth or to wash the teeth, the same also being drunke provoketh urine and womens couries.

CHAP. XL.

Alaternus seu Philyca Theophrasti creditus. Ever greene Privet.



Here is so great affinity betweene the former Mocke Privet, and this ever greene Privet, that divers good Authors call the one by the others name, as you have in part heard in the former Chapter, and shall more in this, whereof there are two sorts a greater and a lesse.

1. *Alaternus major seu prior*. The greater ever greene Privet.

The former of these two shrubs, groweth sometimes tall like a tree, with long but not any great branches, nor yet much divided into lesser ones, and are covered with a whitish greene bark, and with another yellowish one under it, or more inward, whereon grow somewhat broad leaves without any order, of a meane size betweene the Olive, and the ever greene Oke, but thicker, and slightly dented about the edges, and of a darke greene colour, of an unpleasant taste, and bitterish withall, the flowers are many tufting together at the setting to of the leaves, and are of a whitish greene colour, there hath not bene any fruite observed to follow them.

2. *Alaternus minor seu posterior*. The lesser ever greene Privet.

This other groweth lower by much, with a whitish greene reddish bark mingled, the leaves are lesser, rounder, and dented about the edges, and of a paler greene colour, the flowers are greater and greener, set together like the former, unto which succede small round berries, greene at the first, reddish afterwards, and blackish when they are ripe, having three stones or feedes within each of them.

The Place and Time.

Both these were observed by *Clusius* in *Spain* and *Portugall*. They flower there in their naturall place in February, and the fruite is ripe in May.

The Names.

Pliny calleth this *Alaternus* quasi inter *Oleam* & *Illicem* media, *Bellonius* in his first booke of *Observations* and 43 Chapter saith, that there is none in mount *Ashoo* but knoweth the true name of that tree, that *Pliny* calleth *Alaternus*, to be the *Phillyrea* of *Theophrastus*, but those of *Corymb* and *Candy*, call it *Alaternus*. It is the first *Alaternus* of *Clusius*, and the *Alaternus* *Pliny* of *Lobel*, *Cesalpini* as *Bauhinus* saith, but I thinke rather it should be *Lugdunensis*, calleth it *Celastrus* mas *Theophrasti*, and *Cesalpini* *Phillyrea* mas *Theophrasti*: *Lugdunensis* taketh it to be *Alaternus* *Theophrasti*, which they of *Mompelien* call, as saith *Lobel*, *Bourgesine* some also call it *Phillyrea*.

1. *Alaternus major*. The greater ever greene Privet.

2. *Alaternus minor*. The lesser ever greene Privet.



lyrea

lyrea. The other is called by *Clusius* *Alaternus alter*, by *Engdunensis* *Celastrum semina Theophrasti*, and both of them *Phillyrea* by *Raubinus*, not giving any peculiar title to *Alaternus*, it is likewise the *Blaccianum* *Plinius*, and *Lacathia* *Theophrasti*, as *Lugdunensis* taketh it. Some read *Lacaria*, who saith it differeth much from all the other sorts of wilde Cherries, both in the forme of the leaves, bitterness of the fruite, &c. and *Ilaryus folio ad lictum* accedente by *Cesalpinius*, from the word *littero*, whereby the *Italians* of *Lucca* call it as *Clusius* saith, but *Anguilara* saith *Alaternus*, and *Linterno*, as *Bourgespine* is by the *French* as *Lebel* saith, and yet I finde that name given to many other plants, but *Dalwader* and *Sanguin blanc*, as *Bellonius* saith, for as *Clusius* saith, the *Portugalls* call the first *Casaca*, and the other *Filigiero*, and *Sanguento*.

The Vertues.

Theophrastus saith that *Phillyrea* hath the priority to feede sheepe in that it is ever greene: And *Clusius* saith that the *Portugalls* use the barke to dye their nets into a red colour, and with the chips of the wood which are whitish they dye a blackish blew colour.

CHAP. XLII.

Ligustrum. Privet.

BEcause our Privet hath beene so often mistaken by many for the *Cypnus* of *Diocorides*, *Pliny* being the first Authour of the error, who although *lib. 12. c. 25*. he saith that *Cypnus* is a tree that groweth in *Egypt*, with a white sweete flower, and Coriander like seede, yet presently after he saith, that some take this to be the same, which is called *Ligustrum* in *Italy*, and *lib. 14. c. 10*. hee saith plainly that *Ligustrum* is the same tree that *Cypnus* is in the East. I thinke it fit to joyne that *Cypnus* of the East in this Chapter with the other sorts of Privet that you may plainly know the diversity, and that all further controversies may cease.

1. *Ligustrum vulgare*. Our common Privet.

Our common Privet groweth not into any great bodied tree, but yet it is carryed up with the many slender branches to a reasonable height and breadth to cover Arbours, Bowres, and Banqueting houses, and brought wrought and cut into many formes of men, horses, birdes, &c. as the workeman list supported at the first with timber, poles, and the like, but afterwards groweth strong of it selfe, sufficient to hold it in the forme it is made into: it beareth long and narrow darke greene leaves by couples, and sweete smelling white flowers in tufts at the

1. *Ligustrum vulgare*.
Our common Privet.3. *Ligustrum Orientale* sive *Cypnus* *Diocoridis* & *Plinij*.
The Easterne ever greene Privet.

ends of the branches, which turne into small blacke berries that have a purplish juyce within them, and some seedes that are flat on the one side with a hole or dent therein. *Tragus* saith that there is some found that beareth a yellow flower, but is very rare to finde differing in nothing else, which peradventure may be that other sort that *Lonicera* calleth *minus*.

2. *Ligustrum myrsifolium* *Italicum*. The Italian Mirtleleaved Privet.
This groweth in the same manner that the former doth, and spreading into branches that are round and somewhat reddish, the leaves are both longer and broader, coming neere unto the greatest Mirtle leaves, and of a darke greene colour.

3. *Ligustrum Orientale* sive *Cypnus* *Diocoridis* & *Plinij*. The Easterne ever greene Privet.
This East Country Privet, if it be suffered to grow at large without pruning, groweth to be as great as the Pomegranet tree, whose body and branches are covered with a whitish ash-coloured barke: the leaves are somewhat like unto those of the former common Privet, but whiter, broader and more pointed, growing many feet on both sides of a stalk below, but singly up to the toppe at the joynts among the branches of flowers, which grow in a loose tuft, somewhat sparsely, consisting of foure small grayish ash-coloured leaves, of a very sharpe and quicke sent, farre beyond the Privet flowers, after which succede small round and white heads, somewhat like unto Coriander seede, with three or foure blackish seedes within them: the leaves fall not off in Winter as our Privet doe, but abide on fresh all the Winter long, of which and the young branches being dried and ground into poulder, is made a great merchandise through all the parts of the *Turkische* Empire, and some of his bordering neighbours also, to give a yellow colour to their haire, hands, nailes, and bodies too, as also for their horses maine and tails. for the more pompe on festivall dayes: of the rootes saith *Rauwolfius* being burnt, the *Arabians* make their *Spodium*, wherof *Avicen* speaketh *cap. 61. 7*.

The Place and Time.

Our common Privet groweth in our owne Land, in divers woods, the next was sent from *Padoa* and *Venice*, the last groweth in *Egypt* plentifully, in *Tripoli* also and *Syria*, in sundry places: our Privet flowereth in *June* and *July*, the berries are ripe in *August* and *September*: the last flowereth late even in the warme countries, and the seede ripeneth accordingly: the other hath not as yet bene discerned so exactly.

The Names.

This our ordinary Privet as I said before, was usually taken by *Tragus*, *Cordus*, *Ruellius*, *Matthiols*, *Amatus Lusitanus*, and *Anguilara* who yet doubteth of it, to be the same *Cypnus* of *Diocorides*, which *Pliny* also nameth, but *Fuchsius* as I take it, first doubted of it, and denyed it to be *Cypnus*, and denyeth also that it is certainly knowne by what name the *Ligustrum* of the Latines was knowne to the Greekes, and therefore *Dodonaeus* after *Anguilara*, doe appoint *Phillyrea* to be it: but *Pliny* in laying *Ligustrum* is the same tree, that *Cypnus* is in the East, as is before said, bred this error in so many: but *Cypnus* of *Diocorides* is said by him to be a tree, but Privet is not so, it is a tree growing in *Egypt* saith *Pliny*, the best is in *Canope* and *Alcalone* saith *Diocorides*, whereby they both judged it to be a strange tree, and not naturall of *Italy*, as *Ligustrum* Privet is. It hath saith *Diocorides* Olive like leaves but broader, softer, and greener, *Pliny* saith like *lujube* leaves, but Privet leaves are neither broader nor softer then the leaves of the Olive tree, the seede saith *Pliny*, is like Coriander seede, which is meant by the whole seede, with the outer huske on it, for the seede within them is blacke, as *Diocorides* compareth them to the seede of the Elder berries: the leaves also doe abide alwaies greene, but in Privet they doe not so: the leaves saith *Diocorides* doe give a reddish yellow colour to the haire, if they be moistened with the juyce of *Serapinhum* (but not of *Serapinhum mali* which is the Quince) before it be applied, but Privet giveth no such colour howsoever used: by all which notes it is evident that *Ligustrum* and *Cypnus* be different one from the other, and cannot be both one plant, or hereafter to be confounded together as formerly they have bene. The first is acknowledged by the name of *Ligustrum* by all Writers, although some as I said would make it also to be *Cypnus* of *Diocorides*, and some to be *Phillyrea* as is before said. The second *Banbinus* calleth *Ligustrum myrsifolium* *Italicum*, and saith it was sent him by the name of *Myrtus ligustrifolia*. The last *Banbinus* calleth *Ligustrum Egiptiacum latifolium*, because he maketh two sorts of this one, as he doth in many other things before, making three of *Rauwolfius*, set forth in *Bellonius* his Observations by *Clusius*, to be one sort, and that of *Alpinus* another, entituled *angustifolium*, because *Alpinus* his figure (as most of his others are) is not so exactly drawne, as *Clusius* saith it should be: he saith also that it is set forth in the history of the East Indies, *part. 4. figura tab. 15*. under the name of *Mangosans*: but the truth is, they were both entended but for one plant, *Alpinus* saith that the *Egiptians* doe now adayes call it *Elihanne*, and *Avicen* with the *Arabians*, *Alcamme* and *Henne*, the Greekes now call it *Schemus* as *Rauwolfius* saith. The *Italians* call the ordinary Privet *Ginefrice*, *Olivella*, *Olivista*, and *Chambresina*, the *Spaniards* *Alfena* and *Albena*, the *French* *Troefus*, the *Germanes* *Rhein weiden*, *Brynboldt*, and *Mundblite*, the *Dutch* *Kaelcruyt*, and we in *English* *Prime* or Privet, and of some little print.

The Vertues.

Although our ordinary Privet is little used in physicke with us in these times, more then to be put into lotions to wash fore and fore mouthes, and to coole inflammations and dry up fluxes, yet *Matthiols* saith that Privet serveth to all the uses, for which *Cypnus* of the East Privet is appointed by *Diocorides* and *Galen*: he further saith, that the oyle that is made of the flowers of Privet infused therein and set in the Sunne, is singular good for the inflammations of wounds, and for the headache coming from choller or an hot cause: a water also that is sweere is distilled from the flowers, that is good for all those diseases that neede cooling and drying, and therefore helpeth all fluxes of the stomacke or belly, bloody fluxes and womens courses, if it be either drunke or applied, as also for those that void blood at their mouth, or at any other place, and for desillations and rheumes into the eyes, especially if it be used with *Treacle*. All these properties may safely be transferred to the East Privet, saving that it is not of so cold a constitution, yet as *Galen* saith it hath a binding quality from the earthy cold substance it hath: the young leaves and branches are of a mixt temper, for it hath a digesting faculty with the warme watery substance and drying, whereby it helpeth those places that are burnt, and cooleth hot Impostumes and sores, and doth dry without any sharpnesse: the poulder of the leaves serve to heale the sores in the mouth or secret parts of man or woman, as also to helpe the moist sweatings and stinke of the seete, by applying them as a plaister mixed up with sweete wine: the Oileum *Cyprium*, that is sweete and made thereof, doth warme and mollifie the nerves and sinews.

CHAP. XLII.

Celastrum Theophrasti. The Staffe tree.

This tree groweth up to a meane height, the barke of the body and elder boughes being of a darke colour, and the younger greene, whereon are diuers leaves, not greater then those of the fruitleffe Privet, and diuers smaller, of a sad greene shining colour on the upper side, and paler underneath, which are little or nothing snipped about the edges, and of a little bitter taste: at the foote of the leaves towards the ends of the youngest branches come forth short stalkes of an inch long, sustaining five or sixe flowers, consiting of foure yellowish greene leaves a peece, which turne into small berries, of the bignesse of Asparagus berries, greene at the first, and as red as the Asparagus afterwards, but growing ripe are very blacke, and somewhat long with the roundnesse, wherein is contained a three square seed, like unto a Grape kernell, whose shell being hard hath as white a firme kernell within it as the hassell nut, covered with a sallow like yellowish skin.

The Place and Time.

This grew at *Leiden* in the publike garden, but from whence the naturall place is, is not knowne: but from them hath beene communicated unto diuers in this Land, as well as in others: the flowers doe often appeare so late that the fruite cannot come to ripenesse, yet it is signified that the first ripe fruite that was seene growing thereon was in *August*.

The Names.

Although *Lugdunensis* referre the *κίλαστρον* of *Theophrastus* (for he hath both words) unto the *Alaternum* of two sorts that *Clusius* hath set forth, as is before shewed you, yet *Clusius* himselfe judgeth this tree to come neerer thereunto, then either of them, and so setteth it downe in his *Cura posterioris*, some as he saith would make it a kinde of *Laurus Tinus*, but that it cannot be: I doe not find that *Bauhinia* who setteth downe all other mens observations, hath once remembered this plant to referre it to any other, or make it one of it selfe, which is not usual with him in many other that I know.

The Vertues.

Theophrastus recounteth all the properties hereof, whereunto it is put, and that saith he, is to make staves for old men, no other having made triall of any other faculty it is endued withall.

CHAP. XLIII.

Viburnum. The pliant mealy tree.

This pliant tree hath from a small body, rising to the height of a hedge tree or bush, covered with a darke grayish barke, sundry small (or not great) short, but very tough & pliant branches, of a fingers thickness, whose barke is smooth and whitish, whereon grow broad leaves like unto the Elme, but somewhat long and hoary rough, thicke, white like meale, and a little hairy withall, set by couples, finely dented about the edges: at the ends of the branches stand large tufts or clusters of white flowers, which turne into large bunches of round and flat seed like unto Lentils but greater, greene at the first, and red afterwards, but blacke when they are ripe: the branches herof are so tough and strong withall, that they serve better for bands to tie bundles or any other thing withall, or to make wreathes to hold together the gates of their fields, then either withy or any other the like.

The Place and Time.

It groweth as a hedge bush, being often cut and plashed by the Countrymen, to spread on the hedges in length to hinder it of the height, and is found very much in *Kent*, and in other shires of the land. And floweth not until the end of *May*, and ripeneth the fruite in *September*.

*Viburnum.* The pliant mealy tree.*The Names.*

Although the signification of *Viburnum*, doth properly extend the young twigge or shoote from the roote of a tree, yet it is not improbable that *Virgil* in citing these verses. *Quantum lentascent inter Viburnum Cupressum*, should mean this tree also, called *Viburnum*, (that it might hold his comparison to the Cyperre, of the meannes of other Cities unto the statelines of Rome) as diuers learned men think, which are *Gesner*, *Martholius*, *Camerarius*, *Durantes* and *Lugdunensis*, &c. and because that the *Italians* in their vulgar tongue, call it *Lantana* (*quod lentis* *Junii* *Gaillandinus*, *Gesner*, *Lobel* and *Cesalpini*, are content to call it *Lantana* also, yet *Ruellius*, in writing of the *Rhus* of *Theophrastus* and *Dioscorides*, saith he found it without *Paris*, which the Country people called *Blanche putaine*, and both he and *Lobel*, doe call it *Viorna Gallorum*, as peradventure derived from *Viburnum*, and yet they call another ramping bush *Viorna* also, which I have shewed you before among the clamberers, to be the *Atragene* of *Theophrastus*, unless the *French* have two *Viorna's*, which is doubtfull, for *Ruellius* sheweth a shrub, which he saith the *French* call *Blanche putaine*, and is the same they call, saith he, *Viorne* and *Hardeau* also, *Lugdunensis* saith that *Dalechampsius* did take this to be the *Spiraea* of *Theophrastus*, because the pliant tough twiggies may be writhed (in *Spirae*) into wreathes or round circles: but as I shewed you before, *Clusius* setteth forth another *Spiraea*, which he taketh to be the truer. *Cesalpini* and *Ruellius*, doe both thinke it to be the *Rhus* of *Theophrastus*, lib. 3. c. 18 which *Gaza* translatheth *Fluida* from the Greeke word *ῥυα*, but as they thinke is no fort of our *Rhus*, or *Sumacke*, because he there describeth it with the leafe of the Elme, but longer, &c. and therefore they both referre it to this plant. *Martholius* saith, he was also of that opinion, untill having better perused *Theophrastus*, he refused that opinion, acknowledging himselfe to have bene in an error. The *Italians* as I said, call it *Lantana*, and *Viburnum*; the *French* *Viorne*, as *Ruellius* saith, and *Hardeau* also, from the *French* word *Hard*, which signifieth a band or rope, the *Germanes* call it in some places *Schlingbaum*, but *Tragus* and *Lonicerus*, *Kleiner Malbaum*. *Gerard* calleth it in *English* the *Waifaring tree*, but I know no traveller doth take either pleasure or profit by it, more then by any other of the hedge trees. I have therefore from *Tragus* his mealy tree, put to the pliantnesse of the twiggies and branches, and called it the pliant mealy tree.

The Vertues.

The leaves of this tree are harsh and binding, and are good to strengthen and fasten loose teeth: the decoction of the leaves hereof, and of Olive leaves together in vinegar and water, is of excellent good use to wash the mouth and throate that are swelled by sharpe rheumes falling into them, it is good also to set the *Uvula* or palate of the mouth into the right place, and to stay rheumes that doe fall upon the jawes: the kernels of the fruite hereof, taken before they are ripe, dried and made into pouther and drunke, doe stay the loosenesse of the belly, and all other fluxes. Of the rootes being steeped under the ground, and then boyled, and beaten a long time afterwards, is made Birdlime, with which Fowlers use to catch smaller birds: the leaves boyled in lye, and the head haire washed therewith doth keepe them from falling, and will make the haire blacke.

CHAP. XLIV.

Sumach five Rhus. Sumacke.

There are three or foure sorts of Sumacke to shew you, three of them of auncient knowledge and use, but one other of later invention: whereunto I must adjoyne another plant, which both for the names sake, and some likenesse thereunto, hath caused diuers learned men to intitle it by their name.

1. *Sumach five Rhus obsoniorum & coriariorum.* Coriars Sumacke.

The Coriars Sumacke in some places riseth to be a reasonable great tree (but in dry barren grounds not above two or three cubits high, or where it is yearly or every other year pruned for the profit made of them) spreading sundry branches with large winged leaves, that is many set on both sides of a middle ribbe, each of them dented about the edges, *Theophrastus* compareth them to Elme leaves, but lesser and longer, and *Dioscorides* to the leaves of the *Ilex*: at the ends of the branches come forth large spiked clusters of whitish flowers, which afterwards become reddish, round and flat seede like unto Lentils, with an outward skinny huske, which was, and is yet still in diuers places in *Turky*, the condiment or seasoning for meate, being dried and made into pouther: the wood is whitish, which being dried and ground serveth to dye blacke withall, as is well knowne to most.

2. *Sumach five Rhus Virginiana.* Virginian Sumacke.

The Virginian Sumacke groweth up in some places to be a tree of a meane size whose barke on the body and elder armes is rugged, and of a darke russet colour, those that are two or three year old, are smooth and not rugged, but those of the last year are of the same brownish red colour and softnesse, that the new velvet head of a deare sheweth to have, (that it might deceive a right good Woodman to see one cut of and presented him on the fuddaine, yielding a yellowish milke, when it is broken or wounded, which in a small time becommeth thicke like unto a gumme: the long winged leaves grow one above another on both sides of the branches very largely spread, having eight or tenne or more long narrow leaves set on each side of a middle ribbe, and one at the end, very small dented about the edges, of a darke greene shining colour on the upper side, and paler greene underneath: at the ends of the branches come forth long and thicke browne tufts or heads, very soft and woolly in handling, made all of short threads or thummes, from among which appeare many small flowers much more red or crimson then the tufts, which turne into a number of very red round flattish seede, thicke and close, set on the branches of the head together, lesser then the small Lentile, having a small blackish seede, under that outward skinny huske, whose shell is somewhat hard, enclosing a white kernell within it. the roote spreadeth much under ground, shooting forth suckers round about, and a good way off from the body of the tree.

3. *Rhus Plinii Mirisifolia.* Mirtle leaved Sumacke.

The Mirtle leaved Sumacke groweth seldome above the height of a man having many slender branches with leaves set thereon every one of the bignesse of the broad Mirtle leafe, set by couples, but not so closely, or alwayes just opposite one to another, not so many together, and not dented about the edges: at the ends whereof come forth

H h h h h

forth

forth many small purplish red threads, set upon or sticking out of a small head, one set above another, which afterwards turneth into a round and somewhat flat crested blacke berrie, containing therein small white and rough seede, somewhat like unto Grape kernels. This in some places dyeth downe to the ground every year, and springeth anew, which is the cause it can give no flower, much lesse seede, which never is found on the first years shoore in our Country, but in other places of our Land sheweth flowers, such as I have described, but never any fruite that I can learne.

4. *Coggria* five *Cotinus Coriaria*.
Venice Sumacke.

The Venice Sumacke is in some places a tree, rising to be of the bignesse of the Pomegranet tree, in other places it is much lower, and shooteth forth many twiggies, of two or three cubits long, and of the bignesse of ones finger, divided into many reddish branches, having sundry leaves set on both sides without order, somewhat broad, round pointed, thicke, and full of veins, and small red footstalkes under them, a little waved about the edges, of a Rosse-like sent, not unpleasent, and of an harsh binding taste, growing to be of an excellent Rose colour, in the end of Summer; from the ends of the branches start forth a large and long head, consisting of many tufts, of whitish greene flowers, standing upon very fine red footstalkes, which afterwards spread themselves into so many tufts of feather-like haire or threads, having among them sundry small blackish and flat seede, formed somewhat like unto an heart, which together with the silken threads are carried away by the winde: the roote is hard and woody, not growing deep nor much spreading: the wood is yellowish, and serveth to give a yellow dye: but the

2. *Rhus Virginianum*.
Virginian Sumacke.



1. *Rhus obtusum* or *coriariarum*.
Coriaria Sumacke.



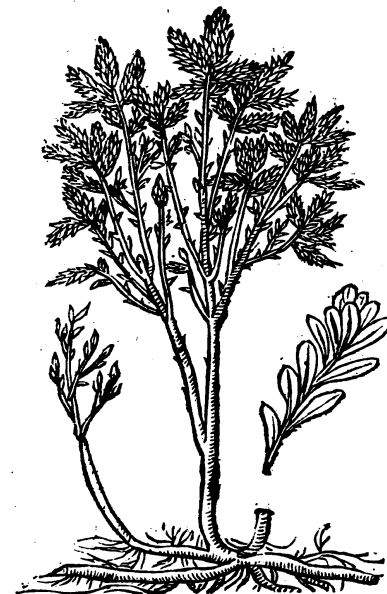
3. *Rhus Plinii* *Mirtifolia*.
Mirtle leaved Sumacke.



leaves

A. *Coggria* five *Cotinus Coriaria*.
Venice Sumacke.

5. *Rhus sylvestris* five *Myrtus Brabantica* aut *Anglica*.
Sweete Gaule.



leaves and young branches, doe dye a blacke colour; and with the bark they Tanne leather, as with the other.

This other plant which as I said is fit to be joyned to the rest, is a small low shrub or woody bush, not above a yard high, spreading slender branches; with many browne yellowish greene leaves somewhat long, narrow, thicke and farrish, round pointed, resembling both Boxe and Mirtle leaves in some sort, but smelling somewhat strong and sweete, the flowers are yellow, and stand upon short stalkes, coming forth at the joynts with the leaves in small tufts, many set together, which being past, the said stalkes are plentifully stored with cornered yellowish seede, bedewed with a clammy moisture, of a very bitter displeasent taste, but strong sweete sent: the roote is hard and woody.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth in Syria and Pontus, as Galen saith; in Italy and Spaine as Pliny saith, and in divers other places, where it is manured as carefully as their Vines, and as Clusius saith he saw it so ordered in Spaine, which yielded the Owners great profit, the second groweth naturally in Virginia, from whence we had it. The third about Mompeliev, and in sundry other places. The fourth in Savoy, and on the Appenine hills and elsewhere. The last groweth in many places of our owne Land, as well as beyond the Sea, as in Suffex, Hartfordshire, and Kent, and by old Windor Parke corner.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *ρὺς*, and by Hippocrates *ρὺς*, in Latine also *Rhus*, for Pliny saith it hath no Latine name although Gaza calleth it *Fluida* supposing the name to be derived from *fluere*, but it is rather a *rubore vel colore coccineo acinorum*, and therefore it was called *ρὺς*, from whence the Latine *Rhus*, and the French *Roux* came. It is called *Rhus* simply by some, as Matthiolus &c. *Rhus coriaria* by Dodonaeus, and *Rhus obtusum* by Lobel, Camerarius, Clusius, and others, and *Sumach* both by shops and in Rawwolfsum, or *Sumach Arabum*, because it was called *Rhus Syriaca* by some, it was thought to differ from the former, as also, that *Rhus culinaria* and *cinaria* or *rubra*, did differ one from another, and were severall sorts; but Paulus Aegineta, doth plainly shew that the seede and juyce of *Rhus coriaria* was used by Physicians: another error Cellus shewed, that tooke the *Rhus Syriaca* to be *Ros Syriacus*, a kinde of *Manna*, and therefore called it *rorem Syriacum*, instead of *Rhoem Syriacum*, and *rorem sutorium* for *Rhoem Syriacum*, or *coriariarum*, not *sutorum*, as it is in *Columella*: neither should it be *Ros marinus*, but *Rhus marinus*, or *Rhus Orientalis* in Marcellus who appointeth it for dysenteries and the like. The second hath not bene set out by any before me, onely *Taubinius* teemeth to touch upon it, calling it *Rhus angustifolium*, saying it was brought out from Brasse. The third is thought by most to be the *Rhus sylvestris* of Pliny, that hath Myrtle like leaves, and so called by Lobel, Dodonaeus, and Lugdunensis, and *Rhus Plinii* *Myrtifolia* *Mompelienensis* by Gesner and Lobel: yet some doe thinke it better agreeth with the *Dryophylon* of Pliny: the fourth is the *nonnulla* of Theophrastus, which Gaza translateth *Prunus*, but should be rather *κοκκινός*, which sheweth that Gaza was slenderly advised to give the word such a name that a Plumme should beare a seede to be carried away with the winde, Pliny calleth it *Corytharia*, or *Coggria*, yet some have it *Coccygia*: some also thinke it to be the *Cotinus Plinii*, and for a distinction betwene it and the *Oleaster*, which is called *Cotinus* also, they call this *Cotinus coriaria* *Plinii*, in imitation whereof as it is thought, those that dwell at the toppes of the

H h h h h x

the *Apennine* hills doe call it *Scotano*, and those at the foote *Roffolo*, of the red colour of the bayke, and not of the Dye, as some thinke, because *Pliny* saith, his *Cotinus* is, *adlineamenta modo conchyli colore insignem*, for this as is before said, giveth a yellow colour. The *Savoyers* call the wood hereof which they loppe and fell for that purpose *Fustet*, and we *Fusticke*, which all Dyers know is of especial use with them, both the old wood to give one yellow colour, and the young another. *Matthiolus*, *Anguilara*, *Camerarius*, and *Gesner* in *hortis* call it *Cotinus*, yet *Gesner* also calleth it *Coccigria* for the *Barba Iovis* *Pliny*, *Dodonaeus* *Cotinus Coriaria*, *Coccygia* by *Clusius* and others, and of *Casparinus Scotanum vulgo*, as the common people did. The last is liker to be the *Rhus Sylvestris* and called by *Lugdunensis*, *Rhus Sylvestris altera*, by *Clusius* *Rhus herba Pliny*, and thinketh it is the *Dryophanon Pliny* also, as *Ruellius* did before him, and *Myrtus nemoralis*, *Cordus* tooke it to be *Eleagnus*, and *Bellonius stirpium cultura*, tooke it to be the *Eleagnus* of *Theophrastus*, and *Lobel* therefore called it *Eleagnus Cordi*, and *Dodonaeus* *Chamaeleagnus*, *Lobel* calleth it *Gagel Germanorum*, and *Myrtus Brabantica*, and *Belgarum*, but I may say as well *Myrtus Anglica*, for it is as plentifull with us as with them, but that *Lobel* did not know so much. The *Arabians* call the first *Sumac*, *Adurion*, *Rosbar*, *Sadisticos*, or *Rosaidicos*, the *Italians* *Rhu*, and *Sumaco*, the *Spaniards* *Sumach* and *Sumagro*, the *French* *Sumac*, the *Germanes* *Gerberbaum*, the *Dutch* *Sumack* and *Smack*, and we in *English* *Sumacke*, and red *Sumacke*, the *French* call the last *Pimentroyal*, that is *Royall Balme*: the *Germanes* *Gugel*, as is before said, and we *Gaule* and *sweete Willow*.

The Vertues.

Sumacke both leaves and feedes, and the medicines made of them are cooling in the second degree, and drying in the third, the leaves of the first *Sumacke* have an astringent quality, that they may serve instead of *Acacia*, for these purposes it is used, the decoction of the leaves and feede is singular good for all sorts of fluxes in man or woman, to take them in broth, or in meate or drinke, and to sit in the decoction while it is warme, as the bloody flux, the flux of the stomacke, womens courses, and the whites also, to be drunke or injected by glisters or other wise, or in bathes, it stayeth the stomacke that is much given to casting, the decoction of the leaves or feede made with vinegar, and a little honey put thereto is good against Gangrenes or Cankers, the juyce that is taken out of the dried leaves by boyling them in water and after they be stayned to boyle them againe with some honey, hath the same properties that *Lycium* hath, the same helpeth the roughnesse of the tongue and throate: the feede likewise boyled in water, and the decoction thereof evaporated to the thicknesse of honey, is more effectuell then the feede it selfe: the decoction of the greene leaves maketh the hare blacke to be washed therewith: the juyce of them dropped into the eares dryeth up the moisture and running of them: the feede beaten and boyled into a pultis and applied to any inflammation or hot Impostume, cooleth them much, and doth also take away the markes and paines of bruises and blowes, as also the frettings and gallings of the skinn, the same also helpeth the hemorrhoides or piles when they bleede too much, if it be applied with the fine poutner of Oxen coales: it is singular good also to be applied to ruptures, both inwardly and outwardly, and to stay defluxions of hot and sharpe rheumes into the eyes, and *Damocrates* used it in a medicine with Poppy heads, against distillations from the head, and against want of sleepe: the gum that is found sometimes issuing out of the tree, is good for hollow teeth, to ease the paines, and the decoction of the feede is good to wash the mouth both to fatten loose teeth, and to heale purul and rotten gummies. What the *Virginia* *Sumacke* will performe, I have not knowne any hath made the prooffe, but it is probable it might worke some of these effects if any would make the tryall. Both the *Myrtle* leaved *Sumacke* and the *Vénice*, are in a manner as effectuell to all the purposes aforesaid, except that they are a little weaker. The *Gaule* is by the bitternesse and harshnesse found to be both drying and discussing, and is very effectuell to kill the wormes in the belly or stomacke: it mightily affecteth the braine, causing first perturbations and then sopiting the fences: it is much used to be laid in Wardrobes, Cheits, Presses, and the like, to keepe mothes from garments, and woollen cloathes as also to give them a good sent.

CHAP. XLV.

Myrtus. The Myrtle.

Having spoken of the *Gaule* in the Chapter before, which some account a kinde of *Myrtle* both from the forme and sweetenesse, I thinke good to set the stocke of the *Myrtles* next thereunto, which are many, because although I have shewed you three of them in my former Booke, yet I have not shewed you all the properties they have.

1. *Myrtus latifolia maxima*. The greatest open Laurell Myrtle.

This greatest *Myrtle* hath great and thicke woody branches set with a double row of large leaves yet not so close as the next coming neere unto the smaller leaves of the Bay tree, but of a paler greene colour, abiding alwayes greene and very sweete: this sort saith *Clusius* even in *Spainie* seldom beareth either flowers or fruite, because they prunne it often, being kept in hedges for pleasure.

Clusius maketh another sort hereof, which differeth little from the former, but in the leaves which are somewhat smaller and thicker, whereas the former are thinner.

2. *Myrtus latifolia exotica*. The strange broad leaved close Myrtle.

This *Myrtle* groweth higher then the former, and shooteth from the roote store of strong thicke stemates more plentifully stord with large leaves, yet not fully so large as the first sort, but closer set together that they almost touch one another sometimes in a double row and sometimes in a treble, and very sweete: the flowers are white like unto others but larger, after which commeth the fruite, somewhat longer then in the small sorte, greene at the first, purplish before it be ripe, and blacke when it is full ripe, with many crooked white feedes within them.

3. *Myrtus latifolia vulgaris*. The usuall broad leaved Myrtle.

This usuall broad leaved *Myrtle* (which I so call because we have this onely in our Country, of all other sorts of broad leaved *Myrtles*) groweth to be foure or five foote high with us, and in the warme Countries to be a little tree full of branches and leaves, like a small bush, the leaves are somewhat large and great, yet not so large as the last, as sweete

1. *Myrtus latifolia maxima*.
The greatest open Laurell Myrtle.5. 7. *Myrtus Battica Sylvestris* & minor acutifolia.
The Spanish wild Myrtle and the small poynted Myrtle.2. *Myrtus latifolia exotica*.
The Arange broad leaved close Myrtle.6. *Myrtus domestica minutifolia folijs fractis arbo*.
The small white Myrtle.

sweete as the other, and the flowers white like the rest, and sweete likewise, the fruite hereof is blacke also.

4. *Myrtus angustifolia exotica.*
The strange narrowleaved Myrtle.

This narrow leaved fort groweth in all parts like unto the second, but that the leafe is smaller, narrower, small pointed, and of a darker Greene colour, the flowers are alike, and so is the fruite blacke also, but greater and rounder, having crooked white feedes in them, as the others have.

5. *Myrtus Batrica sylvestris.*
The Spanisb wild Myrtle.

This wilde Myrtle groweth neither so high, nor so thicke with leaves, as the former manured sorts, but have slender and brittle branches, with broader leaves then the last, set more thinly on both sides then the rest, and of a darke Greene colour: the flowers are like the rest, and the fruite is round, standing on long footestalkes betweene the leaves in good plenty, Greene at the first, and whitish afterwards, and blackish being ripe full of sweetish juyce, pleasant, with some attraction to the taste.

6. *Myrtus domestica minutissima folijs fructu albo.*
The small white Myrtle.

This white Myrtle groweth reatable tall, with slender reddish branches, thicke bushing together, being thicke set with very small (even the smallest of any other,) leaves, narrowest of any, and sharpe pointed, and somewhat darke Greene also: the flowers are white like the rest, and so is the fruite likewise, but of a whitish colour, tending to a little bluish, and to abide, not changing blackish.

7. *Myrtus minor acutifolia.*
The small and pointed Myrtle.

This small Myrtle riseth not so high as the third, or ordinary broad leaved sort, but groweth fuller of branches, and thicke set with small fine and Greene, almost shining round leaves a little pointed at the ends, abiding alwayes Greene, as all the sorts of Myrtles doe, which and the flowers are sweete also, but grow not plentifully in our Country on the branches, as in warmer places, and beareth blacke berries, but never in these colder climates, howsoever housed or defended.

8. *Myrtus minor rotundiorifolia.* Boxe leaved Myrtle.

This other sort groweth in all points like the last, but that the leaves being as small and fresh, Greene, thicke growing, are rounder at the ends, very like unto the small Box leaves, and beareth flowers as sparingly.

9. *Myrtus flore pleno.* Double flowered Myrtle.

Of the greater kinde of Myrtle, there hath beene of later times one nourished up in the Gardens of the chiefe Lovers of rarities, with as double flowers as the double Fetherfew, comming forth of a round reddish huske, continuing flowering at the least three moneths, and each flower a fortnight, and is not over tender to be kept, yet is not so hardy to endure the frosts, as *Cornutus* saith, which Master *Tradesant* can sufficiently witness, who by a little neglect lost a good plant overtaken with the frost.

The Place and Time.

Myrtles of many sorts are found generally upon all the Sea coasts of *Spaine, Italy*, and in divers other Countries also. The first two sorts (*Clusius* found in *Spaine*, not growing naturally wilde, but in certaine Monasteries, and private mens Orchards. The third I thinke came out of *Italy*, because it is most like to that fort they so call. The fourth he likewise found in a Monastery, not farre from *Corduba*. The fifth in many places wilde, both of *Spaine* and *Portingall*. And the sixth in a private noble mans garden in *Portingall*. The two last save one, are nourished up most frequent in our Land, and better indure therein, with some good heede and looking unto: but generally even in the warme Countries they must be defended from the cold for feare of danger, as *Virgil* sheweth in this *Verie Eclog* 7. *Dum teneras defendo a frigore Myrtos*, and *Ovid* in the like manner saith *Metuens frigora Myrtum*, and yet *Virgil* in another place saith, *Amantes frigora Myrtos*: Which how both should be true, I can imagine no other, but that *Virgil* speaketh of the first in a cold place, and of the other as they grow in a warme, that the cold place must have shelter and defence against the cold, as it is with us, who give them all the comfort we can: and that they that grow in a warme and hot Countrey must have shadow, for they love both shadow from the heate, and moisture in the warme Countries. The last hath no naturall place assigned. They flower in *May*, and the fruite is ripe about *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *μύρτις* and *μύρτιν*, so called a *Myrsine* *Atheniensis* *pucella* *amica* *Palladis* a *qua* *civis* & *palistra*, *superata*, *invidia* *dulcia* *interimit*: *arbuscula* in *demortue* *vicem* *succedit*, *semper* *ut* *olea* *Adinervacbera*. But *Pena* saith, *sic* *vocatam* *volum*, *propter* *amalem* *Myrtus* *odoris* *gratiam*, *in* *ejus* *baccis* *reventibus*: yet when we shew you here a *Myrtus* *sylvestris*, as well as *fasiva*, or *domestica*, you must not understand the *Oxyrrhus*, that is *Bruscum*, which some called also *Myrtus* *sylvestris* to be it, but as in opposition to the tame or manured of the kinde.

9. *Myrtus flore pleno.* Double flowered Myrtle.



kinde. *Dioscorides* maketh mention of both these sorts, and the white one also, although he hath described but one: but some doe much mervaille that *Theophrastus* that doth so often make mention of the Myrtle, yet hath in no place described it. The first sort here set downe is the first *Myrtus* with *Clusius*, called by him *Myrtus Batrica laefolia domestica*, and by *Lobel* *Myrtus lauracea secunda*. The second is called by *Clusius*, *Myrtus Batrica laefolia exotica*. The third is as I take it the *Italica Camerarij*, which *Matthiolus* and others doe describe, and may be the *Conjunga* of *Cato*: which *Pliny* calleth *nostrum*, that is *Romana*, and *Lobel* *Lauraea maxima*, and is most likely to be the *Myrtus* of *Dioscorides*. The fourth is the *Myrtus Batrica angustifolia exotica* of *Clusius*, which *Lobel* calleth *Myrtus exotica* *Pliny*, and although it have not six order of leaves, as *Pliny* his *exotica*, yet saith *Clusius*, the leaves grow thicke together, that it seemeth to have more then it hath. The fifth *Clusius* calleth *Myrtus Batrica sylvestris*, and in the *Myrti majoris quinta species* of *Lobel*, and *Myrtus sylvestris* of *Matthiolus*. The sixth is the *Myrtus domestica fructu albo* of *Clusius*, which *Belonius* often remembreth in his Observations, and is the *Myrtus nona angustifolia* by *Lobel*. The two last save one are very likely to be the *Tarentina*, and so *Matthiolus*, and *Clusius* take them to be. *Lobel* calleth them *Myrtus minor vulgaris*, and so others, because as I said they best abide our Northerne Countreies. The last is so called by *Cornutus* as it is in the title. The Excreffence that is often found growing upon old Myrtle trees, is called *Myrtidanium* and *Myrtadanum* by *Dioscorides*, and *Myrtidmum*: Yet *Pliny* calleth *Myrtidanium*, the wine that is made of Myrtle berries. There are likewise, saith *Belonius*, in his Observations, certaine *Cocco*, or red berries, like unto the *Chermes* berries growing upon the Myrtles in many places of *Turky*, which have in them but one eye or worme, and used as the *Chermes* to dye withall. The *Adians* call it *Aes Alm* and *As*, the *Italiani* *Myrio*, and *Mortello*, the *Spaniards* *Marta*, and *Raiam*, the French *Myrt* and *Mearre*, other Nations follow the Latine as neere as they can, the *Apothecaries* and *Druggists* shops call the berries *Myrtillum*, and we in *Englisb* Myrtle berries.

The Vertues.

The Myrtle as *Galen* saith hath contrary qualities in it, for it hath a passing cold earthy quality in it, and a certaine thinne warme essence also, and therefore it powerfully dryeth and bindeth. The dried leaves are more drying and binding then the fresh, which being beaten and boyled with water, is good to drinke against catures, falling to any part of the body, and doth helpe also the fluxes of the belly or Romacke, moist ulcers, and fretting or creeping sores, being applied to the swellings and heate of the couds, the Impostumes of the fundament, and Saint *Antonies* fire: the decoction of the leaves is good for the resolution of the Arteries and joynts, and their weakenesse to fit in or over the same, as in a bath, and doth helpe to consolidate broken bones or out of joynt, that will hardly be cured, it helpeth the forenesse of the nayles, and that rising of the skin about them, if the pouther of the dried leaves be cast thereon: the juyce of the leaves is of the same effects, whether out of the fresh leaves, or taken from the dry, by infusing red Wine on them, and is safely used where there is neede of any binding medicine, or to heale the ulcers of the mouth or privy parts: the same also helpeth watering eyes or those that begimme to have a filme or skin to grow that will take away the sight. The feede is good for the tremblings and passions of the heart, and to helpe those that spit blood, or have the bloody fluxe, it stayeth also womens immoderate courses, and the whites also, it helpeth the sting of *Scorpions*, and the bitings of venomous creatures, and of the Spider *Phalangium*, and the danger of Mufhromes: being drunke in Wine, it helpeth a stinking breath, and amendeth that which is not sweete, the same also heated with Wine healeth old ulcers, that are hard to cure: it helpeth the diseases of the bladder, and provoketh uripe, it also bindeth the belly, and stayeth the fluxe of humours, the blanes, wheales, and other breakings out in the skinne: the decoction of them, is good for women to sit in or over, that are troubled with the falling downe of the mother, and is good also for the falling downe of the fundament, and the piles. The Excreffence called *Myrtidanium*, is of greater force to dry and binde then either leafe, juyce, or feede: the juyce condensate of Myrtles is commended by *Matthiolus* for a better substitute, for *Acacia*, then the juyce of Sloes, which hath not that aromatically sent, and strengthening quality that the Myrtle hath.

CHAP. XLVI.

Vitis Idea five *Myrtillum Germanica* vel *Vaccinium frutescens*. Whortle berries.



Here are divers sorts of these low shrubs, which must all goe under the name of Whorts or Whortle berries, although there is much difference betwene them.

1. *Vaccinia nigra vulgaris*. Blacke Whortes or Bill berries.

This small bush creepeth along upon the ground, scarce rising halfe a yard high, with divers small darke Greene leaves set on the Greene branches, which it spreadeth abroad on both sides, but not alwaies one against another, somewhat like unto the smaller Myrtle leaves, but not so hard, and a little dented about the edges: at the foote of the leaves come forth small hollow pale bluish coloured flowers, the brimmes ending in five points, with a reddish thred in the middle, which passe into small round berries of the bignesse and colour of Juniper berries, but full of a purple sweetish sharpe or fower juyce, which doth give a sad purplish colour to their hands and lips that eat and handle them, especially if they breake them, containing within them diver small seed: the roote groweth allope under ground, shooting forth in sundry places as it creepeth: this loseth the leaves in Winter.

2. *Vaccinia nigra fructu majore*. The greater Bill berry.

This other Bill berry groweth greater and higher then the former, whose lower part of the branches are of an ash colour, but the upper part Greene and sometimes reddish, the leaves are somewhat rounder pointed, the flowers and berries, are like the other in all things, save that they are larger, but of the same colour being ripe, and of a more pleasant sweete and lesse sharpe taste: the roote creepeth in the same manner.

3. *Vaccinia nigra Pannonica*. Hungarian Blacke Whorts.

This Hungarian Whort hath tough slender stalkes, lying for the most part on the ground, and there taking

1. *Vaccinia nigra vulgaris*.
Blacke Whortse or Bill berri.



2. *Vaccinia nigra fructu majori*.
The great Bill berry.



3. *Vaccinia nigra Pannonica*.
Hungarian Blacke Whortse.



4. *Vaccinia rubra Buxis folijs*.
Red Whortse with Boxe leaves.



6. *Vitis Vitis Galeni Clusij*.
The Spanish red Whort.



8. *Vitis Idea Cretica elatior*.
The taller red Whortse of Candy.



7. *Vitis Idea coccinea Clusij*.
The French Hony sweete Whortse.



9. *Vitis Idea Cretica humilior*.
The lower Candy red Whortse.



more againe in some places, with many branches, scarce raising up themselves above the Mousse, among which it groweth, having sundry long and somewhat narrow leaves, upon long footestalkes set without order on them, and green above and paler underneath, and a little nicked about the edges, with a few soft haire on them also, and of a very altringent taste: the flowers come forth at the end of the last yeares shootes or branches, which were not observed, but there stood blacke round berries, as bigge almost as Cherries, upon long footestalkes, hanging downe when they were ripe, but reddish before, full of a not unpleasant juyce, containing within them no stones like

like Cherries but five feedes for the most part, being flat and white: the roote is woody with some fibres joyned thereto: this holdeth the greene leaves all the Winter.

4. *Vaccinia rubra buxifolia*. Red whorts with Boxe leaves.

This red Whort riseth up like unto the great blacke Whort, having sundry harder leaves like unto the Boxetree leaves, greene and round pointed standing on the severall branches, at the toppes whereof onely, and not from the sides, as in the former come forth divers round and somewhat long hollow flowers, of a pale red colour, after which succede round reddish tappy berries, when they are ripe, of an acide and astringent taste: the roote runneth in the ground like the blacke: the leaves hereof fall not away in Winter.

5. *Vaccinia rubra longioribus folijs*. Red Whorts with longer leaves.

This other red Whorte is like a low creeping shrub, but groweth somewhat thicker and greater then the former red, the leaves whereof are longer narrower and sharper pointed then it, and growing reddish toward Autumne, but yet abiding on the branches like the former, and not falling off in Winter: the flowers are like the other, and so is the fruite, but not tappy, or with juyce therein, but dry and saplesse, and without any manifest taste.

6. *Vva urfi Galeni Clusij*. The Spanishe red Whort.

This Spanishe Whort likewise differeth not much from the former red forts, having slender flexible stalkes and branches, about a foute long, lying on the ground, covered with a reddish barke, somewhat like unto the tender branches of the Strawberry tree, having sundry leaves set thereon, neere resembling the Strawberry tree leaves but lesser, being thicke and tappy, but not hairy at all, and somewhat bitter with the astringent taste: at the ends of the branches grow divers bottle like or hollow round flowers, growing in clusters of the same whitish bluish colour that they are of, after which follow round red berries, like unto small Cherryes, but of an acide taste: the leaves hereof likewise abide on the stalkes and fall not away in Winter.

7. *Vitis Idea tercia Clusij*. The French honey sweete Whortes.

This riseth higher then any of the former, to be foure or five cubits high, with sundry thicke smooth woody stemmes from the roote, the lower parts being somewhat rough and covered with a blackish barke, the upper branches being greene, stored with many leaves thereon, set without order, which are somewhat long with the roundnesse, and a little dented about the edges, of a sad greene colour above and very hoary underneath: at the joynts with the leaves come forth many white flowers, consisting of five leaves a peece, after which come small round berries somewhat bigger then Hawthorne berries, and blacke when they are ripe, having a small crowne as it were of five small points which were the flowers, sticking at their toppes, and being tappy of a sweetish taste like honey, with sundry blackish feede within them.

8. *Vitis Idea Cretica elatior*. The taller red Whortes of Candy.

This small shrubby plant sending forth sundry slender woody blacke shootes from the roote, the wood being hard and white without any fent, but somewhat heating the tongue on the tasting, parted into divers branches, furnished at the joynts by unequal spaces, sometimes with single leaves, but usually with two, and sometimes with three or foure together, which are somewhat hard and almost round, dented also a little about the edges, being somewhat like unto Holly, but nothing so hard or prickely, of a sad greene colour on the upper side and grayish the lower, at the ends of the branches, and at the joynts also with the leaves come forth sundry white Cherrylke flowers, each on a long footstalk, and after them small round and somewhat long reddish fruite, of a pleasant taste, of the bignesse of a Beane, having a freezy or woolly crowne at the toppes, and being dry turneth blacke and hard.

9. *Vitis Idea Cretica humilior*. The lower Candy red Whorts.

This other Candy red groweth much lower, fuller of sprigges slenderer also and shorter whereon at unordinary spaces, stand unordinary leaves, three or foure sometimes together, being almost round like unto the last, but lesser softer, smoother and not so much dented about the edges, neyther yet of so sad a greene colour on the upper side, nor so gray on the under, at the joynts likewise with the leaves come forth long stalkes, with many the like white blossomes in a cluster, turning into smaller berries, of a darke red colour, and a little downy at the head, somewhat like unto Mirtle berries, which are familiarly eaten by the Shepheards, and others of the Country.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth in many heathes, woods, and barren hilly places of this Land, as Hampsteede Heath, Finchley, and Saint Johns wood, not farre from London, and in sundry other places. The first red fort in the North parts, as Lancashire, and Yorkshire, on the hills, &c. The rest grow in Hungaria, Bavaria, and Germany, and in other Countries also. The sixth *Clusij* found in Spaine, and the branches and berries were shewed me by Boel, that brought them out of Spaine. The seventh groweth as Lobel saith on every of the hills in Province of France, and *Clusij* on the hils nigh Vienna. The two last in Candy. They all flower in March and April, and the fruite of the blacke is ripe in Inne and July, the other later.

The Names.

The first blacke forts are taken generally by the best later Writers, to be the *αμυλὰ μεγίστη* of Theophrastus, that is, *Vitis ex parte Ide, quam vocant Phalacra*, but Pliny falsly put in *Alexandrina* instead of *Idea*, in Latine by them *Vitis Idea Theophrasti*, and because all the rest have a resemblance therunto, they are all called *Vites Idea*, likewise, with their severall distinctions, as you shall presently heare: they are many of them also called *Vaccinia*, by divers, thinking the black fort to be the *Vaccinia nigra* of Virgil, & by the transposition of a letter *Baccinia nigra parva quasi bacca*; but that errour is exploded by many good Authours, that shew Virgil putteth his *Vaccinia* among flowers, and not fruites; for as he saith, *Et sunt Viole nigrae, & Vaccinia nigra*, intending the colours were both alike, as a kinde of *Hyacinth*, which he might meane is as the Violet flower. *Vitruvius* and Pliny indeede have a *Vaccinium* which giveth a purple dye to servants or others garments, which may very well be this, for such a purple colour will the juyce hereof give, if it be rightly ordered. It is also called *Myrtillus*, and by some *Myrtillus Germanica*, because the Physicians and Apothecaries in Germany and those parts, took them to be true Mirtle berries, and so used them until they were shewed their errour, and since have forsaken it, as we have done also. *Gesner* also in *hortis* sheweth, that some did take the *Vitis Idea*, to be that Vine that beareth Currans, but saith he, that noble Vine groweth not on so high or snowy mountaines, but rather in the Planes and open hills, and ordered by the industry of men. The first *Tragus* calleth *Myrtillus exiguum*, and so doe *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunensis*. Do-

nam and Lobel, called it *Vaccinia nigra*, *Angulara*, *radix Idea fructu nigro*, *Camararium*, *Gesner* and *Clusij*, *Vitis Idea vulgaris bacca nigra*, *Casalpini* *Begola primum genus*. The second is called by *Tragus*, *Myrtillus grandis*, and is the *Vitis Idea major* of *Thalium*, the *Vitis Idea secunda* seu altera of *Clusij*, and the *Vitis folijs serratis* *subida*, although he hath transposed some of these titles to his second, which is my third whereof onely *Clusij* maketh mention and calleth it his first, and *Gerard* *Vaccinia Pannonica*, and *Bambinus* calleth *Vitis Idea folijs oblongis obtusis*. The fourth is called *Vaccinia rubra*, and *Vitis Idea rubra*, by all writers thereof: *Camararium* and *Thalium* say that some tooke it to be *Rhus minor* *Plinij*; and *Clusij* *Vitis Idea buxifolia*, and *Angulara* *Radix Idea fructu rubra*, as he did the blacke before, *Radix Idea fructu nigro*, and *Lugdunensis* doth thinke that this is most properly the *Radix Idea* of *Dioscorides*. The fifth is mentioned onely by *Camararium* in *hortis*, who calleth it *Vitis Idea rubra Bavarica*. The sixth is referred by *Clusij* to the *apocynum* of *Galen* in his seventh Booke, de *compesit. med. secundum locos*, cap. 4. and thereupon he called it *Vva urfi Galeni*, *Bambinus* refereth it to the *Vitis Idea*, making it his sixth and calleth it *Idea radix Dioscoridis* also. The seventh is called by *Clusij* *Vitis Idea tercia*, not thinking his former to be so worthy of that name, Lobel saith the French call it *Amelanchier*, and do breeth if it be not that shrub which they call *Alisier*, *Bellonius* saith, that their *Amelanchier* is called in Candy *Agrimela* and *Codomalo*, but I thinke he is deceived, that having blacke, and this red fruite: *Gesner* in his Epitites, as *Clusij* saith (if he meant this plant) giveth it divers names, as *Myrtomalis*, *Petromelis*, *Pyrus Cervina*, and *Pyrus ur Idea*. *Daléchampius* taking it to be *Cocoonaster Gesneri*, calleth it *Epimela altera*, but giveth it red berries, which therefore I suppose may be rather one of the two last. The two last are mentioned by *Alpinus* in his Booke of Exoticke plants, by the name of *Cerasus*, and *Chamaecerasus Idea Cretica*, thinking the former most neerely to be the *Cerasus Idea Theophrasti*. The Italians did use to call the first *Mirtillo*, but now *Vitis Idea*, according to the Latine, the French *Aivelle* and *Avrille*, the Germans *Heidelbeer*, the Dutch *Crake besien*, and we Whorts or Whortle berries, and Bill berries with us about London.

The Bill berries doe coole in the second degree, and doe a little binde and dry withall: they are therefore good in hot agues, and to coole the heat of the stomacke and liver, and doe somewhat binde the belly, and stay castings, and loathings, but if that they be eaten by those that have a weake or a cold stomacke, they will much offend and trouble it saith *Camararius*, and therefore the juyce of the berries being made into a Syrupe, or the pulpe of them made into a conserve with Sugar, will be more familiar to such, and helpe those paines, the cold fruite procured, and is good for all the purposes aforesaid, as also for those that are troubled with an old cough, or with an ulcer in the Lungs or other disease thereof: with the juyce of the berries Painters to colour paper or cards, doe make a kinde of purple blew colour, putting thereto some Allome and Galles, whereby they can make it lighter or sadder as they please. And some poore folks as *Tragus* sheweth, doe take a potfull of the juyce strained, wheate into an ounce of Allome, foure spoonesfull of good Wine vinegar, and a quarter of an ounce of the waste of the copper forges, being put together, and boyled all together, into this liquor while it is reasonable, but not too hot, they put their cloth, wooll, thred or yarne therein, letting it lye for a good while, which being taken out and hung up to dry, and afterwards washed with cold water will have the like *Turkis* blew colour, and if they would have it sadder, they will put thereto in the boyling an ounce of broken Gaules: *Gerard* saith, that he hath made of the juyce of the red berries, an excellent crimson colour, by putting a little Allome thereto: the red Whorts are taken to be more binding the belly, womens courses, spitting of blood, and any other fluxe of blood or humours, to be used as well outwardly, as inwardly.

Iovis barbafrutx, The Silver Bush.

CHAP. XLVII.

Iovis barbafrutx, The silver Bush.

His beautiful fine bush groweth to the height of a man, with a number of slender branches, thicke bushing out on all sides, whereon grow long winged leaves made of many small ones like Lenticill leaves, but narrower, each set against other, with modde one at the end, of a faire greene colour on the upper side, and of a silver white shining colour underneath, the young leaves being also of the same colour: at the ends of the branch standeth large umbels of yellow flowers, made after the fashion of broome flowers, set in grayish huskes, like the heads of the three leaved grassie, after which come small narrow short pods, soft and grayish likewise, with two or three small round, and somewhat long blackish gray feede in them: the roote is hard and woody: this is very tender, not induring our Winters, although housed, nor any where in our Country, but in a warme stove, where the fire may preserve it from the cold, which it will not abide early or late: that is, it must be housed betimes, and not set abroad too early.

The Place and Time.

It groweth on the hill *Serius*, called *Cap de sette* of the French, not farre from *Agathe*, by *Mompelcier*, as also upon *Mont nigro*, not farre from *Ligorne* in *Tuscany*. And flowreth in May in the naturall places, the feede being ripe in July.

The Names.

I finde none of our moderne writers, to have made mention thereof, before *Angulara* (who found it on the blacke hill



by *Ligourne*, as is before said, and in his first kinde of *Barba Iovis* since *Pliny*, who speaketh thereof *lib. 16. c. 18.* that it shunned the waters, and was called *Iovis Barba*, and was fit to make hedges and border up beds, to be framed into any worke in a Garden, and *Cesalpinus* since him. *Camerarius* onely nameth it, and so doth *Clusius*, but *Lugdunensis* describeth it, and lastly *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, and all of them by the name of *Barba Iovis*, and yet the *Sedum majus*, great Houfleecke is also called by that name, but to put a distinction betweene them, this is called *Barba Iovis arbor* or *frutex*.

The Vertues.

There is nothing extant of any Physicall property, whereunto this plant may be applied, and therefore thus much shall be sufficient untill the Vertues be better knowne.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Periclymenum sive Caprifolium. Woodbine or Hony Suckle.

WE have divers sorts of plants under the name of *Periclymenum*, some that are winding about whatsoever standeth next them, and for the most part knowne throughout the Land, others are strangers, or not so well knowne: there are likewise divers that winde not, but stand upright, which I would separate in sinder as *Bauhinus* doth, but not make them kindes of bastard Cherries as hee doth, but joyned them in name, although I disjoyned them by Chapter, both because they have notable differences, and that I might not trouble you or my selfe with too many sorts in one Chapter.

1. *Periclymenum sive Caprifolium vulgare*. Our ordinary Woodbinde.

Our common Woodbinde is well knowne to grow up with a woody stalke and branches, winding themselves, yet without clasps, so strictly unto whatsoever branch of any other tree, that it leaveth an impression therein of the winding, set with sundry leaves by couples, which are somewhat broad and long, round pointed, and of a whitish Greene colour above, and more whitish underneath: at the toppes of the branches come forth many long and hollow whitish and yellow flowers, laid open before, with many small threds sticking in the middle of them, of a fine sweete sent: after which succede small bunches of red berries, wherein is contained small hard seeds: the roote is woody with many fibres.

2. *Periclymenum sive Caprifolium Germanicum flore tabello*. The German red Honyfuckle.

This German sort groweth higher and larger spread then the former, but ramping in the like manner, with the like leaves, but somewhat larger as the flowers are also, being red in the bud before they be blowne open, and continuing reddish on the outside, the bottomes of the flowers being wholly white on the inside.

3. *Periclymenum persfoliatum sive Italicum*. Double Woodbinde or Honyfuckles.

The double Hony fuckle groweth in the same manner as the other, but spreadeth more and farther, with whitish ramping branches, and such manner of whitish Greene leaves set on both sides of the branches up to the tops,

1. *Periclymenum sive Caprifolium vulgare*.
Woodbinde or Honyfuckles.



3. *Periclymenum persfoliatum sive Italicum*.
The double Honyfuckle.



where

where it beareth many flowers, at two or three severall places one above another, with two round leaves under them, at the joynts joynd so close together, that they seeme like sawers to hold the flowers, which stand in the middle, and are of the same fashion and colour with the former, that is of a whitish yellow colour, with open mouthes, dashed over with a light shew of purple, with seeds within them likewise, and as sweete: this beareth seeds likewise, but not so many together.

4. *Chamaepericlymenum*. Dwarfe Hony fuckle.

This Dwarfe Hony fuckle hath a creeping roote, running here and there underground, and shooting up stalkes with sundry leaves set by couples at the joynts, full of veins, and with five ribs running all the length of the leafe to the end, which is pointed, smooth and not dented about the edges, from the toppes of the stalkes grow forth two branches, with four or five such like leaves as grow below, and from betweene the foote of them commeth a small sort of flower, (which were not observed) and after them many red berries set in a bunch or knob together, like the Mulberry, but longer, and therefore I thinke it should rather pertaine to the family of the *Chamaemori*, but that as *Clusius* to shew, not only his love to Doctor Penny, is letting it passe by his name, but also his judgement thereof by the name, so I, untill I can have better knowledge of the Plant, must let it to passe, but with my caution.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth every where in this Land, in the hedges abundantly. The second in Germany. The third in Italy, Spain, Provence of France, &c. Both it and the second are onely kept in our Gardens, or Orchards, or set against a house side to runne about the Windowes, where they keepe the rooms coole, and make a goodly shew without. The last was found by Doctor Penny, as *Clusius* saith, by *Quaricke*, who gave him both the figure and the description as it is here expressed. The first is in flower in June, and the fruite is ripe in August. The second and third earlier, both for the flower and fruite, yet we never saw fruite of the second to follow any of the flowers.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *περικλυμενον*, but the Greekes in these dayes, *περιανθος*, in Latine *Periclymenum* also, and *Caprifolium*, but *Pliny* mistaking the word *Periclymenum*, setteth downe the properties of *Clymenum* for it, with the *Matriflyta*, *Volucrum majus*, and *Lilium inter spinas*, and *Vinciboscum* by *Cesalpinus*, according as his *Italian* called it. The first and third are called by all Authors that have written of them, either *Periclymenum* or *Caprifolium*, some entitle the first *Germanicum*, and some *vulgare Septentrionalium*, but the second is more rightly named *Germanicum*, because I thinke no Country it naturally but that. The third is *Persfoliatum alterum*, or *gracilis & Italicum*. But the last was first set out by *Clusius*, and from him *Tabernaemontanus*, *Gerard*, *Bauhinus*, and my selfe have it. The *Italians* call it *Vinciboscum*, the *Spaniards* *Madreselva*, the *French* *Chenresneille*, the *German* *Geyßblat*, and *Speckgilgen*, the *Dutch* *Gheeytenblad*, and *Memmekens*, and we in English *Woodbinde*, and *Honyfuckle*.

The Vertues.

We in our Land have by tradition continued so long in this error to use the leaves, and flowers, in all gargles, and lotions for inflammations in the mouth, or the fore privy parts of men or women, that I thinke the custom is growne too strong by time for me with a few words to shew the inconvenience, that it may be reformed, for they are neither cooling nor binding, as they are taken to be: but are of a cleansing, resolving, consuming, and digesting quality, as *Hyslope*, *Oiganum*, and *Winter Sayoury* are, that with *Figges* and *Licoris*, are effectually to expectorate slegme from the chest and lungs, wherewith they are filled: and that it is not fit to be used in inflammations, the very taste of the herbe holding a leafe in ones mouth will declare, by the burning heate will be felt therein, and as *Discozides* and *Galen* say, that the decoction thereof being drunke fixe dayes together, will render the urine blood: although at the first they will but provoke urine onely, the fruite and leaves as well as the flowers, are of one effect: but the flowers and leaves are of more use then the seeds, which is said to consume the spleene, and procure a womans speedy delivery, but whereas it is said to bring barrenesse to men that use it, it cannot properly be said of men, but of women to be barren, and of men to be unable to generation, or their seeds unprofitable, upon sundry causes: the leaves or flowers in poulder or the distilled water of them, is much commended to draw and dry up foule and moist ulcers, and to cleanse the face and skinne from morpheus, sunburne, freckles, and other discolourings of the skinne. The oyle wherein the flowers have bene infused and sunned, is good against convulsions of the sinues, and palties, and any other benumbing cold griefe. The double Honyfuckle may be used to all these purposes, when the other is not at hand.

IIIIII

CHAP.



CHAP. L.

Gelsemium sive Jasminum. The Iasminē or Gelfeminē.

Serapio hath exhibited unto us in his workes, three sorts of Iasmines, with white, blew, and yellow flowers, whom *Tabernmontanus* and others doe follow, although without all knowledge of them: *Ynnus Naxia*, but time and industry, the disclosers of hidden secrets, have brought them to light, yet very lately, and scarce knowne to our world, or therein but to a few: the true yellow I will shew you in this Chapter, with divers other rare ones, some true, and some that are received for Iasmines, with divers others, and in the next, that yellow Iasmine, which formerly was taken for the right, but farre differing therefrom, saving onely in the forme of the flowers, and in the next Chapter unto that, the true sort of *Serapio*, his blew Iasmine, as I verily suppose, yet because the growing thereof is not answerable to the Iasmines, but more correspondent to the *Lilac*, besides the *Persian* name whereby it came, although many of the leaves thereof resemble a Iasmine, I have placed it there, not without reason as I take it.

1. *Gelsemium vel Iasminum album vulgare.* The ordinary white Iasminē.

The ordinary white Iasmine hath sundry very long shootes from the rootes, sometimes twelve, yea twenty foote high: divided in many branches, covered with a darke grayish barke, the younger branches being greene with a white pith within like the Elder, whereon are set at severall places, long winged darke greene leaves, made of many small and pointed leaves, and the largest at the end, and longest pointed at the toppes of the young branches, stand divers flowers in a tuft together, each on a long greene stalk, which sustaineth a small long hollow trunk, ending in five white leaves, pointed and smelling very strong and sweete, which fall away without bearing any fruite in our Country, but in the hotter where it is naturall, it beareth a flat seede like a *Lupine*: the rootes spreadeth much and farre in the ground, and giveth many suckers.

2. *Gelsemium vel Iasminum Catalanicum simplex.* The single Spanish Iasmine.

This Spanish Iasmine groweth lower then the former by much, but hath leaves and flowers growing in the same manner, and differeth from it onely in the leaves, being somewhat broader, shorter, and thicker, and in the flowers which are larger, and purplish on the outside, before they be open, and white with purplish edges, when they are blown open, exceeding sweete of smell more then the former.

3. *Gelsemium vel Iasminum Catalanicum multiplex.* The double Spanish Iasminē.

This kinde of Spanish Iasmine groweth very like but lesser then the single kind shooting forth such like leavēs, but of a fresher greene colour: the flowers likewise stand at the toppes of the branches, many together, but the hollow trunkes are shorter by the halfe ending in five or six leaves laid open like a starre, within which rise three

1. *Gelsemium vel Iasminum album vulgare.*
The ordinary white Iasmine.



2. *Gelsemium vel Iasminum Catalanicum simplex.*
The single Spanish Iasmine.



or five dayes, yet withering upon the stalkes tall not away, but after many dayes to abiding, another flower will breake forth of the same trunk sometimes: this hath a quicker sent then the other.

4. *Gelsemium sive Iasminum Indicum flavum odoratissimum.* The Indian most sweete yellow Iasmine.

This rare Iasmine riseth in the warme Countries to be two or three cubits high, the barke whereof is smooth, and as red or purple as the Flower-gentle, spreading forth branches on all sides even from the lowest almost, and they againe divided into other lesser ones, bearing at sundry places, without order in some places, three leaves, in some five on a stalk, of a very sad or deepe shining greene colour, not dented at all about the edges, nor falling away in Winter, each part whereof is somewhat like the leafe of the Pomgranet tree, but harder and thicker, the flowers grow in the same manner at the toppes of the branches, and in tufts, formed very like unto those of the Spanish Iasmine, but somewhat lesser, yet abiding longer, and of a faire gold yellow colour, and exceeding sweete, after which succeed small round heads lesser then Olives, greene at the first, and blackish blew being ripe, cleere, shining; also like a grape, standing singly, and sometimes double upon a stalk including certaine blackish long seed like Peare kernels. This plant is more easie to be propagated, either by suckers or layers, but is very tender to keepe, not abiding either the least of Winters breath nor yet the cold Autumn dewes, but much delighteth in warmth and moisture, yet neither enduring much raine or watering, to fall on his leaves or flowers, which will change the flowers paler, and the green leaves yellower, and therefore must have the moisture distilled at the rootes. This holdeth the greene leaves in the Winter.

5. *Gelsemium sive Iasminum luteum odoratum Virginianum scandens & semper virens.*

The sweete yellow climbing Virginian Iasminē.

This Virginian Iasminē hath a pretty bigge woody stocke next to the ground, from whence rise sundry hard stalkes, dividing it selfe into many branches, spreading very farre upon the trees, or any thing standeth next to it, whereon are set at severall small distances, two pretty large Mirtle-like smooth leaves, but placed on contrary sides, each above other, as they are disposed in the double *Syringa Arabica*, or Pipe-tree: the flowers stand three or foure together, at the ends of the branches, somewhat like unto the former Iasmines, with a long hollow trunk, ending in five points, but not laid open into leaves like them, of a yellow colour, smelling very sweete, after which follow small, somewhat flat and long smooth yellow pods, parted in the middle all the length, full of small flat brownish seedes, winged as it were or skinny at the one end, and piled close one upon another in each side of the pod.

The Place and Time.

The three first sorts have beene brought, as it is thought out of Syria into Spaine, where they thrive passing well. The first sort, which they account to be wilde, serveth to graft the other two upon, that they may grow and thrive the better; we keepe the second with much care and provision, being more tender then the first, which is growing in many places of the Land, in private persons gardens: but the third, I have not heard that it hath beene as yet brought unto us, it being as yet more rare, and as tender to keepe, if not more then the second. The fourth is held doubtfull whether it came from the East Indies, China, or Japan, or the West Indies, for divers doe suppose the one and the other. The fifth groweth in Virginia, as Master Tradescant, who saw it there doth affirme, and from him I have a plant risen of the seede. They all flower late, and none of them beare any seede with us.

The Names.

The Arabians call the Iasmine *Zambach*, and *Iasmin* as it is thought, from the Greeke word *Iasme*, which signifieth *Violaceum*, it hath no other Greeke name, unlesse as some thinke it be the *Poshos albus* of *Theophrastus*. The first is called *Iasminum* or *Gelsemium vulgatum & album*, by all Authors. The second is called *Iasminum*, or *Gelsemium grandius & Catalanicum*, but by *Lugdunenſis Iasminum puniceum*. The third is mentioned only by *Ferrarius*, in his *Flora* or *de florum cultura*. The fourth by him also, yet mentioned in the Catalogue of the French Kings Garden at Paris. The fifth was never mentioned by any before, and but that Master Tradescant is confident to call it a Iasmine, and therefore I am content to put it with the rest to give him content, I would be further informed of it my selfe, before I would certainly give my consent.

The Vertues.

Serapio delivereth it, that the white Iasmine is hot in the beginning of the second degree, that it discusseth humours, is good against salt flegme, profitable to old cold men, and profitable for cararrhs, and the griefes that spring from tough flegme: the leaves either greene or dry, doe cleanse freckles, spots, and discolouring in the face or elsewhere, and helpeth tetters, or ringwormes, and the like: it is not fit that those that are of an hot constitution should use this, for this breedeth the headache. The flowers are very sweete, and therefore they serve to strow in the house for an ornament and good sent, they use also in the warme Countries to lay the flowers among their gloves or fine

425. *Gelsemium sive Iasminum Indicum flavum odoratissimum, & luteum Virginianum odoratum scandens semper virens.*
The most sweete yellow Indian Iasmine. And the sweete yellow climbing yellow Iasmine of Virginia.



or fine linnen, to give the better sent. The oyle that is made of the flowers by intolation is good for any cold part of the body to warme it, and to ease the paines of the crampe, and stitching in the sides.

CHAP. LI.

Polemonium five Trifolium fruticosum vel Jasminum luteum vulgare.
Shrub Trefoile or the ordinary yellow Iasmine.

Although as I said in the Chapter before, this plant is not of the Iasmine, yet because it hath by time obtained that name, and that the flowers thereof in forme resemble the white Iasmine, I thought it good to joine it next unto them, because I would not put it into their Chapter. It spreadeth white rootes in the ground farre about, rising up in sundry places with many tall and slender twiggy branches, green at the first, but after of a darke grayish colour, whereon are set at severall distances, three small darke Greene leaves together on every stalk, the end leafe being the biggest: at the joynts with the leaves come forth the flowers, each singly by it selfe upon a stalk which are long and hollow, ending in five leaves usually, yet sometimes in sixe, very like unto the flowers of the white Iasmine but yellow, and thereupon it was called a yellow Iasmine, which being past, there follow other round blacke shining berries of the bignesse of a great Pease or bigger, full of a purplish juyce which will colour ones fingers that shall bruise them.

The Place and Time.

This groweth plentifully about *Mompelien*, and abideth well any where in our Country: it flowreth in *Iuly*, but we seldome see ripe fruite the con.

The Names.

It is called *Polemonium Mompelienfium* by *Gesner*, *Lobel*, *Camerarius* and *Lugdunensis*, and *Trifolium fruticosum* by *Dodonæus* and *Tabermontanus*, who also calleth it *Ruta baccifera five trifolia*, and *Gesner* *Ruta capraria Gallorum Mompelienfium*, and by some *Iasminum luteum Italicum*, yet *Columna* calleth it, *Iasmini species trifolia non videtur ad Polemonium accedere*, *B. Ser* in *horto Eystetensi*, sheweth one with foure leaves, that are greener, and not so sharpe pointed, and *Bauhinus* *Iasminum luteum vulgo dictum, bacciferum*, who also giveth this note of it, that at *Mompelien* it is often found but with one leafe alone upon a stalk, although in *Gardens* it hath three. It is very doubtfull whether it should be the *Polemonium* of *Dioscorides* or no, for you have here the judgement of *Columna*, non videtur ad *Polemonium accedere*, although *Lobel* would make it agree in all things. Some would make it therefore a *Cytisus*, but it agreeh thereto in nothing, but in having three leaves together. We cannot learne what *Italian*, *French*, or *Dutch* name it hath, but in *English* it may be called Shrubbe Trefoile, according to the *Latine*. but *Gerard* saith, it is called *Make bare*, yet I know not where nor by whom: it is usually called now *adaies* the yellow Iasmine from the likenesse of the flowers.

The Vertues.

We know not of any knowne property it hath for certaine, and therefore to give you the particular Vertues of *Polemonium*, when as peradventure not any one can belong therunto, were needelesse, and the ground of a great error.

CHAP. LII.

Syringa. The Pipe tree.



Although I have shewed you these five sorts of Pipe trees in my former Booke, yet I thinke it not unfit to present you with them againe here, and give you a full description of that sort that was defective there.

1. *Lilac Matthioli five Syringa flore caruleo*. The blew Pipe tree or Lilac.

The blew Pipe tree riseth sometimes to be as great as a meane apple, yet usually it groweth nothing to great, having oftentimes suckers rising from the roote, the younger branches being covered with a grayish Greene barke, and the elder with a darker, having within them a pith like the Elder, with two faire broad, smooth deepe Greene leaves, small pointed at the ends, set at every joynt, which are some distance one from another, many of them folding the leaves inwards, standing on long footstalkes: at the toppes of many of the branches come forth many long hollow blewish purple flowers, ending in five leaves, in a long tuft together,

Polemonium five Trifolium fruticosum vel Iasminum luteum vulgare. Shrubbe Trefoile, or the ordinary yellow Iasmine.



1. *Lilac five Syringa flore caruleo*.
The blew Pipe tree or Lilac.



4. *Syringa flore alba simplic.*
The single white Pipe tree.



3. *Syringa Persica five Lilac folijs incisis Persicum, Iasminum Persicum dictum*.
The blew Persian Iasmine or Pipe tree.



5. *Syringa Arabica flore dupli.*
The double white Pipe tree.



ther, hanging downe, and are of a small fence; the flowers being past, there come sometimes, but not often in our Country, long and flat cods, consisting as it were of two sides, with a thin skin in the middle, wherein are contained two long flattish red seeds: the rootes are strong and grow deepe in the ground.

2. *Lilac* five *Syringa flore lacteo* five *argenteo*. The silver coloured Pipe tree.

This Pipe tree differeth not from the former, either in stemme or branch, either in leafe or flowers, or manner of growing from the laft, but onely in the colour of the flower, which is of a milky silver colour, which hath a shew of blew therein, coming somewhat neerer unto an ashe colour.

3. *Syringa Persica* five *Lilac Persicum incisifolys* *Iasminum Persicum distinum*.

The blew Persian Iasmine or Pipe tree.

This *Persian Iasmine* (or *Persian Lilac*, whether you will) is a shrub, or shrubby plant, never rising into a tree like the former, yeelding many twigges, or stems and suckers from the roote, whose wood is soft having a pith in the middle, as the other, seldom rising above a mans height, having a smooth blackish Greene barke, with sundry winged leaves thereon, on all sides, some whereof as well those below as above, will be whole without any division therein, resembling a Privet leafe, others will be cut in on the one side or the other, or both, and divers will be halfe like, or wholly like the posture, and divisions of the *Catalonian Iasmine* resembling it so neerely that thereby it came to be called a Iasmine: at the toppes of the sprigs and branches stand many tufts of flowers, in a long spike, of foure leaves a peece, so like unto the former *Lilac*, that at the first view of them you may truly, define it to be a *Lilac*, the colour onely excepted, which in this is more purplish, and of as sweete a sent or rather stronger: after the flowers are past, follow the like small long blackish seede, inclosed in somewhat long and pointed huskes like the former but lesser. This doth in every part, except the growth and leaves, come neerer to our ordinary *Lilac*, and doth in nothing but the leaves resemble a Iasmine: for both the wood is white and pithy and the flowers grow in tufts or spikes, and appear in *May* when no Iasmine doth, but the *Lilac*: the seed likewise is contained in hard huskes, as the *Lilac* and not as the Iasmine, like a *Lupine*, of a soft substance, and lastly the taste of this is somewhat harsh, with some attrition in the end, and the Iasmine hath a bitter sharpe biting taste, and very astringent withall. Yet as I said before, this is most likely to be *Serapio* his blew Iasmine. The roote spreadeth many branches with fibres to them, under ground, and may very well be propagated by the suckers: this holdeth his Greene leaves in the Winter, no more then the others doe.

This assuredly is the *Iasminum ceruleum* of *Serapio*, whereof formerly there was great doubt among Herbarists whether there were such a thing in *verum natura*, very many denying it, because they either never saw this or never considered it.

4. *Syringa flore albo simplici*. The single white Pipe tree.

This Bush never beareth any great stem or body, but shooteth forth most usually many pliant brownish twigs or shootes, and grayish when they grow elder, being pithy in the middle like the former, at each joynt stand two leaves somewhat like the former, but more rugged or crumpled, a little pointed at the ends, and dented about the edges: the flowers grow at the toppes of the branches, many set together, consisting of foure leaves, as large as the Muske Roses, and of the same creame colour, with many small yellow threds in the middle, of a strong sweet, full and heady sent, not pleasing to a great many, by reason of the strong quickenesse of the sent: after which followeth the fruite, flat at the head, with many leafy scales compassing it, wherein is inclosed small long seed: the rootes runne not deepe into the ground, but spread with many fibres thereat.

5. *Syringa Arabica flore duplici*. The double white Pipe tree.

The double Pipe tree from a short thicke stump, nor rising high above the ground, shooteth forth divers long and slender branches, whereon grow large leaves, somewhat like unto the last, but not so rough or hard, nor dented at all about the edges, two alwaies standing one against another at the joynts, but set or disposed on contrary sides, and not upon two onely: at the ends whereof come forth three or foure flowers, every one on a stalk by it selfe, which are long and hollow below, like the white Iasmine, and have a double row of white round pointed leaves, five or sixe in a row at the toppe, seeming like unto a double white Iasmine flower but larger, with some yellownesse in the middle, which is hollow, of a very strong and heady sweete sent like the single kinde, and abide long flowering, especially in the hotter Countries, but is very tender, and not abiding the least cold weather with us, the cold windes greatly molesting it in the hotter Countries, and must therefore be kept with us as charily as Orange trees, or rather more.

The Place and Time.

The first growth in *Arabia* as *Matthiolus* thinketh, who had it from *Constantinople*: but now is plentifully to be found in many Gardens of our Land as well as others. The second is a stranger with us as yet. The third is very like to come first out of *Persia*, as the name importeth, it is now to be seene with *Maister Tradescant*, at South *Lambeth*. The fourth is almost as frequent as the first, but the originall place is not certainly knowne. The last hath the originall from *Arabia*, as the name importeth. The first, second, and third, doe flower in *May*, the fourth in *June*, and the last later.

The Names.

Some have taken these to be kindes of Iasmines, and that therefore the *Arabians Sambac*, doth as fitly agree to these as to the Iasmines, for *Cesalpinus* taketh the first, which *Matthiolus* called *Lilac*, and to divers others after him, to be the *Iasminum ceruleum Mauritanorum*, or the *Lignstrum Orientale* (neither of which it can be, for the *Cyprius Pliny*, as I have shewed you before, may most fitly be called by that name, and the blew Iasmine is as I said very probable to be the third, which we call the *Persian Iasmine*) (*Cusius, Camerarius* and others, call it *Syringa cerulea*, and *Lobel* and others *Syringa cerulea Lusitanica*, it is thought that *Bellonius* understandeth this plant, where he saith that the *Turkes* have a shrub with Ivy leaves alwaies Greene, bearing violet blew flowers on a long spiked stalk many together, of the bignesse and fashion of a Foxetale, and thereupon called Foxetale in their tongue, yet this of ours beareth not Greene leaves in Winter, as *Bellonius* saith, lib. 3. c. 50. that doth, whether it doe therein differ from ours, or whether he be mistaken, it resteth doubtfull. Some as *Lugadunensis* saith, have taken this plant to be the *Ostrya* or *Ostrya*, of *Theophrastus*, because it beareth small seede like unto Barley, and some would have the white *Syringa* here set forth, to be his *Ostrya* likewise for the same cause, but I have shewed you the true *Ostrya Theophrasti* before, as *Cusius* hath sufficiently declared it. The second is remembered in no Authour but

but the *hortus Eystensis*. The third is called by *Prosper Alpinus*, in his Booke de plantis exoticis *Lignstrum nigrum*, by which name it came first to *Bauhinnus*, as he saith, out of *Italy*, and afterwards from *Signior Contareni* his Garden, by the name of *Syringa laciniatis folys*, which he altereth to *Lignstrum laciniatis folys*, but it seemeth he had onely a branch to see, without flower, as it is in his description, and therefore could not further determine upon it, but I have often seene it both in and out of flower, and doe here give you both a full and true description of the plant, and the name that both we and *Jacobus Cornutus* set it out by, in his Booke of *Canada plants*, viz. *Agemilay Persarum*, which as he saith signifieth *Lilac Persicum*, *Agem enim Persideni significat*, & *Lilac florem*, but came to us by the name of *Iasminum Persicum*, because many of the leaves are formed very like those of *Iasminum Catalanicum*, as I have shewed you in the description, yet the truest name to be imposed on it, is *Lilac Persicum*, as I have before shewed you, and this is that *Lilac laciniatis folys*, that I gave you understanding of in my former Booke. The fourth is called *Frutex coronarius* by *Clausius*, and *Syringa alba* by all other Authours but *Lobel*, who calleth it *Syringa Italica*, not that he ever saw it growing naturally wilde in *Italy*, but that he there found it very frequent in their Gardens, *Bauhinnus* calleth it *Syringa alba* five *Phyladelphus Athenaei*. The last is called *Sambac plano*, by *Besler*, who set out the great Garden of the Bishop of *Eyffor*, although *Bauhinnus* seeme to make two sorts of it, as his custome is in many other things, which it is likely he never saw, but upon *Alpinus* his resembling the leaves unto those of the Orange tree, for thereby he maketh his distinction. We may call it in *English*, either the double white *Syringa* or Pipe tree, or the double white Iasmine, according as it is in *Latine*, which you will, although the single white hath nothing the like resemblance in the flower to a Iasmine.

The Vertues.

There is no use of any of these in Physicke, that I know, and are but as ornaments in a Garden, and for the beauty and sweetnesse of the flowers there cherished, unless any would make a perfume of the flowers, by infusing them in the Sunne with oyle of sweete Almonds, or draw a Chymicall oyle out from the said flowers, by distillation, onely the last *Alpinus* sheweth the *Egyptians* doe use more for ornament to trimme up and perfume themselves, then for to helpe them in their diseases, nevertheless, they make faith he an oyle thereof, which their women use in their bathings to mollifie the hardnesse and warme the coldnesse of the mother, for by their experience they have found it to be very helpfull for hard kernels and tumours in the flesh, and to cause a more easie and speedy delivery in travaile of childbirth by drinking this oyle warme and annoynting the wombe also: Some use likewise to drinke that oyle warme, and to annoynt the stomacke outwardly therewith, against the cough and shortnesse of breath, and against the dangerous pleurisie, where one can hardly bring up the slegme, or their spittle, and against *Impostumations* in the lungs, and against the violent paines in the stomacke, bowels, or privities: the oyle is made after the manner aforesaid, either with oyle of Almonds or *Sesamum*, and the flowers steeped and sunned.

CHAP. LIII.

1. Oleander five *Laurus Rosea*. The Rose day or Oleander.

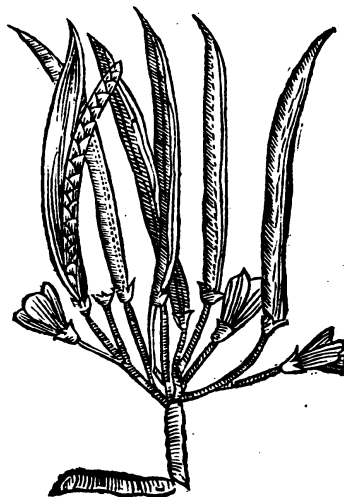
Here is of this Rosebay two sorts, the one with crimson coloured flowers, the other with white, which are both so like in leafe and growing, that very hardly they can be distinguished, before they be in flower, and therefore one description shall serve for them both, and so might one figure also, but that I had them both ready cut in my hand, as I had many others, that we inserted into this Worke. The stemme or trunk hereof groweth in time with us (but much more in the hotter climates) to be as big below as a reasonable mans wrist, and divided it selfe upwards into many stalkes, three for the most part rising at a place and from each of them likewise, three other branches, and so by degrees from three to three, as long as it groweth, the lowest part of the branches being bare without leaves, and keeping them only at the tops all the Winter, being long & somewhat narrow, more like to those of the Peach, then Bay tree, but thicker and harder, of a darke Greene above and yellowish below, the flowers come forth at the tops onely of the branches, of a deepe crimson colour while they are in the bud, and being blowne consist of foure long and narrow leaves, with round ends, somewhat twining themselves, of a paler red colour, tending to a deepe bluish, and in the other are white, without any mixture of other colour therein, but the Greene leaves are paler or fresher: after which come long soaked pods, hard or woody almost on the outside, and growne in the hot Countries, but was never seene to beare ripe pods. I thinke in our Country wherein is contained brownish flat seede, wrapped in a great deale of most fine brownish yellow downe, as fine almost as silke, the pods being somewhat like unto the pods of *Asclepias* or *Periploca*, but larger, flatter, and harder.



1. *Oleander flore albo.*
The Rose bay with white flowers;



2. *Nerij facie arbor Indica.*
An Oleander-like Indian tree;



2. *Nerij facie arbor Indica.* An Indian Oleander-like tree.

Because *Lobel* onely hath set forth this branch comparing it to the Oleander, I thought good to joyne it near thereunto, although wee have no further knowledge thereof then his relation which is thus. Seven or nine of these together like unto sheathes of leather, a foote, or a foote and a halfe long. every one of them resembling a slender Lamprey, did hang downe from one place of the branch, which was like a pithy Marth Elder knotty pale browne sticke, so nearely resembling the cast skin of a Snake, or the dead body it selfe, that it might very well fright children therewith, although stuffed on the inside with woolly skins, at the same knot with these skins came forth some flowers, growing out of small huskes, as the figure expresseth them unto you.

The Place and Time.

The first with red flowers groweth in *Greece, Spaine, Italy, &c.* in many places but that with white in no place but *Candy*, that we can heare of, and flower in *Italy*, the other is an unknowne stranger.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *Nieris*, & *Pōdōndōv*, & *Pōdōndōv*, *Nerium*, and *Rhododendron*, and *Rhododaphnes*, and so also in Latine by most Authours, but *Laurus Rosea* by *Apuleius* and *Lobel*, and *Rhododaphne* by *Camerarius*. The last is so entituled and deciphered as I here set it downe.

The Vertues.

We have nothing to relate of the last, but of the Rose bay, *Discorides* saith it is death to Mules, Dogs, Ases, and many other foure footed beasts, that shall eate thereof, but that it helpeth men that are stung by Serpents, the leaves and flowers being taken in Wine, but *Galen* otko, *simplicium*, seemeth contrary hereunto, saying that outwardly applied, it hath a digesting property, but inwardly taken it is deadly, both to man and all sorts of cattle. *Matthiolus* therefore to reconcile these two sayings, finely defineth *Discorides*, to understand such men as are bitten or stung by Serpents, *Galen* by such as are in health and not stung: For after the same manner, *Cantharides* saith *Avicen*, doth helpe those that are bitten by a mad dogge, and *Euphorbium* by the Scorpion, and so likewise divers other dangerous or deadly medicines, resist the venome of other things: But *Cordus* would interpret it another way, that is, that taken inwardly it was poyson, but outwardly applied it did resist it, and saith moreover that the flowers are deadly, but in some places and at some times. Yet *Discorides* words are plaine, inwardly taken and drunke in Wine, with some Rue, and so *Pliny* also relateth it, as taken from *Discorides*. *Galen* saith that the chiefe Champions in Wrestling and Running had their backs paid with Rose bayes. The Hellenes of *Pontus* also was accounted deadly, because the Bees there fed on the flowers hereof, as well as on those of *Acomite*. *Lucius Apuleius* in his *Ases* forme, and *Lucian* also, as they write of themselves, had like to have caught their banes by mistaking the flowers, hereof for Roses, which should have holpen them.

Having in the last Chapter shewed you a Trefoile Isamine, which some as I said, take to be a *Cytisus*, I thinke it not amisse to set downe the kindes of *Cytisus*, next unto it, and because there is such diversity among them, I would distinguish them into two sorts, that is, into the right *Cytisus*, and those that come nearest unto it: and into a bastard kinde, that is some that are very unlike in many things, although like in some, and others like in many yet unlike in some: the sweetnesse in their taste and whitenesse in their leaves and stalkes, declaring their nighnesse unto the true sort: their blacknesse and bitternesse, to the bastard kindes: of the first we will speake in this Chapter, and of the other in the next.

1. *Cytisus Galenicredium, Maranthæ Cornutus.* The supposed true *Cytisus* or horned tree Trefoile.

This *Cytisus* (as *Galen* saith groweth to the height of the Myrtle, or as *Pliny*, *Columella*, and *Strabo*, to the height of a meane tree) which many tooke as *Lugdunensis* saith, for no other then the *Medica Lunata*, and is yet described by *Besler*, as it grew in the Bishop of *Essen* his Garden (to be in some sort answerable to what *Adasthiolus* ferreth forth of it, for acknowledging his former error, in mistaking the *Trifolium caballinum* to be *Cytisus*, and finding in *Galen* *Cytisus* was a shrub and not an herbe, he sheweth this plant, which he received from *Cornutus* as the right, and therefore could be no *Medica*, which is a small creeping herbe, as all the sorts are) and groweth to be two cubits high, covered with a grayish or ash-coloured barke, the wood whereof is firme and hard: the leaves are hoary white, as is the whole shrub, and grow without order three together on long footstalkes: the flowers are of a gold yellow shining colour like unto Broome: the seeds groweth in broad crooked cods.

2. *Cytisus Creticus incanus sive Ebenus Cretica Belli.* Candy tree Trefoile, or Candy Ebony.

This Candy plant riseth up to above a mans height, that is, foure or five cubits growing writhed or crooked, and of the thicknesse of ones arme, covered with an ash-coloured barke, the leaves are gray or white, longer and narrower then the former, and grow not always three, but sometimes foure or five, upon a long footstalkes, the flowers grow at the ends of the branches, in a tuft together like unto those of the Meadow Trefoile, or common three leaved grasse, of a gold red colour, and greater then they: in the middle of each flower stand many silver white shining threads, as fine as haire, set in grayish huskes, wherein the seed is enclosed afterwards, which is like unto that Trefoile likewise: the wood is very firme and massie, and of the colour of blacke Ebony, from whence *Homerius Belli*, did call it so.

3. *Cytisus incanus Germanicus.* The Germane hoary tree Trefoile.

This Germane *Cytisus* shooteth from the roote sundry slender hoary stalkes, with three somewhat long leaves, at sundry places of them somewhat hoary also on the backside, more then on the upper part, the middle rib being somewhat great, of a kind of sweetish taste, and a little sweete in feat also: the flowers are yellow like the other sorts or Broome flowers, standing many together one above another at the end of the branches, after which follow hairy, and somewhat hoary, little long, narrow and flat cods, containing therein small seed like broome, tasting like a Vetch: the roote is woody, digesting it selfe under ground divers wayes.

4. *Cytisus Hispanicus arboreum.* The Spanis tree *Cytisus*, or tree Trefoile.

This *Cytisus* riseth up with one stemme usually, covered with a darke grayish barke to the height of a man, saith *Clusius* in *Spaine*, but higher with us, spreading sundry short branches all about, whereon are small pale greenish Trefoile leaves, on the upper side, and set with a little reddish hairy-nesse underneath, the yellow flowers are somewhat longer then others, and come forth at the toppe of the leaves, in sundry places, usually two or three at a place, which turne into small short and flat cods, lesser then Broome cods, and somewhat blackish when they are ripe containing small flat and blackish seed within them: as small as Broome seed, as we have observed them, although *Clusius* saith hee saw none.

5. *Cytisus incanus major folijs pinnatis sive quinti speciei altera Clusij.* The great hairy tree Trefoile.

This groweth greater and more upright then the third by much, whose branches also are thicker and more hairy: the leaves are twice as big, the flowers of a deeper gold yellow colour and the cods larger.

6. *Cytisus Hispanicus incanus sive sextus Clusij.* The low Spanis hoary *Cytisus*.

The shootes of this *Cytisus* are not above halfe a yard long, slender and hoary, whose Trefoile leaves on them have the two lowest smaller then the middlemost, which is twice as long, but of an hoary ash-colour, standing on short footstalkes, of an astringent drying taste, the flowers stand with



2. *Cytisus Creticus incanus* sive *Ebena Cretica* Bell.
Candy tree Trefoile or Candy Ebony.



4. *Cytisus Hispanicus arboreus*.
The Spanish tree Cytisus or tree Trefoile.



3. *Cytisus incanum Germanicum*.
The Germane hoary tree Trefoile.



6. *Cytisus Hispanicus sextus Clusij*.
The low Spanish hoary Cytisus.



7. *Cytisus Austriacus* sive *septimus Clusij*.
The Austrian or Hungarian low Cytisus.



10. *Cytisus octavus Gerardi*.
Gerard his eighth Cytisus.



the leaves at the joynts all along the branches, two or three together sustained by soft hoary white huskes, where- in they stand, why Gerard should call this kinde *sempervirens*, and his Corrector after him so to let it passe, I know not, for neither *Clusius* first set it forth, nor any since him that have written of it, have so related it.

7. *Cytisus Austriacus* sive *septimus Clusij*. The Austrian or Hungarian low Cytisus.
The slender lithy twiggies of this Cytisus are pliable and hard to be broken, lying on or neare the ground, which are bare of leaves, unto the branches whereon they stand without order upon long footestalkes, shorter and greener then those of the third or Germane sort, and more hairy, greenish above and gray underneath: the flowers grow two or three at a joynt as the last and at the ends of the branches also, yellow at the first, but before they are quite past, turne more gold yellow, so deepe that they seeme red withall: the cods are small flat and hairy, with small browne seede within them.

8. *Cytisus Pannonicus* sive *septimi species altera Clusij* The hoary low Cytisus.
This is somewhat like the last in the slender pliable twigs, leaning downe to the ground and leavēs like them: the flowers also are like unto them, but stand foure or five together, at the ends of the branches, and not at the joynts as in the last: the cods and seede differ not therefrom, but the leaves are a little hoary, and so are the cods also.

9. *Cytisus albicans Alpinus*. The whitish mounraine Cytisus.
There is little difference in this, as by the notes thereof appeareth from others in the branches or leavēs, but that at some places two or three trefoile leaves, are set at a joynt, and the flowers are paler.

10. *Cytisus octavus Gerardi*. Gerard his eighth Cytisus.
Gerard and his Corrector after him, mention this Cytisus as taken from *Lobel* and *Pena*, when as it agreeth with neither of those that are extant in their *Adversaria*, neither doth *Banbinus* quote him for it, as he doth all others that he knew; for the eighth of *Tabernaemontanus*, which might seeme to be this, *Banbinus* noteth to be his *hirsutus*: the chiefest difference therein as Gerard saith, is in the leaves, which are a little dented on the edges, which yet are not scene in the figure.

The Place and Time.

The first of these *Bartholomew Maranta* found in *Naples*, and *Honorius Bellus* in *Candy*, as he did the second also: all the rest, except the sixth and last were found by *Clusius* in *Hungary*, *Austria*, and the parts thereabout: they all flower in the Spring of the yeare, but some earlier and some later, and give their seede in *August* and *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *κύτις*, and *Cytisus* in Latine, a *Cythis insula*, as *Pliny* saith, from whence it was carried to the *Cyclades*, to the Greekes, and after to the Latines, for the wonderfull fruitfullnesse it procurerth both in men and cattle, but especially in their heards and flockes: the former times as *Matthiolum* and *Tragus* shew. by their mistakings

K k k k k

mistakings of the true *Cytisus*, were finally settled in the knowledge of plants, in that for the most part, whatsoever herbe offered it selfe next to hand, that had but some shew like the true, is was generally accepted for true, although after upon better examination it proved farre short thereof. The first of these is the *Cytisus Maranthæ* of *Matthioli*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis*, and all others, and taken by *Camerarius* and others, to be the *Cytisus verus* of *Galen*, *Dioscorides*, &c. the Italian *Poma*, confounded this and the next together, as *Belius* seemed to doe also, in calling it *Cytisus Creticus*, which he said is like unto that of *Marantha*, yes it is the same as he thought, having the like crooked cods, to be the *Ebennus Cretica*, but he afterwards corrected himselfe, in that it differeth much in the heads of flowers and feede, from that of *Marantha*, but *Bauhinn* saith, he received from *Belius* branches of each of these to shew the difference, so that this first is the *Lignum Rhadinum*, or *Cytisus verus*. And the second is that which he first called *Cytisus Creticus*, and by the *Cretanes Archontocylum*, that is, *nobile lignum*, which for distinctions sake he calleth *Ebennus Cretica*. The third is the first *Cytisus* of *Clusius* in his history, and the *Cytisus* prior of *Lobel*, and likewise the *Cytisus albus sylvestris* of *Cordus* in his History, although *Bauhinn* doth sever them into three sorts, as who so will heedfully marke them, shall soone see that there is no such difference in them, to cause them to be severed. The fourth is the third *Cytisus* of *Clusius*, which *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis* call *quartus Hispanicus*, because it is so in his *Spanis* Observations, but we take them all in this worke, according to the numbers expressed in his History of plants, as I have shewed you in divers places before. The foure last sorts have in their titles, the number that you shall finde them in *Clusius*.

The Vertues.

The leaves of all these sorts (for it is probable they doe not one differ from another) are cooling, and doe disperse tumours, and hard swellings, if they shall be beaten with bread and so applied, the decoction of them being drunke, provoketh urine, for as *Galen* saith, the leaves have a digesting quality, with some temperate humidity in them also, as Mallow leaves have, *Columella* sheweth that in former ages, there was much profit made by the feeding of sheepe herewith to give store of milke, and not onely to fatten them, but Bullockes and Goates also, and Hens, and all other sorts of cattell: but was planted also for Bees to feede on, as from whence they did gather more honey, then from any other plant whatsoever, and besides it abideth greene eight moneths of the yeare for their pasture, and may be kept dry the rest of the yeare following, as the dry fodder: if women that be Nurses have not any store of milke in their breasts, let them sleepe some of the leaves and young branches hereof in faire water all night, and being strained forth in the morning, let them take three parts thereof, with a fourth of wine, which will breede good store of milke in them, and make their children strong and able: the dried leaves steeped all night in water, and boyled afterwards, strained and drunke is as effectuell as the juyce.

CHAP. LV.

Pseudocytisus. The bastard or base tree Trefoile.

Here are divers sorts also of this base or bastard kinde to shew you, whereof one is the most adulterate of them all, which therefore shall be last exprest.

1. *Pseudocytisus Hispanicus primus*. The first *Spanis* base tree Trefoile.

This first base tree Trefoile groweth up to the height of a small tree, whose body and branches are covered with a grayish barke, the younger twiggies being hoary white, the leaves are many, and smaller then in any other sort of *Cytisus*, three alwayes set on a stalk, of a pale greene colour, and abiding in the Winter, contrary to any of the rest, of a bitterish taste, the flowers are yellower and smaller then Broome flowers, standing as it were spike fashion at the end of the branches, after which come rough hairy long pods, wherein is thicke flattish blacke feede, smaller then that of Broome: the roote is woody and spreadeth divers wayes, the wood is firme and yellowish.

2. *Pseudocytisus Hispanicus secundus*. The second *Spanis* base tree Trefoile.

This second *Spanis* sort, riseth not much above a yard high, full of shootes from the rootes, which are branched forth and wholly white, having hoary Trefoile leaves, never open but as it were folded together, the middle rib being great, of an extreme bitter taste: the deepe yellow flowers, are somewhat sweete and stand at the end of the branches like the former and the pods that follow are long and rough, of a blackish purple colour, the points being turned downewards, with greater and blacker feede in them: the roote is like the former.

3. *Pseudocytisus niger*. Blacke base tree Trefoile.

This base tree Trefoile groweth with the limber pliant shootes, it bringeth forth not so high, but straighter and greater then the last, the barke of them being of a darke grayish colour, beset with small Trefoile leaves, somewhat round, and a little bitter in taste, and of a darke greenish colour, the flowers grow at the toppes of the stalkes many together spike fashion, of a yellow colour and pretty sweete sent, like unto honey, the cods that follow are somewhat long and flat, with brownish feede in them.

4. *Pseudocytisus folijs subrotundis*. Base tree Trefoile with roundish leaves.

The stem hereof hath sundry branches growing forth from it, and set with small roundish darke greene leaves, upon very short footstalkes: the flowers are smaller then those of Broome, and yellow but more store set together at the ends of the branches, then the smallness of the plant might seeme to beare, of a pretty sweete sent and a pulselike taste, the pods and feede are small like the last.

5. *Pseudocytisus Hispanicus Bauhini*. *Bauhinn* his *Spanis* base tree Trefoile.

This *Spanis* base tree Trefoile hath hard round striped stalkes, foure or five foote high, branched into sundry branches, somewhat woolly, stored with divers small Trefoile leaves, of a pale greene colour, the flowers are small and yellow like the others, unto which succede many small pods like unto those of Birds-foot, three, foure, or five joynd together on a stalk, with small flat blackish feede in them: this is not the same with the first of these base tree Trefoiles here set downe being much different.

6. *Cytisus facie quibusdam Alissum fruticans*. A *Cytisus*-like unlike plant:

Because others before me have placed this plant as last of the *Cytisus*, so must I for this time, which else might

1. *Pseudocytisus Hispanicus primus*.
The first *Spanis* base tree Trefoile.



2. *Pseudocytisus Hispanicus secundus*.
The second *Spanis* base tree Trefoile.



3. *Pseudocytisus niger*.
Blacke base tree Trefoile.



4. *Pseudocytisus folijs subrotundis*.
Base tree Trefoile with roundish leaves.



humours thereon, the leaves beaten with some dry figges, doe mollifie the hardnesse of tumours, and of the fellies, and consumeth the *Polypus* of the nose, which is an excrescence or pece of flesh growing therein: the same also boyled in vinegar and made up with the meale of Lupines, causeth rugged nailes to fall away, and helpeth the tooth ache, the mouth being often washed therewith: the same also taketh away the Morpew, freckles, spots, and the like in the skinne, the nuts boyled in Wine, and the haire washed therewith, causeth them to grow black, and if the ashes of them be mixed with the poulder of a Mules hoofe, and oyle of Myrdes, it will stay the falling of them: the branches and nuts of the Cyprisse being burned, driveth away gnats, and other such like troublesome flies: the leaves being laid among feedes of any sort, will keepe them from being eaten with wormes, and the wood in Wardrobes will preserve garments from Mothes: the wood it selfe is in no age subject to the worme, neither will the sent decay in many yeares, and therefore much desired in chests and boxes, *Therius* reporteth that he saw at *Damiate* in *Egypt*, a Cyprisse chest that was digged ten foote deepe out of a moorish ground, and found uncorrupt in any part, which as was likely had lyen there since *Sultan Selim* subdued *Egypt* in the year 1512.

CHAP. LVII.

Arbor Vitæ. The tree of life.

His tree being in some sort like unto the Cyprisse, I thought good to joyne next thereunto. It setteth to be a reasonable great and tall tree, standing long in a place, covered with a darke reddish bark on the body, but more red on the branches, spreading many branches, and many small twigges bending downwards, which and the long leaves, that come from them, on both sides are flat, and plaited or braided, as it were like a braided lace, of a darke yellowish Greene colour, soft and not hard or pricking, abiding Greene, alwayes smelling without falling away, and tasting somewhat strong and resinous, not pleasing to many, but ready to provoke calling, yet very cordiall, and pectorall also to them that can endure it, at the ends of the branches come forth small mossie yellowish flowers, which turne into small scaly yellowish heads, wherein lie small and long brownish feede: the wood is firme and hard, and of a brownish colour.

The Place and Time.

It first was brought from *Canada* by the *French*, in King *Francis* the first his time, and presented to him, and from the encrease thereof, is spread sufficiently through all the Countreies neere it, and flowreth in *April*, and *May*, and the fruite is ripe in *August* and *September*.

The Names.

This being a new found tree, hath no true, auncient Greeke or Latine name to call it by, for although most that have written of it, referre it to the *Thuja* of *Theophrastus*, lib. 5. c. 5. which he compareth both in branches leaves and fruite, unto the Cyprisse tree, yet *Omne simile non est idem*, and although it hath some likenesse in the leaves, yet so it is not in the fruite, and I verily beleve, that it is *proprium sui generis*, not to be paralleled, or made the same with any other we have, as most of the trees and herbes of *America*, are not equall to those that grow in *Europe*, the hether part of *Africa* and of *Asia* the lesse, as experience sheweth. *Lugdunensis* maketh it to be his *Thuja tertium genus*. Some would make it a kinde of *Cedrus Lycia*, but that beareth red berries, which this doth not. Some also have called it *Arbor Paradisea*: but it was presented to the *French* King by the name of *Arbor Vitæ*, but upon what reason or ground I know not, but ever since it hath continued that name of the tree of life. *Clusius* and *Bunnius* say, that some would referre it to the *Brusa arbor* *Plinij*, but that as he saith hath whitish branches, and sweete being burned.

The Vertues.

Although we have no forraigne experience to report unto you, yet upon tryall of the leaves by some in our owne Land, we have found that they that were long time troubled with a purulentous cough, and shortnesse of breath, have bene much relieved and holpen thereof, by the use of the leaves taken fasting with some bread and butter, as the most familiar way for some few dayes together, thereby expectorating the flegme stuffing the lungs, and so clearing the passages, as they found much good by it, and doubtlesse the resinous smell and taste, abiding dried as well as fresh, doth evidently declare the tenuity of parts therein, and a digesting and cleansing quality, which if any would put into action they should soone see the effect.

*Arbor Vitæ.* The tree of life.

CHAP. LVIII.

Tamariscus. The Tamariske tree.

Have three or foure sorts of Tamariske, to bring to your consideration, one whereof was never published or made knowne to the world, before I gave you a hint thereof in my former Booke, which I meant to ranke with the rest here.

1. *Tamariscus folio latiore.* The Germane or broader leaved Tamariske.

The broader leaved Tamariske groweth but low in sundry places, over that it doth in other, for I have observed it growne in some places where it hath stood very many yeares to be a reasonable great tree, whose bark was somewhat thicke and rugged, of a darke reddish colour, the younger shootes being reddish at the first, Greene after, and blackish when they are dry, beset all about with fine long darke Greene leaves, as it were crimped because they are so small and short, that stand about the longer, yet are they greater and broader then the *French* kinde: at the end of the young shootes come forth a long spike of flowers and leaves among them, each flower being made of five purplish leaves like threds, divers of them standing in a Greene huske together, in which huskes when the flowers are past, grow feede lying among them, which together are carried away with the winde: the leaves fall away every Autumne, and spring anew in the Spring.

Myrica frut. Tamariscus specterum.
Tamariske of three sorts.2. *Tamariscus folijs albidis.*

White Tamariske.

Of this kinde I have seene another sort very beautifull and rare, brought me by Master *William Ward*, the Kings chiefe servant in his *Granary*, from his houle at *Boram* in *Essex*, whose branches were all red, while they were young, and all the leaves white, abiding to all the Summer, without changing into any new of green like the other, and so abideth constantly yeare after yeare, yet shedding the leaves in Winter like the other.

3. *Tamariscus folio tenuiore.*The *French* or finer leaved Tamariske.

This finer leaved Tamariske doth in many places grow but into a small shrubbe also, but in others into a great thicke and tall tree, with many spreading armes and branches, whose leaves are set in the same manner, and grow after the same fashion, but finer and smaller like unto Heath, of a grayish Greene colour: the flowers are smaller, and grow spike fashion like the other, being purplish at the first, but white when they are blowne open, consisting of five leaves apeece, which turne into downe with the small feede in them, and falleth away as the Willow and Poplar doe, but *Lobel* saith, they turne not into downe, but the fruite is round like Olive stones, which as he saith being laid in the Sunne have stirred to and fro for three dayes together, having a worme within them, which was the chiefe cause of the motion, and having made a hole in the graine cometh forth: which of these is truest, seeing both affirme the matter as eye-witnesses of the relation, I know not, never having seene the tree beare out his fruite or feede with us.

4. *Tamariscus Egyptia galloferens.* The Egyptian Tamariske.

This tree groweth in *Egypt*, and other places of *Syria*, *Arabia*, and *Turkie*, as *Bellonius* saith, who observed it to be a wondrous great and high tree, growing as well in dry ground as in moist, whole woods of them growing together in each soile, whose kind is of this last described, but besides, it beareth small hard excrescences, like unto great Gaules, of divers formes, some longer, some shorter, some broad, others thicke or slender.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth naturally in *Germany*, in divers places, and as *Cordus* saith, he observed two sorts, one growing neere the River of *Rhine* with a finer leafe, and firmer wood, and a little pith, and another about the *Danubius* or *Donow*, with broader leaves, and not so firme wood: The second is declared in the description: The third groweth not onely in *Narbene*, and about *Mompeller*, but in *Spaine* in divers places, as *Clusius* setteth it downe: the last in *Arabia*, *Egypt*, and the places neere thereabouts, they flower about the end of *May*, or in *June*, and the seed is ripe and blowne away in the beginning of *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *μυrica* in Latine also *Myrica*, and *Tamarix*, but of divers *Tamariscus*, and by *Pliny* *Bria* *lyvestris* in *Achaia* as *Lugdunensis* saith. The first is called *Tamariscus*, and *Tamarix humilis* by *Cordus* and others, and

and *Tamariscus Germanica* by *Lobel*, all others call it *Myrica* or *Tamoris sylvestris* or *altera*. The second hath no other name, but what I have given it. The third is called *Tamariscus* or *Tamarix Narbonensis* by *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis*, and others, and *Myrica*, and *Tamariscus sylvestris* by *Clusius* and *Alpinus*, and *Tamarix Gallica* and *Hispanica* by *Clusius* also: The last is taken to be the *Myrica*, and *Tamarix sativa* of *Diocorides*, by *Clusius*, *Cordus* and others, by *Bellonius* *Tamarix gallica* anasta. The *Arabians* call it *Chermasel*, and the former sort *Tarfa* or *Cusa*, the *Italians* *Tamarigio*, the *Spaniards* *Taray*, and *Tamargueira*, the *French* *Tamaris*, the *Germanes* *Tamarischen baum* oder *holtz*, the *Dutch* *Tamarisken*, and we in *English* the *Tamariske* tree.

The Vertues.

Tamariske as *Galen* saith, is of a clensing and cutting quality, without any manifest drying, yet it hath a little therein, but the fraite and barke are much more drying, and is very powerfull against the hardnesse of the spleene, if the roote or leaves or young branches be boyled in Wine or vinegar, and drunke and applied outwardly to the place also, the leaves boyled in Wine and drunke, is good to stay the bleeding of the hemorrhoidal veines, the spitting of blood, and womens too abounding courses, and helpeth the jaundise, and the chollick, and the bitings of the Spider *Phalangium*, the Viper and all other venomous Serpents, except the Aspe. The barke is as effectually, or rather more to all the purposes aforesaid, and both it and the leaves boyled in Wine, and the mouth and teeth often washed therewith, helpeth the tooth ache, being dropped into the eares caseth the paines, and is good for the rednes & watering of the eyes: the said decoction with some honey put thereto is good to stay gangrenes, and fretting ulcers, the said decoction is also good to wash those that are subject to lice and nits. The wood is held so powerfull to waste and consume the hardnesse of the spleene, that (although it is likely to be fabulous that is said thereof) if Swine drinke, or eate their wash out of the toughes made thereof, it will waste their spleene so much, as that they will be found quite without after a while, but it sheweth that is very effectually to consume the spleene, and therefore to drinke out of cannes or cups made thereof, is very good for splenetick persons. The ashes of the wood are used for all the aforesaid effects, and besides doth quickly helpe the blisters raised by burnings or scaldings of fire or water. *Alpinus* saith and *Veslingius* affirmeth it, that the *Egyptians* doe with as good successe use the wood hereof to cure the *French* disease, as others doe with *Lignum vite* or *Gunjacum*, and give it also to such as are posselt with leproy, scabbe, pustles, ulcers, or the like and is avaleable also to helpe the dropfie, arising from the hardnesse and obstruction of the spleene as also *Melancholly*, and the blacke jaundise that ariseth thereof.

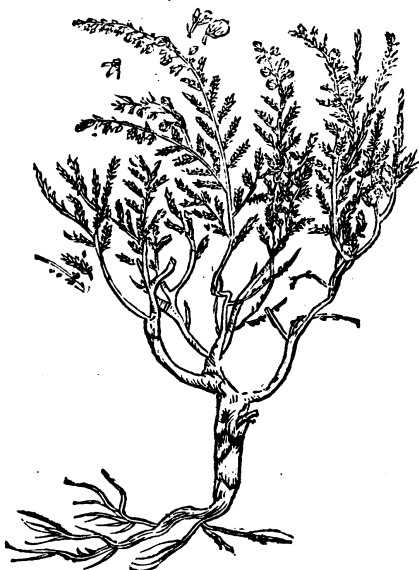
CHAP. LIX.

Erica. Heath.

Here are a great many sorts of Heathes, and therefore to avoid confusion I must divide them into foure Ranges or Orders the first of those whose leaves are like *Tamariske*, the second like unto the *Heathelow Pine* or *Coris*: the third is of those that lye or leane downe to the ground, and the last of those that beare berries.

1. *Erica vulgaris*. Common Heath.

2. *Erica vulgaris hirsutior*. Common rough Heath.



1. *Erica*

1. *Erica vulgaris*. Common Heath.

The Heath that groweth most frequent in our Land, is a low shrubby plant, little above halfe a yard or two more high, with rough woody brownish stalkes and sundry branches, plentifully stored with small short Greene leaves like to those of *Tamariske*, four usually set together, from the middle to the ends of the branches, stand small bottle like bright purplish flowers at severall distances about the stalkes, and ending in foure corners, in which grow small seede when they are past: the roote spreadeth deepe, sometimes this is found with white flow- *Flora alba* but very seldome.

2. *Erica vulgaris hirsutior*. Common rough Heath.

This other Heath groweth like the former in all things, but somewhat higher, the leaves whereof are alike also, but more rough, and of a hoary Greene almost white: the flowers also are like, but somewhat paler, and herein consisteth the chiefest difference: the rootes of both grow downe, and are strongly fastned in the earth: the seed is like, and so is the roote.

3. *Erica Graeca Phana dista*. The Greekish common Heath.

Bellonius in his first Booke of Observations, and the 53. Chapter, that giveth us the knowledge of this Heath, saith, that meeting certaine boyes that had gathered bundles of Heath about *Sydeocapsa* in *Macedonia* to burne; which they called *Phana*, was desirous to know the difference betwene it and common Heath, and by them he learned this, as one especiall note of difference, that it is easily pulled up by the rootes, without any instrument to digge the ground, when as the other common fort cannot be gotten out without a spade to digge it.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth throughout the Land in waste grounds that are called Heathes, because this kinde of plant groweth most plentifully thereon: the second groweth on *Windsor* Heath, where *Clusius* saith he found it, and the last in many places of *Greece*, the first and second are found sometimes twice flowering in the yeare usually; in *July* and *August*, and sometimes in the Spring also.

The Names.

The generall name for Heathes in *Greece* is *ερίκη*, but *Tetralix* by the *Athenians* as *Pliny* saith, in *Latine* *Erica*; and of some *Myrica*, mistaking it, yet by *Parvo Sifara*, but that particular fort here shewed you in the third place is called *Phana* now adays by the *Greekes*. *Marcellus* was in a very great error, that made Heath a kinde of *Coris*, because it setteth to the same use, that is, to tweepe houses. The first is by all called *Erica vulgaris*, and *Broome*, because it setteth to the same use, that is, to tweepe houses. The first is by all called *Erica vulgaris*, and *Erica Myrica folio* by *Lobel* and *Clusius* who also so calleth the second, which *Banbinus* saith, some tooke to be the *Silago* *Pliny*. The last is sufficiently expressed in the description, and here before. The *Italians* call it *Erica*, the *Spaniards* *Queiro*, the *French* *Bruiere*, the *Germanes* and the *Dutch* *Heyden*, and we *Heath*.

CHAP. LX.

1. *Erica Coris folio maxima alba*.
The great white flowered Heath.



This Heath groweth the greatest of any, even as tall as a man, and yet sometimes much lower, with woody browne stalkes and branches, the leaves being small, round and short, somewhat like those of *Coris*, set in a quadruparise forme, or crosse fashion, the flowers likewise grow foure together at a space, from the middle of the branches upwards, forming a very long spike of a foote long, and are like small long and hollow white bottles somewhat sweete, the seede and rootes are like the former kindes.

2. *Erica Coris folio maxima purpurascens*.

The great purple flowered Heath.

This differeth from the former in nothing, but in having slenderer stalkes, yet as high, and in the flowers, which are long and hollow like them, but of a purplish colour.

Another like hereunto *Matthiolus* setteth forth with flowers only at the toppes of the branches.

3. *Erica major floribus ex herbaceo purpureis*.

Greene Heath with purplish Greene flowers.

This likewise differeth little from the last, but onely that it is lower and more largely spread, and hath darker green leaves, four set together all along the branches, and flowers likewise up to the toppes in forme like them; but of a whitish Greene purple colour being fully growne.

4. *Erica scoparia*. Brush Heath.

The Brush Heath groweth close and round, with sundry slender branches, and small Greene leaves on them, which quickly fall away from the stalkes being a little dry, and the flowers two together for the most part, smaller then the former, and of a herby Greene colour, but hollow as the other: besides these, it likewise sometimes beareth small scaly heads of leaves, like unto those of the common hard Time.

2. *Erica Coris folio maxima purpurascens*.
The great purple flowered Heath.



Altera.

5. *Erica*

3. *Erica major floribus ex herbaceo purpureis.*
Great Heath with purplish green flowers.



5. *Erica sumptuosa* Lobelii Scoparia nostras.
The low Dutch, or our Broome Heath.



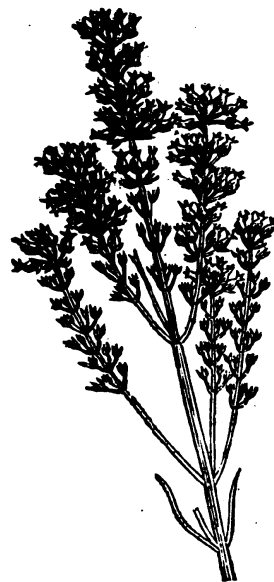
4. *Erica Scoparia.*
Brush Heath.



6. *Erica Scoparia altera.*
Another Broome Heath.



7. *Erica Coris folio quinta Clusij.*
Clusius his fifth Heath with triple branches and leaves.



5. *Erica pumila Belgarum* Lobelii Scoparia nostras.
The low Dutch or our Broome Heath.

This Heath groweth low and short, hard and brittle, with blackish stalkes and brownish branches, and small green leaves like those of Tyme set on them, somewhat hairy, but four together as in the rest, the flowers grow five or six together at the toppes of the branches, hollow like the rest, and of a pale purplish colour.

6. *Erica scoparia altera.*
Another Broome Heath.

This other differeth not much from the last, but in bearing three leaves at a space, somewhat broader then the other, green above and gray underneath, and a little hairy withall: the flowers likewise are many, and stand three together, at the toppes by equall distances, turning all one way, being somewhat larger and greater bellyed, but of a deeper red colour then the last.

7. *Erica Coris folio quinta Clusij.*

Clusius his fifth Heath, with triple branches and leaves. This triple Heath groweth low, and with slender branches, three usually set at a joynt, and three small thinn leaves likewise set by spaces thereon, in an even order or manner, the flowers grow from the middle to the top, somewhat large, many together at the joynts, upon longer footstalkes, and are of a dull or dead purplish colour.

8. *Erica virgata five sexta Clusij.*

Small upright Heath without branches. This Heath hath sundry hard and upright stalkes rising from the roote, scarce a cubit high, being all single, without any branch (spreading from them, and covered with an ash-coloured bark, at the severall joynts whereof come forth divers small darke green leaves bushing together, and towards the tops sundry hollow flowers, like the rest standing together by spaces, of a most bright deepe crimson colour hanging downe.

8. *Erica virgata five sexta Clusij.*
Small upright Heath without branches.



9. *Erica similis proserpina planta* Lobelii.
Lobel his strange Heath.



upon long footstalkes: you must understand that all these sorts beare small seede, although it is not mentioned to every one.

9. *Erica similis peregrina planta Lobelij.* Lobel's strange Heath.
This strange plant (which Lobel could not tell what to make of, finding it growing in a pot, in Monsieur de Brancion his Garden, yet would joyne it in the end of his Heathes, with this title as one of them, is a very strange Heath indeed, when as he made another plant that was very like it, to be a kinde of *Sedum minimum vermiculatum*, as in the same page, and the next line unto this, he himselfe doth set it downe, yet calling it *Erica peregrina altera*, being to neere one unto another that I thinke them *congeneres*) groweth shrubby, that is, with woody stalkes and branches, like other Heathes, with many small long narrow leaves upon them, and purplish flowers at the toppes, consisting of foure small leaves apeece, as neere as my memory will serve me, saith Lobel.

The Place and Time.

Clusius saith, that he found the first in sundry parts of Portugall, not farre from Lisbonne: the second in the same places, but more plentifully, and in the Country of Narbone as Lobel saith. The third also about Lisbonne, and the fourth both in Spaine, Portugall and Aquitaine, and Narbone also almost every where, it floweth there twile every year, both in the Spring and Fall: The fifth Clusius saith he found, both in Brabant and Gelderland, and also in old Castile in Spaine, and Lobel saith in Flanders, and Brabant, but he might as well have said, on Hampstead Heathes, and divers other Heathes in England: The sixth in Portugall also, and in our Land likewise. The seventh by Lisbonne also. The eighth was seen by Clusius as well in England about Windsor, in flower in September, as in old Castile, and France. The last was not knowne to Lobel from whence it came to him that had it, neither can I say more of it: They flower most of them in July and August, and yet some continue in flower longer, and some beginne sooner.

The Names.

The first, second, third, and fourth here, are of the same numbers with Clusius in his history of Plants, and Lobel calleth the second *Inniperifolia densa fruticans Narbonensis*. The fifth is the thirteenth *Erica Coris folio* with Clusius, & with Lobel *Erica pumila Belgarum*, and the fifth *Erica* with Dodonaeus. The sixth is Clusius his twelfth *Erica Coris folio*, which Lobel calleth *Erica Inniperifolia altera*. The seventh is Clusius his fifth *Erica coris folio*, which Bauhinus nameth *Erica ternis per intervalla ramulis*. The eighth is Clusius his sixth *Erica coris folio*, which Lobel calleth *Erica pumila caliculata unedonis flora*. The last is entituled by Lobel as I said, *Erica peregrina Brancionis*.

CHAP. LXI.

1. *Erica procumbens sive supina pallide purpurea.* Pale purple creeping Heath.

E His leaning Heath groweth up with many round browne stalkes, of a foote long or more, leaning downe to the ground, and sometimes taking roote againe as they lye, about whom are set many long small leaves foure set together, and sometime five at a place, the flowers are of a pale purple colour, standing at the toppes of the branches like unto the other of this kinde, the seed that followeth in this as in most of the other, is small and blackish, the roote is hard and woody.

2. *Erica supina herbacea.* The Greene flowered Heath.

This Heath hath low creeping stalkes, scarce a foote high, branched forth, and foure leaves at every place, set a crosse thereon, the flowers come forth among the leaves, towards the tops, being small and hollow, with foure ends like the rest, but of an herbie or greene colour: the seede is like the other.

3. *Erica supina carnica.*

Bluish coloured leaning Heath.

This low Heath groweth not higher then the last, but much more beautifull in that, although the stalkes be blackish and slender, leaning to and lying on the ground, and the leaves stand by three at every space all along the branches: yet the flowers that grow at the ends of them, are of a fine flesh colour, hollow like the rest, and ending in foure points with eight blackish threds within them, and a purplish pointell in the middle; this hath also small blackish seede, this is often found with leafy greene heads like those of Time.

4. *Erica supina maritima Anglica.* Our English Sea low Heath.

This fine small Heath groweth low, but thicke set with stalkes and branches, and thereon very small blewish greene leaves up to the toppes where the flowers stand many together as in others, of an excellent purple colour, continuing long in flower and colour.



4. *Erica supina maritima Anglica.* Our English low Sea Heath.

The Place and Time.

The first Clusius found in *Syria* and *Austria*, upon the hills there, and so likewise the second, and the third in *Italy*, and flower at the time with the rest: The last was found by Lobel, about *Portsmouth* in our owne Land.

The Names.

The first, second, and third, is the seventh, eighth, and ninth *Erica Coris folio* of Clusius, the last hath not beene mentioned by any before now, and by Lobel termed *angustifolia maritima Anglo-britannica*.

CHAP. LXII.

Erica baccifera fructu albo. White berryed Heath.

E The white berryed Heath riseth up with stalkes a cubit high distributed into branches, and both covered with a blacker bark then any of the rest, the leaves likewise that are set in a triple order at every place, are of a blacker greene colour, and of a little heating as well as binding taste: it hath sundry small brave shining or transparent white berries like almost unto darke pearles, at the toppes of the branches fall of an acide juyce, and three hard graines or seede within them, what flowers it bore hath not beene as yet observed.

2. *Erica baccifera nigra.* Blacke berryed Heath.

The branches of this Heath, spread farre about upon the ground, and as they lye shoote forth rootes againe, taking up after a while, a great deale of roome, which a number of triple leaves doe compass, and sometimes leare at every space, being thicker, somewhat like unto the former, at the first of a drying taste, and after somewhat sharpe and biting upon the tongue: the flowers stand at the joynts with the leaves, towards the toppes, consisting of three leaves a peece, of a whitish greene colour, with purplish threds within them, which turne into small blacke berries, like unto Juniper berries, with a darke purplish juyce within them, and many triangular graines or seed within them likewise.

The Place and Time.

Clusius saith he onely found the first not farre from Lisbonne in Portugall, and the other on the Hills of *Austria* and *Syria*, and we may say in England and Ireland also in many places, and flower at the same tittle with the rest, rather somewhat later.

The Names.

The first is called *Erica baccifera* by Lobel, and *Erica baccifera tenuifolia* by Tabernmontanus and Gerard, and is the tenth *Erica coris folio* of Clusius, Amatus Lusitanus tooke it to be the *Acacalia* of Dioscorides, which the Por-

1. *Erica baccifera fructu albo.*
White berryed Heath.



2. *Erica baccifera nigra.*
Blacke berryed Heath.



tingals call *Tamarinhera*, and the fruite *Tamarinus*. The second is the *Erica bacifera* of *Matthioli*, which *Lebel*, *Lugdunensis*, and *Tbalim* call *Erica bacifera Matthioli*, and is the eleventh *Erica cori folio* of *Clusius*: but this is not the *Vaccinia palustris* *Dodonai*, before set forth, which *Lugdunensis* calleth *Erica bacifera Dodonai*, nor the *Oxyccum Cordi*, being all one.

The Vertues.

I have reserved the declaration of the Vertues of all the former, unto this place, that I might shew you them altogether. Heath is somewhat drying, and a little bitter withall, except the berryed sorts, as *Clusius* hath related by the taste of most of them. *Galen* saith it hath a digesting quality, resolving the malignity of humours, by transpiration or sweating, which a decoction of the flowers being drunke, doth performe, and thereby giveth much ease to the paines within the body, and expelleth the wormes therein also: the leaves and flowers made into a decoction is good against the sting or bitings of Serpents, and other venomous creatures, and the same being drunke warme saith *Matthioli*, for thirty dayes together, morning and evening, doth absolutely breake the stone and drive it forth: the same also, or the distilled water of the whole plant, being drunke caseth the chollicke: the said water or the juyce of the herbe dropped into the eyes helpeth the weaknesse of the sight. *Clusius* saith that *Rondeletius* at *Adompelien* used the oyle made of the flowers of Heath with good successe against the Wolfe in the face or any other foule or fretting and eating canker spreading over the whole face: the same also doth dissolve tumours: a bathe made by decoction of the herbe and flowers is good for them to sit in, that are troubled with the stone, or with the gout, for it giveth much ease to them both: the white berries of the Heath saith *Clusius*, are brought to the markets in *Spaine*, and there sold to give to those that have horsegues, to coole the heate and quench their thirst: and besides are much desired saith hee, of women and children, to please their palate: the honey that the Bees take from the flowers of Heath is called *mel improbum*, but we have not found any ill quality therein in our Land: onely it will be higher coloured then in those places where no Heath groweth.

CHAP. LXIII.

Agrifolium five *Aquifolium*. The Holly bush or tree.

Some have thought that there are divers sorts of Holly, some trees, some shrubs, some with prickly leaves, and some with smooth, but the truth is, it is but of one sort, for although it hath beene scene in divers places to grow to be a great tree, as *Gesnerius* in *hortis* reporteth, of divers, and of one at *Curia* thirty foote high, whose leaves were smooth and not prickly, yet no doubt but it rose from a young shoote that was prickly at the first, for while it is suffered to shoote forth sundry roddes from the roote, or before any of them groweth to be great, the leaves are prickly, but growing old as the *Ilex* doth, it looeth the prickles and becommeth smooth, and onely prickly at the end, and sometimes not. It is with us most usually a bush, and with many shootes from the roote growing slowly, unless the ground be not gravely, where it most frequently is found, but more mellow and gentle; the outer barke whereof is of a sad greene colour, but it hath also another inward, which is whiter: the leaves are set on the stalkes and branches on short footstalkes, being somewhat broad, hard, thicke and long, smooth shining, and of a very fresh yellowish greene colour, cut round about the edges, into round notches or dents, and every point of them very sharpe and prickly: the flowers grow close to the stalkes, at the foote of the leaves many coming forth together round about them, and consist of foure white leaves with foure threds in the middle standing about a greene round head, with groweth to be a small red berry when it is ripe, like unto a Hawthorne berry, but with a little Crowne at the toppe which parteth into foure small triangular seede, with hard shels, and a small sweet kernell within them, abiding on all the Winter, almost in his greatest beauty: the roote groweth deepe, the wood is firme and hardly sinking in water, and of a whitish colour.

2. *Aquifolium undique echinatum*. Holly with leaves wholly prickly.

This differeth not from the ordinary sort, either in body, barke, fruite, roote, or ule, onely in the leafe, which is no lesse armed with sharpe prickles, all uppon as about the edges thereof.

The Place and Time.

Holly groweth in waste and untilld grounds, in divers Countries throughout the whole Land, and as I said seldom groweth with us to be a tree of any bignesse, it flowereth in *June*, and the berries grow ripe, not untill the end of *October*, and then abide almost all the Winter long, being freshest at *Christmas*, the leaves doe alwayes abide greene.

The Names.

Theophrastus calleth it in Greeke *αειελα*, which *Gaza* rendereth *Aquifolia*, following *Pliny* therein, and yet he hath an *Aquifolia Ilex*, which is the *Ilex coccigera* declared before, by which name he would intimate that there is an *Ilex*, that hath dented prickly leaves, as the *Aquifolium* hath, and not that the *Aquifolium* is any kinde of *Ilex*, which beareth Acornes, and the rather in that the *Aquifolium* doth not endure such hot situations as that *Ilex* doth: some doe call it *Agrifolium*, as well as *Aquifolium*, *Lacuna* tooke it to be *Dioscorides* his second *Palinurus*, and *Guilandinus* from *Pliny*, the *Crategus* of *Theophrastus*, *Dodonaeus* saith that some called it *Ruscus styriacus*, *Cesalpinius* doubteth whether it may not be the *Hedera rigens* of *Pliny*, which he saith, *stat sine adminiculo*, and therefore, *sola omnium generum ob id vocata cissos*, none of these Authors showing any prickles in the leaves of those plants they set forth. The *Italians* call it *Aquifoglie*, the *Spaniards* *Azebo*, the *French* *Houx*, and *Housson*, the *Germanes* *Walddistel*, and of some *Stechender Palmen*, as *Gesner* in *hortis* saith, which is *Palma aculeata*, without all reason, the *Dutch* *Hulst*, and we *Holly*, or *Holme* and *Huluer*.

The Vertues.

The berries are hot and dry, and of thinne parts, helping to breake winde saith *Dodonaeus*, and therefore good to helpe the chollicke, for saith he, I have it from them who have made tryall of them, that tenne or twelve of the

1. *Agrifolium* five *Aquifolium*. The Holly bush or tree.



2. *Aquifolium folio lenti et aculeato toto*. Holly with smooth leaves, and one all over prickly.



the berries being taken doe purge by stooles, grosse clammy and flegmaticke humours: *Gerard* appropriateth these words to himselfe, as if he had had the relation, and yet he saith within a few lines after, that Holly beate to poulder, and drunke doth stay fluxes and discenteries, which are quite contrary one to another, upon a sudden apprehension, but upon better consideration they may both stand for good that the fresh berries, by reason of their moist slipperinesse may move the belly downwards, and the berries being dried, and thereby having lost their moisture and slipperinesse, doe then binde the belly as we have knowne by many experiences: but the barke of the tree, or the branches, is held to be much more effectually to binde then the berries: *Matthioli* saith that a decoction of the rootes of Holly (but saith he the barke of the roote is more powerfull) fomented on the places that have beene put out of joynt, doth helpe them much, both to mollifie and discusse the hardnesse and tumours, the places gather thereon, and helpeth also to consolidate the broken bones: some use to tie the branches with leaves upon their Bacon, and Martinmas Beefe, to keepe Rats and Mice from them by their prickles: the branches with berries, are used at *Christ tide* to decke up our houses withall, but that they should defend the house from lightning, and keepe themselves from witchcraft, is a superstition of the *Gentiles*, learned from *Pliny* saith *Matthioli*: with the flowers of Holly saith *Pliny* from *Pythagoras*, water is made ice: and againe, a stasse of the tree throwne at any beast, although it fall short by his delect, that threw it, will flye to him, as he lyeth still, by the speciall property of the tree: This I here relate, that you may understand the fond and vaine conceits of those times, which I would to God we were not even in these dayes tainted withall. The Birdlime made of the rootes of Holly, is as good as that made of Mistletoe, whereof neither is to be admitted into inward Physicke without certaine death or danger.

CHAP. LXIV.

Laurus. The Bay tree.

Under the name of *Laurus* is described sundry sorts of plants by the ancients, as *Laurus Alexandrina*, *Chamedaphne*, *Daphnoides*, and *Laurus Timu*, and *Taxa*, and others, whereof I meane not to entreate in this place, having spoken of them already in others, but of those trees that are properly called Bay trees, which are two, onely knowne to us in *Europe*, the one with broader, the other with a lesser leafe (and yet *Bellonius* saith, he observed five sorts in *Mout Athos* and *Greece*) where unto might be adjoynded the wilde Bay, but that I have shewed you the sorts thereof in another place, but unto them I will adde another sort of rare Indian Bay tree, lately knowne unto us.

LIII

I. *Laurus*

1, 2. *Laurus latifolia* major & minor.
The greater and the lesser Bay tree.

3. *Laurus Americana* ex herbis Farnesiano c. *ajucortex*
Cassia lignea multum assimilatur. A strange Indian
Bay tree, or *Cassia lignea* of the West Indies.



1. *Laurus major* five *latifolia*. The greater Bay tree.

This Bay groweth with us in many places, very high, spreading armes and branches reasonable well, covered with a darke greenish barke, the leaves are somewhat broad and long, hard, full of veines, of a darke greene colour, pointed at the ends, and smelling somewhat sweete, but of a bitter taste, and always abiding on the trees, the flowers grow many together, and of a whitish greene colour, after which come somewhat long and round berries, with a tough blacke skinn or covering, somewhat wrinkled, with a hard firme kernell within, parting into two parts, the roote spreadeth under the ground, and groweth deepe also: the wood is firme, smooth, and white.

2. *Laurus minor*. The lesser Bay tree.

The lesser Bay tree groweth not so high, and doth runne more into suckers or shootes, wheteon grow smaller thinner, and longer leaves then of the former, yet smelling well also, the rest of the parts doe not vary much, but that the berries be smaller and rounder.

3. *Laurus Americana* cuius cortex *Cassia lignea* multum assimilatur.
The strange Indian Bay tree, or *Cassia lignea* of the West Indies.

I must needs adjoyne this strange Indian Bay tree, both for the rarity and excellency thereof, which I take out of *Tobias Aldinus* his description of some plants that grew in Cardinall Farnesius his Garden at Rome, and grew from the berries were brought from the West Indies, in that Garden of the Cardinall 1620. which were blacke rugged, like Bay berries, and somewhat long like Olives, pointed at the end, and divers growing together in a bunch. each upon a short footstalk, it shortly grew into a great height and bignesse, the leaves were very like unto Bay leaves, or rather in a meane betwene the great Kings Bay (which I take to be that we call *Laurocerasum*) and the common Bay or the Citron tree, which being chewed, at the first are somewhat bitter, but after with a sweetnesse have some macilaginousnesse or clammynesse in them, yet smelling like the common Bay, whose footstalk is thicker then of them, and the branches smaller and finer: but faith it is wonderfull to feele so much viciide and tough clamminesse in them, which made a doubt with some learned Herbarists, whether it were not the tree of Cinamon, or of *Cassia* or Canell, and that not by any light conjecture, for *Garcia ab oris* faith the leaves of the Canell tree are of the colour of Bay leaves, but neere the forme of it is Citron tree leaves, and all Authours writing of the trees of Cinamon or Canell, say the leaves are like Bay leaves: the fruite also by *Garcia* of the Canell is blacke and round, of the bignesse of an Hasell nut and like an Olive. *Georgius Coras*, and *Cesius* say that the fruite groweth in clusters or bunches, *Acosta* say the fruite is blacke and shining, when it is ripe, the macilaginous taste also in this plant, seemeth to be in that sort of Canell is thought with us to be the true *Cassia lignea*, yea the best *Cassia* with *Discolorides* is called *Daphnium* which is a word derived from *Daphne* which is a Bay: but faith he, I will shew you my opinion, that we have no true Cinamon, although I have read of many that ascribe our Canell to be the true Cinamon of the Ancients, yet I have faith he, many reasons against

gaint it, which for brevity I here omit, hoping to declare them in another place.
The Place and Time.

The Bay groweth wilde naturally in divers places of *Narbone* in France, *Spaine*, and *Italy* and in other warme Countreys where it groweth very great, especially neere the Sea, but is wholly planted with us, or raised from sowing the berries: it flowereth in May, the fruite is scarce thorough ripe either in *October* or *November*.

The Names.

It is called *Δάφνη* in Greeke, *quasi dāphnē quod usque valde sonet*, for nothing doth more crackle or make a noise in the fire then it: in Latine *Laurus*: much Gentilisme might be inserted here of *Daphne*, the Daughter of *Lao*, whom *Apollo* overtook flying from him, and by the implored aide of her mother earth was transformed into a Bay, from whence taking a branch, he in honour of her, crowned himselfe: but under this rugged shell was hid a smoother kernell: for the Bay was a token of prophecy, and by *Apollo* is signified wisdom: that is, that wisdom doth foresee events, when the passions be overruled: as also that they wore a Garland of Bayes to be kept safe from lightning and thunder: that wisdom knoweth how to avoide the judgements of God, when foolishnesse is liable to them, and must undergoe them. The Arabians call it *Gaur* or *Gar*, the Italians *Lauro*, the Spaniards *Laurero*, the French *Laurier*, the Germanes *Lorbeerbaum*, the Dutch *Laurboom*, and we the Bay tree: the berries are called in Greeke *Συμπλίσ*, in Latine *Lauri bacca*.

The Vertues.

Galen faith that the Bay leaves or barke doe dry and heale very much, and the berries more then the leaves: the barke of the roote is lesse sharpe and hot, but more bitter, and hath some attrition withall, whereby it is effectfull to breake the stone, and is good to open the obstructions of the Liver, Spleene, and other inward parts, as the dropie and jaundise: the berries are very effectfull against all venome, and poyson of venomous creatures, and the stings of Waspes, and Bees, as also against the pestilence, or other infectious diseases, and therefore is put into sundry Treackles for that purpose: they likewise procure womens courses, and if seven of the berries be taken by a woman in fore travell of child birth, it will cause a speedy delivery, and expell the after birth also, and therefore women with child that have not gone out their time, must take heed of taking any, lest they procure an abortion, or delivery before their time: they wonderfully helpe all cold and rheumaticke distillations, from the braine to the eyes, lungs, or other parts, and being made into an electuary with honey, they helpe the consumption, old coughes, shortnesse of breath, and thin rheumes: they likewise helpe the Meagrome, and mightily expell winde, and provoke urine, and helpe the Ventosities of the mother, and kill the wormes: the leaves worke also the like effects, and boyled in fish broth, give a fine rellish, both to meate and broth, and helpe to warme the stomacke, and to cause digestion, without feare of casting, which taken by themselves they oftentimes provoke: a bathe of the decoction of the leaves and berries, is singular good both for women to sit in that are troubled with the mother, or the diseases thereof, or with the stoppings of their courses, or for the diseases of the bladder, paines in the bowells by winde, and stoppings of urine: a decoction likewise of equall parts of Bay berries, Cuminscedé, Hyssope, Origanum, and Euphorbium with some honey, and the head bathed therewith, doth wonderfully helpe distillations and rheumes, and setteth the pallate of the mouth into its place: the oyle which is made of the berries, is very comfortable in all cold griefes of the joynts, nerves, arteries, stomacke, belly or wombe, and helpeth palfies, convulsions, crampes, aches, tremblings, and numbnesse in any part, wearinesse also, and paines that come by sore travelling in wet weather, or foule wayes: all griefes and paines likewise proceeding from winde, either in the head, stomacke, backe, belly or wombe, by annoying the parts affected therewith, and by putting some of the oyle, or boyling the berries in the decoctions for glitters, doth breake wind and ease the torments of the belly by the winde chollike wonderfully: it helpeth also the paines in the eares, either some of the oyle dropped thereinto, or a decoction of the berries being made to receive the warme fumes thereof into the eares by a funnell: the said oyle taketh away the markes of the skinn and flesh, by bruises, falls, &c. and dissolveth the congealed blood in them: it also helpeth the itch, scabs, and wheales in the skinn.

CHAP. LXV.

Arbutus & Adrachne. The Strawberry trees.



These two trees doe both goe under one English name of the Strawberry tree, because they are so like one unto another, both in their growth, leafe, and fruite, that one not very well acquainted with them, may soone mistake one for another, and therefore I have thought good to put them both into one Chapter.

1. *Arbutum*. The Strawberry tree with dented leaves.

This Strawberry tree (in some places, as in Mount *Athos*, as *Bellonius* reporteth, groweth to be a tree of very great heighth and bignesse) in most other places it groweth but low, or rather like unto a shrub tree then of any bignesse, having a rugged barke on the body, and smooth or red on the young branches, and having many suckers rising from the rootes, with faire fresh greene leaves, set without order thereon, very like unto Bay leaves, but thicker, shorter, and finely dented about the edges, and without any sent, as the Bay leaves have, with a reddish middle rib in some places, but not usually so with us, and abiding on the bushes like the Bay: at the ends of the branches come forth long stalkes, with very fine white flowers set thicke together all the length of them whose brimmes are a little red or bluish colour, formed like unto little bottles, or the flowers of Lilly convally, which being past, there rise in their places, severall round berries, greene at the first, yellowish afterwards, and of an excellent reddish colour, and somewhat hoary withall being full ripe, like unto a Strawberry, but much greater in the naturall warme Countreys, as great as a plumbe, but with us, and in *Ireland*, where they have beene found growing of their owne accord, no bigger then a Raspis berrie, and neere unto the same, both forme and colour, that is, like a pallide claret Wine, of an austere taste, and having certaine small seeds within them each of them covered with a thinn skinn.

1. *Arbutum*

2. *Adrachne*

1. *A. butyr.* The Strawberry tree with dented leaves.2. *Adrachne.* The Strawberry tree with smooth leaves.2. *Adrachne.* The Strawberry tree with smooth leaves.

This other Strawberry tree groweth low and never seene so high as the former; but so like thereunto that it is discerned from it only by these marks; the barke of the tree and branches is not rough or rugged, but smooth and redder by much, both in young and old branches like unto Corall, yet *Theophrastus* saith it hath a white barke, which it is like he meaneth of the under or new barke that commeth after the old falleth away in Summer, but the *Arbutus* doth not so; the leaves are so like unto Bay leaves, being also smooth and not dented on the edges that they are onely distinguished from them by the smell, these having no scent, and the berries hereof are of a darker red colour, and somewhat more sweete, the other being a little aultere or harsh, and so tasting on the tongue in the eating.

The Place and Time.

Both these sorts grow in the warme Easterne Countreys abundantly as also in Greece, and the Isles of the Mediterranean Seas, especially in Candy, on the hills, and among the Rockes, but the first especially in Italy, Spaine, and some parts of France, and hath bene of late dayes found in the West part of Ireland, of a reasonable bigge sile for a tree, but with smaller fruite: it flowreth not onely in Iuly, in the warme Countreys, but at other times of the yeare also, and the fruite scarce ripeneth in a whole yeare, for I have seene a fresh branch, that was brought me with fresh sprung flowers and ripe fruite thereon like wise, so that it is usually seene both with flowers and fruite at once. The *Adrachne* is every third yeare spoyled of the outer barke, and regaineth it quickly, and keepeth the same time with the other.

The Names.

The first is called in Greeke *κόμμις* *Comarus*, and the fruite so also by some, or *μυμώων* *Mumayon*, as *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, and others say, in Latine *Arbutus* & *Unedo*, and by *Ovid* *Fraga montana*; some have thought that the *Arbutus* of *Dioscorides*, and *Theophrastus* were differing plants, because their descriptions were so divers, but by the judgement of the best they are both one, the other is called in Greeke *ἀδραχμή*, yet the most Greeke copies have *ἀδραχμή*, but because *Adrachne* is the herbe *Portulaca*, Purslaine, which some to distinguish would call this *Portulaca arbor*, but *Pliny* findeth the fault, and therefore calleth it *Adrachne* and *Portulaca arbor*, since which *Gaza* and others have followed him therein: but the Grecians generally now adayes, as well as those in Candy, call it *Adrachla*, as *Honorius Bellus* saith: all our moderne Writers call them, by the same names, and no other then are here set downe, except *Gnilandinus* in Papyro, who attributeth all these names to one plant *Omarmus*, *Comarus*, *Arbutus* & *Unedo*. And it is observed that *Galen* saith in Italy among the vulgar, *Epimelis* was called by the name of *Unedo*, peradventure because the flowers of *Epimelis* are very like to those of *Arbutus* or *Unedo*, when as *Epimelis* is defined by himselfe to be another plant, differing both from *Arbutus*, *Unedo*, or any of *Dioscorides* sorts of *Mespilus*. The Arabians call the *Arbutus* *Hasladib*, the Italians *Albaro*, the Spaniards *Madroube*, and *Madromeiro*, the French *Arbutier*, the Dutch as not knowne to them have no name that I can finde, and we call them

them both the Strawberry tree, but with the severall distinctions that I give them in their titles: yet it hath come to us from Ireland, by the name of the Cane Apple, with as great judgement and reason as many other vulgar names are.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides and *Galen* say of the *Arbutus* that it is troublesome to the stomacke, and breedeth head ache, and therefore advieth those that have any paine in the head to forbear the eating of that fruite, *Amatus Lusitanus* first teacheth it downe, that the distilled water of the flowers and leaves of the *Arbutus* (but *Marthius* addeth the *us de Corda cervi* to be mixed therewith in pouther) is a soveraigne remedy and helpe against the pestilence, and all other venome to be given presently upon the first complaining of the griefe, it is allringent or binding, and therefore may well serve against fluxes: the properties of the other are not declared.

CHAP. LXVI.

Morus. The Mulberry tree.

Here are two or three sorts of Mulberries as I have elsewhere shewed, yet I must shew you them here also.

1. *Morus nigra vulgaris.* The common blacke Mulberry tree.

This groweth if it be suffered very great and tall, otherwise it will be led on Arbours, or as you will have it, the body being great, and both it and the greater armes covered with a thicke rugged barke, the younger boughes and branches being smoother, whereon are round broad leaves set, pointed at the end, dented about the edges, and sometimes gashed in on the edges, resembling a Vine leaf, the bloomings or flowers are short downie catkins, after which follow the fruite made of many graines set together greene at the first, red afterwards, and somewhat harsh or sowre, but blacke when they are full ripe, full of a sweetish juyce, that will dye the fingers and mouth of them that gather and eat them: wherein lye divers small seed, the roote groweth not deepe, but spreadeth farre, being of a yellowish colour.

2. *Morus alba.* The white Mulberry.

The white Mulberry groweth not to that greatnesse, but riseth higher, more knotty and brittle, spreading reasonable well, but not so thicke, the leaves are like the former, but not so thicke set on the branches, nor so hard in handling, of a paler greene, and somewhat longer, and more divided with longer stalkes: the fruite is smaller and closer set together, greene and somewhat harsh before they are ripe, but exceeding sweete, almost ready to procure loathing, when they are thorough ripe, and whitish, with the like feede as is in the former: the roote likewise is yellow but paler.

1. *Morus nigra vulgaris.* The common blacke Mulberry tree.2. *Morus alba.* The white Mulberry tree.3. *Morus*

1 *Ficus vulgaris*. The ordinary Figge tree.A. *Chamaeficus*. The dwarf Figge tree.

ding downewards : the fruit or Figges are smaller, even in our Country then the last, but of the same colour, and reasonably well stored on them, this is tenderer then the other, and is usually planted in boxes, to be removed into stoves for the Winter time, and abroad in Summer like our Orange trees.

The Place and Time.

The manured Figge hath beene as I suppose alwayes planted where it grew in any Countie, the wild being found so in sundry places, it is thought that both the other came out of *Barbary* into *Spaine*, *Italy*, and other places where they grow, and beare ripe fruit both in the Spring and *August*, or *September*, which in *Spaine* are after the gathering laid in the Sunne to dry, that they may the better be kept all the yeate after.

The Names.

The tree is called in Greeke *συκή* and the fruit *συκόνιον*, in Latine *Ficus* both tree and fruit : the wild Figge tree is called in Greeke *συκή ἀγρία* and *βελός* by *Galen* and others, in Latine *Ficus sylvestris*, & *Caprifigum* ; the unripe fruit of the manured, as also of the wilde kinde is called in Greeke *συκόνιον*, and in Latine *Grossum*, but properly *Olynthus*, as well as *Grossum* doe signifie the early ripe of each sort : the dried Figges are called in Greeke *ισχυρὸν*, and of some *καρπὸς*, as *Paulus Aeginetus* and others, in Latine *Carica*, yet *Pliny* saith that *Carica* is a peculiar kinde of Figge, growing in *Syria*, to you see the word is used both by Greekes and Latines, the graine or small kernells within the Figge is called by the Greekes *καρπὸς ἐγγύς*, and by the Latines *Ficus*, *Pliny* lib. 15. c. 19. calleth them *Frumenta*, the early Figges are called in Greeke *καρπὸς ἡμετέριος* *quasi precursores*, in Latine *præcoques* and *Grossi* of some as is before said, the branches of the tree are called *Crade* both in Greeke and Latine, yet *Nicander* his interpreter doth call the Figges themselves so. In the West Indies where it hath beene planted by the *Spaniards*, it never looeth the leaves, God so providing them a remedy at all times against the venom of their Spiders, which is the milke coming from the tree, when the leaves are broken off. The first is usually called *Ficus sativa*, or *communis* by all : In our Summer Islands they grow so mellow, as that they will be dried at no hand to be kept long, as those in *Spaine* are (which comme to passe as I thinke, for want of skill in taking them in their first time, that is, before they grow too ripe and mellow.) The second as I said before is called *Ficus sylvestris* and *Caprifigum*. The third is called *Ficus nigra*, or *purpurea*, and of some *Ficus de Algarva*, yet some doe hold that the last or dwarf Fig is more truly called so, and some that they may be both called *Ficus de Algarva* : it is generally called *Chamaeficus*, or *humilis Ficus*, and *Ficus pumila* by divers, *Eugdunensis* calleth it *Chamaeficus arbore*. The *Arabians* call it *Sin*, or *Fin*, or *Tin*, the *Italians* *Fichi*, the *Spaniards* *Hijor*, the *French* *Figues*, and the tree *Figuier*, the *Germanes* *Feigenbaum*, the *Dutch* *Feigenboom*, and we in *English* *Figges*, and *Figge tree*.

The Vertue.

The Figge tree is hot, and of thinne parts, which the milke that issueth from the leaves and branches, being broken, and the juyce taken from them, when they are young and pressed forth, doe plainly declare, being exceeding hot, not onely biting and sharpe, or forcibly clensing, but even exulcerating and offending the mouths of the veines, and taking away wartes, as also that it purgeth, yet is it not safe to take it inwardly, for feare of exulcerating inwardly, yea the branches of the tree are of such an hot temper, that if they be put to boyle with

Beefe

Beefe that is hard, it will thereby become tender and soft, the wilde Figge tree, and the milke thereof is more effectual then that of the manured : if the leaves of the Figge tree be rubbed over the piles, they will open againe and bleed : the Figges themselves are hot and moist, and nourish well, the dried better then the greene, so they be temperately taken, for the continuall use of them breed ill blood, puffe up the body with loofe flesh, and cause them to become lousie ; yet *Galen* saith that the use of Figges and Grapes, in his old age, above all other fruit did him least harme : if they be eaten while they are fresh and greene, they loosen the belly, but doe somewhat trouble the stomacke : the dried Figges doe heate the stomacke, and cause thirst, yet they nourish and are good for the throate, and arteries, the reines and bladder, and to regaine a good colour to them that by long sicknesse have lost it : Figges are one of *Mithridates* three ingredientes into his antidote, against both poyson and Plague, as you have heard before in *Wallnuts* and *Rue* : the decoction of Figges, *Hysop* and *Licoris*, is a very good *Ptilane* drinke to helpe an old cough, hoarsenesse and shortnesse of breath, and all the diseases of the breitt and lungs, and is good also in dropies, and the falling sicknesse, and for the Quintie also, a slit figge tosted and held to an aking tooth, doth often ease the paines ; two or three Figges slit, and laid all night in *agua vite*, are very good for those that are purfie and short winded, to take them in the morning. Figges bruised and applied with *Barley meale*, and the poulder of *Ficus grecke* seede doe mollifie the hard tumours and kernells, under the throate and eares, and elsewhere, as also the hardnesse of the Mother, and if some leaven and salt be put to them, it breaketh Plague sores, and it may be was the same *Heracchius* used : they are mixed also, not as *Pliny* hath it, with *radix aspidis*, id est *scorpius* (but with *radix de Calceantia*, that is, *Copperas*, as *Discozides* hath the word being mistaken by *Pliny*.) against the inveterate sores of the legges, and all other foule running ulcers : being boyled in Wine with Wormewood, and then applied with barley meale, are very profitably applied to the belly of those that have a dropie : and beaten with salt and applied, taketh away the itch and scab, and the ashes also of them being made up into a salve and applied, healeth kibes, and chilblaines : the dried milke of the wild Figge tree, as well as the same doth curdle milke like rennet, and dissolveth it being curdled, as vinegar : this milke or the juyce taken from the young lank branches, is moist fit to use inwardly against the poyson of *Gyppum*, and the *Phalangium Spider*, but outwardly applied it is good for many things, as put into an hollow tooth, it easeth the paine, the same mingled with the juyce of Mustard, and dropp'd into the eares, easeth the paines, noise, and itch in them, and helpeth the deafenesse ; applied to a place bitten or stung, by any mad dogge or venomous creature, taketh away the paine and danger together : the same also made up with *Barley meale*, healeth the running sores of the head, and likewise helpeth the Lepry, Morpew, the white scurf, and moist scabbies, pusshes, wheales, and all other eruptions in the skinne, or discolourings in the face : the lye that is made of the branches of the wilde or tame Figgetree, being burnt to ashes, after it is cleered, is accounted among cautelike medicines : it helpeth running cankers and Gangrenes, and consumeth Warts and Wennes, by dipping some Wooll or Spunge therein, and daily applying it thereto, and is sometimes dropped into hollow Vlcers, that fret and creepe, and are full of moist humours, for it cleneth, fodereth, and bringeth up flesh therein, and closeth up the lippes thereof, like those plaisters that are applied to greene wounds : it is likewise drinke by them that have the blood fluxe and old defluxions, to disperse also the congealed blood in the body, by any bruise or fall, adding thereto a little oyle and water, and so it is taken by them that have either rupture or convulsion. *Raskinus* saith, that a Bull, be he never so mad, be tyed to a Figge tree, he will quickly become tame and gentle : and some have affirmed, that the Figge tree and the Bay, are not blasted with lightning. The blew Figge is no doubt of the same operation with the white to all purposes, but the fruit cometh most to maturity with us, and eaten with great pleasure with salt and Pepper.

CHAP. LXIX.

Musa arbor. The Indian Figge or Plantaine tree.

Divers doe make this tree (or plant, whichsoever you please to call it, in that it dyeth yearly) one of the sorts of Dates, but very erroneously, for it may in my judgement be more truly referred to the Figges, as divers others doe, and therefore I thinke meetest to be joyned unto them. It riseth up to the height of fixe or seven cubits, with a straight stemme or stalke, as bigge as ones thigh of arme, not woody at all, but of a soft substance, and as it were composed of a number of foalded leaves together, so that it may easily be cut downe with the blow of a sword, or with a knife, with a pith like marrow within, not spreading any branch at all, but compassed about with many very large leaves, foalding themselves as they rise, like the leaves of the flowering Indian Reede, which when they are spread open at large, are each of them a fathome sometimes or more, and usually foure or five foote long, and two foote, or sometimes a yard broad, hanging almost quite downe, with a great thicke rib running through the middle, and not cut in on the edges in any place : the lower leaves still falling away being dried, and broken off with the winde, leaving the stemme or stalke bare, untill it have attained unto above a mans height, where it busheth forth a many the like large leaves, that are of a darke greene colour on the upper side, and paler underneath, in the midst whereof thrusteth forth a great long bunch of flowers, as bigge as an Estridge egge, of a russetish purple colour, divided into many clusters, each flower whereof hath one *Lilioneacis* major, *foliorum extrema substringens colore phaniscum*, after which succede the fruit *sapidior*. growing in the same manner in clusters, at severall spaces or distances of the great long stalkes, two or three hundred many times together, each whereof is long and round, in some places greater and smaller then in others, some a span long or more (and one fort in the Kingdome of *Congo*, is smaller, but better relished then the ordinary, yet rare and not to be found but in very few places else that I can learne) somewhat resembling a small Cowcumber, of a firmer substance then a Figge when it is eat, and without any graine or kernell within it, having a little hollownesse in the middle, where it may seeme to be parted in twaine, and are of a darke greenish colour being unripe, but of a whitish yellow if they be suffered to grow to the full maturity, but many doe cut them downe before they are through ripe, and either hang them up in their houses to ripen, or to carry to Sea to be sold afterwards, for being gathered ripe, they will not last long : the outer skinne is to be pared or peeled away before

before they are eaten, the inner substance being yellowish, and of a fine sweet taste, not suddenly to be perceived, yet I having tasted of one that Doctor Ray gave me, did thinke I had tasted of an Orris roote, preserved with Sugar, which peradventure was not the naturall relish thereof, but a scititious. Under the stalk with fruit, hangeth downe on another stalk, a tuft of leaves, which some while after will be another bunch of fruit, usually bearing twise, and in some places thrice every year: when the stalk is cut downe, so ne say that it yeildeth a kinde of water like milke, both for colour and taste, some say also that the roote beareth but once or twise, or thrice at the most: but the certainty is, that it needeth to be but once planted, for that it continually fendeth forth new stalks, as the old decay, and in some Countries are soone ripe after they spring, and will have ripe fruit, from some of the plants at all times.

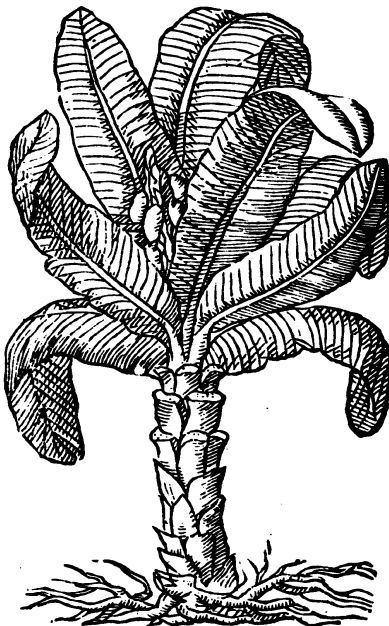
The Place and Time.

This generally groweth in most Provinces of the East, as well Egypt and Syria, as the Indies; it groweth also in Brasilia, but is planted onely in the West Indies, in Cyprus also it will decrease well, but not so in Candy, but in Spaine or Portugall, as I heare, it will not beare at all. Africa also and Ethiopia wanteth it not, and as is said, hath ripe and greene fruit almost all the year long.

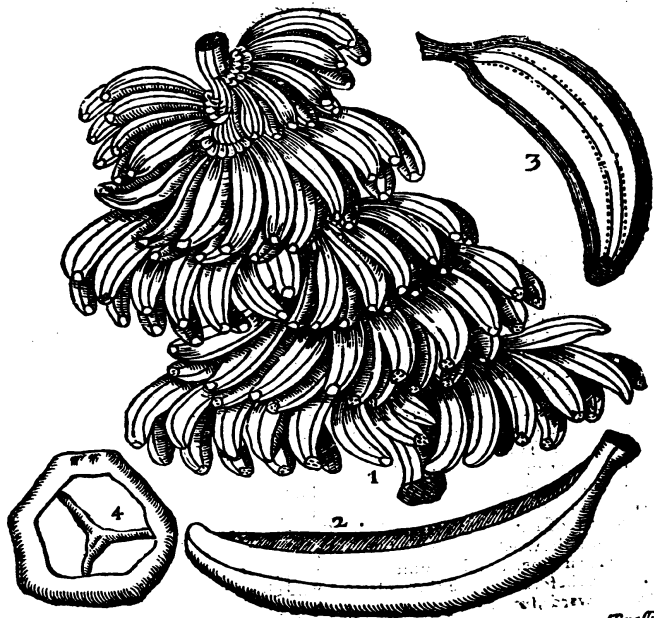
The Names.

It is very probable that this plant was not knowne to Theophrastus unless it be that which lib. 2 c. 8. he saith groweth in Cyprus with a large leafe, and a much greater fruit, but is not favoury like the rest: and therefore Guilandinus refuseth it, nor yet since his time to Dioscorides or Galen, no nor to Pliny, unless as Clusius and others thinke, it may be his Pala, mentioned in his 12 Booke, and 6 Chapter, whose fruit was called Ariana, of a wonderful sweetnesse, one whereof was able to satisfie foure men, the leafe thereof being three cubits long and two broad, which is somewhat likeely, in that as Garfa saith, it is yet to this day called Palan, in the Country of Malabar, which is on this side Ganges, and beyond Indus: it is diversly called, every Country almost, giving it a peculiar name, they of Malaya Pisan, they of Bengala Onelli, in other places of the Indies Melapalanda, in Malabar also Chincapalones, they of St. Thomas Island Abella: it is said that some doe call one sort Senoriys, and another Cadolys, the Portugals call them Figos dorta and Figos de Cananor, others Ficus Martabana, of some also Ficus Pharaonis, they of Ginney, and in the Realme of Congo Bananus: Lodonius Romanus, and Brocard, who wrote the description of the Holy Land call it Adams Apple, whom Cardanus, and others doe follow, supposing it to be the fruit that Eve tooke and gave to Adam: but the very text of the Scripture convinceth that error, for it is there said, that they sowed Fig-tree leaves together, to make them aprons to cover their nakednesse, when as one leafe herof had beene sufficient. Some also as Bauhinus letteth it downe, call it Dudaim, but I thinke that name better agreeth to the Mandrake. Of the Arabians Serapio, and Avicenna, Musca, Musca, and Musca; of the Moores Mus, and Gomez, of some Grekes and Latines Margurita: they of

Musa arbor.
The Indian Figge or Plantaine tree.



Musa arboris sim. The fruite of the said Indian Figge or Plantaine tree.



Brasile call the tree *Pauonage*, and the fruit *Pacova*, *Ovidius* and *Acofia* call it *Platanus*, for what cause is not knowne, unless the largenesse of the leaves enforced that title, but from thence I thinke hath risen the name of Plantaines, whereby our *Englishe* in all places call them by. The *Italians*, *Spaniards*, *French*, and others follow the Latine name *Musa*, and so would it should be called, or the Indian cluster figge, to distinguish it from the other sorts of Figges, that they be not confounded, but not *Adams Apple* as *Gerard* doth, from the superstitious conceits of *Brocard* or others, for wee might as well follow that foolish *Franciscans* that would transerre it to the *Muses*, as gratefull to them. The *Portugals* have a conceit, that if this fruit be cut either thwart or aslope, there will appeare the forme of a crosse therein, and therefore they will not cut any, but breake them all that they eat, which vaine conceit it is likely they have taken from the *Maronite* Christians, as *Lincolnen* saith.

The Vertues.

It is generally held that no man ever tooke harme by eating the fruit hereof, onely by the much eating of them they have become loose and soluble in their bodies, but that they comfort the heart and refresh the spirits: they are also good for coughes, and hoarsenesse, and to lenifie the sharpnesse of humours, descending on the lungs: it is also profitable for those whose urine is hot and sharpe, and to provoke it being stopped, stirring up also bodily lust: but they that have any feaver or ague must forbear them, but are good for women with child to nourish the birth: although this may seeme to be somewhat hard of digestion to weake bodies and stomacks, yet to stirring and able persons it is not so: the fruit being cut in the middle long wise, and dried in the Sun, is then more delicate then a Figge: being baked in an oven, it is no lesse pleasant or boyled in broth, yet it will not abide any long boyling. The leaves being soft are commended to coole such as shall lye upon them, and keepe them temperate in the great heates: some also with good effect apply the juyce of the leaves to places burnt with fire.

CHAP. LXX.

Ficus Indicus spinosus. The prickly Indian Figge.

We have observed two sorts of this Indian Figge, the one greater, not to be preserved a Winter in our Country without a great deale of care and conveniency for it, the other lesser, abiding reasonable well with us: they that set forth the *Perruan* History, doe say that there is two sorts of wilde, one bearing no fruit, and another so prickly, that it serveth to no use, besides the manured which beareth the graine, but with these I must declare the breeding of the *Cochenille*, which is that graine which the Dyers use, and is said to be gathered from one of these plants, or one of them.

1. *Ficus Indicus spinosus major*. The greater Indian Figge.

This greater Indian Figge groweth in some parts of the West Indies to have a body or trunk as bigge as ones arm or thigh, and from thence shooteth forth his leaves, but in other places, it groweth from a leaf first set

1, 2. *Ficus Indica spinosa major vel minor*. The greater or lesser prickly Indian Figge.

into the ground, and there shooting forth rootes, and others rising out therefrom on all sides, and others out of them; and so one out of another, being formed into branches of such leaves, like unto branches of other trees, each of these leaves are very large, and as thicke as ones hand, and larger in many, beset with small sharpe, and somewhat long white prickles or thornes; dangerous if unadvisedly they be handled, but in Europe they are not so thicke set, nor so sharpe but in many places of the Indies, the knots or places where they shoot are void: the flowers come forth at the toppe of the fruit, which is at the first like unto a leafe it selfe, and breake out on the side of the greater leaves sometimes, as well as on the tops composed of eight or twelve pale yellow leaves, set in a double row with certaine yellow threads upt with red in the middle: after the flower is withered, yet still abiding on the head of the fruit, it groweth greater and sheweth it selfe to be long, and rounder then the leaves, and flatter at the head, and like unto a Figge, which fruit also is armed with prickles as well as the leaves, and is whitish, which is taken to be the lesser, or of a reddish or yellowish colour on the out side, or greenish and very red within, full of a watery substance, tasting sweete and pleasant, with severall seedes therein, and by eating



M m m m m

them

them will cause the urine to be infected like blood it selfe: the roote groweth neither deepe nor farre: broad.

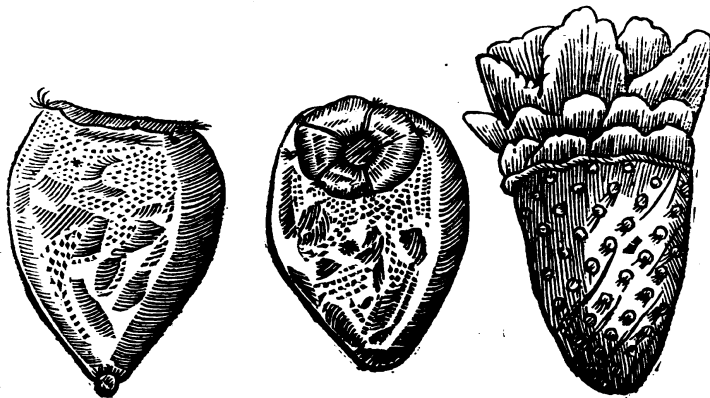
2. *Ficus Indica spinosus minor*. The lesser prickly Indian Figge.

This lesser Figge groweth more often with us, from leaves as farre as I can learne, yet I have knowne it rise from the sowne seede, and never into a body or stocke like the former, and is in all the rest as like it as may be, with out any difference but onely the greatnesse, which in this is neither halfe so great or thicke, or the growth halfe so high, and this declaration may be sufficient to describe it by comparing the former discourse herewith that I doe not make a double repetition of one thing.

3. *Cochenille five Fici Indici grana*. The Dyers graine called Cochenille.

There hath bene much doubt and many variable opinions, concerning the breeding of the Cochenille, some taking it to be the *Coccinidium verum*, others to be the *Chermes Arabum*, and that it differeth not from the *Coccus Baphicis* Of the Grecians. *Fragosus* would seeme to know more then others, and in his third Booke and 15.

Fici ejusdem Indici fructus. The fruite of either of the Indian Figgetrees.



page 229. of his description of the West Indies, sheweth us the truth hereof more exactly then *Ovidius* or many other that have written thereof I thinke, and saith that besides the two wild sorts, whereof one giveth no fruite and the other so prickly that it is of no use, and the tame or manured sort that beareth fruite that is very sweete and of a most pleasant taste, and either white which is esteemed the best, or red or purple, which dyeth the hands with a bloody colour, even as Mulberries will doe, and being eaten coloureth the urine also into the same bloody colour. There is faith he another sort, called by the Indians *Nochezeli Nopalli*, or *Nopall Nochezeli* which although it beareth not such like fruite, yet it is more accounted of, and husbanded with more care and diligence because it beareth that precious graine *Cochenille*, so called by the Spaniards, as a diminutive from the *Coccus* of the ancients, so much sought after, and used by Dyers, for the excellency of the colour: This plant loveth those places that are temperate: *Herrera* describeth the manuring and ordering thereof, and *de Laet* from him in this manner: The graine *Cochenille* is bred on the tree, which is called *Tuna*, in very many of the Countries of the West Indies, and new *Spain*, which hath most thicke leaves, whereby it is increased in those places that are open, and yet defended from the North: It is a living creature, or rather a kinde of Insect or flye, not much differing, but coming nere unto a punie or wall louse, being somewhat lesse then a flea, when it first getteth to the plant, and bred from a seed no bigger then an hand worme, and doe so load the trees, and fill the whole Garden, that they must gather them twice every yeare, from the trees, which they set in order and tend like their Vines, and free them from weeds, or what else may hurt them: the younger the trees be, the more plentifully will they beare, and the better graine, but especially it is necessary for them to cleere them from the other sorts of flyes, and no lesse keepe away their hens, who will devour the graine: and to cleare their trees from the increase of these other sorts of flyes, they use Foxgloves, and when they are grown full ripe, they gather them with great care, and kill them by casting cold water on them, and dry them in the shadow, and keepe them in pots: some kill them by casting ashes amongst them, and afterwards wash them, and others choke or kill them by some other wayes: but it is the best way to kill them with cold water. But now this graine is adulterated by the Merchants, after divers maners, for there are foure sorts to be found hereof: the one giveth a colour of no great worth as being a wilde sort and not manured: another is blacker, which groweth also of it selfe, without care or husbandry, a third is a mountainous sort called *Chichimeca*, and of a meaner regard, all which they mingle together with the fourth, that is the best and manured. The divers sorts hereof among the Merchants have severall names, according as the Spaniards call them: every sort according to the goodnesse hath a name whereby they know it, as *Silvester* and *Tunkaliabe*, the two worst sorts, being of a blacke dull colour, yet the largest graine. *Muskeke* is a gray sort, and is the most ordinary we have, but the *Golbara*, is in colour betwene both, in size no bigger, but in goodnesse much excelleth them all, and is not much inferiour to the *Rosetta*, which is the

the reddest in shew, and the richest in use of all. And *Tlaccala* giveth the best sort of graine by far, *Franciscus Zimmerman*, writeth that this plant bringeth forth a certaine gumme, which doth temper the heate of the reines, and of the urine, and that the joyce or water distilled from it, is a wonderfull remedy against pestilentiall and chollericke fevers. The Chocheville or graine it selfe is held to be very cordiall, and to drive infection from the heart, for it is familiarly given both to the infected with Plague, Small poxes, or other infections or dangerous sicknesses.

The Place and Time.

Both these sorts grow in the West Indies, the greater sort all the Indies over, from *Florida*, and the other on this side it, where the greater is not found, as being a colder Country then that the greater can live in it, and flourish with us about the end of *May*, or in *June*, and the fruite ripeneth not with us kindly at all, but abideth on all the Winter, and the next Summer too, and yet will be Greene on the outside, and waterish or unfavoury, although somewhat reddish within, but more red within than without, and sweete also in the naturall places.

The Names.

Divers Anthonours have given divers names unto these plants, for *Matthiolus*, *Dodonaeus*, *Lacuna*, *Lobel*, *Casalpini* and others call it, *Ficus Indica*, divers of the Indians that be Islanders call it *Tuna* or *Tunal*, they of *Mexico* and thereabout *Nochezli*, and as I shewed before *Nochezli Nopalli* or *Nopall Nochezli*, and in some places also *Cardi*, but that I thinke is by the Spaniards, and thereupon it was called *Cardam Indicum*, and *Ficus India*: diverse did take it to be the *Opuntia* of *Theophrastus* and *Pliny*, but erroneously, for they both say, it is an herbe fit and sweete to be eaten, but the leaves of these are not used to be eaten, neither is it an herbe or plant, naturall to any of the nations of *Europe*, *Africke* or *Asia*, but a peculiar kinde of it selfe; but *Opuntia* is an herbe growing naturally about *Opuns*, and is usually eaten, and therefore this cannot be it but another herbe, as I have shewed in the Chapter of *Opuntia marina*, among the Sea plants: some also call it *Pala arbor Pliny*, as *Belonius* and *Anapallus* also: The lesser sort is called by *Lobel Indorum ferrum nativum*, and *Opuntia Ofocollos*, and by *Banbinus Ficus Indica spinosa fructus minore*.

The Vertues.

It is said that the Indians use to lay these leaves bruised upon places that are put out of joynt, or the sinewes or Arteries over stretched, and to helpe those that are burthen or broken to knit up the places againe: the joyce of the leaves is with good successe used in foule ulcers or sores: The vertues of the graine are set downe a little before at the end of the declaration thereof.

CHAP. LXXI.

Ficus Indica Arenata.
The arched Indian Figge tree.

Ficus Indica arenata.
The arched Indian Figge tree.



His admirable tree for so it is called by many, groweth to be a great tree, and tall, spreading many armes all about, and very long which by reason of the slenderesse and length, bend downe to the ground, shooing forth certaine yellowish stringes at their ends, which as soone as they come to the ground, doe therinto thrust themselves as strongly as the first, which againe send forth other branches after a while that they are well grown in the same manner as the first, for they also in time grow great, and spread their branches, which likewise bending downe take roote againe, and thus successively one after another, untill it hath taken up a great compasse of ground, even a mile as it is said in compasse, and made as it were a Grove or Wood from that one first tree, whereunder the Indians doe shelter themselves from the heate of the Sunne, and so prune away the under boughes, and branches that they make divers walkes and crosse wayes through these trees, leaving their branches over head as arches to passe under to and fro, and cutting out some looke holes as it were, to give light and ayre to a thousand men, and more that may be sheltered under the shadow of this one tree, with the Stickers thereof, among so many of whom it is hard to finde out the original or mother Locke, the leaves on the young branches are like unto Quince tree leaves, Greene on the upper side, and hoary white like them underneath, wherewith Elephants are much delighted to feede, and whose branches they cut downe to give them: the fruite groweth among the branches no bigger then the end of ones thumbe, but fashioned like a Figge of



M m m m m m 2

a blood

blood red colour both within and without, somewhat sweete like unto them, but not so pleasant.

The Place and Time.

This tree groweth in divers places of the East Indies, as at Goa, Malacca, &c. and abideth alwayes greene, giving ripe fruit at the time with others in that Country.

The Names.

This tree is mentioned first by *Q. Curtius*, lib. 9. who wrote the acts of *Alexander*, in his warres into the Indies, and by *Theophrastus* also lib. 4. c. 5. who lived neere that time, and calleth it *Ficus Indica*, as *Pliny* also lib. 12. c. 5. after him doth: *Strabo* also although hee gave it no name then, or of the admirable tree, yet hereby you may perceive that it is no new found tree in these later dayes, but knowne and written of by the Ancients. *Goropius* would draw this tree into Paradise, and make it the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, that God had planted in the midst thereof, and forbad *Adam* the eating, and of which by eating, he brought a woe on himselfe and his posterity, so bold is he to take upon him to know that which he hath no authority or prooffe for, but onely led by fanfie and strong conceit, about the river *Aefine*, in those parts where this groweth, and therefore Paradise must needs be there also. The *Portugals* call it *Arbor de ray*, that is the tree of rootes, and thereupon *Linschate* in his Booke figureth a tree with a number of rootes thereto, rather out of fancy then sight which *Clusius* misliked. Some doe call it *Arbor Goa*, but of most *Ficus Indica*, and I have added *arcuata* for a difference from others.

The Vertues.

The fruit is good and wholesome to be eaten, but I cannot learne if ever it was applyed to cure any wound or ulcer in the body, or used in Physicke, for any disease.

CHAP. LX XII.

Pyrus. The Pearre tree.

BEcause Peares are so like unto Figges in the outward forme of them, I thinke good to joyne them next thereunto, whereof there is both manured and wilde: the manured doe transforme themselves into so many severall fashions, colours, and tastes, that it would take up many leaves to describe them at large as they might be, for not onely every Country abroad, and beyond the Seas, have severall sorts, which we never saw or heard of, but in our owne Land also, there are so many that it is almost impossible that they should all come to one mans certaine and particular knowledge (yet have I shewed you a many of them in my Orchard heretofore.) Of the wild sorts likewise there are

1. *Pyrus sativa*. The manured Pearre tree.

2. *Pyrus sylvestris*. The wilde or Choke Pearre tree.



both abroad and at home such variety, that a man might spend his whole time thoroughly to observe and set downe all the sorts that are knowne in other places. I will therefore endeavour but to shew you here a generall description of the tree, both tame and wilde, with some sorts that are not expressed in my former Booke.

1. *Pyrus sativa*. The manured Pearre tree.

The manured Pearre in general groweth higher, but flower then the Apple tree, more upright also and not spreading the branches, and no lesse thicke, but rather greater in the bulke or body: the leaves are somewhat broader and rounder, greene above and whiter underneath then those of the Apple tree: the flowers are smaller but whiter then the Apple blossomes, and the fruit more long then round for the most part, smaller also at the stalks, and greater at the head, of many differing fashions, sizes, colours, and tastes, and times both in gathering and spending, some being greene, some russet, other yellowish or reddish, some great, others small, or long, or round, or smooth, or bunched out, and so for tastes also, sweetish or luscious, or delicate or watrish, or hard and firme, and well relished, or not so good to be eaten raw, as baked or roasted, and some to be spent as soone as they are gathered, or soone after, being Summer fruit, others not to be spent until the Winter be either come in, or neere or fully past: each particular to every fruit we too tedious: for this Worke being growne already too voluminous, and seeing I have shewed them in part elsewhere: The wood is smooth close and firme, and serveth for many uses, both for formes to cut these figures or the like in, and instead of wainscot in many poore mens houses, and for many other purposes.

2. *Pyrus sylvestris*. The Wilde or Choake Pearre tree.

The wilde Pearre tree usually groweth tall and upright, like the manured kinde, and as little spreading, but sometimes low and crooked, but fuller of branches, which maketh them the more knotty, the bark is blacker and more rugged, cleaving also in many places, and easily to be pulled off with prickles and thornes set here and there on them, but not so thicke as in the Crab, the leaves and flowers doe little vary, but that some will have larger and others lesser leaves and flowers, which will also be a little deeper coloured then others, as the fruit being greater or smaller, and of a more or lesse harsh taste, although all have some, and the colour likewise in some is greene or darke russet, and some will be so faire, yellow and red, that they would invite any that seeth them and knoweth them not to take and taste of them, which then are to different from their expectations, being harsh and unfavoury, that they presently cut with their pures and below this adage there on, *Non est semper fides habenda fronti*: yet this harsh unfavoury fruit, though later ripe then most of the manured sortes, by being in part mellowed with the Autumnes coldes, and the standing of their juyce being pressed forth and made into Perry, doth in time so alter his former quality of harshnesse and unfavourinesse, that it becommeth fully as cleere, and almost as pleasant as white wine: the wood hereof is harder, firmer, and closer then the former, and so more knotty also, whereby it becommeth more frangible and sooner broken.

Of the manured Peares there is a sort that although it be a good Winter fruit, sweete and well relished, especially if they be stewed or baked, yet the tree hath thornes upon it, like unto the wild sort, this was brought as it is said from *Naples* into *Lyons*, where it is plenty, and called *Poirier d'espine*, and the fruit *Poire espine*, that is, *sativa*. *Pyrus sativa spinosa*, the prickly Pearre.

The winged Pearre hath a leafe alwayes, or two sometimes, growing to the sides of it, as if it came out of the Pearre, and may therefore be called *Pyrrophilla*, whereof *Camerarius*, speaketh in *horto*.

The Pome-pearre, or Apple-pearre, which is a small Pearre, but round at both ends like an Apple, yet the tree is a Pearre tree.

The Blood Pearre, whose inside is red, as the outside is, *Camerarius* in *horto* maketh mention hereof likewise. The Laxative Pearre which loosneth the belly being eaten, *Camerarius* there also hath this.

The double blossomed Pearre. This bore double flowers with *Master Ward*, of the Kings Granary, but whether it be alive or dead, I am not assured; nor whether it kept the forme, or did alter.

Pyrus sylvestris. The wilde Pearre tree.

1. Of the wilde kinde there are the greatest Choke Pearre, whose colour and property, I have shewed you in the description.

2. The smaller Choke Pearre.

3. The Hedge Pearre.

4. The lowlie Hedge Pearre.

5. The Crow wild Pearre.

6, 7. Wild Peares of Candy, the one they call *Achades*, the other *Agnaga*, as *Belonius* saith.

The Place and Time.

The manured sorts are onely planted and preferred in Orchards for the purpose, the wilde sorts being some found in our owne Woods, and planted in the Hedge-rows of fieldes, to save the ground of their growing, and yet have as much use of them as by being abroad, the wild flowering and ripening their fruit later then the manured.

The Names.

The manured Pearre is called in Greeke *ἄμγ*, and in Latine *Pyrus*, and *Pyrus a fructus figura quod ad Pyramidalis similitudinem, elato in mucrone turbinetur*: The wild Pearre is called *ἄχαις* in Greeke, by *Theophrastus*, a privative use, quod non sit in usu fructus ejus ad humanum corpus, yet *Dioscorides* saith, *ἄχαις* is a kind of wilde Pearre of it selfe, and *ἄχαις*, in Latine *Pyrus sylvestris*, and *Pyraster*, or *Piraster*: all peaceable ages have bene much delighted with the variety of all sorts of edible fruites, and therefore *Cato*, *Columella*, and others, but especially *Pliny* hath set downe the names of a number, as they were well knowne in his time which how our age can parallel ours unto them, I cannot tell; yet *Lugdunensis* hath in some sort endeavoured it to his French names, but how truly I know not, nor is it greatly materiall for us to doe, because names are often given from the place where they best grow, or from the person that first brought them into their Country, or was much delighted with them, or from some other cause or accident, which names are not so fit for one Country as another: Wee have so many in owne Land, that I never knew any one that could be possessed of all sorts, although they strowe to doe it as much as in them lay, for still they were informed of some they had not: And I have declared a many of them in my former Booke. The *Arabians* call it *Humeitha*, *Chirmetro*, and *Kasseri*, the *Italians* *Pere*, the *Spaniards* *Pyrus*, the *French* *Poires*, the *Germanes* *Bir Biren*, and *Piren*, the *Dutch* *Berr*, and we *Pearre*.

M m m m m 3

The

purpose be used, when better things are not at hand, or cannot be had: the juyce of Crabs, eyther Verdjuyce or Cider is of singular good use in the heate and faintings of the stomacke, and against casting, to make a posset with some of it, and drinke, or take some thereof by it selfe: Cider is not onely called in the North Country Wine by those beyond Seas, but is used almost as wine in divers Countreies of this Land where it is made, and as I said of Perry before, to a stomacke unacquainted with it, it will be somewhat troublesome thereto, and to the belly, yet by the often use of it, it becometh familiar and helpfull to those that have fainting or weaknesse of the spirits and stomacke, somewhat comforting and refreshing the vitall Spirits; it is of great use at Sea in long voyages, and is more desired then Perry. The juyce of Crabs or Cider applied with wet clothes therein, to scalded or burnt places cooleth, healeth, and draweth forth the fire: a rotten Apple applied to eyes that are blood shotten, or enflamed with heate, or that are blacke and blew about them by any stroke or fall, and bound to all day, or all night helpeth them quickly: the distilled water of rotten Apples doth coole the heate and inflammations of sores, and is good to bathe foule and creeping ulcers, and to wash the face to take away spots, freckles, or other discolourings in the face, the distilled water of good and sound Apples, is of speciall good use to procure mirth and expele melancholly; the oymntment called *Pomatum* if it be iweete and well made doth helpe the chaps in the lips or hands, or to smoothe the rough skinne of the hands or face, parched with winde or other accident, to supple and make them smooth.

CHAP. LXXIV.

Malus Cydonia. The Quince tree.



Here are foure or five sorts of Quinces knowne to us in these dayes, which are as followeth.

1. *Malus Cotonea vulgaris.* Our ordinary Quince tree.

The ordinsty Quince tree groweth oftentimes to the height and bignesse of a reasonable Apple tree, but more usually lower and crooked, with a rough barke, spreading armes and branches farre abroad: the leaves are somewhat round and like those of the Apple tree, but thicker, harder, fuller of veins, and white on the underside, not dented at all about the edges: the flowers are large and white, sometimes dash over with a blush: the fruit that followeth is yellow, being neere to be ripe; and covered with a white freeze or Cotton, thicke set on the younger, and growing lesse, as they grow to be thorough ripe, bunched out oftentimes in some places, some being liker an Apple, and some a Pear, of a strong heady sent, and not durable to keepe, and is sowre, harsh, and of an unpleasant taste, to eat fresh, but being scalded, rolled, baked, or preserved becometh very pleasant.

2. *Cydonia Lusitanica.* The Portugall Quince.

The onely difference in this is in the fruit, which is of two sorts, the Apple Quince is great and yellow, feldome comming to be whole or seene without chapping, it is so pleasant being fresh gathered that it may be eaten like an Apple without effence, but dressed after any the wayes aforesaid, it is much more pleasant: the pear Quince is like the other, but not fit to be eaten raw like the former, but must be prepared after some of the wayes before set downe, and so it will take up lesse Sugar then the English, because it is pleasant of it selfe.

3. *Cydonia Barbatica.* The Barbary Quince.

This is like unto the last in goodnesse and pleasantnesse, but lesser in bignesse, not cleaving at all.

The Lyons Quince is a reasonable great Quince, like the English, but not so yellow as the Portugall sort.

The Brunswicke Quince is almost round, neither like pear nor Apple.

The Place and Time.

The first is our English Quince, that best likes to grow neere ponds and water sides, and is frequent through the Land, the other have their places expressed in their titles: and flower not untill after the leaves be come forth; the fruit be ripe of the Portugall and Barbary, about the middle of September usually, the other later by a moneth,

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *μηλακιδωνια*, and in Latine *Malus Cydonia*, a *Cydonia Crete oppido dicitur unde prima advecta* saith Pliny. Cato first called it *Cotonea Malus*, and Pliny after him; *Discorides* and *Galen* have but two sorts, the one small and round, and the other greater but lesse usefull, called *Struthia*,



which

which as *Galen* saith is so called in Asia, *Columella* setteth downe three sorts, *Struthia* great ones, *Chrysemela* gold colour, and *Musca* rarely ones, but little. *Virgil* in his third *Ecclog.* calleth the *Chrysemela* a wild sort in these Verses.

Quod potui, sylvestri ex arbore lecta

Aurea mala decemissi, cras altera mittam.

But *Pliny* hath erred very much in saying that the *Struthia* or *Struthioma*, are small, contrary to *Discorides*, *Galen*, and *Columella*. The *Arabians* call it *Saffarjel*, the *Italians* *Melocotigno*, the *Spaniards* *Membrillo*, and *Marmello*, and from thence is our *Marinegate* of Quinces called *Marmelades*, the *French* *Coing*, and *Pomme de cing*, the *Germanes* *Kuizen Quittenbaum*, and the fruit *Kuizenopffel*, the *Dutch* *Queboom* and *Queappel*, and we *Quincetree*, and *Quince*.

The Vertues.

Quinces have a cold and earthy faculty in them; and by the reason of their great binding, they moisten the body lesse then other fruites, for they are cold in the first, and dry in the second degree: they are acceptable to the stomacke, but much more baked, roasted, or scalded then other wise: yet when they are Greene they helpe all sorts of fluxes in man or woman, and chollericke laskes, castings, and whatsoever needeth alstriction, more then any way prepared by fire, yet the Syrupe of the juyce, or the conserve, is somewhat conducing for much of the binding quality is consumed by the fire: if a little vinegar be added, it stirreth up the languishing appetite, and the stomacke given to casting, and if some spices it comforteth and strengtheneth the decaying and fainting spirits, and helpeth the liver oppress, that it cannot perfect the digestion, and correcteth chollour and flegme: if you would have them purging, put honey to them in stead of Sugar, and if more laxative adde for chollour Rubarbe, for flegme Turbith, for watery humours Scammony: but if more forcibly to binde, use the unripe Quinces with *Roses* and *Acacia*, or *Hypocistis*, and some torrefied Rubarbe: To take of the crude juyce of Quinces is held a preservative against the force of deadly poyson, not suffering it to have any force in the body, for it hath bene often found most certaine true, that the very smell of a Quince hath taken away all the strength of the poyson of *Elleborus albus*, which Hunters make to kill wild beasts, by dipping their Arrow heads therein: it hath bene also found certaine, that if Quinces be brought into a house where Grapes are hung up to be kept dry all the year, they will assuredly rot with the very smell of them: If there be neede of any outward binding and cooling of any hot fluxes, the oyle of Quinces, or the other medicines that may be made thereof, are very available to annoynt the belly or the other parts therewith, it likewise strengtheneth the stomacke and belly, and the sinues that are loosened by sharpe humours falling on them, and restraineth immoderate sweatings: the macillage taken from the seeds of Quinces, boyled a little in water, is very good to coole the heate, heale the sore breasts of women, who have them sore by their childrens default, or otherwise: the same also with a little Sugar is good to lenefie the harshnesse and hoarsenesse of the throat, and roughnesse of the tongue: the cotton or downe of Quinces boyled in Wine and applied to plague sores, healeth them up, and laid as a plaister made up with waxe, it bringeth haire to them that are bald, and keepeth it from falling, if it be ready to shed.

CHAP. LXXV.

Malus Medica vel Citria. The Pomecitron tree.



Although diverse have used this word of *Malus Medica*, to comprehend under it all the other kindes of Lemmons and Orrenge, yet I meane to distinguish them severally, and take it but for one kinde, which as the most principall, I will set in the first place and the rest to follow, whereof there hath bene observed in divers Countreies, diverse varieties, and their names set downe by sundry Authors, which how they doe agree together I cannot tell, so few of them having bene seene in our Land. I will therefore here shew you those few that *Clausius* hath set downe, with some others of our owne observation.

1. *Malus Citriamajor.* The greater Pomecitron tree.

The greater Citron tree groweth not very high, in some places but with a short crooked body, but in others not much lower then the Lemmon tree, spreading sundry great long armes and branches set with long and sharpe thornes, and faire large, and broad fresh Greene leaves a little dented about the edges, with a shew of almost invisible holes in them, but lesse then the Orange leaves have, of a very sweete sent, the flowers grow at the leaves all along the branches, being somewhat longer then those of the Orrenge, made of five thicke, whitish, purple or blush leaves with some threads in the middle, after which all the yeare long followeth fruit, for it is feldome seene without ripe fruit, and halfe ripe, and small, young and Greene, and blossomes all at once: This kind beareth great and large fruit, some as great as a Muske Melon, yet others lesse, but all of them with a rugged, bunched out, and uneven yellow barke, thicker then in any of the other sorts, and with small store of sowre juyce in the middle, and somewhat great pale whitish or yellow seede with a bitter kernell lying in it, the smell of this Apple is very strong, but very comfortable to the senses.

2. *Citria malus minor sive Limonera.* The lesser Pomecitron tree.

This lesser Citron tree groweth very like the former, but the leaves are somewhat lesse and shorter, and so are the thornes also. The flowers are of a deepe blush colour, and the fruit lesse and longer then they, and no bigger then the lesser fruit of the former, the rinde also reasonable thicke and yellow, but not so rugged, having more store of sowre juyce within them, and fewer seedes.

3. *Citria malus sive Limonera pregnant.* Bigge bellyed or double Citrons.

This differeth not in the tree or any part thereof from the last, but in the fruit, which is as great as the last, and a little paler yellow on the outside, having another smaller fruit growing within it lying at the very top or head, yet not to be seene before you cut it, and is divided from the other fruit with a yellow rinde, covering the most part of it, and sticking onely to the other at the head or toppe, the greater fruit hath both juyce and seede within, but the lesser hath no seedes, and but little or no juyce, and is more sweete then sowre: the *Spaniards* call it *Limonera premeda*.

4. *Limo-*

being sharper, cooler more, but doth not equally resist putride humours like it: an ounce and a halfe of the juyce of unripe Lemmons drunke with a little Malmefy helpeth to cleanse and expell the stone out of the kidneys and likewise killeth and driveth forth the wormes in the body of men or children: if an angell of gold, or so much weight of pure leafe gold be set to steepe in three or foure ounces of pure juyce of Lemmons for foure and twenty houres, and then taken out, or the juyce drained cleane from it, and some of it given in a cup of Wine, with a little pother of Angelica roote unto any infected with the Plague, and dangerously sicke, (if there be any hope or likelihood of recovery) it will helpe them, the feedes of these are likewise almost as effectuell as of the Citrons, the juyce of the sweete Lemmons is neither so cooling nor so operative for any of the purposes afore mentioned. The distilled water in glasse from the inner pulpe or substance of Lemmons cleareth the skin from all freckles, spots or other marks in the face, or in any other part of the body, provoketh urine, and breaketh and expelleth the stone being drunke, and helpeth also the running scab, and killeth lice in the head, the wormes in the hands or nose, and pushes and wheales in the skinne. The juyce of Lemmons is singular good to use at Sea in long voyages, to put into their Beverage to keepe them from the Scurvy, whereto long Sea Journies are much subject; as also the more abundantly to quench their thirst in those hot climates: it is no lesse usefull at home for Dyers, who spend much of it in striking sundry dainty colours which will never be well done without it.

CHAP. LXXVII.

Malum Arantia. The Orenge tree.



Have likewise five sorts or rather kindes of Orengees to shew you, which are these.

1. *Malum Arantia vulgaris.* The ordinary Orenge tree.

The grafted or ordinary manured Orenge tree groweth often to a very great heighth and bignesse, spreading large armes and branches with a rougher barke below, and smooth greene on the branches, yet it is also often found lesse fruitfull foiles, sparingly armed with sharpe but short thornes, the leaves are somewhat like unto those of the Lemmon, but that each leafe hath a peece of a leafe set under it, and are not dented at all about the edges, and are as full of small holes in them, as any of the former, the flowers are whitish, but of a stronger sweete sent then any of the rest, and used to many other purposes then either of the other: the fruit hereof is round, with a thicke bitter rinde, of a deepe yellowish red colour, which from it taketh the name of an Orenge colour, having a soft white loofe substance, next unto the outer coloured rinde, and a fower juyce lying mixed among small skinned in severall parts, as in the other sorts, with such like seed also: the juyce of some is lesse fower then others, and of a taste betwene fower and sweet neere unto Wine.

Malum Arantia vulgaris. The ordinary Orenge tree.



fruit

2. *Malum Arantia glyvestris.*

The wilde or Crabbe Orenge tree.

The Crabbe Orenge tree (as our Crabbe Apple tree) groweth wild, and is fuller of branches, and thicker set with thornes, the flowers and leaves are alike, but lesser, and the fruit is very small, and of a pale yellow colour, with a thicke rinde and little juyce or sharpe within it, but plainly tasting as a Crabbe with us, differeth from a good fruit.

3. *Malum Arantia cortice dulci eduli.*

The Apple Orenge.

This Orenge differeth from others not so much in the colour of the outer barke which is of a deepe gold yellowish red, but in the whole fruit, which is through cut as firme almost as an Apricocke, and yet distinguished into parts on the inside, like others, which together with the barke or rinde is to be eaten like an Apple, the barke or rinde not being bitter or tough like the rest: the Spaniards call this *Naranja caxel*.

4. *Malum Arantia unico grano.*

The Orenge without feedes.

This onely differeth from that Orenge with the best fower juyce in having but one graine or seed in the whole juyce lying within it.

5. *Malum Arantia pumilio.*

The Dwarfie Orenge tree.

The stocke of this dwarfie tree according to his name is low, and the branches grow thicke, well flored with leaves, but they are lesser and narrower then the other, the flowers also are many, and thicke set on the branches, which beare fruit more plentifully then the former, but is lesse then the greater sorts, yet as well coloured.

The Place and Time.

All these sorts likewise we have scene being brought us from Spaine, and Portingall, the hedge or wilde Crabbe

from the higher parts of Spaine, and keepe time with the rest.

The Names.

It is thought that these Apples were knowne to the ancients who called them *Mala aurea Hesperidum*, being any where else, and therefore *Hesperus* made it one of his taskes or labours to slay the Dragon that kept the Garden where they were, and brought them away with him: Some call them *Aurantia a cortice colore aureo*, and some *Aurantia ab Arantia oppidum*, some *Aurantia Naranjorum*, *Podonum Aurantium*, and *Label Malum aureum*, which name doth best suite with them for Golden Apples they are indeed: All nations call them according to the Latine, and *Clasius* saith the Spaniards call them *Naranja*, and the third sort here set downe *Naranja caxel*, the Germanicall the Orenge *Pomerantz*, and the French *Pommes d'Orenge*. The flowers of the Orenge tree are called *Naphs*, and the oymment made of them *Unguentum ex Naphs*.

The Vertues.

The rinde of the Orengees are bitterer and hotter then those of Lemmons, or Citrons, and therefore doe warme a cold stomacke the more, helping to brake the winds therein, and the flegme, and after the bitteresse is taken from them by steeping them in water for sundry dayes, and then preserved either wet or dry, besides their use in beequets, they are little lesse effectuell for the strenghtening of the heart and spirits, and the other qualities the Citrons have: the juyce is farre inferior to either of them, and are fitter for meate then medicine, yet fower or five ounces of the juyce taken at a time, will drive forth putrid humours from the inner parts by sweat, and after strengthon and comfort the heart. The distilled water of the flowers, besides the odoriferous sent it hath, fit for any perfume, it is good against contagious diseases, and pestilential feavers, to drinke thereof at sundry times, it helpeth also the cold and moist infirmities of the mother: the oymment that is made of the flowers is often used to annoynt the stomacke to helpe the cough, and to expectorate the cold raw flegme, and to warme and comfort the other places of the bodies.

CHAP. LXXVIII.

Malum Assyria vel Poma Adami. Adams Apple.

His tree for the most part groweth as great as the Orenge tree, yet sometimes it is no higher then the Citron tree, and spreadeth faire great armes and branches with few, and those short thornes upon them, the leaves are faire and large, almost as great as those of the Citron or Lemmon tree, pounced with holes in the like manner, the flowers also are not much unlike, but the fruit that followeth is more like unto an Orenge, yet two or three times bigger, pale yellow rinded, thicke, ragged or uneven, and with merits or chaps thereon, as if it had bene bitten, from whence was obtruded that fond opinion unto the vulgar, for wile men would be ashamed of so ridiculous an opinion, that it was the fruit that Adam eat in Paradice, and that therefore the markes should remaine upon the whole kinde ever after but thus lay upon three or foure trees foisted into mens conceits by irreligious cozeners, for Adams Apple, like to the rest of the Rellickes in the World, a Spongy substance next to it, and with an acide sweete juyce, yet not so pleasant as others, lying in parts and round feedes amongst it like the Citron, which may be eaten altogether like the Apple Orenge as *Clasius* saith.

Malum Assyria vel Poma Adami. Adams Apple.



The Place and Time.

This groweth with the other sorts in sundry places of Spaine, among the Monasteries, or with others that are curious of rare fruites, and is in nature like the rest, ever green, and bearing flowers and fruit all the yeare long.

The Names.

This is called by some *Pomum*, and *Malum Assyriacum*, as denoting forth the place of its originall, the more generall part *Poma Adami*, yet *Cordus* in *historia*, call it *Citrus altera*, the Spaniards as *Clasius* saith, call it *Portenja*, and some *Zamboas*, as the Portingalls doe, the Italians *Lemie*, and *Pomi di Adami*, the French *Pucies* in generall.

The properties hereof are referred to the Lemmons yet having a milder juyce, and therefore not so much regarded as the others: it is by some used to kill the itch and take away the scabs, to cut one of these through the middle, and thereon to cast some fine pother of Brimstone, being heated under the cinders, and rubbed on the parts affected afterwards.

CHAP. LXXIX.

Malus Punica. The Pomegranet tree.

He Pomegranet tree is distinguished into the manured, bearing fruit, and into the wilde bearing none, each of these have likewise diversities in them: Of the manured fruit, there is both sower and sweete, and of a winy taste betweene sower and sweete, for so they are distinguished in the Countreys where they grow: the wilde kinde likewise is of two sorts, and both bearing double flowers, but one greater then another, but no fruit ever followeth them:

1. *Malus Punica sativa.* The Pomegranet tree bearing fruit.

This Pomegranet tree groweth not great in the warme Countries, and where it is naturall (and with us rising for the most part into sundry brownish twiggies) not above seven or eight foot high; spreading into many slender branches, here and there set with thornes, and with many very faire Greene shining leaves like in forme and bignesse unto the leaves of large Myrtle leaves, every one upon a small reddish footstake: among the leaves come forth here and there, the flowers which are like bell flowers, broad at the brimmes and smaller at the bottome, being one whole leafe, divided at the toppe into five parts; of an orient red crimson colour naturally, but much paler with us, and many veins running through it, with divers threads in the middle; and standing in a brownish hollow cup, or long hard huske: the fruit is greene and round with a hard smooth brownish red rinde, not very thicke, but yellowish on the inside; and a crowne at the toppe studded plentifully with a most cleare liquor or juyce like wine, either sweete or tawny, or betweene both, full of seedes, inclosed in skins, and the liquor among them: sometimes this breaketh the rinde as it groweth which will cause it to ripen quickly. *Cordus in historia* maketh mention of one that hath no kernell or seed within it, and doth also mention a wilde kinde to grow in *Spain*, and *Africa*, which I cannot beleve to be any other than that wilde kinde with double flowers, which followeth next to this to be described, for he maketh that which beareth fruit to have a double flower which is not so.

Abies semina.

2. *Malus Punica sylvestris major sive Balanistium majus.* The greater double blossomed Pomegranet tree.

The great wilde Pomegranet tree with us, groweth altogether into slender brownish branches, with some thornes among them, and shining Greene leaves somewhat larger then the former, but into a shrubby low tree naturally, from the branches shoote forth flowers very double, as large as a double Province Rose, but with shorter small leaves, of an excellent bright crimson colour, tending to a fawnie Carnation, standing in brownish hard cups or huskes, divided into five parts: there followeth no fruit unto these.

3. *Balanistium minus.* The lesser double Pomegranet tree.

This smaller kinde differeth from the other but little, the leaves onely are of a fadde, Greene colour, the flowers smaller, and lesse thicke, and double, and of a fadde red Orange tawny colour, set also in such like hard cups

Malus Punica sativa.
The manured Pomegranet tree.



Malus Punica sylvestris major.
The greater double blossomed Pomegranet tree.



of huskes. Of one of these two double sorts, it is said that there is one that beareth white flowers, and another that hath them mixed with white and red.

The Place and Time.

The manured kindes grow in *Spain*, *Portugall*, *Italy*, and in other warme Countries, but with us preserved and housed with great care: and the wilde kinde with much more: They flower very hardly with us, the first not untill *May*, and the other much later.

The Names.

The Pomegranet is called in Greeke *εὐα* and *εὐα*, and by *Hippocrates* *εὐα*, in Latine *Malus Punica*, and *Malus Granata*, and the fruit *Malus granatum*, or *Punicum*, because it is thought that they were brought over from that part of *Africa*, where old *Carthage* stood, into that part of *Spain*, which is now called *Granada*, and from thence called *Granatum*: The flowers of the tame kinde as *Dioscorides* saith are called *Cytinus*, yet *Pliny* maketh the flowers of the wilde kinde to be called *Cytinus*, and the flowers both of tame and wilde to be *Balanistium*, but properly to take it, *Cytinus* is the cup, wherein the flower, as well of the tame as wilde kinde doth stand, for unto their likeness, both the flowers and seed vessels of *Ajaron*, and the seed vessels of *Hyscyamus* are resembled, and not unto the whole flower, and *Balanistium* is generally with us taken to be only the double flowers of the wilde kinde: the rinde of the fruit is called in Greeke *ψιδω* and *εἶδος*, and so also *Psidium* and *Sidium* in Latine but generally *Malicorium* or *Cortex granatorum*: The greater double blossomed kinde is called *Balanistium Creticum* and *Cyrium*, because it groweth in both places, and the last is called *Romanum*. The *Arabians* call it *Kumam* and *Rumam*, the *Italians* *Melo granata*, and *Pomogranato*, the *Spaniards* *Granadas* and *Romanas*, the *French* *Grenadier* the tree, and *Jane de Grenade*, and *Migraine* the fruit, the *Germanes* *Granatoepffel*, the *Dutch* *Granatapfel*, and we in *English* *Pomegranet* or *Pomegranet*.

The Vertues.

All the sorts of Pomegranets breed good blood, but nourish little, and as helping to the stomacke, yet those that are sweete please best, but that they somewhat heate it and breede winde, and therefore forbidden to huges, because they breede choller: the sower doe binde, and are fit for a hot fainting stomacke, and stay casting, and provoke urine, and somewhat offensive to the teeth and gummies, in the eating: those that are of a meane or winy taste, are indifferent to each part: the seedes within the fruit, or the rinde thereof doe binde very forcibly, either the poulder or the decoction taken, and stay casting, the bloody fluxe, women's courses either red or white, the sitting of blood, and the running of the reynes; it is said also that they are good for the dropie: the flowers fitting of blood, and the running of the reynes; it is said also that they are good for the dropie: the flowers working the same effects: the fruit is good against the bitings of the Sea Hare, and the bitings of the Scorpion, and stayeth the immoderate longings of women with childe, the decoction of the rinde, or seedes of the fruit, with a little Syrope put to it is good against Cankers in the mouth, and ulcers in the privy parts, the fundament, or any other part of the body, and is good against the rupture, it helpeth also the ulcers or running sores in the eares or nose, or rheumes in the eyes, to be dropped or injected, and fastneth loose teeth, destroyeth the flat wormes in the body, and helpeth to take away wens, or the like out-growings in the flesh: with the rinde of pomegranets instead of Gaules, or else with the Gaules also, is made the best sort of writing incke, exceeding the ordinary, both for blacknesse and durability.

CHAP. LXXX.

Prunus. The Plum tree.

IF Plumes there is so great variety, as I have shewed elsewhere, that it were but *allum agere* to repeat them here againe. I will therefore give you a generall description of the tree (I meane the manured kinde, for the wilde kinde which is our Blacke thorne or Sloe, is extant in another Classe of this Worke before) and that the fruit differeth in forme, colour and taste, one from another with the best properties they are serviceable unto. Unto the Family of the Plumes belong both Apricockes, Peaches, and Nectarines, all of them being Plumes, but of severall kindes. I will therefore place the Apricocke in this Chapter as nearest to them, and the rest in the next Chapter following.

1. *Prunus vulgaris.* The ordinary Plum tree.

The Plum tree for the most part riseth to be a great tall tree, whose body and armes are covered with a rugged barke, more or lesse, the younger branches being smooth in all: the leaves are somewhat long and broad, and rounder in most then those of Cherries; yet differing much among themselves, some being longer, larger or rounder then others: the flowers are white and small, made of five leaves a peece: the fruit is very variable in forme, some being oval, or Pearre fashion, or Almond like, or round, in colour some being white or yellow, red, Greene, or blacke: and in taste, some being soft and waterish, others firmer and not so moist, some sweete, some sower, and others of a meane taste betweene both, or harsh, or of a taste differing from all these, wherein is contained a small smooth flattish stone, with a white bitter kernell within it. *Mr. Tradescant* had a sort that bore double flowers, but perished, not long continuing with him.

Nnnnn

2. *Malus*

Flora alba
Flora rubra

Flora da
pda.

Prunus. The Plumme tree.

Armeniaca malus five Præcocia. The Apricocke tree.

2. *Malus Armeniaca five præcocia*. The Apricocke tree.

The Apricocke tree, if it stand by it selfe as a standard tree, like other Plumme trees (which it seldomē doth in our Country, for that it would hardly beare fruit in that manner) will rise to be as great as a Plumme tree, with great broad, and almost round leaves, but pointed at the ends and finely dented about the edges: the flowers are white and like the former but larger, the fruit that followeth is round, with a cleft or open furrow in the middle, somewhat like unto a peach, of a pale yellowish colour on the outside, as well as on the inside, and a little reddish on a side in most, yet whiter in some, and of differing sizes also, some smaller or greater; of a firmer or softer close substance then any of the Plummes; a smooth flatish stone in the middle, great or little, according to the fruit, which is ripe with or before the earlier sort of Plummes (and likely long before any of our earely sorts were knowne in former times) which was the cause of the name, and a sweete kernell within it, yet it is said there is one that hath a bitter kernell, which I have not scene.

The Place and Time.

All the sorts of them are planted, none of them growing naturally in our Country, and either in Orchards, for their private possessours, or in the Hedges, or other places of the Fields, Woods, or Parkes abroad, and flower before cyther Apple or Peare, and the Apricocke before any Plumme, by a moneth or more, and is ripe by St. James tide usually, the other sorts of Plummes coming on every one in their degree, some earlier, and some later.

The Names.

The Plumme as it is thought is in Greeke the κοκκυμβος, of Theophrastus, lib. 4. c. 3. and the fruit κοκκυμβος, in Latine *Prunus* and *Prunum*, but I much doubt of it, because beside other things, not correspondent, he saith the leaves doe alwayes abide on the tree. *Ingens Prunorum turba* saith Pliny, even in his time, but I thinke more then twice so many now. *Bellonius lib. 2. c. 91.* saith, that the *Damasce Plummes*, that he saw dried at *Damasce*, were bigger then a Wallnut, of a firme substance, and sweete taste, a little tart, with a stone within it, rather long and flat, then thicke and round, and were deare sold even there. The Apricocke is called *malus æquivalens, præcocia* and *Præcocia*, in Latine *Chrysomela*, i. e. *Malus aurea*, *Malus Armeniaca*, and *Præcocia* by all Authors, yet some call it *Baracocca*: The Plumme is called by the Arabians *Anas*, *Avai*, and *Hagias*, by the Italians *Prune*, and *Succine*, by the Spaniards *Prunas*, *Audinas*, and *Amexas*, by the French *Prunier*, and *Prunes*, by the Germans *Pflaumenboom*, by the Dutch *Prunboom*, and we Plummes. The Apricocke is called by the Arabians *Mex*, and *Mirmex*; by the Italians *Armoniacke*, *Moniacke*, *Bachoco*, and *Grisomelo*, by the Spaniards *Albircogues*, *Alvaricogues*, and *Albarchigues*, by the French *Abricot*, and *Carmaignoles*, by the Germans *Sir Ioban Pfefferich*, and by us Apricocke.

The Virtues.

There is much diversity in the faculty of Plummes, for some that are sweete, doe moisten the stomacke, and make

make the belly soluble, those that are towre doe quench thirst more, and binde the belly, yet they are all in some sort cooling: the moister sort and more waterish, doe soonest corrupt in the stomacke, but the firmer doe nourish more, and offend lesse taken plentifully, and those are the fittest to be preserved and kept all the yeare; but the dried fruit, which are sold at the Grocers, under the name of *Damasce Prunes*, doe somewhat loosen the belly, and being stewed are often used with the poorer sort of people, both in health and sicknesse to relish the mouth and stomacke, to procure an appetite, and a little to open the body, allay chollier, and coole the stomacke: if a purging decoction with *Sena* *Rubarbe*, &c. be made for them to be stewed withall, it maketh them the more purging, and the more readily to be taken by those that have weakie stomackes; the leaves of the tree boyled in Wine, is good to wash and gargle the mouth and throate, to dry the fluxe of rheume to the palate, gummies, or almonds of the throate: the gumme that cometh out of the trees, is good to breake the stone, and doth serve as a glue to fasten any thing withall: the said gum or the leaves boyled in vinegar and applied, killeth tetters, and ringwormes, The Apricocks have no use in Physicke that I know, but are wholly spent as a junker, cyther fresh and Greene, or dried preserved or candid, to sort with others, for the same purpose. Onely *Martibolus* giveth us the use of the oyle, prest out of the kernels of the stones, as the oyle of Almonds is made, to be good against the inflamed piies or hemorrhodes, the tumours or swellings of ulcers, the hoarsenesse of the voyce, the roughnesse of the tongue and throate, and likewise the paines in the eares: five ounces faith he, of the said oyle taken with one ounce of *Muscadine*, driveth forth the stone, and helpeth the chollicke.

CHAP. LXXXI.

Malus Persica. The Peach tree.

He variety of Peaches is great, whereof the *Nectarin* is a kinde, which because I have already declared them in my former Booke, I will onely here give you the descriptions of them in general, and the speciall uses, as I said in the last Chapter: but herunto I must adjoyne another strange tree of the West Indies, which *Clusius* tooke to be the *Persica* of *Theophrastus*, *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, *Pliny*, and others, which how it doth agree, you shall understand.

1. *Malus Persica vulgaris*. The ordinary Peach tree.

The Peach tree groweth not so great as the Apricocke, planted either by it selfe, or against a wall, but yet spreadeth branches reasonable well, from whence spring smaller reddish twiggies, whereon are set long and narrow Greene leaves, dented about the edges: the blossomes are greater then of any Plumme, and of a light purple colour, after which followeth the fruit, round, and sometimes as great as a reasonable Pippin, especially some; for some are much smaller then others, as also differing in colours and tastes, as russet, red or yellow, waterish, or firme, with a frize or cotton, all over, with a cleft therein like the Apricocke, and a rugged, furrowed great stone

Malus Persica. The Peach tree.*Persia arbor*. The Laurell Peach.

Noooo 3

within

withia it, and a bitter kernell within the stone. It sooner waxeth old and decayeth then the Apricocke by much.

Amygdalus perisica
The Allmond
Peach.

There is another kinde of Peach, whereof *Camerarius* and *Bauhinus* in his *Matthiolus*, and *Gesner* in *hortis* make mention, whose kernels within the rugged stone is not bitter as others are, but sweete like an Almond.

2. *Nuci persica*. The Nectarin.

The Nectarin feldome groweth so great as the Peach, the body and elder boughes being somewhat whitish, and the younger branches very red, whereon grow long leaves, very like those of the Peach: the blossome likewise is reddish, but hath smaller and narrower leaves, and the fruite that followeth is as round and great as a small Peach, but smooth on the outside, and not rough or cottony as the Peach, nor having any cleft, of differing colours and tastes, some Greene, others whitish or yellow, and some red more then others, all of them of a fait firme substance, and more delicate then the Peach, but with such a rugged stone as the Peach and a bitter kernell within it.

3. *Persia arbor Clusij*. The Laurell Peach.

This strange tree whereof *Clusius* only first made mention, is a reasonable great tree, spreading pale Greene branches, and faire stiffe Greene leaves on them like unto the large Bay leaves, grayish underneath and some crosse veines running through them, sweete both in sent and taste, but a little stipticke and biting: the flowers are like those of the Bay tree, and grow many, and thicke set together in tufts, at the ends of the branches consisting of six pale coloured leaves a peece, after which come fruite, at the first Greene and like a plumme, but growing ripe is long and formed like a peare, of a blacke colour and pleasant taste, having a long and round kernell within it, of the fashion of an heart, and of the taste of a Chestnut or Almond: this abideth alwayes Greene, not loosing the leaves in Winter.

The Place and Time.

The two first are familiarly noursed up in our Orchards and gardens through the Land, but from whence is their originall I cannot shew you: The last *Clusius* saith was brought forth of the West Indies, and planted in a monastery in *Spaine*, where he saith he onely saw one tree, and none any where else, yet he understood from Doctor *Tonar* at *Stuill*, that he had such another growing with him: They all flower in the Spring and fructifie in Autumne.

The Names.

The Peach is called in Greeke *περσική μύκη*, and *β. αἰνία*, also by some, in Latine *Malus Persica*, and *Rhodocina*, but not *Dracina*, as some would have it, to be derived from *Duracina*, for *Doracia* is distinguished by *Paulus Aegineta*, from *Præcocia*, and *Armenia*, and by him made all three to be better then Peaches: neither is the Greeke *Doracia*, derived from the Latine *Duracina*, but rather *contra*. The Nectarin is called by *Matthiolus* and *Cesalpinius*, *Nuciperica*, because it resembleth the Walnut in the round smooth outer rinde, and the Peach in the meate, substance and stone. *Anguilara* calleth it *Persicanus*, by the same intention, and *Pliny* *Nuci prunum*. The last *Clusius* maketh the question, whether it be not the *Persia* of *Theophrastus* lib. 4. c. 2. or no, which *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, *Pliny*, and others, doe make mention of also, and which *Theophrastus* describeth to be a great and a faire tree, and most like unto the Peare tree, both in leaves flowers and branches, but that this hath an everlasting leafe; it beareth much fruite, and is ripe at all times, the young still follow the old; the fruite is of the bignesse of a Peare, long and like an Almond, and of a Greene colour, it hath a stone within it, like a Plumme, but much lesse, and of a softer substance, very sweete, thus saith *Theophrastus*. Now let me descant a little hereon, and compare them. First, the leaves of *Persia*, saith *Theophrastus*, are most like unto the leafe of the Peare tree, and this saith *Clusius*, is like unto the greatest Bay leafe, the one is almost as broad as long, and the other twice as long as broad, besides it is small pointed, the flowers of *Persia* are like the Peare tree, which are much larger then those of the Bay, and doe not grow so many together as this doth, nor at the ends of the branches like this: the fruite of *Clusius* is blacke, of this Greene, of that like a Peare, of this as bigge as a peare, but like an Almond, of this the stone is like a Plumme, of that like an Heart, which is round and not flat, as that plumme stone is, that hath ripe fruite onely in Autumne, this at all times of the yeare. And besides all these, which are differences sufficient to distinguish them. I doe not finde almost any plant, either herbe or tree growing in the West Indies to be like unto those that grow in *Europe*, the lesser *Asia*, or the hither part of *Africa*, and therefore by all probabilities, this of *Clusius* cannot be that of *Theophrastus*, yet this sheweth an excellent judgement in *Clusius* to referre this tree to that *Persia*, but in any judgement this *Persia* of *Theophrastus* is most likely to be some kinde of *Myrobalane*, or else some other fruite not knowne to us. It was called saith *Clusius* by them where he saw it, *Mamay*, but he was afterwards enforced by Doctor *Tonar*, that it was not *Mamay*, but called *Aguacate*, by the Indians. Some have thought this *Persia*, to be all one with the *Persica arbor*, as *Palladius* calleth it, or *Malus Persica* of *Dioscorides*. *Gaska* translating *Theophrastus* in some places, rendereth it *Persica*, and in others *Persia*, as *Pliny* in one place also confoundeth them both together, although in another he distinctly speaketh of *Persica*, and separateth it himselfe from *Persica*: but how much they differ one from another, the descriptions of both doth plainly declare to any: The Peach is called by the *Arabians* *Saanch* and *Craunch*, by the *Italians* *Persiche*, by the *Spaniards* *Pexegor*, by the *French* *Peschis*, by the *Germans* *Pfersichbaum*, by the *Dutch* *Perschoom*, and by us Peach.

The Vertues

Some are of opinion that the leaves of Peaches are of a cold quality, but *Galen* sheweth that the buds and leaves have an excellent bitter quality, that if they be bruited and laid on the belly, they will kill the wormes, and so will they doe also, if they be boyled in Ale and drunke, and open the belly likewise, and also is a safe medicine to disscusse humours, being dried; and the pouter of them strewed upon fresh bleeding wounds, doth both stay their bleeding and close them up: the flowers being steeped all night in a little Wine, standing warme, strained forth in the morning, and drunke fasting, doth gently open the belly, and move it downewards, and a Syrupe made of them by reiterate infusions, as the Syrupe of Roses is made is found to worke more forcibly then that of Roses, for that it provoketh vomiting, and spendeth waterish and Hydropicke humours, by the continuance thereof: the flowers condited or made into a conserve, worketh to the same effect, the gumme or rather the liquour that droppeth from the tree being wounded is given in the decoction of Coltsfoot, unto those that are

troubled

troubled with the cough or with shortnesse of breath by adding thereto some sweete wine, and putting some Saffron also therein, it is good for those that are hoarse, or have lost their voyce, helpeth all the defects of the lungs and those that vomit or spit blood. Two drammes thereof given in the juyce of Lemmons, or of Radish, is good for those that are troubled with the stone, it is said some given in Plantaine or Panslane water, stayeth the calling or spitting of blood: the kernels of the stones doe wonderfully ease the paines and wringings of the belly, through winde or sharpe humours, and are much commended to be effectuall to breake and drive forth the stone, which that they may the more powerfully worke, I commend this water unto you to drinke upon occasion, three or foure ounces at a time. Take fifty kernels of Peach stones, and an hundred of the kernels of Cherry stones, a handfull of Elder flowers, fresh or dried, and three pints of Muscadine, set them in a closed pot, into a bed of Horse dung fortien dayes, which afterwards filled in glasse, with a gentle fire, keepe for your use: The milke or creame of these kernels being drawne forth, with some Vervain water being applied to the forehead and temples, doth much helpe to procure rest and sleepe to sicke persons wanting it: the oyle likewise drawne from the kernels doth the same being annointed, the said oyle put into glitters doth ease the paines of the chollicke proceeding from winde, and annoynted on the lower part of the belly doth the like, and dropped into the eares easeth the paines of them, the juyce of the leaves doth the like, killeth the wormes and ulcers in them, being also annoynted on the forehead and temples; it helpeth the Megrome and other paines in the head: If the kernels be bruised and boyled in vinegar untill they become thicke, and applied to the head, or other places that have shed the haire, and are bald it doth marvellously procure the haire to grow againe. The Peaches themselves being eaten, by reason of their sweetnesse and moisture, doe soone putrefie in the stomacke; and therefore *Galen* advieth that they be never taken after but before meate alwaies, so shall they make the rest to passe away the more speedily with them: or else taken after, they corrupt the rest in the stomacke with themselves. The Nectarin hath a firmer substance, and a more delectable taste, for which it is most accepted, being of no use in Physicke that I know. The *Persia* is not used with any.

CHAP. LXXXII.

Amygdalus. The Allmond tree.



The Allmond is so like unto the Peach in every part thereof, and yet differing from it, that I can doe no lesse then joyne it next, in a severall Chapter, and although there are sundry sorts of sweete Almonds, some great and some small, others long and some short; and a bitter kinde also, yet being in the whole surface, to like one unto another, that they can be distinguished by no other thing then the Allmond, I will onely give you one description, and shew you their differences herein, which I thinke shall be sufficient.

Amygdalus. The Allmond tree.

The Allmond tree groweth greater and higher then any Peach (and is therefore usually planted by it selfe, and not against a wall, and never grafted that I have seene and knowne, that would take and abide, but is alwayes planted of a stone put into the ground, where you would have it to grow, for it hardly suffereth a transplanting) the body thereof becomming very great, whereby it sheweth to be of long continuance, spreading greater armes and smaller branches, but brittle, with long narrow leaves on them, very like unto the Peach tree: the flowers are of a paler purple colour then the Peach blossomes, and not so bitter, and the fruite very like the Peach, for the outward forme, before it be ripe, but the outer rinde is a dry skinne without any cleft in it, or edible substance under it, as the Peach hath, and the shell under it is smooth and not rugged like it, and not so thicke a kernell within, being bitter in one kinde, which are small like the *Barbery* Allmonds, and sweete in all the rest, whereof some are small, and called *Barbery* Allmonds, others long and slender, and are called *Jordan* Allmonds, and others short and broad, called *Valentia* Allmonds: it is observed that those that grow in the Ile of *Cyprus*, bend downe their heads, contrary to all in any other place.

The Place and Time.

They grow in all places planted that I know, or can heare of in *Syria*, *Barbery*, *Turkie*, *Spaine*, *Italy*, and wheresoever, we have both the bitter and the sweete of that sort, that is, thicke and short, growing in many places of our Land, and blossome earlier then the Peach of any fort, and the fruite ripe also before them.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *ἀμυγδαλή*, and the fruite *ἀμυγδαλή* and *ἀμυγδαλή*, in Latine *Amygdalus*, and the fruite *Amygdalum*, and *Amygdalum*, some thinke that *Cato*



meant

meant theſe by the name of *Nuces Græcæ*, but yet ſome doe rather referre them to the Walnuts. *Columella* maketh mention of *Nuces Græcæ*, *Inglandes*, and *Amygdale*, as of three kinds, for many thinke the Almond was not knowne in Italy in *Cato* his time. *Pliny* out of *Theophrastus* ſetteth downe the way to make the bitter Almond tree to beare ſweete Almonds, and the ſweete bitter; but with ſuch fond conceits of alterations and tranſmutations are the workes of the ancients according to their Gentiliſme too plentifully ſtored, which we know is contrary to the law, that God hath ſet in it ſelfe to preſerve the kinde, and although there be not onely *ſuſus*, but *luxus naturæ*, as it hapeneth in many things, as in the Hermaphrodite, yet that altereth not the law of nature, and notwithstanding the example of the Mule. The *Arabians* call the fruites *Ianz Kaniz* and *Lanzi*, the *Italians* *Mandole*, the *Spaniards* *Almendres*, the *French* *Amandes*, the *Germanes* *Mandelkern*, the *Dutch* *Amandel*, and we in *Engliſh* Allmonds.

The Vertues.

The ſweete Allmonds, are the pleaſanter meate, formed into many faſhions as every one liketh, but the bitter are the more phyſicall; the ſweete are hot and moiſt in the firſt degree, the bitter are drying in the ſecond: The ſweete Allmonds blanched and dried, that they may be made into pouther, and ſo taken by it ſelfe, or with other things helpe to binde the looſeneſſe of the belly: the oyle of ſweete Allmonds, mixed with the fine pouther of Sugar Candy is good for the dry cough, and for hoarſeneſſe, to take a little at once; the ſaid oyle drunke either alone or with ſome Syrupe of Marsh Mallowes, is good for thoſe that are troubled with the ſtone, to eaſe the paines, by opening and making ſlippery the paſſages thereof: It is uſed alſo by women in Childbed after their fore travell: being mixed with oyle of ſaffron, it maketh a creame called *Lac Virginis*, that clenſeth the ſkin, and lenſeth the dryneſſe or roughneſſe, parched with the winde or otherwiſe: it is uſed alſo by it ſelfe or with other things, to annoint the ſtomacke for the cold: The pouther of the Allmond cakes, after the oyle is preſſed from them, doth ſerve farre better then ſope to clenſe the hands or ſkinne in any place, and to ſupple the parts and make them ſmooth: The greene fruites while they are very greene, are eaten to helpe the moiſt humours in the ſtomacke, and are eaten with pleaſure by women with childe, and being preſerved, are very delicate. The bitter Allmonds doe provoke urine, and womens courſes, and helpe to molliſie the belly; they are good alſo taken with *Amylum* and Mints, for the ſpitting of blood, and taken with water they are good for paines in the backe, and the inflammation in the lungs; or elſe taken with fine Turpentine, made into an electuary or licking medicine, with honey and milke, they are good for the obſtructions of the liver, for the cough and the winde chollicke taking the quantity of a Haſell nut at a time: the oyle of bitter Almonds is effectuall to all the purpoſes aforeſaid and doth more effectuallly clenſe the ſkin then that of ſweete Almonds: it is alſo uſed for the noyſe and deafeneſſe in the eares, to droppe thereof into them: the bitter Allmonds themſelves beaten with oyle of Roſes and Vinegar annointed on the temples, doe eaſe the paines in the head, and procureth ſleepe and reſt in hot agues, or phrenſies: it doth molliſie the tiffeneſſe of the ſinewes and joynts, and healeth the bitings of dogs and foule ulcers: if one doe eat five or ſixe bitter Almonds before he fall into drinking company, it will keepe him from being overtaken more then the reſt: and it is ſaid that if they be given to a Foxe in his meate, it will kill him.

CHAP. LXXXIII.

Ceraſus. The Cherry tree.



Here are as many ſorts of Cherries almoſt as of plummets, the moſt whereof I have declared in my former Booke, but there are ſome other ſorts both tall and low, that are not there mentioned, and are to be ſhewed in this place. And although I have there ſet forth, both the deſcriptions and figures in part of ſome that I doe here againe mention, both of the taller and lower ſort, yet I alſo give you the figures of ſome there not ſet forth but deſcribed: the double repetitions being to ſhew the differences.

1. *Ceraſus vulgaris*. The ordinary Cherry tree. The Cherry tree riſeth to a reaſonable heighth and greatneſſe, ſpreading well and ſomewhat thicke, the leaves are neere the plumme for forme, but ſomewhat longer in moiſt, and dented about the edges: the flowers come forth two or three, or foure at the moſt at a place or joynt together, every one on his owne footſtalke, conſiſting of five white leaves, with ſome threads in the middle, after which come round berries, greene at the firſt, and red when they are through ripe, of a meane bigneſſe and pleaſant taſte, with a hard white ſmall ſtone within it whoſe kernell is ſomewhat bitter, but not unpleaſant. Some ſorts are greater and pleaſanter than others, ſome tart, ſome wateriſh, others firme, ſome red, others whiter.

2. *Ceraſus Trapezantina ſive Lauroceraſus*. The Bay Cherry, or Cherry Bay. Becauſe this tree beareth berries very like to faire great blacke Cherries, and a ſtone within them, like unto a Cherry ſtone; I thinke it is moſt worthy to be referred to this ſtocke or kindred of the Cherries, howſoever formerly I ſet it among ſome kindes of Bayes. It ſometimes groweth to be a faire great tree, ſpred into many branches, but uſually with us it groweth as a ſhrubbe, ſhooting forth ſundry greene branches, with goodly faire ſhining freſh greene leaves thereon, larger then any Bay leafe, the flowers are many and whitith, growing on a long cluster like unto the *Padus Theophrasti*, here alſo expreſſed, made of five leaves a peece, but much greater then they; after which commeth the fruites, being as large as any *Flanders*, and of a very blacke ſhining colour very ſweete, with a round ſtone within them, very like unto a Cherry ſtone, this is taken to be the *Loræ ſicandus* *Theophrasti* by *Lugdunenſis*, which may very well be.

3. *Ceraſus racemoſa putida Padus Theophrasti diſta*. The ſtrange long cluster Cherry. This tree as I ſaid, is referred to the ſtocke or kindred of the Cherries, although it doe not much reſemble any of them. It groweth to be a great tree, whoſe body and greater branches are covered with a ſad coloured barke, the younger branches being greene, whereon grow ſomewhat broad and ſhort leaves, harder and more crumpled then any Cherry leafe, and dented about the edges: the flowers come forth at the joynts with the leaves in a long cluster many together, like thoſe of *Laburnum*, the *Beane Trefoile*, but very ſmall, and of a downy white colour.

1. *Ceraſus vulgaris*.
The ordinary Cherry tree.



Ceraſus arum racemoſa.
The cluster birds Cherry tree.



Chamaeceraſus Alpina repens.
The creeping dwarf Cherry tree of the Alpes.



Chamaeceraſus altera & *Hungarica*.
Another dwarf Cherry, and one of Hungary.



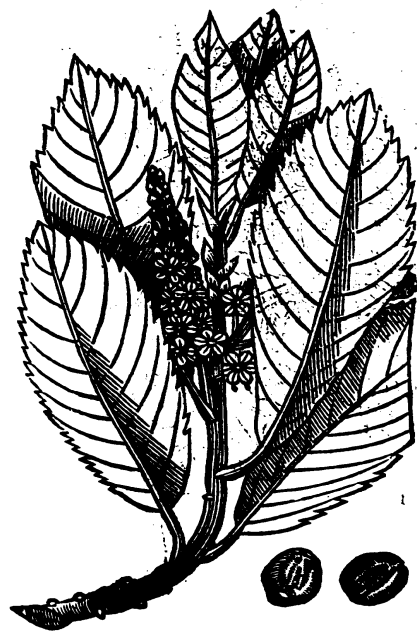
Cerasus Americana fructu de Baccalao.
The Baccalao, or new found Land Cherry.



3. *Cerasus racemosa fusida* Padus Theophrasti dicta.
The strange long cluster Cherry.



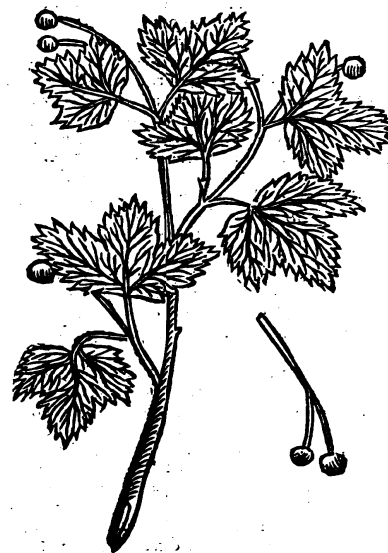
2. *Cerasus Trapaentina* fructu Lameris.
The Bay Cherry, or Cherry Bay.



4, 5. *Machaleb Germanicum* & *Syriacum*. The wild rocke
Cherry of Austria, and perfuming Cherry of Syria.



6. *Chamaecerasus montana Aceris folio*.
The mountaine dwarf Cherry.



7. *Cerasus exotica rotundifolia Indica*.
The strange or Indian Cherry.



colour, smelling somewhat strong and sweet, after which come the fruit, which are small black round berries no bigger then small pease, with little substance upon them, and very small stones within them, every one on a short footstalk, but many together in a long cluster, like the wilde cluster or birdes Cherry, of a harsh taste, and of an evill sent while it is eating. The wood also smelleth strong or not well, from whence came the name.

4. *Machaleb Germanicum*. The rocke wilde Cherry of Austria.
This riseth sometimes to the height of a reasonable tree, on the branches whereof come forth certaine knots or knobs, and Cherry tree like leaves at them but lesser, and from among them a small long Greene stalk, with eight or ten white flowers thereon, hanging in a cluster, made of five leaves a peece, like unto the Cherry blossom with a long pointell in the middle, compassed with five white chives, tip with pendants, purplish at the first, and yellow after, as sweet as Hawthorne flowers, standing in Greene huskes, divided into five parts, after which come small berries no bigger then pepper cornes, and blacke on the outside: at the ends of the branches grow such like shining Greene leaves as the other dented about the edges.

5. *Machaleb Syriacum*. The perfuming Cherry of Syria.
This *Machaleb* of the Arabians doth not grow to any bignesse, but with broad short leaves like the Line tree, pointed at the ends and dented about the edges, the flowers are white, and the berries blacke, having a small stone within them like unto a Cherry stone, but lesser, and a brownish cored kernell within them, smelling hot and sweet, yet bitter within, which many perfumers doe use to mixe with other perfuming sweetes.

6. *Chamaecerasus montana Aceris folio*. The mountaine dwarf Cherry.
This dwarf plant is reckoned also to the Cherryes, having broad leaves cut in or divided at the edges, resembling those of the Maple tree: the fruit is round and red like unto a Cherry, and therefore reckoned as one, two for the most part standing together on a long stalk.

7. *Chamaecerasus exotica rotundifolia Indica*. The strange or Indian Cherry.
This Exoticke Indian, hath streight slender branches, with faire and somewhat broad leaves thereon, somewhat like unto those of the Cherry tree, yet some rounder and not pointed at the ends, but all finely dented about the edges: the fruit is small and red like a dwarf Cherry.

The Place and Time.

The first kinde is always planted in Orchards, where among divers other, it taketh up a roome. The second in Turkey, or Trabizond, and planted first in Italy, at Genoa, in the Prince Orsias Garden, where Bellonius first, with tedious travell found it, and was sent from Constantinople, to Matthiolus and others. The third in some gravelly grounds in Sapey. The fourth, fifth and last, are exprest in their titles, and the sixth in Lombardy: And for the most part flower, and beare their fruit about the time that others of their sort doe.

The Names.

The Cherry tree is called in Greeke *meizos*, and the fruit *meizos*, in Latine *Cerasus* and *Gerasa*. Athenaeus writeth

writeth, and so doth *Pliny*, that the Cherry was not knowne in *Italy*, before the warre with *Mithridates* King of *Pontus*, and that *Lucius Lucullus* after he had overthrowne him, brought it from *Cerasus* in *Pontus*, into *Italy*, and gave it the name *Cerasum*, from the place he had it. The second is called by the *Turkes* *Trebizon Curmasi*, that is, *Dactylus Trapezuntica*, but by *Bellonius* first, as I take it, *Laurocerasus*, and *Cerasus Trapezuntina*, *Dalechampi* tooke it to be *Lorus Africana*, but *Clusius* contesteth there-against. The third is taken by *Dalechampi* to be the *Padus* of *Theophrastus*, which *Clusius* taketh, or mislaketh rather, to be the *Cerasus avium*, or *racemosa vulgo herbariorum*, which is quite another tree, as I have shewed among the other sorts of *Cherries*, and *Banhus* followeth him therein, making them both one. The *Burgundians* about the River of *Seine*, doe call it *Padie*, (from whence it is likely *Dalechampi* tooke the name, to come neere to *Padus*) and take it for a kinde of wilde Cherry, as the cluster Cherry is, and in the long clustering of the flowers and fruite together very like it, and because the wood smelleth strong, the *Savoyans* call it *Puier*, as also *Crisper blanc*, *Lugdunensis* doth much confound this with the *Gujacum Pavavinum* of *Pelesius*, taking them to be all one, as also with the *Lorus secundus* of *Diocorides*, and the *Diospyros* of *Theophrastus*, and the *Baba Graca* of *Pliny*, without all knowledge whereof he wrote as it seemeth. It came to me out of *Italy*, by the name of *Laurus regia*, but is most usually now called *Laurocerasus*, and in *English* as it is in the title. The fourth is most likely to be the *Cerasus sylvestris* of *Tragus*, and the *Mahaleb*, or *Macaleb* of *Clusius*, and the *Petrocerasus*, or *Chamaecerasus petraea* of *Gesner*, which *Banhus* toulely confoundeth with *Mastiholum* his *Mahaleb*, and the *Chamaecerasus Syriaca* of *Gesner*, which is the true *Mahaleb* to be both one, when as this fifth only is the true kinde, as the sweete smelling fruite doth plainly declare, besides the diversity of the tree, as is before declared. The sixth came as a rarity from the *Indies*, whereof no more can as yet be said. The last is onely remembered by *Gesner* in *boris*, and by *Lugdunensis*, who saith that *Gesner* sent a branch thereof to *Dalechampi*, by the name of *Chamaecerasus montis Generis*. The *Arabians* call the Cherry, *Sarase*, the *Italians* *Ciregie*, the *Spaniards* *Cerasas*, and *Guindas*, the *French* *Cerises*, and *Guines*, the *Germanis* *Kirschen*, and *Kirschen*, the *Dutch* *Krieken*, And we in *English* Cherry.

The Vertues.

Cherries as they are of divers tastes, so they are of divers qualities, the sweete are more lubricke, and passe through the stomacke and belly more speedily, but are of little nourishment, the tart or sowre are more pleasing to an hot stomacke, and procure an appetite to meate, and helpe to cut rough flegme, and grosse humours, but when these are dried, they are more binding the belly then being fresh, and doe give a fine relish to broths and drinckes wherein they are boyled; being cooling in hot diseases, and welcome to the stomacke, and provoke to urine; The Gum of the Cherry tree dissolved in Wine, is good for a cold cough, and hoarsenesse of the throat: to helpe to give one a better colour in the face. sharpeneth the eye-sight, stirreth up an appetite, and helpe to breake and expell the stone: the blacke Cherries being bruised with the stones and distilled, the water thereof is much used to breake the stone, expell the gravell, and breake the winde: the true *Mahaleb* of *Syria*, was mistaken by *Serapio* to be the *Phyllirea* of *Diocorides*, when as the properties are much differing, for *Mahaleb* doth heate and mollifie, even by the testimony of *Mesues* and *Rasis*, and as *Avicenna* saith, doth cleanse, attenuate and resolve and ease paines: The oyle drawne from the kernels, doth much more ease the paines in the bowels and backe, being annoynted, then the kernels themselves which some use for the said purpose, and for soundings, and faintings, to be taken with Medc or honied water, and doe helpe the chollicke and stone in the kidneys, kill the wormes in the belly, and provoke urine also.

CHAP. LXXXIV.

Cornus. The Cornell tree.



The Cornell is divided into male and female; the male is of two sorts, one bearing red berryes like Cherries, and another whitish: the female hath no diversity.

1. Cornus mas fructu rubro. The male red Cornell tree.

The Cornell or Cornelian Cherry tree groweth to be a reasonable tall and great tree, the body and branches are covered with a rugged bark, and the younger smooth, whereon grow smooth leaves, and plaine, not dented at all about the edges, the flowers are many small yellow tufts, as it were short threads set together, which come forth before any leafe, and so fall away likewise, before the leaves appear much open: the fruite are somewhat long round berryes, of the bignesse of small Ollives, with a small hard stone within them, like unto an Ollive stone, reddish when they are ripe, somewhat like a Cherry, of a reasonable pleasant taste, somewhat austere withall: the wood is hard like an horn, and groweth slowly. Of this kinde *Clusius* maketh another sort, with redder berryes, little differing in any thing else: and another that groweth low, but yet hath bene observed upon the transplanting to grow much greater.

2. Cornus mas fructu albo. The white male Cornell tree.

This other Cornell diff. reth not from th: first in any other more notable matter then in the fruit, which becometh not so red, but whitish when it is ripe.

3. Cornus femina. The Dogge berry or Gatten tree.

This never riseth to be a tree of any bulke or body with us (but *Clusius* saith that he saw in the Woods of *Austria*, as bigge trees hereof as of the male, and *Bellonius* saith the same lib. 1. c. 56) but usually abideth as an hedge bush with many pithy strong twiggy stemmes rising from the roote, of a brownish colour and the sprigges more reddish, with a pith within them like unto Elder, having leaves thereon somewhat like the former, but a little shorter and broader, standing upon reddish footstalkes, and the middle rib reddish likewise, the flowers are white and stand at the end of the branches, many growing together in a tuft or umbell, upon reddish footstalkes which turne into small berryes, green at the first, and shining blacke when they are ripe, of a most unpleasant bitter taste provoking casting.

The Place and Time.

The first is found wild in many places of *Germany*, and the other sorts hereof also, but the second is more rare

1. Cornus mas fructu rubro.
The male red Cornell tree.



3. Cornus femina.
The Dogge berry or Gatten tree.



the last groweth in every Country of the Land, serving for a hedge bush; the first flowreth very early, as is before said, in *March*, and sometimes in *February*, the fruite is ripe in *August*. The last flowreth not untill *May*, and the fruite ripeneth not untill *September* be well over.

The Names.

The first is called in Greeke *κερσία* in Latine *Cornus* and *mas*, to distinguish it from the other, which is called by *Theophrastus* *δρυκεγυία* *Cornus femina*. There is much doubt and question among many of our later Writers, about this female Cornell (for of the male there is no doubt, all calling it *Cornus mas*, or *sativa*.) whether it should be the *Virga Sanguinea* of *Pliny*, or the *Harrriegel* of *Tragus*, or his *Faulbaum*, some referring it to the one, some to the other, but the generall tenet of the most is; that in most things it answereth both to the *Trachia* of *Theophrastus*, and may well enough agree with the *Virga sanguinea* of *Pliny*: *Cordus* calleth it *Pseudocrania quasi falsa Cornus*, and *Dodonaeus*, besides that he calleth it *Cornus femina*, taketh it to be the *Opulus Columella*. *Bellonius* saith in the 56. Chapter of his first Booke of Observations, that he found that shrub, which the *French* in imitation of the Latines call *des Sanguins*, and the ancient Greeke *Cornus femina*, betwene *Philoporus*, and *Buerbold* to be little inferior unto our greatest male Cornelian trees, thereby esteeming them to be both one: The *Italians* of *Matthiolum* saith, call it *Sanguinea*, and *Sanguinella*, but whether it be *Tragus* *Harrriegel*, we are not well assured, for he saith that the wood thereof is so hard that it can very hardly be bored, and therefore serveth for many Country instruments, and long lasting for the hardnesse, which we can not say so of this; we for the most part call it the Dogge berry tree, because the berryes are not fit to be eaten, or to be given to a dogge. I hear they call this in the North parts of the Land, the Gatten tree, and the berryes Gatten berryes, yet some say they call the *Emphrasus* so.

The Vertues.

The male Cornell is a fruite very good and wholesome, pleasant with the austerity, and helping to binde the belly subject or moistned with a lake: both leaves and buds saith *Galen*, doe dry exceedingly, and therefore are good to soother up great wounds in strong bodies, but not so fit in small cuts, and more tender persons, because it dryeth too much in such cases. The Conserve made of the fruite, is of especiall use in all fluxes both in man and woman, the liquor that cometh out of the leaves or stalkes, being heated with an iron, that the iron touch them not, is good to heale gatters, and ring wormes. The Female Cornell or Dogge berry, is put to no use that I know, yet *Matthiolum* saith that the people in *Italy*, by boyling the berryes, make an oyle that serveth for their Lampes. If one that is cured of the biting of a madde dogge, shall within one twelve moneth after touch the *Cornus femina*, or Dogge berry tree, or any part thereof, the disease will returne againe. *Schinkius observation.*

000000

CHAP.

CHAP. LXXXV.

Lotus. The Lote or Nettle tree.



Although divers Authours have published sundry trees, under the name of *Lotus*, as *Ischia*, *Laurocerasus*, and many others, yet there is knowne unto us but one true kinde, that is called *Lotus*, the Lote or Nettle tree, yet I thinke not amiss to joine two or three other plants, which may not unfitly be referred to it.

1. *Lotus sive Celtis arbor*. The Lotē or Nettle tree.

The true Lote or Nettle tree groweth to a great heighth, whose body and elder branches are covered with a smooth darke greene barke, the younger being more greene, whereon grow somewhat rough or hard leaves, long pointed, and somewhat deeply dented about the edges, like unto a Nettle leafe, of a darke greene colour, and often grow yellow toward Autumne: the flowers stand here and there scattered on the branches, after which come round berries like unto Cherries, hanging downwards upon long footestalkes greene at the first, whitish afterwards, and reddish when they are full ripe, but blackish if they be suffered to hang too long on the branches, of a pleasant austere taste, with an hard round stone within them. There is said by *Theophrastus*, if this be his first *Lotus*, to be another sort without stones, whereof Wine was made, that would not last above two or three dayes.

line off-
cu. n.

2. *Arbor Guajacana sive Guajacum Patavinum*. The Indian Date Plumme tree.

The Indian Lote tree groweth great, with a smooth darke greene barke, shooting forth many large boughes, and slender green branches, beset with faire and somewhat broad green leaves, somewhat like unto the leaves of the Cornell tree, but larger, without any dents on the edges, the flowers grow along on the branches, close set unto them, without any or with a very short footestalk under them; consisting of foure greene leaves, as the huske, and foure other within, of a darke purplish red colour, the fruite that followeth standeth in the middle of the said huske, closing it round at the bottome, and is greene at the first, and very harsh, but red and round when it is ripe, and somewhat like a Plumme, with a small point at the head, and then of a reasonable pleasant taste or relish, wherein in the hotter climates, but seldome in ours or not with me, are contained thicke and flat browne gristly feedes or kernels, somewhat like unto the kernells of *Cassia Fistula*, which may be somewhat easily cut with a knife.

3. *Guaj. cum Patavinum angustifolium*. The Indian Date Plumme tree with narrow leaves.
This differeth little from the last, either in stemme or fruite, but onely in the leafe, which is longer and larger then it.

Lotus arbor.
The Nettle tree.

2. *Guajacum Patavinum*.
The Indian Date Plumme tree.



4. *Pisbahin*

3. *Guajacum Patavinum angustifolium*.
The Indian Date Plumme tree with narrower leaves.

4. *Pisbahin Virginianum*.
The Virginian Date Plumme or Pisbahin.



4. *Pisbahin Virginianum*. The Virginia Datē Plumme or *Pisbahin*.
This other kinde, which differeth but little from the second (if it be not all one with it, or at least a greater sort, whereof I am more then halfe perswaded, they doe so neere agree together) hath growne also with me, raised from the kernell were sent with the fruite out of *Virginia*, and grew in a short time to be of seven or eight foote high (which upon removing perished) but there groweth to be a great tree, whose wood is hard and brittle, and somewhat whitish, but covered with a thin darke green barke: the branches are many and slender, with a thinner grayish barke on them, whereon are set many faire broad greene leaves, without any dent on the edges, and very like unto the former. It hath not borne flowers or fruite in our Country that I can heare of as yet with any, but the fruite as it came to us, was in forme and bignesse like a Date, covered with a blackish skinnie set in a huske of foure hard leaves very firme like a Date, and almost as sweete, with three or foure great flat thicke kernels within them, very like unto the former, but larger by the halfe.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth in *Italy* in divers places, naturall as it is said: but in many especiall places there, and in *Provence of France*, and *Mompelien*, growne great trees, and so also in some places with us: The second came to me from *Italy*, by Master Doctor *Iohn More*: and groweth now in my Garden, but came as it is said out of the West Indies, for *Dalechampsius* had it from *Florence*, where they called it *Uva d'India*, and planted it about *Lyon* in *France*: The last as I said came from *Virginia*: The first flowereth earlie, and ripeneth the fruite also sooner then the last.

The Names.

The Lote tree is called in Greeke *λोटος δένδρον*, and so in Latine *Lotus arbor*, to distinguish it from all the other kindes of *Lotus herba*, which are very many. The first is the *Lotus* of *Dioscorides*, which *Pliny* calleth *Lotus Celtis*, and supposed to be the first *Lotus* of *Theophrastus*, which grew in an Island called *Loto phagia Insula*, or *Pharis*, but now called *Garbis* also in *Africa*, where as *Theophrastus* saith, the army of *Ophellus* passing to *Carthage*, were fed with the fruite of this tree for many dayes, they or the people where they grew most abundantly, being called *Lophagi*, Lote eaters, whereof *Homer* also lib. 9. *Odysseus* speaketh that *Ulysses* followers so liked the sweete fruite that they could not be driven from them without blowes, to their shippes againe, (yet some referre this narration to the *Zizipha*) And is generally called *Lotus Celtis* or *arbor*, by all Writers, which *Gualandinus* saith the *Italian* call *Bagolaro*; and *Angululara Arbor del perlaro*, and *Perlaro*. The French *Micocoulier*, and *Cacavia* by the *Canaries*, as *Bellonius* saith. *Theophrastus* and *Pliny* make mention of another sort of this *Lotus*, without stones, whereof was made a kinde of Wine, that would not endure above two or three dayes, which fruite is as yet unknowne in these dayes. The second is called *Guajacum Patavinum Fallopi* by *Gesner* in *botan.* and *Labi*, who also taketh it to be the *Lotus vera* *Theophrasti*, who are both in an error, *Fallopius* that tooke it for

000000 2

Guajacum

Guajacum, and *Lobel* that taketh it for *Lotus vera*. *Matthiolum* calleth it *Pseudolotus*, and saith that it came from *Angerius de Busbecke*, who sent it from *Constantinople* by the name of *Dactylis ex Trapezunda dulces*, but assuredly either *Busbecke* or *Matthiolum* were deceived therein, a contrary fruit being given them under that name, for the name agreeth not with his description, which is indeed the description of this *Guajacum*, for by that name of *Trabison Curmest Dactylus ex Trapezunte*, hath the *Laurocerasus* beene sent from *Constantinople*, as both *Camararius* and *Clusius* doe let it downe, which is much differing from this. *Camararius* and *Bellonius* calleth it *Guajacana*, *Calpurnius Ermellinus*, who also taketh it to be the *Tuberum alterum genus Pliny*. *Lugdunensis* as I said before, taketh it to be the *Diospyros* of *Theophrastus*, lib. 3. c. 13. and the *Faba Græca* of *Pliny*. *Matthiolum* calleth the third *Lotus Africana altera*, or *Loti Africana species*. The last hath the name in the title, as it came to us, and for the likenesse I doe set it with them, if as I said it be not the very same: and is also likely to be the *Loti Africana altera species*, as the figure thereof plainly sheweth.

The Vertues.

The berries of the Nettle tree doe binde the belly, and the shavings of the wood made into a pouther and drinke, or boyled in Wine or water and drunke, helpeth women that are troubled with the abundance of their couries, and the laskes of the belly also: the same decoction maketh the haire to become yellow, and stayeth the falling of them. The fruit of the other while they are greene and unripe are so harsh as they are able to draw their mouches awry that shall eate them, but when they are full ripe are reasonable sweet and pleasant: but what other property they have, I have not yet understood.

CHAP. LXXXVII.

Lentiscus. The Masticke or Lentske tree.



THE *Arbores resinifera*, come next to be entreated of, that is, those trees that beare Rosin-like Gummies, which are divided into two sorts, that is, into those that beare berries, and those that beare Cones. The berry bearing trees are these *Oxycedrus*, the prickly Cedar, *Cedrus Lycia*, the Cypress like Cedar, the greater and the lesser, *Sabina utraque*, both sorts of Sabine, *Juniperus major*, the greater Juniper tree, of all which I have before in this worke spoken, some adde *Taxus* the Yew tree, but I see no reason for it. There remaine some others to be intreated of, and the Masticke tree first, whereunto I thinke meete to joyne two other strange trees of the West Indies, which are referred hereunto for their likenesse; the rest of them which are the Turpentine tree, the Balsame tree, the Storax tree, and the Dragon tree shall follow each in their order.

1. *Lentiscus*. The Masticke tree.

The Masticke tree groweth like a tree, if it be suffered to grow up, and often also riseth but as a shrubbe, whose body and branches are in colour alike, that is of a reddish colour, rough and gentle: and doe somewhat bend downe their ends, whereon grow winged darke greene leaves consisting of foure couple, each of the bignesse of the large Myrtle leafe, standing one against another, without any odde one at the end, with a reddish circle about their edges, and some reddish veines on the underside also, smelling sweete and abiding greene alwayes on the bushes, the flowers grow in clusters at the joynts with the leaves, being small, and of a pale purplish greene colour, and after in their places stand small blackish berries, of the bignesse of Pepper cornes, with a hard blacke shell under the outer skin, and a white kernell within, it beareth besides these berries certaine hornes, with a certaine cleare liquor in them, which turneth into small flyes, that flye away: it giveth also a cleare white gumme in small dropes, when the flockes are wounded in sundry places, which is gathered with great care and attendance.

2. *Lentiscus Pervana*. The Indian Masticke tree.

This Indian Masticke groweth as high as any high Masticke tree, spreading long and pliant branches, bending downwards, covered with a rough reddish barke, set with long winged leaves, made of many leaves, set by couples, with an odde one at the ends, of a sad greene colour, and a white ribbe in the middle, with rugged veines tranversing them, conspicuous chiefly underneath, being plaine and not dented about the edges, and being bruised have no evil sent: the flowers come forth in sparfed tufts together on a stalk, an handbreth long, consisting of five small white pointed leaves a peece, after which succeed small round berries, like those of the former Masticke tree, upon short footstalkes, of the bignesse of Pepper cornes, greene at the first, red after, and blacke being ripe, and as sharpe and hot in taste as Pepper, somewhat oylie, covered with a thin skinne, and the inward kernell of a very sharpe sent and taste. We have had a cleare white gumme in great lumps or peeces brought us from some of our *English* plantations in the West Indies, which they called Masticke, and in the chewing was tenacious like Masticke, whether the tree from whence it was taken was answerable to this or the next, we are not certaine, because there was no relation sent thereof unto us with it.

3. *Lentisci Pervani similis Molle dicta*. The Indians Molle.

Clusius maketh mention of a tree called Molle, received from the West Indies, which as he saith might be the same with the former and differing but in age, but because there seemeth manifest difference betweene them, I thought good to sever them, and shew you it with this description that he hath given it. There rose saith he, two small plants, with the worthy Signiour *John Brancion*, at *Mechlin*, from seedes that were called Molle by the West Indians, but perished by the extremity of the Winter; the third year after they sprang up: but the stems of them being young, were of a darke greene colour, with divers small ash-coloured spots thereon, the leaves were winged like those of the Ash, but much smaller, of a darke greene colour, dented about the edges, and the end leafe longest, yettling a white, thicke, and glutinous sweete milke when they are broken, and being bruised smell like Fenell, having an astringent taste: it gave no flowers, but *Lobel* sheweth the flowers were yellow, but the berries that were sowne and sprung, were as bigge almost as Pepper cornes, covered with a reddish skin, and clustering together like unto a small cluster of Grapes: the gumme hereof is said to be sweete in smell.

1. *Lentiscus*. The Masticke tree.



2. *Lentiscus Pervana* or *Molle classis ferratis foliis*. The Indian Masticke tree, and the Indian Molle somewhat like it.



The Place and Time.

The first groweth as well in *Provence* of *France* as in divers places of *Italy*, and in *Candy* also, and in many places of *Græcia*, but yeeldeth little gumme there, but especially in the Isle of *Chio*, now called *Sio*; they read, prune, and manure it with as great paines and care, as others doe their Vines, which goeth beyond them in the profit of the gumme: It floweth in *April*, and the berries ripen in *September*, and not at severall times, as these Verses of *Araus* would intimate.

*Jam vero semper viridis semperque gravata
Lentiscus, triplici felicia est grandescere fatum.
Tor fruges sumdens, tria tempora monstrat arandi.*

As it is there set downe. The second was brought from *America*, and grew, as *Bauhinnus* relateth it, in *Cardinal Columna* his Garden at *Rome*, where it grew great, which also as it is likely was the same that *Clusius* saith *Everardus Forstius* saw there, and as he saith likewise *Doctor Tovar* of *Sevil* in *Spain*, sent him such like branches with the unripe fruit in clusters to see, but as he saith, called Molle by *Tovar*; *Lobel* also exhibiteth a branch hereof with the next that is dented, at the beginning of his treatise of *Balsamo*: *Clusius* himselfe also having gained a branch hereof from some place not specified, setteth it downe as taken from a tree growne old. The last is mentioned likewise by *Clusius* in his Annotations upon *Monardus*, to grow as all the Chronicles, or Writers of the West Indians say, in all the Vallies and Champion grounds of *Pern*, and especially *Cieka*, *Petrum de Osma* also in his Letter to *Monardus* saith it grew at *Lima* in *Pern*.

The Names.

The Masticke tree is called in *Greek* $\lambda\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\kappa\iota$ (not $\lambda\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\kappa\iota$ which is *Inunc odoratum*) quasi $\lambda\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\kappa\iota$ fissilis quod facit & frequenter in *dentiscalpis* findatur, and the berries $\sigma\upsilon\delta\alpha\iota$ and not $\sigma\upsilon\delta\iota\delta\alpha\iota$, as some copies have it, in *Latine* *Lentiscus* a *fissilium* lentis fortasse by which name all Authours call it, and the gumme *Resina Lentiscina*, and *Mastice*, and *Mastix* by some, by the *Arabians* *Gluten Romanum*, *Dioscorides* maketh mention of a greene gumme as well as a white, and *Galen* of a blacke sort that was of *Egypt*, both which are not knowne in these dayes: in *Candy* and some other places, their trees yeeld a yellowish bitter Masticke, but no where so good, and so plentifull in all the world, as in the Isle of *Sio* in the *Egean* Sea: there is another sort of Masticke which is called *Acanthice*, or *Spinalis* as *Gaza* translateth it, because it is gathered from a prickly thistle, as I have shewed among the Thistles, in the Chapter of *Chamaeleon* and *Carlina*. In former times our Apothecaries shops were furnished with no other *Xylobalanum*, then the sprigs of *Lentiscus*, I would the error might not be continued: The second is called Molle by *Tovar*, as I said before, and by *Clusius* in his *Care posteriori*; but by *Bauhinnus* *Lentiscus Pervanus*, and following *Clusius* saith, that it beareth the leaves according to the growth, being dented while it is young, and without dents growing older, which now dissonant me thinke this is to reason, in this plant let others judge upon my judgement, & the forme of the growing the one from the other, for the one that is dented

denied hath an end leafe, bigger and longer then all the rest, which sheweth I am perswaded a manifest difference in *specie*, from this that is not dented, for I cannot be perswaded that any plant, should so much differ in forme from it selfe in the time of age and youth. The last is also as I shewed called Molle by the Indian Writers, whose sent is like Fennell, when as the other is not so, and is for the likeness referred to the *Lentiscus Peruviana* by *Bauhinus* in his *Marthiolus*, &c. following *Clusius* therein, to be both one, & by *Lobel* joyned with the former and the *Balsamum verum*, making it to agree with the properties thereof in many things, *Baptista Ferrarius* also in his *Flora* mentioneth it by the name of *Terebinthus angustifolia* pag. 372. citing the third Book, and 15. Chapter of that great Book of the West Indian plants, beasts, &c. begun to be Printed more than twenty yeeres ago at Rome, whose title is *Tesaurus rerum medicarum nova Hispania, &c.* The Arabians call the Lentiske tree *Darn*, the Italians *Lentisco*, the Spaniards *Mata* and *Arveria*, the French *Lentisque*, and those of *Narbone* *Resinacle*, the Germans *Mastickbaum*, the Dutch *Mastickboom*, and we in English the Lentiske or Mastick tree.

The Vertues.

The Lentiske tree is binding in the second degree, or in the beginning of the third. and temperately hot: all the parts thereof are binding, that is, both roote and branch, both barke and leafe, both fruite and gumme, and doe binde and stop all fluxes, and spittings or castings of blood, and is good to strengthen a weak stomack, and helpe the falling downe of the mother or fundament: the decoction fomented, healeth up hollow sores, and so doth broken bones, fasteneth loose teeth, and stayeth creeping sores, and doth as much as *Acacia* or *Hypocistis*, and even the juyce of the leaves is as good a substitute for *Acacia* as any other: the oyle that is pressed out of the berries, helpeth the itch, the leprosie and scabbies, both in men and beasts: the gumme Masticke doth binde and stay fluxes in like manner taken any way in pouther; or if three or foure graines be swallowed whole at night when you goe to bed, it not onely catch all paines in the stomacke, but keepeth it from the like afterwards, the pouther of Masticke with Amber and Turpinte is good against the running of the reines, and for both whites and reds in women: the pouther thereof mixed with Conserve of red Roses, helpeth to stay the distillations of rhinne rheume on the lungs, causing a continuall cough and spitting of blood, and if some white Frankincense in pouther be mixed with it also, it worketh the more effectually, the same also comforteth the braine, procurereth an appetite to meate in moist fluxible stomacks, stayeth castings, and maketh a sweete breath: the same being heated in Wine, and the mouth, gumme, and teeth washed therewith, clenseth and fasteneth the corruption, and loosenseth both of gummes and teeth: it is also much used in salves and plaisters, to mundifie and heale ulcers, and sores, to stay the fretting fluxes of humours to them, to dry them up, and to fill up the hollownes: it strengthneth and bindeth also the parts, whereunto it is applied, and comforteth the aking joynts and sinewes wonderfully. The oyle that is made of Masticke by infusion and ebullition, *secundum artem Pharmacenticam*, is singular good in all the aforesaid diseases, moderately comforting, mollifying and binding, and is effectually against all the aforesaid diseases of the mother, against all paines in the belly, colon the chollicke, and the stomacke, the hardnesse of tumours, and the paines of the joynts and sinewes, it likewise comforteth the braine, and strengthneth both the liver and heart, but one droppe of the pure Chymicall oyle drawne from Masticke is more effectually then one ounce of the former oyle, for it deserveth more commendations then is given it. The effects of the Indian Molle is recorded by those have written of it first, that of the berries, they make a whole some kinde of Wine or drinke being boyled with water, and according to the boyling of them either vinegar or honey: the decoction of the leaves is good to helpe cold griefes, and applied warme to woundes after clothes be dipped therein helpeth their cure more speedily, the pouther of the barke also of the tree, strewed or cast into them doth clenfe, ingender flesh, and heale them quickly and perfectly: with the decoction also of the barke, the swellings and paines of legges and thighs, are much comforted and helped; the said pouther of the barke doth helpe to fasten loose teeth, and loose gummes, and of the wood is made fine and good tooth-powder: the gumme dissolved in milke and dropped into the eyes taketh away the dimnesse or mistinesse of them.

CHAP. LXXXVIII.

Terebinthus. The true Turpiné tree.

Although *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* doth make three sorts of Turpentine trees, taking his ground from *Ren-wolfus* who maketh two sorts besides the ordinary one, yet I am of *Clusius* his opinion that the greater sort is the *Terebinthus Indica* of *Theophrastus*, which is the Pistake tree mentioned before, so that the other two sorts we hold well to be differing Turpintines with other good Authours, and to be here described unto you: yet we doe not intend to distinguish them by *mas* and *femina*, as *Theophrastus* doth, that the male is barren, and the female fruitfull, the one bearing red berries which come not to ripenesse, and the other greene at the first, red after wards, and blacke, and of the bignesse of a Beane when they are ripe: but *Clusius* saith, that enquiring diligently thereafter, he could heare of no such differences, unless it may be said to be a difference when some fruite trees bring their fruite to ripenesse, when others are empty or idle, by some casualty or ill standing: but by the leaves, the one bearing broader and the other narrower leaves.

1. *Terebinthus latifolia*. The broader leaved Turpentine tree.

This Turpentine tree in many places groweth but like a shrubbe, yet is some to be a great tree, the barke of whose body and greater branches, are of an ash colour, the lesser being greenish, and red while they are young, sparingly set with large winged leaves like unto the Pistake tree but larger, every leafe being as great as a Bay leafe, and pointed, not round which putteth the difference betweene them, and smelling somewhat like a Bay falling away, and not holding on in Winter: the flowers are mossie like the Olive blossomes, and grow on long stalkes coming out of certaine knots, from the ends of the branches, a number of them in small tufts set in a cluster together, of a purplish browne colour, which passe into small berries, somewhat bigger and longer then those of the Masticke tree, and very like unto the true *Carpobalsamum*, greene at the first, reddish after, and of a blewish colour, tending to greene when they are ripe, glutinous in handling and sticking to their fingers that touch them, having a kernell within them, most of those berries that grow red before they be ripe, fall away being empty.

empty and idle: this beareth also certaine red hollow skinny bladders, like long hornes, full of a clammy blackish liquor, which breed small flies or gnats in them: This being wounded in sundry places yeeldeth forth a liquid Rosse or cleere Turpentine, but nothing so thicke as that of the Larch tree.

2. *Terebinthus angustifolia vulgaris*.

The narrow leaved Turpentine tree.

This tree is in all things like the former, but that it never riseth so high, and the leaves are long and narrow, much smaller then the former, the berries are many of them red on the stalkes at their full time, which declareth them to be empty huskes, and no good seed, and but some that will be full and good.

The Place and Time.

The Turpentine tree groweth in *Narbone*, and *Provence* in France, in sundry places of Italy, and Spain, Cyprus and Greece, where for the most part it abideth small, and low, but groweth very great and high, in Syria, Arabia, Cilicia, Armenia, and other those Levant Countries, as *Bellonius* hath observed: the second as *Lobel* saith, is much the more frequent in all the places about *Provence*: They flower somewhat early in the Spring, and the fruite is ripe in September and October.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *ῥαβδωδης*, and in Latine *Terebinthus*, and the Turpentine *juris regulum*, *resina terebinthina*, the true Turpentine tree was not knowne in divers of these later ages before ours, for as *Marthiolus* saith, the liquid Rosse of the Larch tree had by time obtained the name of Turpentine, and so was used, no man thinking that there was any truer to be had, untill the search of diligent men, had brought the true Turpentine to light againe, that so long time had lyen hid from our Predecessors. The first is the *Terebinthus* of *Marthiolus*, *Lugdunensis*, and others, and the *Terebinthus Lentisci folio* of *Lobel*. The other is the *Pistachie folio* of *Lobel*, and the *Terebinthus major* of others. The Arabians call it *Botin* and *Albotin*, the Italians *Terebinto*, the Spaniards *Cornicabra*, the French *Terebinthe*, the Dutch *Terebinth boom*, and we in English the Turpentine tree.

The Vertues.

The leaves, the barke, and the fruite of the Turpentine tree are hot and dry in the second degree, and doe binde, strengthen, and repell, but the Turpentine doth heate, clenfe, and purge, draweth, and molleyeth, and excelleth all other Rosse, yet *Galen* for some causes preferreth Masticke, that is, in binding and strengthening; the berries being dry are very aere unto the third degree of drynesse so that they provoke urine, and are good for the spleene, and for the biting of the Spider *Phalangium*: of the berries is made an oyle, as out of the berries of the Lentiske tree, which heateth and bindeth, and is good in crampes, convulsions, hardnesse of the sinewes, and to close woundes: the berries themselves are much eaten by the people in *Turkie* where they grow and make them their daily food, warming, comforting, and opening the urinary passages, and withall provoke lust: the Turpentine heateth, molleyeth, resolvethe, digesteth and clenseth: if a dramme or two be taken in a reare egge it wonderfully helpeth the cough, which commeth by flegme, stopping the lungs, wheesings, and shortnesse of breath, and all imperfections of the chest by flegme: it clenseth the backe and reines, and stayeth the gonorrhoea, with a little dried Rubarbe in pouther put thereto: it provoketh urine, and helpeth to breake and expell the stone and gravell, it ripeneth Impostumes and helpeth to expell them, and mightily dissolveth winde in the paines of the chollicke, of the stomacke or sidea, and is good also against the gout, Sciatica, and all paines in the joynts, as well to take it inwardly with some *Chamaepitys*, Sage, and *Stachis*, as to be made into a searcloth and applied thereto: it is a speciall ingredient into those Balsomes that are to heale any greene woundes, and is singular effectual in all wounds, and fractures in the head, all punctures in the flesh or sinewes, and all breakings out in the skinne, be it itch or scab, be they piles, pusses or wheales: it draweth forth splinters, thornes or the like out of the flesh, and healeth the chaps of the lips, hands, fundament or other parts: briefly it is put into all salves, oyles, ointments, or plaisters, that serve to clenfe ulcers, to draw and heale any sores, or to warme and comfort any cold or weak parts: these things the true Turpentine performeth better then any other, which from hence hath drawne both the name and use: the Chymicall oyle of this Turpentine is wondrous effectual in many of these diseases, if it be carefully applied, for it is by farre of more subtil parts, being the purer and more subtil spirits, whereby they heate and penetrate much more, and therefore inwardly or outwardly must be used in lesser quantity, and as it were but by drops. There are in the Eastern Countries of *Turkie*, as *Bellonius* recordeth, much use made of the young hornes of the Turpentine tree, before they are growne great, for he saith many thousand pounds weight of them are gathered while they are no bigger then Gaulies, to serve the Dyers there to dye their silke, which shall hold the colour fresher and firmer then any that is dyed without them.

Terebinthus angustifolia vulgaris.
The Turpentine tree flowering and with the home thereof.



CHAP. LXXXIX.

Balsamum genninum antiquum. The true Balme or Balsame tree of the ancients.

O deliver unto you this Balsame tree as I should, and as it ought and deserveth, I somewhat doubt of my ability, for who is fit for so rare, so excellent a subject, being heretofore accounted as one of the greatest Jewels, and richest endowments of the earth, and as a parcell of the treasure of great Kings, and Princes, and it is thought by many that the greatest and worthiest present that the Queen of Sheba did or could bring and give unto King Salomon, was some Balsame tree, which she brought out of her Country, that Salomon might plant them in his: and it was also one of the greatest Jewels the first *Psolomy* could bring away from thence into *Egypt*, as Authors doe record it: but now the times are so changed, that I thinke I shall scarce gaine credit, that the same true *Balsamum* is extant in *verum natura*: but least my gates grow greater then my City, and so it runne out at them, let me leave any further preamble, and shew you the thing. The Balsame or Balme tree, never groweth very great, no not in the naturall places, being suffered to grow as it will, but unto five or sixe cubits high or thereabouts, and in others much lower, with divers smal and straight slender branches issuing from thence, of a brownish red colour, especially the younger twigs, covered with a double barke, the red outmost, and a Greene one under it, which are of a very fragrant smell, and of an aromaticall quicke taste, somewhat astringent and gummy, cleaving to the fingers, the wood under the barke being white, and as insipide as any other wood; on these branches come forth sparsely and without order sundry stalkes of winged leaves, somewhat like unto those of the Masticke tree, consisting some but of three leaves which are those that first come forth and the lowest, others of five or seven leaves, and seldome above, which are set by couples, the lowest smallest, and the next larger, and the end one largest of all, of a pale Greene colour, smelling and tasting somewhat like the barke of the branches; a little clammy also, and abiding on the bushes Winter as well as Summer: The flowers are many and small, standing by three together on small stalkes, at the ends of the branches made of six small white leaves a peece, which are succeeded by small brownish hard berries, little bigger then Juniper berries, small at both ends, crested on the sides and very like unto the berries of the Turpentine tree, of a very sharpe sent, having a yellow hony like substance within them somewhat bitter, but aromaticall in taste, and biting on the tongue like the *Opobalsamum*: From the body hereof being wounded, cometh forth a liquor (and sometimes a little of it selfe without scarifying) of a troubled whitish colour at the first, which after some small time groweth cleare, being somewhat thicker then oyle in Summer, of so sharpe a piercing sent, that it will pierce the nostrils of them that smell thereunto, like unto oyle of spike almost, but as it groweth in age, so it decayeth both in the thinnesse of the substance growing thicker, and in the smell nothing so quicke, and in the colour becomming yellow like hony, or browne thicke Turpentine, as it groweth older.

The Place and Time.

Arabia felix about *Mecca*, and *Medina*, and a small village neere them called *Bedonia*, with the hills, vallies, and sandy grounds about them, and the Country of the *Sabaens* next it, are thought by many to be the onely naturall places, where this tree hath bene ever knowne in these or the former dayes to grow, and from thence hath *India* and *Egypt* ever bene furnished, whatsoever hath growne therein as *Alpinus* relateth; but it is somewhat probable to me, that the hills of *Gilead* did nourish this tree long before the Queen of *Sheba* brought any as it is thought to *Salomon*, in that the *Israelites* that bought *Ioseph* of his Brethren, as it is set downe *Gen. 37. v. 24.* are said to carry from *Gilead*, Balme &c. downe to *Egypt*, and *Gen. 43. 11.* *Jacob* willett his Sonnes to carry to *Ioseph* in *Egypt*, some of the best frutes of the Land, &c. *Rossia* &c. which I take to be understood this Balme, or else *Rossia* simply, might be thought too simple a present for *Ioseph*, and not one of the best frutes of the Country: but I doubt of the truth of that tale that the Queen of *Sheba* did first bring the Balsame trees to *Salomon*, and that he planted them in the valley by *Iericho*, but rather that they were fetched from the hills of *Gilead*, and planted by him there in Orchards, the better to be tended. *Ieremy* the Prophet doth also often mention the Balme of *Gilead*, And yearly pruned both by the *Iewes* and *Arabians*, to have the greater store of liquor. It floweth in the Spring with the Turpentine tree, and fructifyeth with it in the Autumne.

The Names.

From the *Arabians* who call it *Balsam*, have the *Greekes* called it *Βαλσαμ*, and the *Latines* *Balsamum*: the liquor



Balsamum genninum antiquum.
The true Balme or Balsamum tree of the ancients.

liquor they call *οπαβαλσαμ* *Opobalsamum*, or *βαλσαμ* *Balsameum*, and the berries or fruite of the tree *καρποβαλσαμ* *Carpo Balsamum*, and *καλαμ* *Cassamum*, and the sprigs or young branches thereof *χυλοβαλσαμ* *Chylobalsamum*. Divers of the auncient Writers have made mention of this tree, but so diversly that many do thinke they wrote of a thing that was not, or that was not seene and knowne unto them, at the least the descriptions are so lame and seeme so to vary one from another, yet if they be warily and wisely considered, they may be brought in some sort to agree thereunto, but for me to argue much in this matter, and the particulars would require a great deale of time and roome, which cannot be spared here, I must referre them to *Alpinus* and *Belloni*, that would be further satisfied herein, who have more largely entreated of this subject.

The Vertues.

This Balsame tree saith *Galen*, is hot and dry in the second degree, so that it is sweete in smell being of thinnest parts: but the liquor or *Opobalsamum*, is of more thinnest parts than the plant it selfe: the fruite or berries is very like it in quality, but farre inferiour therunto in the subtilty: The liquor or *Opobalsamum*, is of great good use against all poysons and infections, both *Vipers*, *Serpents* and *Scorpions*, the pestilence and spotted fevers; and all other putride and intermissive agues that rise from obstructions, and crude cold humours, to take a scruple or two in some drinke for some dayes together, and to sweate thereon, for this openeth the obstructions of the liver and spleene, and digesteth those raw humours in them, cherishing the vitall spirits, radical moisture, and naturall heat in them, and is very effectual in all cold griefes and diseases of the head or stomacke, helping the swimings and turnings of the braine, weake memories, and the falling sicknesse: it cleareth the eyes of filmes or skinnies, overgrowing the sight, and easeth the paine in the eares, and their deafnesse and other diseases, to be dropped into the eyes or eares, it helpeth the cough, shortnesse of breath, and consumption of the lungs, by warming and drying up the distillation of rheume upon them, and all other diseases of the stomacke proceeding of cold or wind, the cold or windy distempers also of the bowells, wombe or mother, procuring torments and paines, or the cold moistures procuring barrennesse, procureth the courtes, delivereth the dead birth and after birth: the fluxe also of the whites and the stopping of urine: it clenseth also the reins and kidneyes, and freeth them from the generation of stones in them, and expelleth the gravell or stones in them: it is singular good against the palfie, crampe, tremblings, convulsions or shrinking of sinewes, and for Greene wounds, the most speedy operator of any: from the singular effect whereof all other medicines made for the health of the body or to heale wounds were called *Balsamum*, Balme. The women in *Egypt*, herewith as *Alpinus* sheweth, preserve their beauty, and young forme for a long time, the berries are especial good against poysons and infections, the falling sicknesse, the swimings and paines in the head, the cough, and disaies of the lungs, the windy paines and stiches in the sides, the restrains of urine, and the rising of the mother and other diseases thereof to sit in a bathe made of them in the wood worketh the same effects but in a farre weaker manner.

CHAP. XC.

Stryax arbor. The sweete Storax tree.

Efides the Storax tree, that hath usually been knowne and described by almost all Writers of Herbs; and which I am now about to shew you, *Banhus* from *Honorius Bellus* in *Candy*, hath exhibited another sort, whereof he is so briefe, that little more can be assured thereof by his relation, then the name, and the confidence of his judgement from whom he had it, that it may be referred hereunto. A third sort is the *Storax rubra*, whereof we have lesse knowledge then of the last.

1. *Stryax arbor vulgaris.* The usuall Storax tree.

This Storax tree groweth very like unto the Quince tree, both for forme and bignesse, the leaves also are long and round, and somewhat like but farre lesse, whitish underneath and stiffe. The flowers stand both at the joynts with the leaves, and at the ends of the branches, consisting of five or sixe large whitish leaves, like unto those of the Orange tree, with some threads in the middle, after which come round berries, set in the cups that the flowers stood in before, of the bignesse of Hasell nuts, pointed at the ends, and hoary all over, each standing on a long foeste stalk, containing within them certaine kernels in small shells: this yeeldeth a most fragrant sweete gum, and cleare, of the colour of browne hony, if we might have it sincere without mixture, which yet wee in small drops have had.

2. *Stryax folio Aceris.* A Storax with Maple leaves.

From a round blackish rugged roote covered with a crested, or as it were joynted barke come forth out of knots three or five broad leaves like unto those of the Maple or Plane tree, standing on small blackish long stalkes, and are divided in three or five parts, full of veins dented about the edges, and pointed at the ends.

3. *Storax rubra.* Red Storax.

This thing that formerly was called *Storax rubra*, was a barke of some kind of tree, and thought to be the *Nasaphthum*, or *Nasaphthum* of *Discolorides*, but *Cordus* on *Discolorides* scanning the matter somewhat more seriously determineth it to be a thing utterly unknowne to him in his time, and by the cheapnesse of that barke that went under that name, saith plainly it was too cheape to be right, *Discolorides* making *Nasaphthum*, to be like the barke of the Sycomore tree, as some copies have it, or the Mulberry tree as others and brought from *India*, being of a sweete or pleasant sent in fumigations as well by it selfe as mixt with other perfumes: but *Matidia*, being of a sweete or pleasant sent in fumigations as well by it selfe as mixt with other perfumes: but *Matidia*, that is *Lignum Aloe*, and to *Cordus* also saith, that one *Iohannes Rodericus* a *Portugall* tooke the *Nasaphthum* to be that which in their shops was called *Tignum* in shops, which as he saith the *Italians* called *thibius* taketh *Nasaphthum*, to be that which was called *Tignum* in shops, which as he saith the *Italians* called *thibius*, that is *Lignum Aloe*, and to *Cordus* also saith, that one *Iohannes Rodericus* a *Portugall* tooke the *Nasaphthum* to be that which in their shops was called *Palo d'aguilla* *Lignum Aquile*, that is the same with *Lignum Aloe*, as aforesaid, but *Cordus* misliketh that opinion, the *Lignum Aloe* being a wood and the *Nasaphthum* a barke, yet although this long discourse be somewhat from the matter in hand, yet seeing it fell so fitly to speake of *Nasaphthum*, I could not doe otherwise then shew you what others have thought thereof, in that as I said divers took it to be *Storax rubra*, when as no auncient Authour mentioneth it: but both *Serapio* and *Avicenna* divide *Stryax* into *liquida* and *seca*, by *liquida* understanding the pure gumme flowing from the tree, and not that *liquida* which

which we have now adae by that name, and by the *ficca*, the faces of the expressed oyle from the fruite, but some of our modernes take the *Calumita* to be *Rubra*.

The Place and Time.

The first growth in *Provence*, of *France*, in *Italy*, *Candy*, *Greece*, and other these hither parts of *Turkie*, where it yeeldeth no gumme, but in *Syria*, *Cilicia*, *Pamphilia*, *Cyprus*, and other of those hotter Countries, it giveth much, but is so adulterated that I thinke scarce none in our age hath seene any sincere come over unto us, as by that sincere stuffe, that which we have drawn out of the best gumme we could get, is plainly to be discerned, so much grosse faces remaining behind, after the expression, and by the comparing of it with *Dioscorides* his notes: It flowreth in the Spring, yeelding fruite in September, the other *Bauhinia* as I said, had it from *Belius* of *Candy*, but where it grew is not lignified.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *σείξ*, and in Latine *Styrax arbor*, as the Gumme is called *Gummi Styrax*, or *Storax*, and in shoppes *Storax* or *Styrax Calumita*, which for what cause it was so called, *Galen* declareth, that because the best and most sincere came from *Pamphilia*, they used to put it into Canes, the better to preserve, not onely the sent as most say, but even the substance too, as I thinke, for the pure sincere gumme is so piercing that no barrell can be made so close, but that it will search the joynts, and draine through them, which opinion of mine although it may seeme strange, as not being heard of before, yet I have many reasons both to induce me therunto, & some to contrary theirs that object the transportation of handfulls of *Dittamus*, in Canes or Ferula stalks in the like manner, which are of far differing natures: the one a dried herb, which needed not any such inclosure, to preserve the sent, whereof it hath not so much that they needed so to put it up for fear: of loosing, and besides the cask was so small that abundance of them could containe but a little merchandize, some other cause they had surely, if they did put them, the leaves and stalks I meane, into the Canes (whereof I somewhat doubt, but that they put them rather with Canes to keep them from breaking) & this other a gum that required some tight cask to containe it, for feare of leaking, and the Cane between the joynts, as not having any chinke, was the fittest with them I thinke to containe it, and thereof I thinke came the name of *Calumita*, to confirme which opinion, I have found the sincere gumme of *Storax*, which I have by Art and the presse onely (and not by any distillation) purified and made to be so pure that it would pierce even through a wooden vessell in the heate of Summer, and therefore was forced to keepe the said sincere gumme in a glasse or gally pot, which was so fluent that it would runne upon any small occasion: meaning downe the vessell, a long time after the extracting. There is some doubt also with many, what our *Storax liquida* should be, for none of the ancients have made mention of any such thing: some would have it a kinde of *Storax* from the tree, and to that purpose *Durante* hath figured out a *Storax* tree, appropriating the *Storax liquida*, to issue from thence, which is besides the text, and more then he can prove: others from the *Arabians* I thinke, take it to be the extraction of pure fat Myrrhe, called *Myrrhe felle*, which I cannot see how it should be so, seeing the *Storax liquida*, is of so strong and piercing a sent that no Myrrhe, from whence they say it should be taken hath any the like: it is therefore assuredly some other thing, whereof as yet we have not attained the knowledge, *Bauhinia* lastly in describing this *Styrax folio Aceris*, in his *Prodromus* entitleth it *Styrax liquida*, which how much or little it sorteth thereunto, I know not, the time hereafter may declare. The *Storax rubra* something hath beene spoken thereof here before, yet some travellers have affirmed that the tree thereof groweth in *Cyprus*, but (unless they meane the first *Storax* tree) untill it be further confirmed, I shall rest doubtfull thereof.

The Vertues.

There is no part of this tree in use with us, but the gumme that issueth out of it, and it is hot in the second degree, and dry in the first, it heateth, molleyeth and digesteth, and is good for coughes, catarrhes, distillations of rheumes and hoarsenesse: it provoketh womens courses, and molleyeth the hardnesse and contractions of the Mother, it gently looseth the belly, if a little of the true Turpentine be put unto it, and so made into pilles and taken: it resisteth those poysons that kill with coldnesse, as the Hemlocke doth, and the like: a small quantity thereof taken faith *Pliny*, doth drive away sadnesse from the minde, but if it be taken too much or too often, it doth contrarily bring and encrease it, and worketh paine and heavinesse in the braine, and cause trouble some sleepes. Used as a pestary it draweth downe mightily, both the courses and the afterbirth, dropped into the eares, it taketh away the singings and noyse in them, applyed to the hippes, shoulders or joynts afflicted with cold aches it resolvethe and comforteth much, and is good to be put into the bathing are made for lamenesse in the joynts, and wearied by travaile, it is also of good use to be put with white francumence, to perfume those that have catarrhes, rheumes and defluxions from the head into the nose, eyes or other parts, by casting it on quicke coales and holding their heades over the smoke, and to aire their night caps therewith, wherein they meane to lie: it dissolveth



dissolveth hard tumours in any part, as those about the throate called the Kings Evil, and other nodes or tumours in the flesh or on the joynts: It serveth also as a perfume to burne in houses or chambers, either alone or with other things, it is put also among sweete pouders in bagges, for chests and wardrobes.

CHAP. XCI.

Draco arbor. The Dragon tree.



Must needs adde this tree to the rest of the berry bearing Refinous trees, because it agreeth with them, whose description is on this manner. It is a goodly faire great tree to behold, rising as high as a Pine tree, with a great body, covered with a rugged barke, full of chappes and clifts, bearing eight or nine great armes, equally spreading from the toppe of the trunk or body thereof, each of them bare, for a cubits length, and then thrusting forth at their heads three or foure smaller branches, yet of an armes thickenesse, and bare also for a certaine space, and bearing at the toppes of

each of them, divers very long and narrow leaves joynted together at the bottome, and compassing one another like the Flowordeluces doe, each of them being a cubit in length, and an inch in breadth, growing narrower to the end, where it is pointed with a thicke middle rib, running through the middle, all the length of them, and being reddish about the edges, which are sharpe like the Iris leaves, abiding alwayes greener from among the leaves at the heads, come forth long footestalkes, of about a footes length, branched forth into other lesser stalkes, bearing at certaine spaces, divers fruites or berries in clusters (for the flowers have not beene observed) each of them like unto a small Cherry, of a fowrth or tart taste, and of a yellowish colour, when they are ripe with a stone within them, very like a Cherry stone, and a like kernell also (but here is no shew of any Dragon here in to be seene, as *Monardus* saith), and others that from him have set it forth, which sheweth how necessary it is to have judicious and conscionable men to be the first relators of strange or unknowne things) out of this tree being slit or bored, cometh forth a thicke (not cleare as *Mastichin* saith) darke red gumme or Rosin, which hardneth quickly, and will melt at the fire, and flame being cast therein, yet somewhat dryly, being bruised it sheweth a very orient red crimson or bloody colour, yet is very hardly mixed with any liquour, eyther water or oyle: the wood is very hard and firme, and hardly admitteth to be cut: but the younger branches are more tender. What if Master *Hemond* saith tree, growing in *Magadascar*, set forth in his *Paradox*, yeelding liquor like blood, may not prove to be this tree, if the tendernes of the wood, cutting as he saith like flesh, either hinder not the identity, or be not an hyperbole.

The Place and Time.

This tree groweth in the Islands both of *Madera*, and the *Canaries*, and in *Brassill* also, as I am given to understand, where it groweth vast, but *Cuspin* saith that he found it in the Orchard, belonging to the Monastery of our Lady of grace in *Spain*, planted among some Olive trees on a small hill: the Time is not expressed. This is so tender, that although it hath sprung with us from the stones that were set, yet it would scarce endure to the end of Summer, but perished with the first cold nights.

The Names.

It is most probable that neither *Dioscorides* nor any of the ancient Greeke or Latine Authours had any knowledge of this tree, or could give any description thereof, but of the gum or Rosin onely, yet neither knew whether it came from herbe or tree, or was a minnerall of the earth, but called it *urra* in Greeke, and thereafter *Cinnabarin* in Latine. *Dioscorides* saith that it was so scarce to be had, that the Painters could not get sufficient for their workes, but yet saith some called it *Sanguis draconis*, so ancient is the name, and by which onely this moderne Writers are led to thinke that the gumme of this tree continuing the name to this day, the rest of this declaration agreeing like wise therunto, is the right *Cinnabarin* of *Dioscorides*: but *Pliny* in his 33. Booke and 7. Chapter, for the elder world hath fabled (no lesse then *Monardus* from his Bishop of *Carthage* in this as is aforesaid) and set it downe for a truth that *Cinnabarin*, is no other thing but the blood of a Dragon or Serpent crushed to death by the weight of the dying Elephant killed by him, and that both their bloods mingled together, was the *Sanguis draconis* that the Painters used, and was also used in medicines. *Julius Solinus* also affirmeth the same thing: but assuredly the true cause of the name hereof was the bloody colour that the gum gave, however they coloured the truth from others knowledge by the name of a Dragon.

The Vertues.

There is no part of this tree put to any use in Physicke with any that I know, but the gum onely, yet no doubt



in the naturall places, or where it groweth, both barke and fruite might be applied for such like diseases as the gumme is put unto, which is very astringent, serving to reſtraine the fluxe of blood or humours, from any parts, both in man and woman, as laskes, the menſtrues whires, and the gonorrhea: it is also ſaid to helpe the ſtranguy and ſtoppings of the urine, to ſoften looſe teeth, and is very available for the gummes are ſpongy or with looſe fleſh: it is good also to ſtay the watering of the eyes, and to helpe thoſe places that are burnt with fire: The Goldſmiths and Glaſiers uſe it much in their workes, the one for an enamell, and to ſet a foile under their precious ſtones, for their greater luſtre; and the other by fire to ſtrike a crimſon colour into glaſſe, for Windowes or the like. I doe not know that Painters can bring it to be a fit colour to be uſed in their workes.

CHAP. XCII.

Cedrus magna Conifera Libani. The great Cedar of Libanus.

The reſt of the *Arbores reſiniſſera*, thoſe trees that beare Roſſins are to follow, which are theſe that beare Cones, being the great Cedar, the Pine tree, and all the ſorts thereof both tame and wild, the Pitch tree, the Firre tree, the Larch tree, the Cypreſſe, and the *Arbor viſca*, or tree of life: and firſt of the great Cedar. This great Cedar groweth up with a great thicke upright body, taller then any other tree whatſoever ſtored with branches on all ſides, but ſo ordered that the lower branches ſpread large, it, and ſtill upward they grow ſmaller up to the toppes, repreſenting the forme of a Pyramid or Sugar loafe, to them that view it a farre off; the greater and loweſt branches with the body are ſomewhat rugged and full of chappes, but that of the upper branches is very ſmooth, and of an aſh colour, and being rubbed away with ones nailes, appeare h Greene underneath, and reddiſh under that: the branches ſome ſay grow all upright, but others ſtraight out, and as it were croſſe wiſe, ſtragg, but brittle, and eaſie to be broken, not to be bended and ſo placed about the body, one above another that they yeeld an eaſie aſcent up to the toppes, as it were by ſteps: the leaves grow many together, out of a knot, which are ſmall long and narrow, like unto thoſe of the Larch tree, ſomewhat hard, but not ſharpe at the end as they are, and ſo ſet, the longeſt being in the middle, and the leſſer on the ſides, that they repreſent the forme of a Painters penſell, abiding alwayes Greene on the trees, being ſomewhat ſweete in ſent, a little ſowre, bitter and astringent in taſte: it beareth Cones that grow upright like as the Firre doth, not hanging down: as others doe, ſlenderer then thoſe of the Pitch tree, and thicker, greater, and harder then thoſe of the Firre, ſomewhat yellowiſh and round at the end, made of many ſcales, with a ſhort footſtake to it, but ſo firmly ſet to the branch, that without breaking away ſome of the wood of the branch, it cannot be pulled away, yet the ſcales opening of themſelves, will fall away, leaving the ſt. like bare that went through the middle of them, but this it will not doe untill the next year after it be ripe, for it requirerth one whole year to ripen, within which is the ſeeds, as bigge as Grape kernells, ſomewhat ſweete in taſte, bedewed with an oylie ſubſtance, that is of a good ſent: out of this tree there commeth two ſort of Roſſin, called *Cedria*, the one thinne like unto that of the Firre tree, which commeth forth by piercing the tree at the ſundry knots while they be young and not covered with a rugged barke, and putting thereto an horne, out of which it muſt runne: the other Roſſin floweth forth of it owne accord, growing hard of it ſelfe thereon, which will ſticke ſo faſt to the treeth if it be chawed, that it will hardly be pulled away againe, and being ſmelled unto giveth a very ſweete ſent; the Wood is durable above all other, and not in many ages yeelding to corruption.

The Place and Time.

This Cedar groweth on ſundry mountaines in Syria, and the parts neere therunto, and the coldeſt parts of them that are covered with ſnow as *Amann*, *Taurus* and *Libanus*, and not in many places elſe that have bene obſerved, the time is declared in the deſcription to be a whole year in perfecting the fruite, and as *Pliny* ſaith, new come forth before the old are ripe.

The Names.

This Cedar is called in Greeke *Κεδρεως* (not knowne to *Dioſcorides*, *Galen* or *Pliny*, as their workes teſtifie, for theirs is the *Oxycedrus*, that beareth berries like to Juniper, or the Myrtle) and *Libanus* quia *Libani*, becauſe it groweth high, like the Firre, *Theophrastus* calleth it *Κεδρεως* quia *Κεδρος* *Phoenicia*, which *Galen* tranſlateth *Phonica*, and in the *Geoponicikes* *Dendrolibanus*, *Cedria* you have heard before what it is, namely Roſſin that floweth out of the tree, when it is bored or pierced, as in the Firre and other trees: but *Cedrus*, which ſome call *Cedrelanus*

Cedrus magna Conifera Libani.
The great Cedar of Libanus.



Resin or *Cedrelanus* is the first liquid ſubſtance that commeth out of the ſtickes, while they are in the burning, ſuch as we call terebinth, that is, the liquor of the Pine and Larch tree ſtickes when they burne, before the hard ſtick commeth forth, with which as well as with the *Cedria*, in former times the *Egyptians* embalmed the bodies of the dead, to cauſe them to abide for ever uncorrupted: but many Writers contound theſe and the *Pin* of the Cedar together, that iſſueth out in the burning after the firſt, calling them *Cedria*, when as they are diſtill'd. The *Arabians* call the tree *Sorbin*, (and the Roſſin or Tarre *Kitr*an *Alkitran*; and *Ker*an) the *Italians* *Cedra*, the *Spaniards* *Cedro*, the *French* *Cedre*, and we *Cedar*. *The Venetians*.

There is no part of this tree put to any Phyſicall uſe, but the *Cedria*, or Roſſin that commeth out of it which is hot in the fourth degree, and preſerveth the dead bodies from rotting, and therefore was called the life of the dead, and the death of the living, becauſe if it be laid on garments or ſkins, it will burne and conſume them: yea and to the tender fleſh of the living, it will worke like a cauſticke: yet it is effectfull to cleare the ſight from ſores or ſkinnes that are growne over it, and taketh away the ſcarres of wounds and ſores, and mixed with a ſimple vinegar and dropped into the eares, it killeth the wormes, and with the decoction of *Hyſſope*, being put in taketh away the noiſe and humming in them, if a little of it be put into an hollow tooth it eaſeth the paines, and breaketh the tooth, if it be mixed with a little vinegar, and they waſhed therewith it will doe the like: it helpeth the diſeaſe of the throate called the Quinſie, and killeth both mites and lice: it reſiſteth the poyſon of the *Scorpion* taken in foddren Wine, and if it be laid with ſalt on the biting of the venomous ſerpent called *Ceraſus*, it will helpe it: it helpeth the leproſie alſo, if it be either annointed or taken inwardly, and purgeth the water of the lungs, and healeth them if a ſmall quantity thereof be taken: it alſo helpeth the itch and ſcabs in man and beaſt, it killeth the living childe in the mothers body, and expelleth the dead, and taketh away all hope of conception if the privy parts be touched therewith.

CHAP. XCIII.

Larix. The Larch tree.

The Larch tree groweth oftentimes as high as either the Pine or Firre tree, but moſt uſually lower, covered with a very thicke barke, rugged and full of chappe, and reddiſh on the inſide, the branches grow one above another, in a comely order, having divers ſmall yellowiſh knobs or bunches ſet at ſeverall diſtances, from whence doe yearely ſhoote forth many ſmall thicke long and narrow, ſoft and ſmooth ſimple leaves, as it were in a tuſt together, like the former Cedar, but ſhorter, ſmaller and blunter pointed then the leaves of either Pine or Firre tree, which doe not abide any Winter as they doe, but fall away as other trees ſhed their leaves, and gaine freſh every Spring (which is peculier to this alone, among all the other kindes of Roſſin-bearing trees) the bloſſomes are very beautiful and delectable, being of an excellent ſine crimſon colour, and very ſweete, which afterwards turne into ſmall ſoft cones, like unto Cypreſſe nuts while they are dole, but longer then they, made of many fine and thin ſmall ſcales, one lying upon another, ſtanding on a ſhort ſtake, having ſmall ſeeds on the inſide of every ſcale, formed like a ſmall ſhell, with two wings, and ſmall ſeeds within them like the Pine kernell: the wood is very firme, hard, and cloſe, long in growing and long laſting, and maketh the beſt coales for all Smiths workes, and for Miners to melt the Ore of metall, above any other wood to hold fire longeſt and ſtrongest, although *Pliny* ſaith, *Abies*, ſo, that it laſteth no other wiſe then a *Pinus*, and maketh any coales, which how it can be, that a Roſſinous tree ſhould not burne any way ſooner: it yeeldeth forth a liquid Roſſin being bored, very cleare and white, which we call *Venice Turpentine*: this is alſo found upon the bodies, and greater bunches of hard and dry Maſſes, called *Arachis*, which I have ſpoken with the Turpentine of this tree, in the ſecond Office of this Booke, which is of purging Plants.

The Place and Time.

It groweth not in all *Græce*, for neither *Dioſcorides* nor *Theophrastus* hath made any mention thereof, but moſt plentifully in the Woods by *Trent*, and in all that part betwene *Germany*, and *Italy*, and many other places of *Germany*, it ſhooteſh forth as is ſaid young leaves every Spring, with the bloſſomes preſently after, and ripeneth the fruite before Winter.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *Λαριξ*, and the Turpentine *Ρητινη*, in Latine alſo *Larix*, and the liquid Roſſin *Resin Laricea*, or *Laricina*, or *Terreſtris Venetia*. They faulted many times in miſtaking the *Pinus* of *Theophrastus* for this, applying thoſe things to the *Larix*.

Larix. The Larch tree.



rix, which he doth to *Picea*, as *Lugdunensis* sheweth very amply. *Vitruvius* also erred with *Pliny*, in saying that the wood of the Larch tree did burne no otherwise then a stone in the fire: that *Fuchsius* also was in an error *Mathiolus* sheweth, that though the *Venice* Turpentine was taken from the Firre tree, for he proueth that upon his owne knowledge and sight, it came from the Larch tree, he also insisterh against *Brasavolus*, that thought other trees had produced *Agaricke*: but those of other trees were hard Mushromes, such as we call Touchwood, which serveth like tinder to receive fire strucke from the flint, &c. all Authours call it in Latine *Larix*, the Italians and Spaniards *Larice*, the French *Meleze*, the Germanes *Lerchenbaum*, and we the Larch tree.

The Vertues.

I have spoken so sufficiently of both Turpentine and Agaricke, in the second Classis of this Worke, that I can adde nothing more thereto, and therefore to prevent a double repetition of the same things, I must referre you thereunto.

CHAP. XCIIII.

Pinus. The Pine tree.

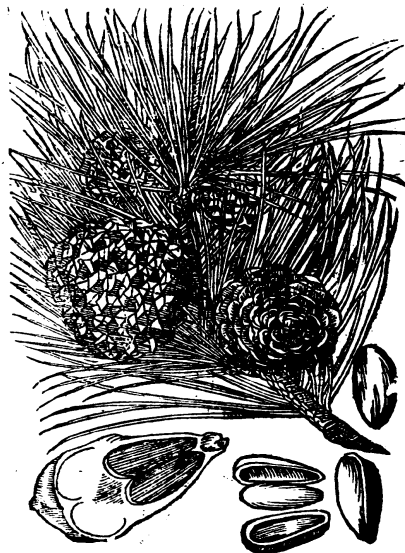
Here are many sorts of Pines, some tame some wild: of the tame kinde there is observed little variety; but of the wild much, for some grow on mountaines farre distant from the Sea, others on the hills and places neere the sea, of all which, although they be many, I would make but one Chapter, and not separate them into any more.

1. *Pinus urbana sive domestica*. The manured Pine tree.

The tame Pine tree groweth very great and high, with a thicker reddish coloured barke, spreading large armes towards the toppe, and they againe divided into other lesser, whereon are set by couples together at a joynr or knot all along the branches, close one unto another, long narrow or almost round, hard and sharpe pointed, pale greene leaves, abiding continually on the young branches, and not falling away but from the elder: this beareth certaine small yellow catkins in the Winter, which fall away in the Spring as the cones encrease: the fruite or cones, that are somewhat long and round, grow very high on the branches, and are somewhat greater then in any of the other sorts, composed of sundry hard and browne woody scales, lying close one unto and upon another, which when they open of themselves, or are cauled by the heate of the fire, doe shew within them certaine hard shels, which containe in each of them, a long and whit every sweete kernell, covered with a very thin reddish skinne, that is easily rubbed off; the wood hereof is firmer, heavier and closer grained then of the Firre or Deale, reddish also, and not so short or brittle as it is, and with a kinde of moisture about the heart. This is not so plentifull in yeelding either Rosin or Pitch, if it should be so ordered as the wilde kinde.

1. *Pinus urbana sive domestica*.
The manured Pine tree.

2. *Pinus sylvestris montana fructifera*.
The fruitfull wilde Pine tree.



3. *Pinus sylvestris altera fructifera Teda arbor forte*.
The left sheld wilde Pine tree.



4. *Pinus sylvestris humilis infertilis*.
The low wild barren Pine tree.



Of this kinde some make another sort, whose cone or apple is somewhat longer.

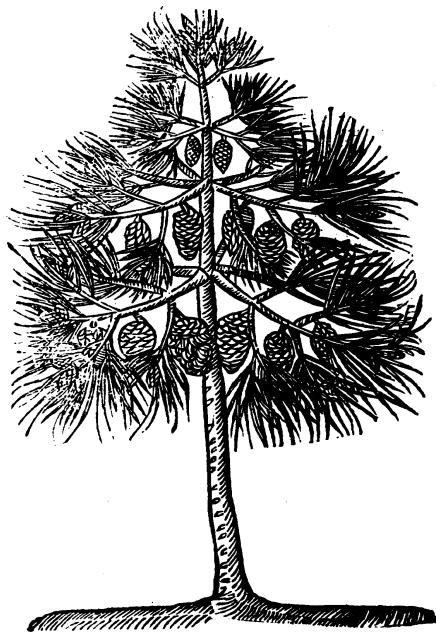
2. *Pinus sylvestris montana fructifera*. The fruitfull wilde Pine tree. This wild Pine groweth seldome so high, but very like unto the former tame kinde, being no otherwise to be distinguished from it, but that its growth of it owne accord upon hills and mountaines, and that the barke thereof is thicker and rounder, and the leaves somewhat shorter, harder, more prickly, and of a sadder greene colour, and the cones or fruites smaller, but have as good and sweete a kernell within them as the former, and contained in as hard a shell.

3. *Pinus sylvestris altera fructifera Teda arbor forte*. The left sheld wilde Pine tree. This other wild Pine groweth great in size, and large in body, but yet not of that height as the other, neither is the barke reddish nor so thicke, but darker and pliable: the leaves also are like, but grow thicker on the branches, even four or five at a knot or joynr, and the tree fuller of branches, but more crooked and full of lappe, and end in a pensill-like forme: the cones are small and short, not much bigger then those of the Pitch tree, of a darke purplish colour, full of Rosin, but softer, and the shels within them easie to be broken betweene ones fingers, the kernells likewise being very tender and short, and sweete, like unto those of the tame Pine, but a little harsher, as the taste of most wilde fruites are, in comparison of the manured. This kinde doth more frequently corrupt with the abundance of the lappe, which is the Rosin, then almost any other sort.

4. *Pinus sylvestris humilis infertilis*. The low wild barren Pine tree. This wilde Pine tree riseth up with little or no body at all, but shooteth forth very long armes round about, like unto pipes, from whence peradventure it was named *Tubulus* being ten, and sometimes fiftene cabits long, whereof some call it also *repens*, being slender and without knots, or branches, of which are made hoops to binde caskes, because they are so smooth and so flexible: the cones are not bigger then the last, but have no kernells within them that may be eaten, and therefore called *infertilis*, barren or fruitlesse, and not because it beareth not cones or fruites.

5. *Pinus sylvestris sterilis elatior*. The taller barren wilde Pine tree. This tree hath a single blackish roote, that shooteth downe into the ground like a stalk, the body whereof is often crooked and withren, covered with a reddish barke, but the branches are smooth, and easie to be broken, being thicke bushing at the toppe, the leaves are slender and hard, and but two at a knot or joynr, somewhat writhed at their first springing, and tasting harsh and somewhat fower: the cones are but small and without any edible kernells like as the last is.

6. *Pinus maritima major fructifera*. The greater Sea Pine tree. This greater Sea Pine riseth to a meane height, with a crooked body, and for the most part spreading into branches from the ground, the leaves are somewhat long, and like the first wilde kinde, but shorter and greener, the cones are somewhat lesser, longer, and whiter, with much Rosin often on them, the kernells whereof are like unto them, but covered with a blacke skin. *Clausius* hath set forth another sort hereof, whose figure I heret give you.

6. *Pinus maritima major fructifera*.
The greater Sea Pine tree.7. *Pinaster maritima minor*.
The lesser or dwarf Sea Pine tree.6. *Pinus maritima major fructifera*, *Clusii*.
Another sort of the greater Sea Pine tree of *Clusius*.8. *Pinaster pumila montana*.
The dwarf mountain Pine tree.7. *Pinus maritima minor*. The lesser or dwarf Sea Pine tree.

The lesser Sea Pine scarce riseth to the height of a man, full of more slender and pliant branches than the former, not covered with so rugged a bark, nor spreading so much, the leaves are very slender, shorter and not so hard: the Cones are likewise lesser and slender, and so are the kernels also, and covered with a blacke skinne.

8. *Pinaster pumila montana*. The dwarf mountain Pine tree.

This dwarf Pine riseth to a mans height, branching forth from the ground into somewhat large armes, and covered with a thicke rugged bark, spreading about: the leaves stand by couples, as in divers of the other sorts but thicker shorter and blunter pointed, and of a sadder greene then in the first wild kinde, the cones are small like above an inch long, not much bigger then the Larch tree cones, but more round at the head, and smaller at the end, standing upright, and not hanging downe as all the others, the shell of the nut within is winged as many are, but the kernell is small and hard.

9. *Pinaster tenuifolius paleo purpurascens*. The crooked mountain Pine with thin leaves. The body and branches hereof are crooked or writhed and not straight, the leaves thereon are very thicke, and shorter then many others, two joyned together round about the branches, at the ends whereof come forth certaine small scaly catkins of a purplish colour which fall away into a small poulder, and after them come in the middle a new sprout of leaves, inclosed in a certaine skin: the cones hereof are small and blunt pointed.

10. *Pinaster niger laevifolia paleo purpurascens*. The crooked mountain Pine with broader leaves. This other crooked Pine hath such a like body and branches as the last, spreading much, and with a sadder bark, the leaves are broader also, sharper pointed and shorter then they, and of a darker greene colour: the catkins coming forth at the ends of the branches like the last, are of a yellowish greene colour, and not purple as they are, after which come new leaves in the like manner: the cones are smaller then they.

The Place and Time.

The first tame kinde is found planted in sundry places of divers Countries, for the beauty of the tree with his ever greene leaves, yet are they found also wild about *Ravenna* towards the Sea side. The other sorts grow both in *Spain*, *Italy*, and *Germany*, and the parts neere adjoining, and the Sea kinds neere the Sea, in many places, and upon the Land also as *Clusius* hath observed: the catkins of many come forth in the Winter, and fall away in the Spring: others spring not untill *May*, the fruit of some of them being ripe in the end of Autumne and others, not of a yeare after the springing.

The Names.

The Pine tree is called in Greeke *μύκη*, in Latine *Pinus*, the Cones are called *κόνι*, in Latine *Coni*, and the ancienter Greekes *πίσινος*, but now the kernels are so called, the kernels within them *πυλίδες*, *Pityides*, as *Dioscorides* saith, who calleth both those of the Pine and of the Pitch tree by that name, whereof *Martholius* is in some doubt that the place is erroneous, the word Pitch tree being thrust into the Text without any ground of reason: for *μυλίδες* are *μυλίδες* *πυλίδες*, as *πίσινος* be *πύρινος* *Pinorum fructus*: and the kernels onely of the Pine tree are edible, and not the Pitch tree. That *μύκη* which *Theophrastus*, *Dioscorides*, and *Galen* sheweth, should be the Pine tree, and not the Pitch tree, may be shewed in divers places out of *Galen* and others, although *Pliny* doth mistake them, from the likeness of *Pence* to *Picea*, and *Pisys* to *Pinus*, as also *Pence* to *Larix*, and *Bello-* from him doth so also, and *Gaza* sometimes translateth them right, and sometimes wrong, but there may be as much doubt, what tree *Dioscorides*, and *Theophrastus* meant by *μύκη*, whether the Pitch as it is thought by the most judicious or some sort of Pine, because *Dioscorides* putteth them both together in the title of the Chapter, as if they were both of one kinde, and yet saith some held them to be diverse sorts, and nameth the fruit of them both by one name, as is shewed here before, when as it is plainly knowne to all that have observed them, that the Pitch tree doth more resemble the Firre then the Pine, as being no other difference betwene them, the Pitch and the Firre, then betwene male and female, as I shall shew you after a while, and there is greater difference betwene the Pitch and the Pine tree, then there is of the Pines among themselves, and *Theophrastus* also in many places of his Bookes nameth *μύκη* *αειφύων*, as if there should be two sorts of Pitch trees, one tame and a wild, which is not found in him to be so distinguished, as he doth of the Pine: I knowe to much in this matter, that *Theophrastus* sheweth the reading of *μύκη* *αειφύων*, to be understood *picea*, *quisifolium*, two words in his judgement, but how those two words should be so often joyned together in him, I see not unless they were meant one thing. *Martholius* findeth much fault with *Pliny*, that maketh *Teda* his sixth kinde of Pine tree, and him for error for it, for that *Theophrastus* and others make *Teda* to be but the peculiar fault of portulacae of the Pine tree of what kinde soever that is suffocated and killed with the abundance of its owne fatnesse, not making the tappe to rile that should nourish it, and then serveth for lights as Torches, sliced out into shivers, the fault hereof *Theophrastus* sheweth lib. 6. cap. 1. e. as he did lib. 3. dist. 10. what *Teda* is, but other good Authours shew that although *Teda* be so taken with *Theophrastus* and others, yet that letteth not, but that there might be also a tree peculiar to the name of *Teda*, it being *homonomia*, a word of divers significations, and that else *Pliny* was not in his fault, to appoint it a peculiar kinde, and knew it was appropriated to corrupt trees also, as himselfe declared in many places of his Bookes. The first here set downe is called *Pinus arvensis*, *domestica*, *lasciva*, and *vulgatissima* by all Authours that have written thereof. The second is called *Pinus sylvestris fructifera*, or *montana*, or *Pinaster* likewise by all Authours. The third is the *Pinus sylvestris Cembra* of *Martholius*, which *Lugdunensis* calleth *Teda*, and *Pliny*, and maketh the computation, and his *Pinus Tarasica* also. The fourth is *Martholius* his *Mugo*, and the *Pinus tabulae* *Pliny* also of *Lugdunensis*. The fifth is the *Pinus sylvestris sterilis* of *Lugdunensis*, but is not the *Pinus maritima* *Theophrasti* of *Lobel*, nor the *maritima major* of *Lugdunensis*, for these are the next or fixt, that is *Pinus maritima major*, although *Bauhinus* putteth them all under one title, and the other of this kinde, is another sort thereof that *Clusius* hath set forth. The seventh is the *Pinus maritima minor* of *Dodonaeus*, and *Bauhinus*, and the third Hispanick of *Clusius*. The eighth is *Clusius* his *Pinaster pumila*. The ninth his *Pinaster serotinus Aethiacus*, and the last is his *Pinaster secundus Aethiacus*. The Arabians call the Pine *Senabar*, the *Indians* and *Spaniards* *Pino*, the *French* *Pin*, and the kernels *Pignons*, the *Germanes* *Hartbaum*, and *Fichtbaum*, and *Pynholtz*, the *Dutch* *Pinappelboom*, and wee the Pine tree, or Pine Apple tree.

The Verifiers.

The bark of the Pine tree is binding and drying, staying the leak, and provoking urine, it is likewise fitting and healing of the skin, nicers also that pock the upper parts, and burnings with fire, taken with *Ceylon Myrrour* or with *Liquor*, and kinners them after, and mixed with *Copern*, it stayeth the fistula or creeping of ulcers, the fumes thereof taken underneath causeth a delivery of the birth, and expelleth the secundine, the leaves are cooling and assuage inflammations, and keepe ulcers from being inflamed, a dramme of them taken in water or mead, that is honied water, are good for the heats of the Liver; if they be bogled in vinegar, and gargled warme in the mouth, it helpeth the paines, in the teeth and gummies, the like doeth the bitters of the Torchpine boyled in vinegar and gargled. The kernels of the Apples are wholesome, and much nourishing while they are fresh, and although they be some what hard of digestion, yet they doe not offend, especially if they be steeped three or foure dayes in warme water, before the taking to loose out their sharpnesse, and acriminie: those that are of hot constitution may take them with Sugar, but those that are cold with honey, and so they doe amend the putrefying humours in the stomacke and bowels, and stir up bodily laze and encrease sperme, if they be made into an electuary with a little powder of *amyl powder*, and some sweete wine, also they much helpe an hoarse throat, wheezings and shortnesse of breath, and when the voyce is lost, and expectorate flegme, and are good for an old cough, and the ulcers of the lungs, they also lenste the urinary passages being fretted with the stone, and cause them to be easily avoyded: they helpe also to ripen inward impostumes, and are singular good for macilent bodies, to hearken them and make them grow fatter, being often taken they helpe the pulse, making, and summe of the members. Both *Confitmakers*, and *Cookes* know how to make dainty *Quince chafes* for their delight that will have them. There is a water distilled from the greene cones or apples that is very effectuall to take away the wrinkles in the face, so abate the over swelling breasts of Maides by bathing them with wet cloathes in the water laid on them, and to restore such as are ravish into better times.

СНАР. СХУ:

Picard. The Pitch men.

He Pitch tree hath formerly bene comprehended under one kinde, yet *Pliny* seemeth to reckon a *fativa* and a *sylovestris*, the *fativa* to be *Sapinus*, and the *sylovestris* *Picea*: but we in these times know but one sort untill *Clusius* hath added a dwarte sort therunto.

1. *Picea vulgaris*. The ordinary Pitch tree.

The Pitch tree is so like unto the Firre tree, that it oftentimes deceiveth them that are not skillfull.

Picea. The Pitch tree.



2. Please provide The dwarf Pittsburg.



or well exercised therein, for it is to be discerned by some special notes. It riseth up as high and groweth as great as the Firre, people fashion; with a thicke reddish, shagured backe, tough and rough like leather, and spreadeth the branches a crosse as that doth, but bending downe, not standing upright as the Firre doeth. The leaves also are thicke set on all sides of the branches, and not only on two as the Firre: being thicke and firme, round, and not flat as the Firre leaves are, softer and not so hard, pointed at the ends like it: the cones come forth at the ends of the branches, after the taskins are fallen, which are somewhat reddish at the first springing forth, and being full grown are slender; about seven or eight inches long bending downwards, abiding so long on the trees, untill the scales opening, the seed within them, which is small and blackish, falleth out upon the ground, the wood is lighter, softer, lesse knotty, and with fairer and finer graine; and thereby more accepted in works then the Firre, from this tree is gathered small pieces of white hard dry Rottin, distilling out thereof of it owne accord, very like unto *Olibanum*, that may be discovered with it, as also a Liquid Gumme or Turpentine, by boring the tree as others are, and Pitch also is from the Pige.

2. *Picea pungens*. The dwarf Pitch tree.

This tree never riseth high, but always abideth low, spreading the branches in manner of a croule on the sear-
ner, beiter with thorn and other greene leaves all about them; this beareth certaine small heads, of the bignesse
of an Hellebore, composed of scales laid close one upon another, whose end is a prickly leafe, which opening
when it is ripe becometh to be like hollow voyd or empty places within, and from the heads that arise at the ends
of the branches, shooke forth oftentimes branches with sundry doert, and prickly leaves: whether it bee higher
flowers or fruite, I dare saye I can knowe not, for he saw none on any that he found.

The Place and Time

The first growth usually in all Countries with the Firre trees, but seldom near the Sea: the other *Glafus* found in the search for temples in *Germany*, but nameth no place: The Pirch tree blossomet fall away in *March* and *April* when the cones begin to come forth, which are ripe before Winter, but abide on as is said, if they be not gathered, until it shed all the leade, and that the winds and the weather have rorred and blowen down the stalkes of the withered.

The Names:

It is called in *Greece* *κίτρινος*, and in *Latine* *Picea*: because the pitch is made of this tree yet, as all Authors doe agree, the Pine tree is most usually taken for that purpose, and of it is made both the best and the most sort: *Belonius* so *Clusius* doubteth was much deceived in the Pine tree, taking the wilde Pine tree for it; in his *Itinerary* *Booke* and third *Chapter*, where *Clusius* noteth it, giveth it the figure of his Pitch tree; which is the wilde *Pice* tree, as he saith, but *Belonius* in his first *Booke* and 44. *Chapter*, doth there give the figure of the *Sapinus*, which he saith some *Frenchmen* call *de Sapin*. And some of *la Saussaie*, which is *Lugdunensis*, saith, is the name by which they call the Pitch tree, so that it seemeth probable that *Clusius* hath herein mistaken *Belonius*; yet he saith in the said first *Booke* and third *Chapter*, that the *Italian* men doe take *Teda*, *Torches* from this tree, and that they make pitch, and *Castor*, from it also, which is manifestly made of the wilde pine tree, but if pitch were not made of this tree, it had the name of pitch tree given it in *Latine*: *maritima* *Pinocampa*, are taken to be called *Eruca pinnatifida*, when as they onely grow on this tree. The *Arabians* call it *Art*, but *Tragus* saith, they call the Pine tree by that name also, the *Italians* *Pezza*, the *Spaniards* *Pino negro*, the *French* *Casse* and *Sage*, the *Germani* have no other distinct name then *Thunbergbaum*, to call it by; by which also they call the Firre tree, as they call it *Schwarzkeder* re: *Thunbergbaum*, which *Tragus* calleth *Abies rubra*, and thinketh it to be *Picea*, the *Dutch* *Peckboom*, and we Pitch tree:

The Vertues.

The properties hereof are wholly attributed to be the same with the Pine tree, as is before said, both for the bark and the leaves, but this not having any kernels, that are fit either to be eaten or used in physicke, we can say nothing of them.

CHAP. XCVI.

Abies. The Firre tree.

Lehough, Bellerophon and Pedemont: from him, doe follow *Theophrastus* and make two sorts of Firre, a male and a female, yet unless the Pitch tree may be accounted his male. I know not how it may be proved in our dayes : which if it be as *Clinius* and others seeme to yeeld unto, I thinke then what tree his *Vir* shall be. I have therefore put one sort of Firre to shew you, although I know some by the smoothnesse and cleare of several sorts of the wood, might argue them of differing sorts; yet I hold that not sufficient to make severall species, no more then is seen in our Oake, which growing in some places will be smoother or rougher, longer or shorter, of a paler or yellower colour, and with more or lesse veins therein then in others, which cometh to passe by the moist or dry, stiffe or sandy ground, whereto they grow. It groweth taller then any other, except the great Cedar, growing straight up to a great height, without either branch or knot; and covered with a rough hard brittle gray bark, the greater armes stand alwayes four together, one opposite unto another in forme of a crosse, and grow upright, the side branches on the younger standing bus by couples: this gender is holdest in all up to the toppes which is smallest, having risen like a *Pyramide* by degrees: the leaves that grow on the elder branches, stand without order, and are harder yet blantly pointed, then those on the younger, which stand but on two sides, making the branches seeme flat, and very thicke setted into smother, like the teeth of a comb, and these of the younger growth are flatter then of the elder, sometimes ticked at the ends, of a pale fresh green on the upper side, and grayish underneath, and stand by wide the ends: the younger or tenderer that are beareth, are small and of a whitish yellow colour, making a white yemour on the trees, that they have shewed their flowers: this cometh of *Arbutus* flowers, the leaves are those of the Birch tree, and when broader later, bluish or in some sort blackish, on the backe of every leaf almost two or three small round holes, like a little hole at a wing, and above greener until Winter, and then grow

ripe, but alwayes stand upright, and yeeld much Rosfin in the Summer, but being wounded yeeld a yellowish cleare Turpentine, which is sharper then that of the Larch tree, and fit for outward medicines: the wood hereof is soft and smooth, with many fouldes, and the knots are the hardest in any Timber.

The Place and Time.

This tree groweth in all the Countries of Germany, Polonia, Denmarke and Muscovia, and in divers other Countries also in Italy, Greece, &c. in Scotland also, as I have bene assured, but not in Ireland or England, that I can heare of, saving where they are planted, and whether there were ever any growing naturally in England at any time heretofore is almost out of question: The time is declared before.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *κινδιν*, and in Latine *Abies*, and so called by all Writers without variation, but that *Clausus* and some others make it to be the *Abies fœmina* of Theophrastus, as they would doe the Pitch tree his *mas*, yet as I said *Bellonius* and *Dodonæus* doe shew us another tree to be his *mas*, which yet is so like the Pitch tree, that if it be not it, we know not what to make it: *Bæhnius* also consenteth unto them, and yet he calleth the *mas*, *fursam spectantibus conis*, when as their figure sheweth them to be *dependentibus*. The Italians call it *Abete*, the Spaniards *Abeto arbol*, the French *Avet*, *Sap*, and *Sapin* also in sundry provinces thereof, yet *Pliny* saith the lower part of the Firre is called *Sapinum*, and the knotty upper part *Fæsterna*, the Germans as I said *Thaunenbaum* and *weiss thaunenbaum*, the Dutch *Dennenboom*, and we in English Malt tree, Deale tree, but most generally Firre tree.

The Vertues.

The bark and dry Rosfin of the Firre tree, is in property very like unto the properties of the Pine tree, but that this is more sharpe and more clensing. The cleare Turpentine or liquid Rosfin of the Firre is hot and dry in the second degree, and very clensing withall, yet as I said not so fit for any inward as outward medicines, being somewhat too hot sharpe and nauisious to many, and especially seeing we have two other sorts of Turpentine fitter for inward griefes, it is of excellent use in all sores and Balanes that are for the head, or any other Greene wound or old ulcer, clensing very much the old filthy sores, and helping to heale them after, and fodering up the lips of the fresh.

CHAP. CXVII.

De Resina. Of Rosfins.

Having now shewed you all the trees that beare gummès or Rosfins, I thinke it not amisse to entreate a little more largely of the Rosfins, and Gummès themselves apart, both to shew you the severall sorts of them, and the severall manners of drawing them forth, which I could not either well declare before, or were omitted to speake of them here, and have their names muster all in one place, but because Gummès and Rosfins would be too much to handle in one Chapter: I will only make the Rosfins my taske in this Chapter, and the Gummès in the next, and for that Rosfin is of two sorts dry and moist, I will speake of them in each Section, but of the dry ones in the first place, and of the moist after.

Rosfin is an oilinous substance dissolving and melting of it selfe by the heat of the fire, and apt to burne with a flame, and called *resin* in Greeke, and *Resina* in Latine, the dry Rosfin is called *resinæ arida*, and *resinæ siccæ*, boyled Rosfin, that is, such as from the Turpentine or liquid Rosfin is boyled with water in great kettles or cauldrons, into our ordinary yellow hard Rosfin or into blacke Rosfin, which is usually now addayes called *Colophony*, yet some say that *Colophony* is the force of the Turpentine, after the oyle is distilled from it, and *resinæ liquida*, liquid Rosfin which is Turpentine.

1. Resina Cedri. The Cedar Rosfin.

There cometh out of the great Cedar tree, a dry Rosfin of it owne accord, hardning upon the tree, which being chewed sticketh so fast to the tree, that it can hardly be pulled from it.

There is another also drawne from it that is liquid, and both of them called *Cedri*, but this liquid especially, for that there is more store of it gathered, and is of more use also, and is drawne from the tree by boring it at the young knots before the bark be rugged, and letting an hollow borne to the hole, that it may runne out thereat into vessels set under to receive it, and is of as sweete a sent as the Strawberry saith *Lugdunensis*, and not as *Dioscorides* saith of a grievous sent, for *Matthiolus* out of a very ancient manuscript amendeth the word to be of a strong sent, or strong sweete sent as *Pliny* his style doth intimate, *Ubi dicitur in latine Cedrus*: which may be understood of the wood also, but there is a certaine liquor called *Cedri* by *Pliny*, and others, which

Abies. The Firre tree.



which is like our Tarre, and taken in the same manner from it, for they of Syria make Pitch of this Cedar, as also of the *Oxycedrum* the prickly Cedar, as we in Europe do of the Pine and Teda, that is, cut into stickes to burne this liquor commeth first from it in the burning, which is of that force and efficacy, that in Egypt they did burne the dead bodies therewith sundry times, which preserved them perpetually from putrefaction, for being of a causticke quality, it did feede upon, and consume the moisture in the carcase, and so kept it from putrefying, but divers have confounded both the *Cedria* and the *Cedrium* together, and the pitch likewise calling them promiscuously, some while *Cedria*, or *Oleum Cedrinum*, which is *Cedreleon ex malis Cedri*, saith *Pliny*, and at other times *Cedrium*, when as properly *Cedria* is the *Lachrymacruda Cedri*, or *resina Cedri*, and the *Cedrinum* the *Pix liquida Cedri*, and the pitch it selfe is *Pix Cedrina*, yet both the *Cedria*, and the *Cedrium* are of one operation: They in Syria, by *Pliny* his words in making pitch hereof, and of the Turpentine tree did use a kinde of furnace, wherein they piled their stickes, and made a fire round about the furnace, but put no fire within it, as we in Europe doe, in making pitch, as I shall shew you hereafter, when I come to speake of the pine and pitch trees, *Bellonius* saith that of any of the Resinous trees as well as of the Cedar is made *Cedria*, which both *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunensis* doe worthily reprehend for so manifest an error: The Vertues and properties whereof are set downe before, and neede not a repetition here againe.

2. The *Oxycedrum* or great prickly Cedar tree giveth a certaine dry Rosfin or Gumme as it is called, somewhat like unto the Masticke, but that the graines are long, and of a more yellowish colour, but so dry if it be chewed betweene the teeth, that it will not be wrought into a paste like Masticke: but will be as a pouther in the mouth continually: this I take is called Gum *Juniperi*, in the Apothecaries shoppes, and *Vernix* also, and *Sandarach* likewise, because the tree is so like unto Juniper, and *Lugdunensis* saith that both the gum of Juniper, and of the *Oxycedrum* are called *Vernix*. Hereof is made a most stinking Tarre, called by the French *huile de Cade*, when as they make pitch of the wood, as they do of the pine and pitch trees. This is most likely to be the sweet Cedar of the *Bermudas*.

3. Resina Laricee. The Larch tree Rosfins.

The Larch tree yeeldeth likewise two sorts of Rosfin, one breaking out at the chinkes of the barke on the body and elder boughes, which is cleere and white like unto white dried Turpentine, and smelleth reasonable well, which will not be kept in drops, but will runne together into lumps, untill in time it will grow dry and hard. It yeeldeth forth also a liquid Rosfin, when the tree is bored to the heart as is before said, yeare after yeare, one or other, but not the same trees every yeare, one hole above another for eighth or renne foote above the ground, which when they have so done on one side, they doe so to another, still closing up the hole close with a pinne or wedge, this yeeldeth saith *Pliny*, lib. 16. c. 10. a liquor of the thickest of thinnè Rosfin, which never groweth hard, and againe in another place he saith, The Larch tree yeeldeth forth a thinnè Rosfin of the colour of honey, smelling strong, notwithstanding that he had said that it burneth no more then a stone, nor yet maketh any coales. *Tiruvivus* also lib. 24. c. 6. saith the Larch tree yeeldeth a liquid Rosfin of the colour of the honey of *Athens*, which is good for those that have a pissecke: but in that they say it was of the colour of honey, you must not understand the colour of our red honey, but such as that Country of *Athens* gave, which was nothing so high coloured as ours, and which I do in part believe, led by divers reasons, to thinke, that that liquid Rosfin which floweth out of the Firre tree, being somewhat near the colour of our honey was the Turpentine used formerly in the Apothecaries shoppes but as *Matthiolus* assureth us, the cleare white Turpentine that is in most use in the Apothecaries shoppes for inward medicines, and called *Venice Turpentine* (in imitation of the true Turpentine which cometh out of the Turpentine tree, as divers Liquours are called Balanes, in imitation of the true Balame) is taken from the Larch tree, whose properties are declared before.

4. De Resina Pini, & Piceae. Of the Rosfins, of the Pine tree, and of the Pitch.

The Pine tree yeeldeth forth a kinde of fatty or gummy Rosfin, that is of a whitish yellow colour, mixed up with a great deale of droffe for the most part, and but little cleane Rosfin in severall parts to be seene in it, which doth quickly become dry, and to be made into pouther, smelling somewhat strong and sweete, and is our ordinary or common Francumence that is usually burned in houses and chanbers, to aire and perfume them, called also *Parrosfin*, and in shoppes *Resina pini* in France *Garipot*: this Rosfin runneth out of the trees of it owne accord, and especially as *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunensis* say, out of the *Cermolo* or *Teda*, as being the sweetest, and falling upon the ground, is gathered from thence with what droffe it hath gathered into it in the spreading, and so put up with whatsoever sticketh to the barkes of the trees likewise, whereby it becometh so foule as we have it, and therefore had neede to be melted and strained before it be used, and then will grow hard and fit to be used, there is a kinde of dry Rosfin also gathered from the nuts or apples called *Resina Strobilina*, which *Galen* maketh the chiefest and best of all other Rosfins, although *Dioscorides* maketh it the last and worst. It yeeldeth no other liquid Rosfin that I can learne: but from it and the sorts thereof, before it turne into *Teda* as after, but especially then, as having most store of pitchy matter in it, is made the best pitch and most store, and is made in Europe, where the trees grow, somewhat after the manner of making charcoales with us: For having prepared a place for the purpose, paved in the middle, and raised up also a little, with a trench round about it, for the pitch to runne into, they pile up the stickes and cloven wood, setting them upright to a sufficient height and breadth, this pile into, they cover with the branches of the tree, plashed close together, and very well limed or lomed on the outside, quite all over, that no chinke be therein, for if any happen it must be presently stopped with lome, that no flame or fume passe out thereat, for feare of flooding all, and onely one hole left below, where the fire is to be kindled, which also must be stopped up after the fire is well kindled, and that the liquor beginneth to runne into the trench, which must have severall gutters from it to be led from thence into others fit to receive the pitch as it runneth out: the Tarre and water with it runneth first out, which is kept together, and the pitch that cometh out after by it selfe, and then barrells are filled up with them severally: the thinner liquor is called *Pix liquida* in Latine, and *πικρα υγρον* in Greeke, and when it is boyled againe and made harder *πικρα στερεα* and *πικρα στερεα* *Pix arida vel siccæ*, and recollas, but the *Pissaphallum* is a bituminous or hard pitch, taken out of the earth, and was used to be melted with Tarre to temper it, and make it servicable for ships. The Vertues whereof being not specified before, shall be shewed hereafter in the end of the Chapter.

5. Resina Piceae. The pitch tree Rosfin.

The pitch tree likewise thrusteth forth a whitish Rosfin gathered betweene the barke and the tree, and breaking out

out into drops, so like unto *Thui* or *Olibanum*, that many did counterfeit it therewith, as *Galen* saith *lib. 2. de comp. med. secund. gener. c. 2. and lib. 3. c. 2.* who calleth it *mirrospongia Picea bulla*, and this peradventure may be that *Rossin* of the pitch tree, made in *Asia*, and called there *Sphagus* as *Pliny* saith, who also in another place saith hereof, that the pitch tree giveth a great deale of *Rossin* so like unto *Thui*, that being mingled together, they can scarce be discerned to be severall: this *Rossin* also is used to be mixed with the pine tree *Rossin* before spoken of, which is likely to be *Galen* his *ovkousin*, and with them the *Resina strobilina* mixed all together: out of this tree likewise being wounded as in other trees for that purpose, is drawne forth a liquid *Rossin*, like unto that of the Firre tree, called by *Pliny* *Pix Brutia*, as I take it, which is redder then the ordinary *Rossin*, and peradventure may be also the *Colophony* of the ancients, which was like *Resina frilla*, and brought from *Colophony*, but more tenacious, as betwene *Rossin* and pitch, which I take to be that which is usually called with us now adays *Burgony* pitch, which while it is fresh is somewhat soft in working, and sharpe in sent, but afterward growing as dry as a dry *Rossin*, that will easily be made into poulder. Of the wood and stickes hereof as of the pine, either together or separate is made pitch, as is before shewed.

6. *Resina Abiegna*. The Firre tree *Rossin* or Turpentine.

Some doe say that there is gathered from the Firre tree, a dry kinde of *Rossin* passing out thereof voluntarily as is before said of the pine and pitch trees, and put altogether to make our common *Francumfence*, which how true or false it is, I cannot either maintaine or disprove, the knowledge of many such things, although of daily use is not easily attained, by them that dwell farre from the naturall places of their growing. From this Firre tree being bored to the heart, as is done in other the like, and some say out of the pitch tree as well, issueth forth in the younger trees a cleere yellowish Turpentine or thinn *Rossin*, but from the elder somewhat thicker, which being put into great cauldrons is boyled with a double quantity of water, but I thinke twice double will not serve, so long even two or three dayes continually night and day, untill it become so thoroughly boyled and dried, that it will not yeild to a thrust, when it is cold, but will be hard and dry, and then it is called yellow *Rossin*, and being molten a new is cast into great cakes, of an hundred weight a peece more or lesse, and according as the Turpentine is in clearenesse and goodnesse so will the *Rossin* be, and this is the *resin spicata* of the Grecians, and *Resina frilla* of the Latines.

7. *Resina Cupressina*. The *Rossin* of the Cypress tree.

There is sometimes found on this tree, a certaine kinde of dry *Rossin*, but so little that we have little knowledge thereof, and lesse use, *Discozides* and *Pliny* doe both make mention of a liquid *Rossin*, to be taken out of it as out of the Turpentine tree Larch tree and others.

8. From the Savine trees likewise of both sorts, in the hot Countries is taken a dry *Rossin*.

9. From the *Cedrus Lycia*, the Cypress like Cedars of both sorts, is taken such like dry *Rossins* as from the *Oxycedrus* in small peeces falling to poulder in the chewing like unto it.

10. From the *Arbor vite* sometimes is taken a dry *Rossin* in small peeces and small quantity.

11. From the *Arbor Thuifera* is gathered the *Thui* or *Olibanum*, but what the tree is from whence it was taken we know not, nor they that have made mention of it, for some say one thing and some another, so that I dare say no more of it here, but in the next Classis.

12. Of the dry or liquid *Rossins* taken from the Lentsiske or Masticke tree, from the *Balsamum* or Balm tree, from the *Styrax* or *Storax* tree, and from the Turpentine tree, I have spoken sufficiently before, saving onely that I would give you further to understand that in *Syria*, and the parts neere thereunto they make pitch of the Turpentine in the same manner as they doe of the Cedar, besides the cleere true Turpentine that is drawne forth by piercing the tree, as in other *Rossin* bearing trees.

The Vertues of *Rossin* and Pitch.

Rossin in generall as *Galen* saith, that is of all sorts, is hot and dry, but they differ much one from another, in being more or lesse sharpe and hot, and of thin parts: the *Strobilina*, that is, the *Rossin* taken from the nuts of the pines is the hottest, and that from the Turpentine tree the most temperate, the dry white *Rossin* of the pitch tree is hot and dry, but yet is not so drying as the *Strobilina*, although more heating: that of the Firre tree is as a meane betwene them both, even as that *Colophony*, which smelleth and is like *Thui* or *Olibanum* is temperate likewise, the moistest of them all is that other sort of the Larch tree *Rossin*, which is the sharpest, of the stronger sent, and more bitter taste: The *huile de Cade* or stinking Tarre, coming from the *Oxycedrus* or prickly Cedar when it is burned, healeth all scabbes and itch in man or beast, and other deformities in the skin, as the Lepry morphew and the like, and performeth in a manner whatsoever the *Cedrus* it selfe can doe. The Venice Turpentine boyled to a dry *Rossin*, is farre better then any other ordinary boyled *Rossin* to stay the flux of Gonorrhoea. The common *Francumfence*, *Parrossin*, or *Rossin* of the pine tree besides the uses to burne and perfume a house as is before said, it serveth in salves as a principall ingredient, to heale and fill up with flesh hollow ulcers, and to warme and comfort any cold griete or part of the body: The *Rossin* of the pitch tree, called *Burgony* pitch, in being sharper and more hot, is much used for scarle clothes against cold aches, and all sorts of paines and griefes proceeding of cold, and by reason of the sharpe and quick sent, is the more piercing: The pitch it selfe is hot and dry in the second degree, yet mollifyeth hard knots tumours and swellings, it bringeth boiles and fores to suppurate, and breaketh carbuncles, and blanes, dispereth and scattereth botches and empothumes, draweth forth corruption in fores, and healeth them by causing flesh to grow up in them, and is used in many salves, both oynments and plaisters that serve to draw and to heale: The Tarre water that cometh first out and with the Tarre, doth kill any Tetter or Ringworme being used thereon, and likewise any itch, and healeth up scabbes or scalles in the head, the Tarre it selfe is hotter then the pitch, and is used saith *Discozides*, against poysons, as also is good for those that have the Tiffick or cough, or rotten flegme stuffing the lungs, and for hoarsenesse and tough flegme, that will not easily be expectorated: being rubbed with salt on a place that is bitten by a Serpent helpeth it, and being mixed with as much waxe it taketh away the ruggednesse of the nailes, it helpeth the hardness of the mother, the rifts in the fundament, the chaps on the hands or feete, it stayeth also spreading ulcers, it breaketh or dissolveth the kernels under the eares and throate, called the Kings evil, being made up into a pultis with Barley meale, and a boyes urine, and applied warme: it is likewise dropped into the eares with a little oyle of Roses to cleanse the mattering of them: it stayeth creeping ulcers applied with Brimstone or

or the barke of the pine tree, or with branne: The blacking that is made of the pitch when it is burned, healeth watering eyes, and the fretting fores in the corners of them: and with it and ordinary Turpentine well mixed, is made the Printers Incke where with they print Bookes, but not our ordinary Incke now adays, howsoever it might be in use in *Discozides* his time. The Turpentine that cometh out of the Firre tree is sharper and hotter then that of the Larch tree, and more nauous to be taken inwardly as I said before, and therefore more usually put into salves, and for outward remedies: The *Rossin* that is made thereof is neere unto the property of Pitch densing heating drawing, and mollifying as well, and drying more then pitch: the poulder of *Rossin* is almost as effectual as Amber poulder in the running of the reines, experimented by sundry Chirurgions, who have used it instead of the best sort of dried Turpentine, which is for the same purpose, either to try conclusions or to save charges: it is used with pitch in many salves, or without it for all the purposes whereunto pitch serveth for all greene wounds to heale them, and for all old fores and ulcers to cleanse them, incrustate and heale them up afterwards: it may be used in fumes with *Olibanum*, Masticke, and other things that are burned, and the head ayred with their smokes to helpe to dry cold rheumes, catarrhes, and distillations from the head. The *Rossin* of the Cypress tree is heating and binding, and serveth effectually for all the purposes that is spoken before of the nuts or leaves, or what else thereof is used: The *Rossins* of the small Cedars are neere the property of the prickly Cedar, although not so effectual or violent. In the like manner whatsoever droppeth or runneth forth from the Sabine trees is sharpe and hot like the leaves, &c. of the tree: and for the *Arbor vite*, although there hath been sometimes a kinde of *Rossin* found sticking to the barke of the tree, yet it hath beene in so little quantity, that I have not learned what use any hath made of it. The other *Rossins* of the Balm tree, Turpentine, Lentsiske and *Storax* trees are spoken of sufficiently in their proper Chapters, and need not a repetition be againe, of the same things there delivered: The Vertues of the *Thui* or *Olibanum*, you shall have in the next Classis with the relation thereof.

CHAP. XC VIII.

De Gummi arborum & herbarum earundemque succis condensatis.
Of the Gummies of trees, and herbes, and of the dried juyces of them.



He *Rossins* of all sorts being declared in the former Chapter, there remaineth to speake of Gummies issuing both out of Herbs and Trees, and the condensate juyces of plants, yet I must except out of this number and Chapter the gummies and dried juyces, whose plants are not knowne to us, from whence they proceed, and that are brought of old or of later dayes, from the East or West Indies, which are of use in physike, for I determine to handle them in the next Classis, with the forraigne drugges in the Apothecaries shops. I have as you see here joyned the condensate juyces unto the gummies, because to them that know not their manner and nature, they seeme to be gummies, one as well as another: and that I may shew you the difference betwene a gumme and a dried juyce, and both of them from the *Rossins* before spoken of, thus they are: Gummies are of two sorts, one that is of a watery or earthy substance, and will dissolve in warme or cold water, wine, or the like, and not in or with oyle, nor melt of themselves, being set to the fire, and will burne without flaming, and such are the Gummies of many trees. The other is oylous or unctuous and in part resinous, in that it cleaveth so fast to any thing toucheth it, and that will not dissolve with cold water, wine, or vinegar, but onely with warmed wine or vinegar, and will also better dissolve of themselves being set to the fire, then the other gummies will, and will give a flame in the burning, yet nothing so much as the *Rossins*, which as I shewed before are wholly unctuous, melting with the heate of fire, and burning with a flame like oyle and such like unctuous matter being set on fire: Another difference of a *Rossin* from a Gumme is this, that all *Rossins* although liquid (some sooner or later then others,) will be dried to be made into poulder: the juyces have scarce any of them any unctuous matter in them, being onely composed of a watery and earthy substance, condensate together, which wholly dissolveth with water and burneth like earth: to begin therefore.

1. *Gummi Arabicum*. Gumme Arabeeke.

Is a certaine cleare white Gumme that is brought from the parts beyond the Seas, and is taken to be the Gumme that cometh out of the *Acacia* tree of *Egypt* by many good Authours, *Belonius* also confirming it, who travailed through those parts, and observed it, and *Alpinus* who lived a while in *Egypt*, yet some have taken it to be the gumme of plumme trees, or of other trees growing in those parts: It is of sundry formes and colours, for some are in round hard peecees, of the bignesse of a Tennis ball, or bigger, or not halfe so great or lesse, all of them rugged and not smooth on the outside, but whitish for the most part, which being broken is cleare pure, white and transparent, yet some more or lesse then others, and some are very small long peecees, and therefore called *sermicultum*, and held for the best, being in substance like the other peecees of the same greater size, are reddish, yet cleare and transparent also, which some take to be the gumme of some other tree, because it is of such a different colour, but that is no sufficient reason to disprove it, for we see in divers others sorts of gummies, that the severall peecees doe not all hold one forme or colour, and yet are true: this dissolveth of it selfe in water, and serveth as a glue to stiffen binde, or fasten many things: the tree hercof shall bee declared the second Chapter after this, for the manner thereof, it distilleth or droppeth out of the tree in bigger or lesser peecees, as either mature list to thrust it forth, or as it is helped by cutting the bark and giving it way to issue forth, which tickling too, and not falling off or upon the ground, is so gathered and reserved.

2. *Gummi Pyrrorum & Ceraurum*. Plumme tree and Cherry tree Gumme.

The Gums of both these trees come forth in the same manner that is said of the former, being of severall colours each of them, that of the Plumme tree for the most part being whiter then the other, which is redder: yet both of them cleere and more clammy then the former, and vary, some of the Plumme trees being reddish, and of the Cherry trees white.

3. Gummi Amygdalorum Or Persicorum. Almond and Peach tree Gummies.

Both these trees likewise yeeld Gummies very like unto the Plamme and Cherry tree, that is is somewhat hard to distinguish them, but that they are somewhat whiter and a little dryer. Thus having shewed you all the Gummies of the Trees that are knowne to us, let me in the next place shew you the other sorts of Gums, taken for the most part from the rootes of Herbes and plants.

4. Gum Tragacantha. Gum Tragacanth.

This Gumme as I have shewed before in speaking of the plant called Goates thorne is taken from the rootes hercof as they grow, a peece being made round about the roote, which will in the greatest heate of Summer, being deeply wounded, thrust forth very slender small peeces, crooked or writhed, seldom greater then a tagges point, or ones fingers end, and most usually a great deale smaller; some very pure white, and others a little yellowish, and some more reddish, much of it gathering drosse, which sticketh fast unto either bark or stones, or earth, or the like: the gumme it selfe is sweetish in taste, and quickly relenting in water into a gelly, like made starch, and glewing things together as firme as starch or glew, in small and thin materials. The properties hereof are declared with the plant.

5. Opopanax. The Gumme Opopanax.

This gumme taken from Panax, the All heale of *Hercules* is a yellow gumme, very browne on the outside and yellow within being broken, the best is pure or sincere, that is, not mixed with stickes or drosse, but cleane gum, and in small drops, yet sticking fast together, of a sowerish sent, and somewhat strong, and being dissolved with wine or vinegar, will make it looke yellow, even as the herbe it selfe, being broken will yeeld a yellow sap or juce in our owne Land: from the rootes chiefly and not from the stalkes is this gumme taken, in the like manner as I shewed you of the gumme tragacanth by digging a hole round about the roote, and laying boordes or tyles or the like, round about and in the bottome to keepe the gumme cleane, from earth, stones, or any other thing that might soule it, falling among it after the roote is cut in three or foure places, as some doe, or making a hole or two therein as others doe, whereunto the gumme will be drawne, and from thence flow forth: In the Classis of Umbelliferous plants are the Vertues exprest whereunto I referre you.

6. Galbanum. The Gum Galbanum.

The great *Ferula* or Fennell giant of one sort, is the plant from whence this gumme is taken, and that not in every Country for that onely which groweth in Syria, as *Dioscorides* saith yeeldeth Galbanum, the rootes being wounded in the same manner as is before said of the Panax: the gumme smelleth strongest of any of the *Ferulaceum* gummies, and is if it be sincere a little yellowish, with white peeces among it, and divers parts of stickes or stalkes broken among it, and sometimes the feedes also, so clammy and tenacious that one can hardly touch it without cleaving to their fingers, and dissolving onely with wine or vinegar.

7. Sagapenum. The Gum Sagapen.

As Syria bringeth forth the *Ferula*, from whence Galbanum is taken, so is Media the nourish plot, as *Dioscorides* saith, where the same or another *Ferula* groweth, from whence the gumme Sagapenum or Serapinum is taken in the same manner that the former is, and doth not much differ from it, but that it is not so clammy, or gummy, but dryer, and of a redder colour, and smelleth not halfe so strong or stinking as it doth: The Vertues both of Galbanum and Sagapenum, are amply set forth under the title of *Ferula*.

8. Gum Ammoniacum. The Gum Ammoniacum.

This gumme likewise is take from a *Ferula* as it is said, growing in Cyrene of Africa, so that you see the diversity of the climate, although in one and the same plant produceth diversities of gums, differing both in forme and operation: this gumme is much whiter then any of the three last mentioned, pure and sincere without any flake or stalke in it, and with many whiter peeces among it, and not smelling any thing to much as the *Sagapenum* doth, which also being dissolved, will be whiter then any of the former. The properties of this Gum is very like unto the two last of the *Ferulous* gums, and thereunto you may referre it.

9. Euphorbium. The gum of the burning thorny plant.

This gum is taken from the thorny plant *Euphorbium*, as we have beene alwayes informed from others, and not from any kind of *Ferulous* plant, as *Dioscorides* saith, the forme of which plant, as it hath come from beyond the Sea unto us, even a small plant, we have here before exhibited unto you, the gum is of a browne yellowish colour, and somewhat whiter within, in almost as small graines and drops as Masticke, of a most violent burning hot piercing sent, piercing the nostrils if it be but a little stirred, but much more and almost intolerable to him that shall beate it, and more to them that shall take it inwardly, the properties hereof are declared with the description of the plant.

10. Sarcocolla. Sarcocoll.

This is a small reddish and whitish gum in very small peeces and pouches, little bigger then Poppy seed, somewhat bitter in taste, and ready to provoke casting, but of no sent almost at all, *Dioscorides* saith it is taken from a tree in Persia, which neither he describeth, nor we have any further knowledge of, it clenseth and dryeth, it closeth up greene wounds, and stayeth catarrhes, defluxions and rednesse in the eyes.

11. Gum Hedere. Gum of Ivy.

The gum that is gathered in the hot Countreys from the stems and greater branches of the Ivy tree is of a very darke red or browne colour, coming to us in small drops, cleaving fast together in lumps, a little cleare, and of somewhat a strong sent, but very sharpe and burning: it killeth mites and lice, and some doe put it into a hollow tooth to helpe the ach, being mixed with things convenient for it: some use this gumme with other things, and some alone, made up with a little hony and crummes of bread into a paste, and cast it into standing pooles and ponds of fish to make them turne up their bellies and lye as dead above the water for a small time, that they may be taken, which will returne to their senses againe.

12. Scammonium. Scammony.

I have made a long narration hereof in the second Chassis of this Work, whereunto I must referre you, and onely shew you here that the generall vote of the Writers thereof, is that the juce hereof is taken from the rootes of the plant, ordered in the same manner that is shewed in gathering the gummies of Panax and Ferula, &c. but I am halfe perswaded it is otherwise, and made in another manner, because it doth not condensate into graines or

or small peeces as those aforesaid, but is made into a whole uniforme lump or masse, of a darke grayish colour, somewhat light and not ponderous, a little spongy also, or with some holes in it, somewhat cleare and not muddy or drossie, of a strange and strong taste, almost procuring casting, and giving a shew of milke upon the moistening with the tongue, but not burning in the mouth or throat, for that is a signe of adulterating: The qualities are exprest at large in the place before named.

13. Aloe, Aloe Succotrine.

The Herbe Aloe, or Sea Houleleeke, I have likewise largely entreated of in the said second Classis before, with the whole manner of drawing out and preparing the juce, whereunto I must referre you, so to save a tautologie or repetition of the same things againe, which were too tedious.

14. Opium. Opium.

This also with all that can belong thereunto, I have exprest in the Chapter of Poppy before, and cannot adde unto it any thing, more then is there set downe with the Vertues and Cautions, in as ample manner as I can.

15. Elaterium. Elaterium.

After I had given you the description of the wild Cowcumber, in the second Classis before, I declared the making of the Elaterium of two sorts, both greene and white, as may be sufficiently gathered from what is there said, and therefore I shall forbear to say any more thereof in this place, referring you thereunto, where the properties are also exprest.

CHAP. XCIX.

Palma. The Date tree.

Although there be divers kinds of trees that goe under the name of Palma in Latine, whereof *Pliny* in his time mentioned three score and one, and since his time many others not knowne to him, have beene brought to light, yet there is but one kinde of Date tree properly so to be called without variety, howsoever the climate where they grow, seeme to make a diversity, of greatnesse or goodnesse one from another in the fruite, such as *Theophrastus* and *Pliny* reckon, and although againe, for want of a fitter English name, as the former Writers have thought, they have beene called Date trees generally: yet I would if I could avoid that improper name, and rather call them Palmes for the distinction of them: I will therefore in this place give you onely the description of the true Date tree, and thereto adjoyne two other called *Palmiers*, which others doe account low or wilde Date trees; when in truth they have little or no resemblance thereunto, saving a litle in the leaves, and speake of such other Palmes, as have come to our knowledge, in the next Classis.

1. Palma vulgaris. The ordinary Date tree.

The Date tree usually groweth very great and tall, yet in some places nothing so high as in others, bare of branches unto the toppe, the bark whereof is not so well to be said scaly or rugged, as knaggy, having short knagges, which are the ends of the middle ribbes of the leaves, sticking out round about the body, which give an easie footing like steps, to climbe or get up into the toppes of the trees to gather the fruite, the leaves that grow at the toppe are very long and large, made as it were of divers parts, and folded together double, the middle rib being thicke and almost woody, but spongy within, which doe alwayes abide greene, and hang downwards with their ends: the flowers are enclosed in a long skinny sheath, hanging downe from the lower branches of leaves and sometimes higher, which opening it selfe at the end into two parts, shew forth a number of white Saffron-like small flowers, hanging by small threds in great bunches together; after which come the fruite, upon the said threddy footstalkes, greene at the first, and reddish when they are ripe, with a hard firme small long and round whitish stone with a furrow in the middle: some sorts are small, and some great, some of a soft substance some firmer and harder. some whitish, some yellowish, or reddish, or blackish, some round like an Apple, others long with the roundnesse, some having the toppe soft, and some none at all, some so sweete and luscious that they will not keepe long, unless they be pressed into cakes to be kept; others will abide whole for a long time, and fit to be sent also into any farre Country: yet all of them having a small round hard crowne or cap at the head, which with rubbing one against another falleth off: the stones within the fruite, notwithstanding that they are so solid and firme as a very stone, and can hardly be broken with an hammer, yet having a small hollow place in the middle of them, with so small a kernell therein, that it would not be thought to spring thereby, yet being put whole into the ground hath shot forth long narrow hard leaves, and have abided in a convenient warme place divers yeares, without any great progresse, so little it liketh so cold a climate.

2. Palma humilis five Chamerophes vel Palmistes.

The wilde or low Date tree called the Palmiste trees.

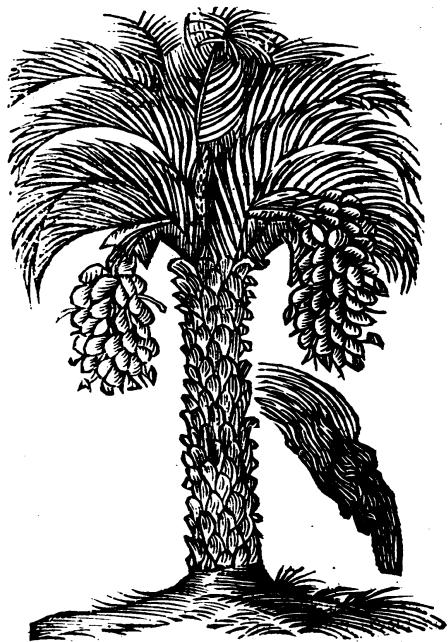
The *Palmiste* or low or wilde Date tree groweth in divers places of Europe, not to be above a yard high in the stocke or body, shooting out leaves from thence very like unto the former Date tree, but much lesser and shorter: it beareth a round head at the side of the leaves, composed of many foulds of skimmes, which breaking open, shew forth a number of white flowers, standing upon small thredly stalkes: this head being cut off, before it openeth selfe for flowers, is very delicate to eat like a Coleflower or Cabbage, and more pleasant then either Herichoke, Chardon, or Tartousie be, and are served to rich mens tables for a sallate of great delight.

3. Palma Chamarops *Pliny five Chamerophes spinosifolia*. The Thorny Palmiste.
This groweth in a manner wholly like the last, but the leaves being made as it were of many hard plaies have many sharpe and short prickles or thornes, on the backe of them, and the stalkes of them likewise, whereby it differeth from the other, whether the heads and fruite be alike, I cannot certainly heare.

The Place and Time.

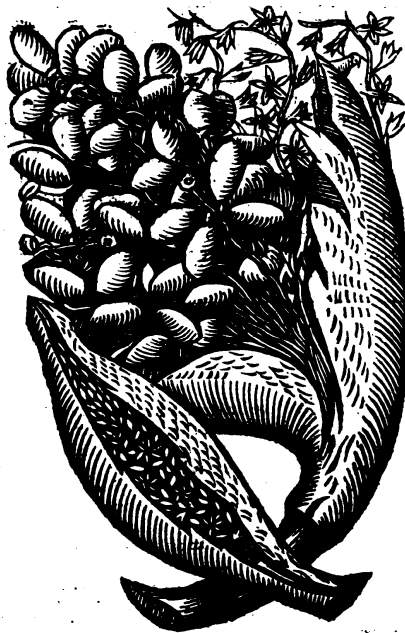
The manured Date tree groweth in all the Easterne Countreys generally, *Galen* and *Pliny*, with others commended those especially above others, that grew in *Indea*, and in the valley of *Erioches*; *Bellonius* saith, they deserved not commendations; neither were they ripe about *Ierusalem*, above a month after they had beene gathered in *Egypt*: they grow also in *Italy* where they are planted but beare no fruite, and in *Spain* by the Sea side,

Palma vulgaris et legitima.
The ordinary and true Date tree.

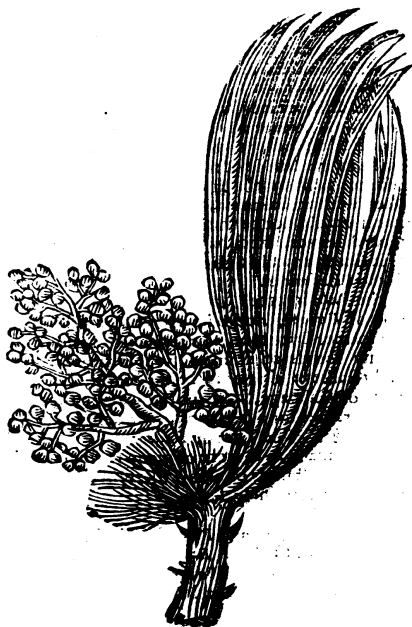


2. *Palma humilis seu Chamærophys.*
The wild or low Palme, called the Palmito tree.

Palma (spatha cum fructu et floribus).
The blooming and fruite of the Date tree.



3. *Palma Chamærophys Plinii seu Chamærophys spinosus foliis.*
The thorny Palmito.



but the fruite is nothing so good as in *Cyprus* and the *Levant*. The other two sorts grow, the first in *Sicilia*, *Candy*, &c. the other in *Spain*: they flower in *April*, and are ripe in *November* or later.

The Names.

The Date tree is called in *Greece* *Φαινιξ* *Phoenix*, in *Latine* *Palma*, and the fruite *Ἀκτίνος* *Actinos* *Palmula* and *Dactylis*; the sheath or skin which enfoldeth the flowers, is called *Ἑλάν* *Elan*, and *σπάθα* *Spatha*, and somethinke one kinde of Date is called *Palma Elae*: the best sort of Dates are called *Caryota* and *Phenicebalaia*, which were also called *regia*, because they were fittest for the dyer of Kings. *Thebanes* were the leane dry Dates, that had little substance in them: the ancient Writers have set downe many things of Dates, that there is male and female, and that they both beare fruite, so that they be within the sight one of another, or else they will not beare, but I pray you account this among the rest of their fables. The second is called *χαμαίφυκτος* by *Theophrastus*, and *Chamærophys* in *Latine* by *Label*, *Lugdunensis*, and *Palma humilis* also by *Mastiholus*, and *Palmites* or *Palmito* by the vulgar in *Italy*, *Spain*, &c. the *Greekes* also call that head that is used to be eaten *ἐνσάκος*, the *Italians* and *Spaniards* *Cesagioni*. The other is called by *Lugdunensis* *Chamærophys* *Plinij*. The *Arabians* call the Date tree *Machla*, and *Nachal*, and the fruite *Tamar*, the *Italians* *Palma* the tree, and *Dattoli* the fruite, the *Spaniards* *Palmeira*, and *Tamarau*, and *Dattiles* the fruite, the *French* *Palmier*, and *Dattier*, and *Palmer*, and *Datties*: the *Germanes* *Dattelbaum*, and *Dattels*, the *Dutch* *Dayboom*, and *Dayes*, and we in *English* *Date tree*, and *Dates*.

The Vertues.

The unripe Dates are very harsh and binding, and the ripe also while they are fresh more then when they are dry, staying *womens* courses, vomittings, and the laske of the belly, and stay also the bleeding and falling downe of the fundament and piles; being taken in red wine: if they be used that are dry, they helpe the hoarsenesse and roughnesse of the throte, the sharpe cough by reason of sharpe rheume falling on the breast and lungs, the decoction of them taken, stayeth the force of hot agues, and stayeth spittings of blood, the paines in the stomacke and bowels, because of a flux, and boyled in old *hydromel*, that is, mede or honied water, and taken doth refresh the spirits: used likewise in brothes or meates they doe the like, and somewhat provoke unto enery, but being taken too often, or too liberally, they breed head ach, and a kinde of perturbation of the braine, like unto drunkenesse, and the leprosie also as it is said, the sheath out of which the flowers breake, is very astringent, and so are the leaves also in the cases foresaid: the decoction thereof maketh the haire blacke, being often used, and stayeth fretting ulcers, and helpeth the weakenesse and paines in the backe, in the bladder, and in the bowels: the Date stones being burned and washed serveth in stead of *Spodium*, to binde and restraine the fluent humours into the eyes, and to consume the pinne and web in them, and to dry up pushes being used with *Spik-nard*, it stayeth the falling of the haire from the eyebrows: being mingled with wine and used, it helpeth any excressences out of the flesh, as wennes and such like, and bringeth foule ulcers to cicatrizing: *Diaphenicon*, which is the Electuary made of Dates, purgeth cholles and flegme very effectually, so it be taken with good caution and aduise, and that from two drammes unto sixe in white wine, or a decoction of *Sene*, as shall be thought fit; and is conveniently given in compound and long agues, and in those diseases that are bred of raw humours, as in the chollicke the paines of the backe and mother. The head of the Dates, or Date braines, is very pleasant and savoury to the taste, and is much used where they grow to be eaten with a little Pepper and salt: of the leaves of the *Palmito* they use to make Broomes to sweepe the house, which last a long time; of them likewise they make Mats, and Baskets.

CHAP. C.

Acacia five Spina Egyptia. The Egyptian thorne or binding Beane tree.



Dioscorides hath made mention of two sorts of *Acacia*, the one of *Egypt*, and the other of *Cappadocia*, and *Pontus*: *Theophrastus* also speaketh of two sorts, blacke and white: that of *Egypt* is reasonable well knowne, but of that sort of *Pontus*, there is some controversie, among Writers, some taking one bush to be it, and others denying it to be it, the differences of *Theophrastus* sorts are onely expressed in the wood, as it is likely, the white to rot quickly, and the blacke to be long lasting and of very good use to many purposes, *Dioscorides* having described them. I shall therefore here shew you them, and with them adjoyne another sort of *Acacia* brought out of the West Indies, mentioned by *Aldinus* in his *Farnesian* garden.

1. *Acacia five Spina Egyptia vera.* The true *Acacia*, that is Egyptian thorne or binding Beane tree.

The *Egyptian* Thorne groweth in some places to be a great tree, and rather crooked then straight or rising high, covered with a blackish bark, spreading abroad great armes and branches, full of sharpe thornes, with many winged leaves set on both sides of them, that is, with four winges of leaves on a side, made of sundry small ones, set opposite on a middle rib, without any odde one at the end, although it be so expressed, *Belonius* saith that he counted 350. of those small leaves, that were upon the whole branch, and yet all of them might but cover his thumb: the flowers grow among the branches, like flocks of wooll, of a whitish yellow colour, where after come somewhat large and thicke huskes, like unto the *Lupine* or flat Beane cods, blacke when they are ripe, and bunched forth against the places where the seedes lye, in some three or foure, and in some more, each as bigge as a small wild Beane, round, and of a grayish or ash-colour, almost shining: the tree abideth alwayes with greene leaves thereon, and yeldeth of it owne accord a white gumme in small curled peeces like great wormes, and greater round peeces if it be wounded.

2. *Acacia Americana Farnesiana.* The West Indian *Acacia* or binding Beane tree.

This Indian *Acacia* groweth like unto the *Haskell* nut tree saith *Aldinus*, with many stemmes if they be not cut away that it may rise to be a tree, with slender and flexible branches, covered with a smooth thinnish bark, like the *Haskell*, the young ones being of a greenish ash-colour on the North side, but that next the *Sunne* more pale, spotted with white spots: the leaves hereon are variable, which although they be all winged, yet some have but foure leaves on a side, some have five, sixe, seven, or eight, with an odde one at the end, each paire set opposite, and

like

1. *Acacia vera* sive *Spina Aegyptiaca*.
The Egyptian Thorne or binding beane tree.

2. *Acacia Americana* Farnesiana.
The West Indian Acacia or binding beane tree.



like unto Lentilles, closing or foulding themselves upon the Sunne setting, and opening againe after the rising, having at the foote of every stalke two long thornes set, reddish at the first, and white after: the first flowers come forth in the beginning of *July*, after some few leaves have shot forth from the old wood, but not in any plenty, yet bring the fruite to ripenesse after: but in the beginning of *September* more plentifully, yet without any fruite following them: these flowers at the first are greene, and like a small Strawberry, growing yellowish after, and whitish within two or three dayes like unto a pill, or small round ball, consisting of a flocky or woolly substance, many of them set together, and have many small threds in the middle with yellow tips, of a very sweete sent, like unto the sent of Wall flowers, which hold their sent long after they are dry: from the middle of the flower come forth divers cods, yet sometimes but one or two, or three, and sometimes more, greene at the first, and blacke when they are ripe, like crooked round hornes, while they are greene, of a very harsh and binding taste, but growing ripe they are lesse astringent and the huske more sharpe, and then doe somewhat resemble the cods of *Lupines*, but a little crooked, being halfe a foote long, and about an inch thicke, somewhat round and bunched out, where the feedes lye, which huske is very tough when it is dry, wherein are divers hard blacke feedes, like unto those of the sweete Beane or Carob tree, thrust thicke together without order, the wood hereof is hard and whitish, but blackest at the heart, without either sent or taste: this doth in many things agree with the former, but the greatest difference is in the huskes with feede, this having many, and the other but three or foure at the most. The like herunto *Lobel* mentioneth in his *Adversaria*, pag. 409. that he saw with Master *Morgan* Queene *Elizabeth's* Apothecary.

3. *Acacia secunda* sive altera *Dioscoridis*. The true second *Acacia* of *Dioscorides*. This bush hath an upright stemme three cubits high or more, covered with a smooth sad greene barke, the wood being soft and easie to breake, and not very thicke of long thornes, the leaves are small, standing three together upon the branches, the flowers are small and yellow, whose succeeding feede seated in small huskes, are round, hard, flat and yellowish, somewhat like to Broome seed: This shrub seemeth very like to the *Aspalathus secundum* of *Dioscorides*, but differeth notably therefrom, in that the *Aspalathus* is thicker set with greater whiter and sharper thornes, with fewer and smaller leaves, flowers, and feede vessels, and the wood thereof is hard, and not easie to be broken.

The Place and Time.

The first growth in *Arabia* plentifully in many places, and mount *Sinai*, and in *Egypt* also, and flowreth and beareth fruite twice a yeare, whereby we may well say, it beareth ever greene leaves: the other came out of the West Indies, *Aldinus* saith his came from Saint *Domingo*, but from whence that which Master *Morgan* Queene *Elizabeth* her Apothecary had long agoe, as *Lobel* setteth it downe in *Adversaria*, is not knowne whether it came from thence or no, the feedes springing in Cardinal *Farnesius* his Garden in *Rome* as it is set forth by the said

said *Aldinus* in his description of some rare Indian plants growing therein, and flowered and bore fruite as it is expressed in the description. The last in *Candy* and *Grecia*, as *Pena* saith.

The Names.

Dioscorides calleth it in Greeke *ακασία*, and *Acacia* in Latine also, and *Theophrastus* *ακασία* *Spina* simply without any other adjective, whereof he maketh two sorts as I said, *alba* and *nigra*, the white being weak and quickly rotting, the blacke being strong, fit to build houses, and ships, &c. *Alpinus* maketh them to be *mas* and *femina*, the male fuller of thornes and without fruite, the female having fewer and gentler thornes, and those within the branches, bearing plentifully. *Pliny* also calleth it *Spina Aegyptia* in some places, distinguishing it from the *Arabica*, and in others confoundeth it with the *Spina Arabica*, which are much differing, this being a Thistle as it is shewed among them, and that a Thorny tree: Some have thought that the *Acanthus baccifera* of *Virgill*, mentioned in the second of his *Georgicks*, in these words *Quid tibi odorato refram sudantia ligno Balsamaque & baccas semper frondentis Acanthi*, should be this tree, as *Servius Grammaticus*, and *Christoforus Landus* both of them Commenters upon *Virgill* say; but without true judgement as *Gualandinus* noteth it, who would referre it to the *Acanthus Aegyptia* of *Albanus*; *Maranthus* referreth it to that kinde of *Ethnus*, whereof *Pliny*, lib. 12. c. 5. maketh mention, but there is as little certainty in this, as in the former, for concerning this it is not specified by *Pliny*, that it either beareth berries, or yet abideth ever greene, and for the former, this *Acacia* beareth not berries, such as no doubt *Virgill* meant: but it is most probable he intended, the *Pyraeanthus*, that we most usually so call, for *Pliny* so called it also, and *Spina* as some have it, or *Spinus* lib. 15. c. 24. where he saith *Bacca Aquifolij & Spina sive succo*. But now concerning the juyce of *Acacia*, the true and not the substitute should be used in those two famous compositions, *Mithridatum*, and *Theriaca Andromachi*, and there is no doubt, but our Apothecaries might have sufficient of the true to use, and expunge the substitute, if they would bespeake the true to be brought, being made there in *Egypt*, where the tree groweth of the greene cods, which *Acacia* will be reddish, such as I have scene with Master *Bole* the Druggist, which is the best: or else made of the cods which will be blacke, for if the Apothecaries would themselves extract the juyce out of them, and condense it *secundum artem*, they might have enough of the cods brought them for that use. *Lobel* mentioning the *Acacia*, in the place before recited, saith that *Sequimus Martineus*, a Physician and Apothecary of *Venice* sent his brother *Albertus*, divers sakes full of these cods, whereof some was reduced into juyce, and some of the feedes were planted and grew into trees, as *Lobel* there mentioneth, I he hardned juyce likewise is called *Acacias* some have called it *Spina Christi*, thinking that *Christi* Crowne was made of the boughes of this tree, but it is more probable it was made of the *Palmarum*, it is now generally through all *Turkie* called *Acacia*, and so likewise of the *Egyptians*, as *Alpinus* saith, and *Sant* also: *Ranwolffus* saith that the *Arabians* at *Haleppo*, call it *Scamthi* and *Schacke*. The Gumme that cometh out of the tree, whether voluntary or by incision is called *Gummi Arabicum*, although divers doe doubt that the gumme that beareth that name, is not the gum of this tree but some other, yet it is assured to be right by *Alpinus*, *Belonius*, and others, yet there is a small sort of gumme likewise brought to us, of the like whitenesse and clearenesse with the other, but is *Vermiculofum*, in small crooked peeces like unto short thicke wormes. The second is called by *Aldinus* *Acacia Indica Farnesiana*, who hath made a long comparison betweene it and the former *Egyptian*. The last is remembered by *Pena* in his *Italian Baldus*.

The Vertues.

The hardned juyce extracted by decoction out of the cods of this tree, and called *Acacia* as I said, with the gumme thereof are the most especiall parts thereof we know are used, yet the juyce of the leaves and the rest worketh like them, but farre weaker: the juyce being used in all such diseases as neede binding, cooling, and strengthening, and staying vomiting, used inwardly or outwardly: and is available in the defluxions of hot humours into the eyes to stay them, and the abundance of womens courses, with the falling downe of the pallate, and of the fundament, and the flux of the belly, and the spitting of blood, and all bleedings; it refresheth also creeping ulcers, Saint *Antonius* from the beginning, and helpeth the ulcers of the mouth and secret parts, kibes, and chilblanes, and the growing of flesh upon the nailes, and to fasten loose teeth, and the fluxe of humours to the joynts, that weakeneth them, and when they have bene bruised or put out of their places: the same also made into a decoction and the haire rubbed or washed with it, maketh it blacke, and is much commended to those that have the gout: the gum hath a property of thickening, and cooling, and to repress and coole the heart, and sharpe the humours, and to binde or close up the open passages of the skinne, and keepeth the places from blistering that

that are burnt with fire, being used with the white of an egge: it serveth also for Limmers to fasten their colours for Dyers also in their Dying, for inke, and many other externall civill uses.

CHAP. CI.

Arbores alie spinose & filiquose Indicae. Certaine other thorny Indian trees, bearing cods.

Have certaine Indian Thorny trees to bring to your consideration that beare cods, whereof some have beene entitled *Acacia*, but I call *Pseudacacia*: Another very like thereunto, called by our Colony in *Virginia*, *Locus*: whereunto I have adjoynd a third which hath growne with us, and a fourth called the Corall tree, and because they are differing much from those in the former Chapter, I have thought it fit to make a Chapter of them peculiarly.

1. *Pseudacacia Americana Robini.* *Robinus* his false *Acacia* of *America*.

Because *Jacobus Cornutus* in his Booke of *Canada* plants, hath entituled this tree *Acacia*, although with little judgement; I have given it a place with another *Virginia* like it, but not with the true ones as is most fit. The body (saith he) is smooth, covered with a comely smooth blackish bark, without any thornes thereon at all, spreading the armes and branches very farre, which while they are young are pichy within, beeter with many cruel sharpe thornes, flat at the bottome, ending in a small sharpe point: the leaves are many set on both sides of a middle ribbe, from seven or eight, to tenne or more on a side, and an odde one at the end, each leafe foulding it selfe double every evening upon Sunne setting, and opening againe upon the rising: the flowers are white, somewhat like Pease blofomes, or those of *Cytisus* Tree Trefoile, many set together on a stalke, standing upright and not hanging downe, shewing themselves in *August*, after which follow hard rough prickly pods, but I and others had from *Robinus* such smooth pods as is expressed in the figure, under the other, in each whereof was enclosed one or two small browne Lentill-like feedes. By this description you may plainly see how much it differeth both from the true *Acacia* of *Discorides*, and the other *America* of *Aldinus*, having nothing therein but thornes answerable; and therefore in my judgement it doth better agree with some *Spartum spinosum*, then *Acacia*, but that it is a tree.

2. *Arbor filiquosa Virginensis spinosa, Locus nostratibus dicta.* The *Virginian Locus* tree.

A very like tree hereunto hath beene sent and brought us out of *Virginia*, growing to be a very great tree, and of an exceeding height with Master *Tradescant*, whose body is covered with a smooth bark, the young branches being Greene, and set with somewhat sharpe prickles at every joynt, where the winged leaves come forth.

1. *Pseudacacia Americana Robini.*
Robinus his false *Acacia* of *America*.

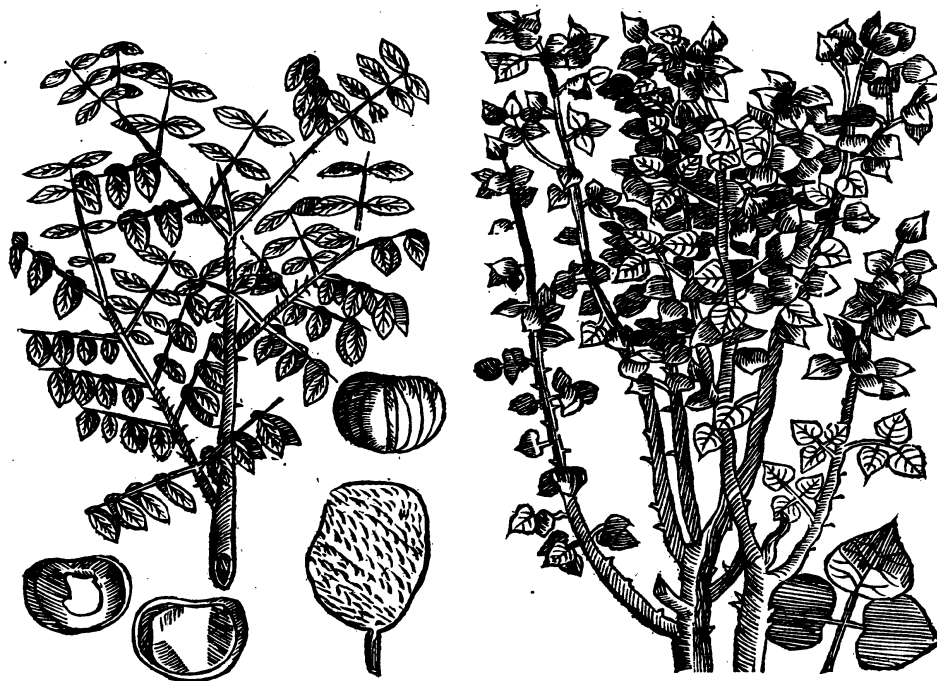
2. *Arbor filiquosa Virginensis spinosa Locus nostratibus dicta.*
The *Virginian Locus* tree.



which

3. *Arbor spinosa Indica muricata filiqua.*
The prickly coddled Indian tree.

4. *Siliquosa & spinosa trifolium Indica arbor dicta.*
The Indian Corall tree.



which are set in the like manner with the other, with an odde one at the end, and some not, but are somewhat shorter and rounder: we have not seen the tree to beare any flowers with us as yet nor fruite, but the cods that came to us, were small, long, and somewhat flat like unto the pods of *Laburnum* Beane trefoile, but longer thinner and blacker, containing small grayish shining flat and round feedes.

3. *Arbor spinosa Indica muricata filiqua.* The prickly coddled Indian tree.

The feedes taken out of the prickly huskes of a tree that was brought from the West Indies, was fowne by Master *George Willmer* at *Stratford Bar*, and rose up that yeare to be three or foure foote high, branched forth on all sides, and set with small sharpe crooked thornes, both on the maine stemme and branches, having sundry winged leaves set on them, very much resembling the last *Virginian Locus*. I can give you no further relation hereof, in that the plant perished in the next Winter after the first springing, for want of such due keeping as was fit for such tender plants, that come out from warme Countries: The figure of the prickly huske or pod, you may see set on the side of the figure, with the grayish pease taken thereout also, which was as hard as a stone, with a white kernell within them, yet not sinking in the water.

4. *Siliquosa & spinosa trifolium Indica arbor dicta.* The Indian Corall tree.

Clusius first, and since him *Baptista Ferrandus* by the sight thereof, growing both at *Rome* and in *Spain*, hath enlarged the description of this tree, which will contract into one, and tell it you thus. It riseth up with many stemmes, whose younger barked smooth and Greene, the elder paler and more rugged, spreading fairely with branches, armed with small crooked whitish thornes, and with faire broad fresh Greene and almost round leaves, like unto those of *Arbor Tadae* Indian tree, but that they end in a point, whose footstalkes also as *Clusius* hath expressed, have the like crooked thornes on them, which leaves are three alwayes set together, the two lowest opposite on short footstalkes, the end one longer: the flowers are Pease fashion, or like those of *Phaseolus* the Kidney Beane, of a most red colour like Corall, of which colour also are the Beanes or fruite in pods, like unto other *Phaseoli*: it is very tender to keepe, not abiding the least cold aire, for as *Clusius* setteth it downe *Signior de Toner*, the chiefe Physician of *Seville* in *Spain*, in his time, having two trees hereof growing, which by one Winter's overharpenesse had the most spoiled therewith. I have not altered the name hereof, whereby it is generally knowne, but I might adopt one, as I thinke more fitting thereunto, I would entitle it *Phaseolus arborum spinosum Indicum paracallitane*.

The Place and Time.

All these four sorts came from the severall part of *America*, but we cannot tell you where distinctly, for the two last, but the first it is likely came from *Canada*, the French plantation, and the second from *Virginia*: The flowering and seeding is likely to be at the time of other trees at the Spring and Fall.

The

The Names.

The first as I said *Connus* calleth *Acacia Americana*, such a glorious title doth he set upon so unbecoming a Plant, I have put *Robinus* name thereto, because it is generally called *Acacia Robini*. The second is called *Locus* by our Nation resident in *Virginia*. The third came to us without name, but it is likely to be the *Bonduch Indiano*, of *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus*, which he referreth to *Clusius* his first strange fruite in the 30. Chapter of his second Booke of Exotickes, as also to the first in the 15. Chapter of his third Booke. The fourth was first set forth by *Clusius* in his Appendix to his History of Plants, sent him by *Tovar* out of *Spain*, and enlargeth the description thereof, especially of the flowers in his second Appendix: *Baptista Ferrarius* in his *Flora*, or *descriptio cultura* setteth it forth bravely, but without flowers; as having not as then shewed them.

The Vertues.

None of these have beene tried to what gricfe or disease they are a remedy, but onely the third, which if it be *Pona* his *Bonduch*, as I am certainly perswaded it is, then he saith, these particulars are attributed unto it to enoble it: The *Egyptians* in *Alexandria* account it the guardian of their children, in tying it about their neckes, to defend them from all evill chances; to preserve one from the venome of the Scorpion, to help the Megtime by taking some of the poulder into the nose, and the torture or writhing of the mouth, is available also against the falling sicknesse, by taking the quantity of two Pepper cornes at a time: the quantity of a Cich Pease taken in Wine helpeth the chollicke and the quartaine ague, is a remedy for any poyson, which saith he I have not yet tried: the fruite faith he was sent from *Constantinople*, and these Vertues affirmed to be in it, and therefore esteeme it of great worth.

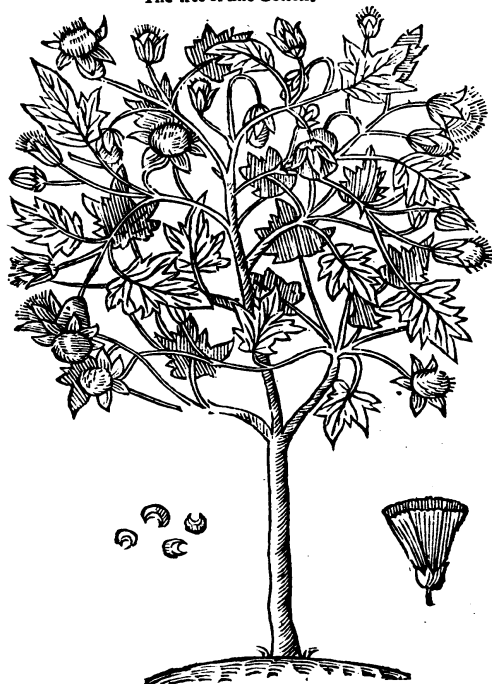
CHAP. CII.

Gossipium. The Cotton tree or plant.

Have foure sorts of Cotton trees, or plants to shew you that have come to our knowledge, or that we can be assured of, although *Banbinus* saith there is one with a white seede, which is his first, we create I never heard or read, and is likely to be mistaken, for all those Authours that he doth cite for it, doe all intend the annuall Cotton, whose seed is in lumps, and blacke.

1. *Gossipium arboreum*. The tree of fine Cotton.

This Cotton riseth up with a woody steame, to be nine or ten cubits high, spreading woody branches, and many broad greene leaves on them, parted on the edges into three or five divisions, somewhat like a Vine leafe, but softer and whiter, at the ends of the smaller sprigges come forth the flowers, two or three at a place, but

1. *Gossipium arboreum*.
The tree of fine Cotton.2. *Gossipium frutescens annuum*.
The bush or Lump Cotton.

each

3. *Gossipium indicum spinosum*.
Thorny Indian Cotton.4. *Gossipium Iavanense longifolium*.
The long leaved Cotton tree of Iava.

each upon a slender footstalk, set in a broad huske of two leaves, very much jagged at the toppes, and containing therein a large yellowish flower, somewhat like a bell flower, broad above and small at the bottome, parted to the bottome into five very thinne leaves, with a stiffe reddish middle pointell, compassed with five or six yellow threds, which is thrust of by the fruite, rising under it, and growing to bee a small round head or ball, covered with a hard skinnie, which opening when it is ripe, sheweth forth a lump of pure white wooll, having divers small blackish feede, of the bignesse of Pepper cornes, but not so round, lying dispersedly through the lump, and singly but one in a place, with a sweet whitish kernell within them, the roote disperieth through the ground and abideth, not perishing nor losing the branches as the next doth.

2. *Gossipium frutescens annuum*. The bush of lump Cotton.

This Cotton is yearly sowne, even in the warmest Countreies of *Asiaminor*, and within foure monethes or little more is gathered againe from the sowing, shooting an upright stemme, nothing so woody or great as the former, but brancheth forth divers wayes, set with large and broad soft leaves, like the former, and parted alike, the flowers also stand in the like manner, and yellow, with purple bottomes, with huskes of fine leaves under them, after which cometh the fruite like it, but set in a shorter, smaller, thicker, and harder rough blackish huske parted into three cells, with whitish hard shining skinnie or woody partitions on the inside, containing each of them a round ball of fine white Cotton, with a lump or bunch of greater blacke feedes by the halfe, in the middle, sticking close together in two rows, with white sweete kernells within them: The roote as I said is annual, and perishing as soone, as it hath perfected the feede.

3. *Gossipium indicum spinosum*. Thorny Indian Cotton.

This kinde of Cotton hath a stemme about three cubits high, set with small prickles, and having many faire broad leaves set thereon upon long footstalkes, divided into seven parts, somewhat like those of *Stravisacre*, the flowers are like to Bell flowers with five corners, the Cotton is very fine, and the feedes are somewhat like the Thorny Mallow.

4. *Gossipium Iavanense longifolium*. The long leaved Cotton of Iava.

This as *Clusius* relateth it from *Franciscus Rodrigues*, native of *Bengala*, groweth on a great high tree, with many faire spread armes and boughes, and stored with long and narrow leaves, neerer resembling *Rosemary* then *Willow* leaves, but that they are much longer, whose fruite was like a long pod of sixe inches long, and five in compasse, growing great from the stalk upwards, opening and ending in five pointed parts, whose skinnie bark was of a nasty colour, and rugged, but full of most pure white soft wooll, and divers blacke round feedes within, not involved with the Cotton like the rest, but growing by themselves upon fine long woody partitions, extended all the length of the rod: the wooll or Cotton was shorter then of the other, and not fit to be spunne into thred to make cloth, for the Natives use it not to that purpose, but put it to another use, namely to make cushions and the like, being softer then any wooll, cotton, or feathers.

The

The Place and Time.

The first groweth not naturally in all the lesser *Asia*, but as *Alpinus* and *Bellonius* and others say in the greater *Asia*, and *India*, and *Brassil* also, and *America*, and brought into *Egipt* and other Christian Countries, but as a rarity. The second hath for many yeares bene planted in the severall Countries of *Asia minor*, *Phrygia*, *Cilicia*, and other the parts thereabouts, and in *Apulia* also, and in many of the Isles in the *Mediterranean Sea*, and sowne not untill the end of *April*, and gathered againe in the end of *August* or in *September* the third came out of *India* like wife, and the last from about *Baniam* in *Iava*, the former sort ripening the fruite somewhat more early then the other.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *Εύβοια* and *γαστήριον*, and so likewise in Latine, *Xylum* and *Gossipium*, and of *Serapio Coto*, and *Bombax*, as it is to also called in the Apothecaries shoppes: Some doe thinke and that not without good ground of reason; that the *Byssus* of the Auncients, is this first Cotton, from whence was made the *Byssina tela*, the fine white Callico cloth, that cometh out of the East Indies: All Authours call them in generall *Xylum* or *Gossipium*, and the first *Gossipium arborescens* by *Alpinus*, and by the *Egyptians* as he saith, *Gome m'egier*, it is more likely that *Bellonius* meant this tree by his *Arbor lanifera*, then that of *Clusius* in his *Exotickes* brought out of *Iava* and fittest for cushions, and *Gossipium perenne arborescens sive Asiaticum*, and *Brasiliannum* by others. The second is called *Gossipium herba*, to distinguish it from the former, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Gossipium frutescens semine albo*, for sure he can meane no other fort, citing those Authours that he doth, who all I thinke say it is black. The third is extant only in *Pona* his *Italian Baldu* by the name of *Bombage Indiano*, that is *Gossipium Indicum*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Gossipium arborescens caule spinoso*, and saith the feede is in lumps like the ordinary fort, when as *Pona* himselfe saith it is like the feede of *Subdaria*, that is, the thorny Mallow, and pictureth the feede like thereunto, at the side of the figure, and is not like the lumps fort. The last *Clusius* mentioneth in the foureteenth Chapter of his first Booke of *Exotickes*, calling it *Arbor lanifera peregrina*. *Bauhinus* say somewhat, referreth it to the *Cyle* of *Ovidius*, and questioneth whether it be not *Bellonius* his *Lanigera arbor*, calling it himselfe *Gossipium Iavanense s. lici folio*. The Arabian *Serapio* as you heard, calleth it *Coto*, and *Bombax*, and others *Algodon*, as the Spaniards doe; the Italians *Bombagia*, the French *Cotone*, the Germans *Baumwool*, the Dutch and we Cotton, and Cotton wooll.

The Vertues.

The kernells of the feede is used to lenesie the hoarfenesse of the throate, and to helpe those that are shortwinded, to open the passages, and for those that have sharpe distillations on their lungs, and for coughes, to make the flegme the easier to be expectorated, and encrease the perme also: it is used also in gripings, and gnawings of the stomacke, yea though they come by poyson, and are good also in all hot agues, the Cotton it selfe is hot and dry, and being burned flancheth bleedings in wounds wonderfully: the oyle drawne out of the feed doth smooth the skin, and taketh away spots and blemishes therein.

CHAP. CIII.

Arbor Inde. Indus tree:



The *Indus* tree there hath bene observed two sorts, one with crimson, and the other with white flowers.

1. Arbor Inde flore purpureo.

Indus tree with crimson flowers.

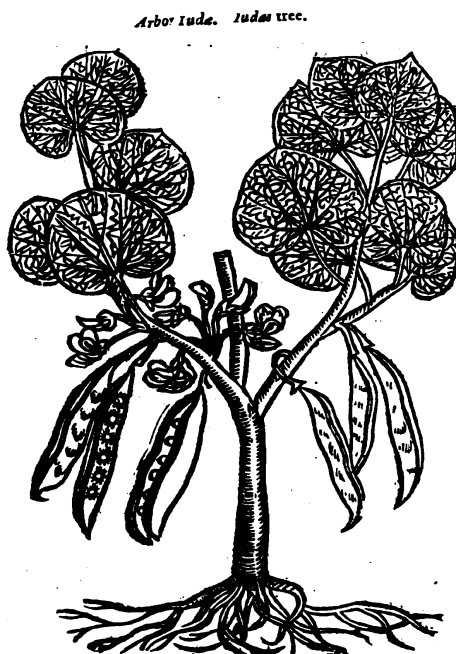
This *Indus* tree riseth up sometimes to be high, and of a good size, and sometimes to be but as an hedge bush, spreading armes and branches, covered with a blackish red barke, the leaves that come forth upon the young reddish branches one at a place, are large and round, greater, but thinner then the leaves of *Asarabacca*, of a whitish Greene colour on the upper side, and grayish underneath, falling away in Autumne: the flowers grow not at the ends of the branches, but at the joynts, and sometimes out of the very body, many standing together upon a long footstalk, of fashion somewhat like unto Pease blossomes, of an excellent deepe crimson colour, after which follow sundry long flat and large thinne cods, of a reddish browne colour, with flat blackish browne hard feede within them: the roote groweth deepe and spreadeth farre.

Virginia. Of this sort there is one growing in *Virginia*, not differing from it in any thing, that I can as yet perceive.

2. Arbor Inde flore albo.

Indus tree with white flowers.

This other groweth as great as the former, but with a whiter barke, and the branches Greene, the leaves and flowers are like for forme, but of a white colour, and the cods after them, nothing so browne as in the former, and the feed likewise paler.



Arbor Inde. Indus tree.

The

The Place and Time.

These kindes grow in *Narbone* and *Provence* in *France*, and in *Spaine* and *Italy* in many places: the flowers generally appeare before the leaves breake forth, yet bringeth not the cods to maturity in our Country, yet we have had them growne large and very reddish, but contained not any ripe feed within them.

The Names.

It is not certainly knowne that either *Dioscorides* or *Theophrastus*, have made mention of this tree in all their Workes, for although some have taken it to be that *Colytea* of *Theophrastus*, which he mentioneth in his third Booke and foureteenth Chapter, but unto this he attributeth a leafe like unto Willow, which this is utterly unlike, others againe, that is, those of *Mompelier* as *Clusius* saith, unto that *Colytea* of *Ida*, that *Theophrastus* mentioneth in the seventeenth Chapter of the said third Booke, whereunto he attributeth the leafe of the large-leaved Bay tree, but larger, rounder, and somewhat like the Elme leafe, yet somewhat long with all, Greene above and whitish underneath, and whereunto saith *Clusius* he in the foureteenth Chapter of the said third Booke attributeth cods, the descriptions of both which saith he, being contracted into one, agree well unto this *Arbor Inde*: but by *Clusius* his leave, this cannot hang together; for although they in both those Chapters, that is, the 14. and 17. are called *Colytea*; yet they are plainly distinguished by *Theophrastus* both in their leaves, the hath cods saith *Theophrastus* like unto Pulses: but that with broad Bay leaves, hath a *Chachrys* or *Amentum* as *Gaza* translateth it, and is said to be without flower or fruite, and besides hath yellow rootes: so that you may see plainly both those cannot be contracted to make one plant, their leaves being declared to be so divers: Some therefore would referre this tree unto the *Cercis* *Theophrasti* mentioned in two places, the one in the said foureteenth Chapter of his third Booke, where he saith it is like the white Poplar tree, both in greatnesse and whitenesse of branches, with the leafe of Ivy, &c. which *Clusius* thinketh is but an ample description of the third kinde of Poplar called *Lybia* the Aspen tree (which *Gaza* translated *Alpina*) the other place is in the first Booke and 18. Chapter, where he reckoneth *Cercis* to be one of those trees that beareth fruite or feedes in cods, as *Colutea* of *Lipara* doth, so that you see in this *Clusius* was also mistaken, as *Matthiolus* was also before him: but indeed this description of *Cercis* cometh nearest unto this *Arbor Inde*, of any other tree that hath bene likened unto it. Some have called this tree in Latine *Fabago*, from the likeness of the cods unto Beane cods, and some to be *Lazarum* or some kinde thereof; but the most currant name is *Arbor Inde*, yet *Clusius* calleth it *Siliqua siliquifera*, not as he saith, because it doth agree with the *Siliqua* of the Auncients, but because the Spaniards called it *Algarrova Lazo* which is as much as *Siliqua faina*, and those of *Castile* *Arbold amor*, the French call it *Gnainier* because the cods are like knife sheathes, we have no other English name to call it by, then *Indus* tree, untill some other can impose a more apt for it. It is judged by many that *Matthiolus* his first *Acacia*, in his former editions, was but a counterfeit figure of this *Arbor Inde*, whereunto he caused thornes to be put to make it seeme the more probable.

The Vertues.

There is no remembrance of any Physicall property appropriate hereunto either by ancient or moderne Writers, nor hath any later experience found out any: but from *Virginia*, we heare they account the flowers to be an excellent salutar ingredient.

CHAP. CIV.

Vitis. The Vine.



Here is a wondrous great variety of Vines that are manured, as I have shewed else where in my former Booke, some there are that grow wild, which shall be declared in this Chapter, with a recitall of some of the choycest of the other.

1. Vitis Vinifera. The manured Vine.

The manured Vine in places where it hath stood long, hath a great steame as bigge as ones arme sleeve and all, spreading without end or measure if it be suffered, many slender weak branches, that must be sustained from falling downe, the young being red, and the old of a darke colour, with a pith in the middle, at the sundry joynts whereof, grow severall large broad Greene leaves, cut into five divisions and denoted also about the edges, at the joynts likewise against the leaves come forth long twining tendrels, clasping or winding about whatsoever it may take hold of: at the bottomes of the leaves, come forth clusters of small greenish yellow flowers, and after them berries, thicker set together in bunches of severall formes, greatnesse, colour and taste, in some the clusters are close, and others are more open, and some being round, others more long, and some tending to a square: some likewise are very small, as the Currant Grape, others great, and some a meane betweene both: some againe are white, others blacke, or blewish, or red, or parti-coloured, and for tastes, they are so variable that I cannot describe them, both sweete according to the severall climates they grow in, and fower or harsh, or mixt, more or lesse pleasant one then another, within which there are usually one two or three kernels: They that keepe their Vines in the best manner doe keepe them low, and cut them often, both Winter and Summer, whereby they grow the better, and take up lesse roome, bringing their Grapes both fairer and sweeter.

2. Vitis laciniatfolijs. The Parsly Vine or Grape with thin cut leaves.

This also groweth as other Vines doe, the difference chiefly consisting in the leaves, which are very much incised or cut into many parts, even almost to the middle, and denoted, the Grapes which are white and great, are like unto the white Mulcadine Grape, and of as good reddish, bearing great bunches, and ripening with the middle sort of Grapes.

3. Labrusca sive Vitis sylvestris Europea. The wild Vine of Europe.

The wild Vine in our parts is much used, and therefore neglected, yeth for the most part on the ground and therefore is made lesse fruitfull, unless it meete with some hedge or tree, whereon it may clime, and then it beareth the

Vitis Vinifera.
The manured Vine.



Vitis Lacinialis folijs.
The Partly Vine or Grape.



the manured, being both in branches, leaves, and tendrils, like unto the manured Vine, as also in blossomes, but beareth either little or no fruit, or seldome comming to ripeness, and what it doth is small and blacke, and no way comparable unto any of the manured Vines, being rather binding and sowre then sweete.

4. *Vitis sylvestris Virginiana.* The wild Vine of Virginia.

This one sort of the Vines of Virginia, like all other wild forts runneth on the ground, and taketh hold of whatsoever it meeteth with, being in all things like the former wild forts, but that the Grapes are small and white, and with little sappe or juyc in them, and the kernell twice as bigge as others. There is another fort that hath bigger blew Grapes, and fower in taste. A third they call the Foxe Grape, and hath a more rugged barke, a very broad leafe, without any division almost but dented, and the Grape is white, but smelleth and tasteth like unto a Foxe.

5. *Vitis sylvestris trifolia Canadensis.* The wild Vine of Canada.

This wilde Vine of Canada groweth like unto other the wilde Vines of those parts with slender reddish branches, climbing where it can get whereon; but the leaves on them being little more then halfe so large as the manured Vine, hath onely three partitions in every leafe, but each cut in deepe, even to the long smooth stalk, whereon they stand, making them seeme as three leaves, which are of a darke greene colour, and somewhat thicke also: the fruit is like the other wild forts, having more skinn and kernell then substance or juyc.

The Chiefest Grapes are these:

The Damasco white Grape, which is the true *Vitis Zibiba*, that the Apothecaries should use in sundry of their compositions.

The Muscadine Grape both white and red.

The Frontignacke or Muske Grape.

The party coloured Grape.

The Raisin of the Sun Grape.

The Curran Grape is the small blew Currans that the Grocers sell, and have no kernells, whereof there is another fort that beareth red berries, almost as small but not so sweet, or rather a little tarter.

The small rarely blacke Grape.

The blacke Grape of Orleans.

There is a Grape without stones growing in sundry places, as by the River *Sorek* nere *Ascalon* in *Palestina*, giving a red wine, as also in divers places of *Arabia*, &c. and in the *Madera*, &c.

There is reported also to be one that beareth greene leaves continually, yet yeeldeth fruit but at the time the others doe.

There is said likewise to be some that beare twice in a yeare, and some oftener, having both ripe and green fruit together at one time upon the tree.

The Place and Time.

The manured kinde are planted every where, and according to the soile and climate is both the rellish and strength of every fort, for the Vine that groweth in the *Canary* Islands, is the same with that at *Malaga* and *Sherry*, and yet the one still excelleth the other in strength and sweetness. The other wild forts are all expressed in their titles: the first wild fort in sundry places of *Europe*, both *Italy*, *France* and *Germany*. The wild forts flower somewhat later then the tame or manured, and therefore what fruit they beare, must likewise be later ripe then others.

The Names.

The manured Vine is called in Greeke *αμυλ* and *διεσφ*, and *ημ*, and in Latine *Vitis Vinifera*, and *sativa* or *culta*: the wilde is called *αμυλ* and *αγρια*, and in Latine *Vitis sylvestris*: *Vitis a vino*, vel *quia invitetur ad vinum parandum dicitur*, but there is another *Vitis sylvestris* of the Grecians, that is the *Clematis wrens* of the Latines by some, and the *Amaradaleis* by others, when as this is called *Labrusca*, to cause it to be knowne afunder: the juyc of the unripe Grapes of the manured Vine, or rather of the Grapes of the wilde Vine, which come not to ripeness are called *hiqualus* in Greeke *Omphacium*, and *Agresta* in Latine, in English *Varjuyc*: The Grapes when they are dried in the Sunne are called *Une passe*, and *Passule* folis *Rafins*: the juyc or liquour pressed out of the ripe Grapes is called *Vinum* wine: the kernells are called *πυραγα* acini, the dregs or setting of the Wine, are called *Vinifeces*, Wine lees while they are moist, but being dried is called *Tartarum*, *Tartar* or *Argoll*, the distilled Wine is called *Spiritus vini*, or *Aqua vite*, the spirit of Wine or *Aqua vita*. In the wild Vine the flowers are called *ανανθη*, and *Oenanthe*, that is *Vini flor* in Latine, which was of much use in former times, but now is wholly neglected. The Arabians call the Vine *Harin*, *Karin* or *Karni*, the Italians *Vite vinifera*, the Spaniards *Vid* and *Parra*. The French *Vigne*, the Germanes *Weinreb*, the Dutch *Wyn gaert* or *Wynstakke*.

The Vertues.

The Vine hath in it divers differing and contrary properties, some cold, some hot, some sweete, some fower, some milde and some sharpe, and some moistening, and others drying: for the leaves and young branches are cooling and binding, and good to be put into lotions for sore mouthes, or other parts, and in drinckes against fevers: being bruised, and with Barley made applied to the temples easeth the head ache comming by heate; and applied to the stomacke, easeth the inflammations; and heat thereof: the juyc of them being drunke itayeth the laske, castings, spittings of blood, and Womens immoderate longings. The ashes of the burnt branches, or pressing, made into a lye and drunke, is very effectfull for the stone and gravell in the kidneyes: being mixed with a little vinegar, it consumeth the warts of the fundament, and the inflammation thereof being bathed therewith, it doth marvellously ease the paines, and taketh away the swelling. The said lye of Vine ashes, is good to wash places out of joynt, or burnt with fire, and used with Rue and vinegar, is good for the swelling of the spleene: and used with wine, it helpeth Saint *Anthony's* fire: the said lye also helpeth frettings and gallings in any place: the ashes made up with *axungia*, is good against hard tumours, cleneth fistules, and hollow ulcers, and healeth them up afterwards, helpeth the paines and shrinking of the sinewes, and being mixed with oyle easeth those places that are bruised by falls or otherwise, and cureth the bitings of Scorpions, and dogges: used with vinegar and niter, it wasteth away Wens and other excrescences in the flesh. The water that droppeth from the Vine, when it is cut out of due time, being drunke helpeth to expell and wash downe the gravell and stone in the kidneyes. The Gum that issueth out of it selfe sticking to the barke, being drunke in wine doth the same, (but that we seldome see any such in our country, and therefore may safely use the water in the stead thereof) and being bathed on the skinn taketh away scabbes, tetter, the morphew, and the leprous scurfe, if the places be first washed with niter: The said Gumme or the water that droppeth from the greene branches, when they are burned, being used with a little oyle taketh away haire and warts. The fresh Grapes being eaten, doe breed a little windiness (which is incident unto all sorts of raw fruit) but stirre up the appetite, and are pleasant to the stomacke, helping to stay spittings of blood, but affect the head and the bladder: and are forbidden in agues: being hung up and dried a little, or made into Raisins, they doe helpe to loosen the belly, especially if they be taken without the kernells, which are more drying and binding, to be taken in poulder of themselves then any other part of the Vine: Those which are called Raisins of the Sunne are the best for this purpose with us, and for any other use in physike: and herewith are made Tisane drinckes, to helpe coughes, hoarseness of the throate, shortnesse of winde, toughnesse of slegme, causing it the more easily to be expectorate, and doe lenesse sharpe and nauseous humours, that offend the mouth of the stomacke: they serve likewise to open the obstructions of the liver, spleene and bladder, and taken by themselves they nourish much, by reason of their thicke sweete and temperate substance, whereby also they stay not long nor pruritis in the stomacke. The small Raisins or Currans are very nourishing likewise, and somewhat opening the belly, especially being stewed with some other things conducing therunto, as with a decoction of Sema, Rubarbe, and other such like things, according as occasion shall neede: The Damasco Raisins have a little tartnesse in them, whereby they are most grateful to the stomacke, and excellen the Raisins of the Sunne for all the purposes aforesaid. The juyc of the Grapes of two forts, that is, made of unripe Grapes which is called Varjuyc, or of the ripe Grapes called Wine: The Varjuyc is a fine tart liquour fit to be used in brothes, meates, or sawces, to sharpen the stomacke, to get an appetite, and to refresh and quicken fainting spirits: Of this juyc is made a syrupe of especial use in the like causes: the Wine is of so many sundry sorts, as not onely the Grapes, but the severall climates and soyles wherein they grow.

The weak Wine are very rheumaticke, and clenish much: the strong wines are very heady, and enflame the blood very much: those of a middle temper are most proper for our bodies (who use not willingly or orderly, to allay or temper our wine with water, unless the Vintner doe it without our knowledge or consent) and most wholesome for our health, and most in use for Physicke, both to boyle in drinckes, and to serve as the *poticulum*, to extract the Vertues of whatsoever shall be steeped in it, And is distributed into many parts, for it is made both *Sapa* and *Defrutum*, in English Cure, that is to say, boyled wine, and both made of a *Mustum*, or Wine, the later boyled to the halfe, the former to the third part. Then there is *Lava* which is a small kind of wine, like our small beere, by putting water to the pressings, and pressing them over againe, but because we have no use of such with us, I forbear to speake further of it, *Acetum* Vinegar, that is, lowre wine, which is as the other ingeny now called *opus*, as *Pliny* speaketh of the former, for it is made by setting in the Sunne, which exha-

Sarmenta et folia. The branches and leaves, *Cinerea clavellata* & *cerorum* *hialium*, Vine ashes and the lye of them.

Lachryma vite. The Vine water or bleeding Gumme. The gum,

Uvae or *Passule*, Grapes and Raisins. *Acini* five *Arilli*, The Grape kernells.

Passula *Cerastium* *Currans*, *Passula* *Damasceana*, *Damasco* Raisins, *Agresta* five *Omphacium*, Varjuyc.

Lava Small Wine.

ling the purer spirits, and by the heate cauleth the other to grow acide, and is of great use, both in health and sicknesse, both in meate and medicine: but now adayes we have such a bastardizing, and falsification thereof, that we scarce can get any right to use. The *Sapa* and *Defrutum* differing but onely in the manner of boyling, I may comprehend them both under *Cuse*, and was devised to serve instead of hony, as *Pliny* saith, it helpeth the cough and shortnesse of breath, and to expectorate tough flegme from the chest and lunges, it also easily passeth through the belly, and maketh it soluble, Vinegar contrariwise is cooling and drying, as the *Cuse* is heating and moistening, and therefore serveth to correct the heate in feavers, and to resist putrefaction, it cutteth tough flegme, that is hard baked, and not easily brought up and spit forth: it is sharpe and penetrating, and very useful in scabbies, itches, tetters, ringwormes, and fretting and creeping ulcers, to correct their malignity, and to stirpe their corroding quality, but is offensive to the sinewes, by its piercing and drying property, causing them to shrinke. But the distilled vinegar is of a more fiery and penetrating quality, which it gaineth by the distillation thereof, the manner and order in this being quite differing from the distilling of Wine, wherein the purest and strongest spirits doe first rise and come forth, when as in vinegar almost two third parts are taken from it, which are the weakest, before the last and strongest riseth, but not the last which is the *Empyreuma*, and serveth even as the vinegar it selfe doth, but with more force, and as the *Uchiculum*, wherein the tincture and spirits of simple medicines are reserved: But to speake of Wine, from whence all these are made and derived, is to enter upon a little sea of matter: for to shew you all the severall colours, sents, strengthes, ages, and talles of simple wines, were too tedious and needlesse also, and so is it likewise to shew you all the sorts of compound or artificiall wines, which are as infinite as the herbes, rootes, feedes, or other parts of them are, and take their names from the severall ingredients that compound them, as for example Wormewood wine, Eyebright wine, Scammoniate wine, or wine of *Squilles* & sic in infinitum, as I may so say, each whereof hath the property of that herbe, roote, &c. that was put into it, while it was Must, that so they might worke together, but simple Wine being not made with us, these artificiall Wines are not in use with us, yet might be paralleled almost, if the things were put into our new Ale, or Beere, to worke in them, as wee use to doe with our dyer Beere. Yet other sorts of compounded Wines might be made for sundry physcall uses, after the manner of our Hippocras wine, which is according to the spices put thereinto, cordiall and comfortable, &c. Metheglin is a *Wels* (strange) drinke, not made of Wine, and therefore I would not reckon it among these Wines, being fit for some stout *Wels* stomacks that affect it. The receipts of many whereof are extant in *Labels* Appendix to his *Adversaria*, whereunto I referre you. I will therefore touch onely the particular properties of wine it selfe, both as it is medicinale and nourishing, for taken moderately, and by them that are of a middle age, or well kept in yeares, or are of a cold and dry disposition, and (not very young, and so their blood too hot for to abide Wine) it encreaseth blood and nourisheth much: it procureth an appetite, and helpeth to digest being taken at meate, it provoketh urine and driveth forth raw humours thereby, strengtheneth the vitall spirits, and procureth a good colour in those that want it, or are macilent, drawing to a consumption, so as it be not accompanied with a fever, it expelleth feares, cares, and heaviness, and breedeth alacrity, mirth, and bodily pleasure, and by the moit warme vapours, causeth quiet rest and sleepe, both to the sound and sicke that lacke it; it likewise comforteth and warmeth all the cold infirmities of the stomacke, liver, spleene, and wombe, and helpeth windy swellings in the body, and generall evill dispositions thereof, the greene sicknesse, and the dropisie, and the over travell'd, over wearied body and minde, it is also the remedy against Hemlocke, Coriander, Poppy, and Opium, Wolfbane, Mushromes; and Mandrake, or whatsoever cold poyson or dangerous herbe, or roote is taken; These be the effects of the moderate drinking of Wine: when as on the contrary side, the excesse thereof breedeth a distraction in the senses, the Appoplexie, and Lethargy or drowfie evill, the trembling of the joynts, the pallsie, and the dropisie, but is used to heale up old ulcers, and sores, no other moisture being admitted in the cure. The spirit of Wine and *aqua vite*, were of so neere affinity in former times one unto another, that there was no more difference betweene them then betweene the stronger and the milder Wine, for *Aqua vite* being made wholly of Wine, with the addition of spices made the spirits to be the stronger, and the wine simply without spices to be the milder; but now there being not one droppe of Wine in the *Aqua vite*, is wholly distilled from the tilts or dregges of Ale or Beere, being their low Wines as it is called, and after distilled againe with a few Aniseedees, or as some doe with a little Ginny Pepper, to make it the stronger without any other spice, commeth farre short of those ancient receites for the making of that which was good and wholesome: to tell you therefore the effect of our *Aqua vite*, were not to tell any part of the nature or quality of wine, but of Barley and Hoppes, which make Ale and Beere. I will therefore shew you the properties of the spirit of Wine, which if you will transference to *Aquavite* you may, but to farre weaker effects: for hereby shall you know the goodnesse and strength, by setting it on fire, with a paper lighted, the pure spirits burning fiercely, and will almost be wholly consumed: the other burning but little, and leaving an insipide and much watery part behind it: the purer therefore that it is, the stronger it is, and the lesser of it to be taken at a time, and that not of it selfe, but in some Wine or other liquor, for feare of inflaming the blood and spirits, and chiefly upon symptoms and passions of the heart: and then taken with respect and good consideration, it worketh much more effectually then the Wine it selfe doth, to all the purposes aforesaid, in comforting and nourishing the naturall heate in elder persons, giveth strength and quicknesse to the senses, and nerves, repaireth memory, and the cold and moist diseases of the braine, helpeth the fainting and trembling of the heart, warmeth a cold and moist stomacke, helpeth digestion, expelleth winde from the sides and belly, and all cold poysons: being outwardly applied to the temples, it easeeth the paines in the head, and cold distillations, and the toothach, being gargled a little, and cicatrifeth all sores, yet respect must be had, that it be not given where any feaver is, or where the disease proceedeth of heate, or is necessary therunto, for feare of hardning the liver and spleene, and making chollericke persons the more enflamed: These spirits of Wine, as well as the Wine it selfe, serves as a *Uchiculum* or menstrue, to draw out the tincture of divers things. And now lastly to speake of the Lees of Wine, which being hardned is called *Tartarum*, *Tartar* or *Argoll*, and that which is taken from the whitest Wines is accounted the principall best for any medicine: but the red sort serveth Gold smiths and others, to polish their silver, and Dyers in setting their dyes: the best white *Tartar* is either given of it selfe simply being made into poulder and taken, the quantity of a dramme at a time in some convenient drinke or broth, for some time together in dropies or evill dispositions of the body, to expell both by urine and siege, those wheyish

Spiritus
vini The
Spirit of
wine and
Aqua vite

Tartar
or
Argoll.

weyish watery humours thereof, and applied to womens breasts that are over full of milke, doth dry them up, but the *Cremor Tartari* which is the purer part thereof, and especially if it be made as cleare as Crystall, (the highest worke of art in that kinde) doth worke more safely and more effectually then the *Crude Tartar* can doe: but this *Tartar* that is calcined until it be white, hath then put of all purging quality, and hath gained a causticke burning property, that will corrhode and ease away scabbed nailes and warts, and soone be brought into a salt, and will also soone be resolved into an oyle or liquor, if it be either laid upon a stone, or hung up in a linnen bagge, in a moist seller to be received as it droppeth downe, and is the most admirable *opifex* in Alchimy that ever was knowne, and not to be paralleled with any other thing, that I know: but to shew the operation of it in severall medicines by precipitation or otherwise is not for this Worke, it must be sought out of those professed Authours of the *Spagyricke Art*, to whom I must referre you: There is another kinde of oyle of *Tartar*, of a farre milder temper, and is morelike unto a cleare water, which is very effectual to cleanse the skinne from all manner of spots, scars, morpew, or discolourings whatsoever, and maketh it smooth and amiable, and where there is cause to apply it, will helpe to bring on haire on the places decayed. The wild Vines are in property no lesse cooling, but more binding then the branches of the manured, staying the laske and spitting of blood, provoking urine, and pleasing to an hot stomacke, or that loatheth meat: the leaves hereof are as good for lotions, as of the other for sores in the mouth, the privy parts and the fundament; the ashes of the branches are likewise used to cleare the eyesight of filmes, and what else may offend them, to cleanse sores and ulcers, and to take away the over growing skinned of the nailes of the hands or toes.

Labrusca.
The wild
Vine.

C H A P. C V.

Berberis. The Barberry bush or tree.

The Barberry bush shooteth forth many slender stemmes or stalkes from the roote, sometimes to a great height, covered with a smooth whitish rinde or barke, and yellow next the Wood, which is white easie to breake, and pithy in the middle, set full of sharpe small white thornes, and three at every leafe almost, which are somewhat small and long, finely dented about the edges, and of a fresh greene colour: the flowers come forth at the joynts with the leaves, many standing on a long cluster, yellow while they are fresh, which turne into small long and round berries, hanging downe in long bunches, upon a small stalk white at the first, but very red when they are through ripe, of a sharpe fowre taste, able to set their teeth on edge that shall eat them, the roote is yellow and spreading.

There is another sort, whose berries are thrice so bigge as the former, not differing in any other thing.

There is another also, whose berries for the most part are without any stones or kernels in them, or but here and there some.

The Place and Time.

It groweth in many of the woods in Austria, Hungary, and in France also, the blossomes come forth in May, and the fruit is ripe in September, and October.

The Names.

It hath formerly beene held by very good and learned Authours, that this bush is the *Oxyacantha* of Dioscorides, and hath continued to this day, especially among the Apothecaries, yet *Cordus* accounted it an error, and therefore would rather call it the *Oxyacanthos* of Galen, then the *Oxyacantha* of Dioscorides, and so doth *Camerarius* also, but we have shewed elsewhere what the true *Oxyacantha* of Dioscorides is, even the *Pyracantha* which hath ever greene leaves, and red friable berries, neither of which can agree with this Barbary bush. Others againe have taken it to be the *Spina appendice Pliny*, but *Glossus* hath shewed the unlikeliness of that opinion. *Matthioli* and *Cesalpini* call it *Cresspinus*, because the vulgar Italian doe call it *Cresspino*, and some thereafter in Latine *Uvacresspina*, which some attribute to the Gooseberry, but many others doe call it *Berberis*, and to the general vote goeth now adayes. The French call it *Espinette*, the Germanes *Erbfel*, *Sawrcke*, and the Dutch *Saxerboom*, and we in English Barberries.

The Vertues.

The leaves of Barberries make a fine tart sawse like unto those of Sorrell, and serve to coole and refresh a fainting hot stomacke and liver, and repressing fowre belchings of choller, and is therefore good for aguish people: but the fruit is much more cooling and binding, quenching thirst, and lessening chollericke and pestilentiall vapours, and is of very good use in either

Fruits
ma-
jore.
Abquo
aril-
lus.



of the agues of that nature, if the conserve or the deperate juyce, or the syrupe thereof be taken with the syrupe of Violets: the said juyce also or the berryes themselves preserved, is often used for those that loath their meate, to procure an appetite, and repress the force of chollier, rising from the liver therein, and that which passeth into the bowells procuring sharpe laskes: it helpeth likewise to stay womens immoderate courses, and if it be taken with a little Southernwood water, and sugar, it killeth the wormes in the body: it is good also for those that spit blood, and to fatten loose teeth, strengthen the gummes, and coole the inflammations of the palate and throat, and stayeth rheumes and destillations upon those parts: it helpeth likewise to dry up moist ulcers, and to foder up greene wounds: the said deperate juyce called wine of Barbaryes, serveth to dissolve many things chymically: the inner yellow barke of the body, branches or roote is with good successe given to those that have the yellow jaundise being boyled and drunke: *Climus* setteth downe a secret that he had of a friend, which is, that if the yellow barke were laid in steepe in white wine for the space of three houres, and after wards drunke, it would purge one very wonderfully.

CHAP. CVI.

Uva crispa five *Grossularia*. Gooseberries.



Here are sundry sorts of Gooseberries, chiefly varying in the fruite, some being larger or smaller than others, some red some greene or yellow, some blew, some round, some long and some smooth, and some hairy or prickly, which although I have shewed them else where, yet it shall not be amisse, to remember them here againe.

1. *Grossularia vulgaris*. The common Gooseberry.

The common Gooseberry bush seldom riseth up to the height of a man, with a stemme as big as ones thumb, or more, at the lower part, covered with a smooth darke coloured barke, cleere of thornes thereon, and so likewise for the most part on the elder branches, or with a few onely, but the younger are whitish, armed with very sharpe crooked thornes, which no bodies hand can well avoid that toucheth them, whereon grow small cornered greene leaves, cut in on the sides, but broad at the bottome next the stalke: the flowers are small, and grow at each of the leaves, one or two together, of a purplish greene colour, hollow and turning up the brims a little: after which follow the berryes, bearing the flowers on their heads, and are of three sorts, that is small, or great that are round, or that are a little longer then round, greene before they are ripe, and with a thicker skinned then the other, but of a greenish yellow colour when they are ripe, striped in divers places, cleere and almost transparent,

species
ses.

1. *Uva crispa* five *Grossularia* *glaberrima*.
The common Gooseberry.



2. *Grossularia rubra* or *cerulea*.
Red and blew Gooseberries.



with

with small blackish seede lying within the pulpe, which is of a pleasant winy taste, acceptable to the stomacke, and without offence, although one doe eat many of them: the longer berry hath the thicker skinned, and the worst taste.

2. *Grossularia rubra*. Red Gooseberries.

The red Gooseberry is of two or three sorts; one hath slenderer stemmes and fewer thornes on the younger white branches, which bend downe more then the former: the leaves are made after the same manner, but a little larger, the flowers and berries are like the other, but are of a darke brownish red colour, almost blacke when they are through ripe, of a fullsome sweetish taste, and never beare many in a yeare, which make them the lesse regarded: Another sort is like the former in growing with little difference: onely the berries are smaller, redder, and of a pretty tart taste, and sweet withall: A third sort groweth very like the ordinary sort of yellow, both in height, branch, and leaf, the berries are as large as the largest size of the other, and of a very fine red colour, untill they be suffered to hang long on the bushes, which then are of a darkish red colour, very pleasant in taste.

3. *Grossularia cerulea*. The blew Gooseberry.

The blew Gooseberry riseth up to be a small bush, having broader and redder leaves at the first shooting out, then the second red Gooseberry, the berryes are more sparingly set on the branches also, and for bignesse neere unto the small red Gooseberry, but lesser, and somewhat sweeter, and of a blewish colour like a Damson, before the colour be wiped off.

4. *Grossularia viridis hirsuta*. The hairy or prickly greene Gooseberry.

This greene Gooseberry is very like unto the ordinary Gooseberry, in stemme and branches, but not furnished with such sharpe prickles as it, the younger branches also have smaller greene leaves: the flowers are alike, and so are the berryes, of a middle size, but greene when they are through ripe, with a shew of small haire or prickles on them, which yet are as harmelesse as if there were none, but of a more pleasing relish then any of the other: the seede hereof hath produced bushes bearing smooth berries, with few or no haire on them.

The Place and Time.

The ordinary sorts grow usually in the hedges, in sundry places of France, but I thinke rather planted there for defence onely, rather then that they are naturall to the Country, for even there as well as here, they are planted in Gardens and Orchards also: all the other sorts likewise are kept in Gardens: they all flower very early in the Spring, presently after the leaves begin to come forth, and the berries are ripe from the middle of July to the end of August, or as the yeare proveth.

The Names.

It cannot be certainly knowne that any of these fruities were knowne to any of the ancient Greeke or Latine writers, for although some have referred some of them unto the *ῥοσσοῦρα* or *ῥοσσοῦρα*, or *ῥοσσοῦρα* of Theophrastus, whereof he saith one hath a white flower and fruite, and another both blacke, yet he remembreth no thornes in it, as that hath, which so curious a Writer would not have omitted, and therefore is not likely to be this: some againe would have it to be *Vitis precia* of Pliny, but that cannot be, because he numbrell it among the other sorts of Vines, that beare wine as one of them: Gesner in his *hortus* taketh it to be the *Ceanothus spina* of Theophrastus, but Anguillara rather judgeth his *Ceanothus* to be a kinde of Thistle, whereof we have entreated among the Thistles: it is called *Uva crispa* by divers, and *Uva crispa*, because the leaves seeme to be crisped or curled, and *Grossularia* by others, because they are like *Grossus* small greene Figges, and by some also *Uva marina*, but I know not upon what cause. The Italians call it *Uva spina*, the Spaniards *Uva crespas*, and *Esquina*, the French *Groscilles*, the Germanes *Krusche*, and *Krusche*, the Dutch *Stekelbesien* *Knosfen*, and *Croesbesien*, and we in English Gooseberries, but in some places Feaberryes, and Wineberryes.

The Vertues.

The greene and unripe fruite of the ordinary sorts are somewhat sharpe and tart, and serve to relish brothes for the sicke (as neede requireth,) as well as the sound to stirre up a fainting or decaying appetite, or overcome with chollicke humours, but otherwise yeeld small nourishment to the body, and that but cold and crude, for they doe a little helpe to binde the belly and stay fluxes of blood in man or woman, and stay their longings; yet they are not to be tolerated to cold or windy stomackes, least by breeding more winde they bring the chollicke, and griping paines in the belly: the juyce of the berryes or of the leaves, is helpfull to coole and restraine hot swellings and chollicke inflammations, called Saint Anthomes fire: the ripe fruite is more pleasant, and more desired for the sweetnesse to be eaten at pleasure, then for any proper or speciall effect for any disease, but by reason of their good and sweete relish, and moist lubricity, they easily descend out of the stomacke without any offence at all.

CHAP. CVII.

Ribes fructu rubro, albo, nigro. Red, white, and blacke Currans.

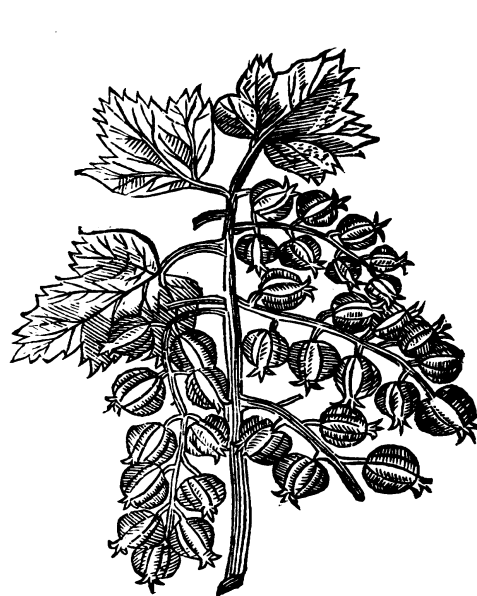


The stemme or stocke of the red Curran bush, hath a very thinn brownish outer bark, and greenish underneath, and of the bignesse of a good great staffe, wholly without thornes on any branch, whereon grow large cornered blackish greene leaves cut in on the edges into five parts somewhat like a Vine leaf, but a great deale lesse, the flowers come forth at the joynts of the leaves, many together on a long stalke, hanging downe about a fingers length, of an herby colour, after which follow round berries, greene at the first, and of a cleere red colour when they are ripe, of a little pleasant and tart taste withall, wherein lye small seed: the roote is woody, and spreadeth diversly.

There is another sort hereof, whose berries are twice as bigge as the former, and are of a better relish.

The white Curran bush hath a taller straighter stemme, a whiter barke, smaller leaves, and such like berries upon long stalkes, and of the same size and bignesse with the first or most ordinary, but of a shining transparent

Ribes rubrum
Ribes albu
white.

1. *Ribes fructu rubro majore*. The greater red Currans.2. *Ribes fructu albo*. White Currans.3. *Ribes fructu nigro*. blacke Currans.

whitenesse almost like Pearles, the seed within them being plainly to be discerned as they hang on the bushes, and of a more pleasant winy taste, much more acceptable then the former. And is called *Gozel* as I am informed, in some places of *Kent*.

The blacke Currant riseth higher then the last, more plentifully stored with branches round about, and more pliant also, the younger covered with a paler, and the elder with a browner barke: the leaves are somewhat like the former but smaller, and often with fewer cuts or divisions therein, the flowers also are alike, but of a greenish purple colour, which turne into small blacke berries like the former: both leaves and fruit have a kinde of strong evill sent, but yet are wholesome, although not so pleasant as any of the former, and eaten by many.

The Place and Time.

All these sorts have beene found growing naturally wild, some in *Savoy*, and *Switzerland*, as *Gesner* saith, and some in *Austria* as *Clusius* saith he observed: the white sort is not knowne, or at least recorded by few, but kept in Gardens as the more rare sort and last knowne to us. They flower and fructify at the same time with Gooseberries but abide longer on the bushes before they fall or are withered.

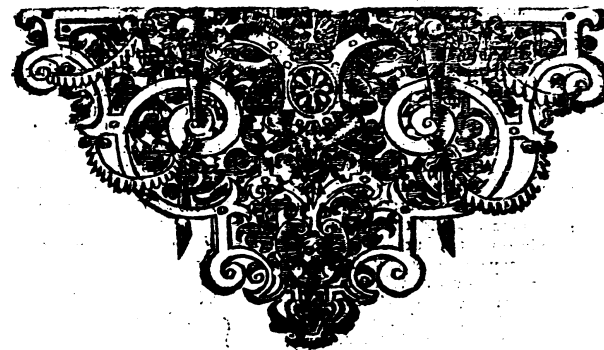
The Names.

The name of *Ribes* and *Ribes frutex* is generally given to these plants for some likeness, not onely in the berries, but much more in the properties, to the *Ribes* of *Serapio*, which as he saith hath reddish Greene tendrels large round Greene leaves and berries, whose taste is sweete with some tartnesse, and are cold and dry in the second degree: This is the description of *Serapio* his *Ribes*, and although all doe generally consent it is not that of *Serapio*, as not having tendrels nor large round leaves, yet is it generally received in the stead thereof, onely *Dodonaeus* would frame it into the same mould, but I doubt his skill is too weak, and his allegations too much wrested or too selfe conceited. Some have thought this to be more answerable unto *Theophrastus* his *Iso* because this hath no thornes as the Gooseberries have as *Lobel* doth also. But *Belonius* in his Booke de *coniferis arboribus*, this hath no thornes as the Gooseberries have as *Lobel* doth also. But *Belonius* describeth it with five or seven leaves of a Docke, but greater and rounder, rising from the roote, and with red berries hanging downe in clusters, coming out from the middle of a leafe, like as the *Rescus*, and *Laurus Alexandrina* doe. *Rauwolfius* saith

saith, he found it onely with two large round leaves like unto the *Perses*, from whose stalkes a lowre juyce is pressed that is pleasant, and used of the sicker sort, whereof because we have no further knowledge, we here leave them. *Gesner* calleth this *Coccoloba levis*: most doe account it a kinde of *Grossularia*, and therefore call it *Grossularia rubra*, and *Grossularia ulmaria*. *Clusius* onely and *Besler* in *horto Eysenst.* make mention of the white *Ribes*, and *Bauhinn* who collecteth it *Grossularia hirsuta margaritis similis*: The blacke sort is generally called *Ribes fructu nigro*, yet *Gesner* in *horto Theophrasti* that some would make it to be a sort of *Amomum*, and therefore called *Amomum falsum* or *Pseudoamomum*, and some *Pipirella* as *Lugdunensis* saith. The *Italians* call it *Vneta rossa*, the *French* *Groiselles douces*, the *German* *St. Johans erenblin* and *Sant Johans beordin*, and *Keezbeer*, as *Gesner* saith, the *Dutch* *Beske* over see, and we Red Currans, the white *Ribes* as I am given to understand, is called *Gozel* in some parts of *Kent*.

The Vertues.

The red and white Currans are good to allay the heave and fainting of the stomacke, to quench thirst, and to provoke an appetite, and therefore are safely permitted in hot and sharpe agues, for it tempereth the heat of the liver and blood, and the sharpnesse of choller, and resisteth putrefaction: it taketh away likewise the loathing of meats, and the weakenesse of the stomacke by much casting, and is good for those that have any loosenesse of the belly: *Gesner* saith that the *Swissers* about *Berne* where it naturally groweth, use it for the cough. The blacke Currans are used in *Savies* and so are the leaves also by many, who are well pleased with the taste and sent of them, although some doe dislike them for both.



EXOTI



EXOTICÆ, ET PEREGRINÆ PLANTÆ. STRANGE AND OUT- LANDISH PLANTES. CLASSIS VLTIMA. THE LAST TRIBE.

CHAP. I.

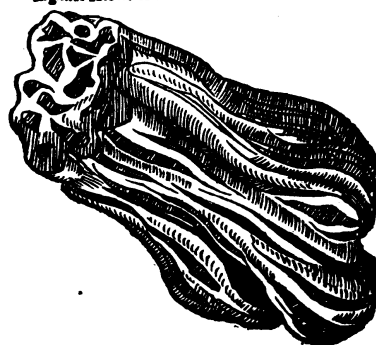
Agallochum sive Lignum, Aloë.

ENTRING now into my last quarter, so to consummate this revolution, I must use another manner of Method, then formerly I have done in the precedent Tribes; for intending to shew you as well those Out-landish Plants, that are called spices and drogues in our Apothecaries shoppes, as other fruites and strange trees, growing in the East or West Indies, I would first perfect the more usuall Physical part of them in an Alphabetically order and with them insert a few other, the more principall things, although not plants, or taken from them that are for the most part in our shoppes used in medicines, shewing the place and names of them all in a continued stile, and not in fractions, as in the foregoing parts.

Lignum Aloes, or the wood of the Aloe tree.

Αγαλλοχον ή Ευλογαδον Agallochum and Xyloalos in Greeke, is called also *Agallochum sive Lignum Aloes* in Latine, and so in *English*, or the wood of the Aloe tree, is a drogue rare to be had, and of much worth: but (as it is with many other things that come out of the East Indies unto us) of small knowledge what it is, and where and how it groweth. For but that *Garcias de Orta* saith, that the tree is like unto an Olive tree, and sometimes greater, and that he had the branches of the tree brought him to see, but neither flower nor fruit, the places being very dangerous by the haunt of Tigers therein, we should not know what forme it bore; none of the Ancients either *Greekes* or *Arabians*, having set downe any thing thereof, although they have all mentioned it, and the choyce of the best, with the Vertues: onely *Serapio* in the 197. Chapter of his Booke of Simples, saith it beareth small berries like unto Pepper, but red: yet *Garcias* maketh some doubt thereof, as he doth of sundry other his relations in that Chapter. For although *Serapio* in that place reckoneth up divers sorts, and *Ruellius* speaketh of four, yet *Garcias* saith, he knew but one true sort of *Lignum Aloes*, which grew in India, and that the other sorts that were so called, were but sweete woods assimilating it, but were not the true and right wood, which the *Arabians* call *Agalugin* and *Haud*, and they of *Surras* and *Decan*, &c. as it is likely from the *Arabians* *Hand*, which word with them properly signifieth but *Lignum* wood, and *αγαλλοχον*, *prestantissimum*; but they of *Malacca* and *Sumatra* where the true groweth, call it *Garro*, and the best

Agallochum sive Lignum Aloes.
Lignum Aloes, or the wood of the Aloe tree.



Colombus

Colombus: yet as *Garcias* saith, that that sort of sweet wood that cometh from *Comorin*, and *Zeilan*, and there called *Aguila brava*, that is to say, *Lignum Aloes sive*, is not true *Lignum Aloes*, which true sort as all the Ancient Authours doe set it downe, is a blackish wood in peeces, some accounting the greater peeces to be the better, but yet somewhat discoloured with veines, (some Authours saying it is so weighty and heavy, that it will sinke and not swimme being put into water: but others doe not allow of that note, saying that the best that is will swimme) and full of an oily substance, of a fine sweete and aromaticke sent, which it will sweete breath, when it is burned: Now to come to our later times and shew you, that for many yeares together (as many other such like rare drogues) true *Lignum Aloes* was not knowne to the Physicians or Apothecaries of *Europe*, for they used instead thereof a kinde of *Lignum Rhodium*, which *Ruellius* took to be *Apalarbus*, and but that the *Venetians* of late dayes by their travell and search, both in *Cairo* and the East Indies, caused some of the true sort to be sent unto *Venice*, and was upon view and tryall approved, the *Portugalls* Sea voyages to the East Indies, did first make it knowne in these later times to Christendome: but now in our Droguist and Apothecaries shoppes there is much variety and counterfeited stuffe obtruded on the ignorant, divers sorts being to be seene, and yet scarce one of them true *Lignum Aloes*, having those marks and notes formerly set downe, and acknowledged by the Ancients, which are the onely true notes whereby to know the best: and such no doubt is our best sort, which are knobbed or uneven peeces, very brittle, and breaking short, somewhat blacke on the outside, and more gray and discoloured within, of a very small sent, untill it be burned; yet I have seene with *Master Tradescant* the elder before he dyed, a great peece of true *Lignum Aloes*, and of the best sort, as bigge and as long as a mans legge, without any knot therein, which as he said our King *Charles* gave him with his owne hands, but was here kept before, and accounted by many, as a great religious relieke, even to be a peece of the wood of that Crosse, whereon our Saviour was crucified, and therefore was fetched away againe from his Sonne, to be kept as a monument or relieke still: but this is like all the other reliekes in the world, even maere Impostures, for assuredly if all those peeces of wood, that are or were to be found in the world, said to be parts of that Crosse, were all set together, they would goe nere to make one, yea many cart loads full: yet so fond and superstitious are men to beleeve lies rather then truthes, that they will rather kill the gainesayers, and thinke that therein they doe God good service, then be wile to see their errors. The other sorts which are smooth and plaine, with long graines, are no true *Lignum Aloes*, although so called, being neither of that worth in price, nor goodnesse in effect. The properties whereof are very cordiall for the heart, and comfortable for the head and braine, helping the memory, and warming and drying up the distillations of rheumaticke humours on those parts, for it is hot and dry in the second degree, a little astringent and bitter, and of subtil parts, it much conduceth to weake livers and fainting spirits, and strengtheneth also a languishing stomacke, helpeth disenteries or laskes, and the Pleuresie.

Although the subject matter of this whole worke is the description of Plants, and of no other things, yet I thinke it materiall to this Classis and among the other Physicall Drogues, to treat of a few others that are not so, especially such as are best knowne.

CHAP. II.

Ambra Citrina. Yellow Amber.

Yellow Amber is called *Αμβρα* by the *Greekes*, *Succinum* by the *Latines*, and *Carabe* by the *Arabians*, and in the Apothecaries shoppes, and is of sundry colours, some peeces being whitish, some yellow, paler, or deeper, and some of a very deepe red colour, and darke, all the other being cleere and transparent, but much more being polished: It is generally taken to be a kinde of liquid *Bismen*, whose Springs and Fountaines are in the *Germane* Seas, and running into peeces, some greater and lesser then others, and is taken up with iron hookes, being lost under water, and handling in the aire like Corall: that which is white, as being accounted the lighter and sweeter is the best for medicinal use, as the yellow for mechanicks uses, and being grubb'd a little while, will then draw unto it straws, and other such like small things, as the Leadstone doth iron, it will also burne like Rosin or *Bismen*, with a pleasant odour sent, and the poulder thereof cast into the flames of a candle or other light, will make a sudden flash, like lighting, and being so bituminous it yieldeth an oyle, being distilled in a retort, which although at the first it is very red, and smelleth very offensive and strong of the first almost odious, yet by being sundry times re-distilled, it becometh so rectified, that both sent and colour is so farre amended, that it is then fit to be used. The Physicall properties of Amber are many, for being moderately hot and dry, being burned on quick coales, the fumes received to the head, doe much helpe the moist distillations thereof on the eyes, seeth, nose, or stomacke, and is very convenient for those that have the falling sickness, to lessen their fits, and to restore them: it is good to provoke womens courses, and singular good to helpe the strangling of the mother, and helpe women with child, both to goe out their full time with ease, and to hinder their miscarrying that are subject thereto, to take halfe dramme of the poulder in a reasewegg, or in Wine three or foure mornings together, and this also helpeth them that have the whites, and men that have the gonorrheas or running of the reines, constraineth the flux, and strengtheneth the parts very much, and is also very good for those that have their urine stopp'd many dayes together, causing it to void plentifully, being taken in Saxifrage water: it is also very good for old coughes, and those that are taken into consumption, to take the poulder thereof mixed with Conserve of red Rosin in the mornings fasting, and is very available for joynt aches, and the maiming gout. The Chemicall uses of Amber being taken inwardly, three or foure drops in a little Muscadine doth wonderfully ease the stone, and the stoppage of urine, or strangury making it by droppe: two or three drops used outwardly on the temples, the temples of the necke, or behind the eares, doe warme and dry a cold moist braine, discontinue the flux, and strengtheneth the memory, and is singular helpe in all cephalicall distempers.

times well knowne and used, is now adayes quite lost and forgotten, being not brought into these parts, but the *Assafetida* hath a continuall residence and recourse unto us, and is as *Garcias* saith, the true and onely *Laser*, or *Laserpitium* of the ancients, and so accepted generally by the *Arabians* in India, and say they erre mightily that make them differing. It is generally used in our dayes for the rising of the mother in women, as all strong and evill fented things be, which depresse it, and is singular good to be put into hollow aking teeth, to ease and take away the paines: One saith he tasted of it for a tryall in a cold time of the yeare, and after a little walking he found himselfe possessed with a gentle sweate, both head, armes, and body, and shortly after found his stomacke better disposed to his dinner then at other times before, and digesting it better. *Garcias* saith the Indians use it to take away the loathing of the stomacke to meate, and to strengthen the weaknesse of it also, and is much used by them to provoke unto Venery, and causeth one to expell winde mightily, which thing was tried by a *Portugall* as *Garcias* relateth it upon an Horse, whom the King of *Bisnager* would have bought, but that he was over subject to breake winde, but after that the *Portugall* had cured him thereof the King bought him, and asking how he cured him, he answered him with *Assafetida* given in his provender, no meruaile said the King, if he were cured with the gods meate, yea rather with the devils said the *Portugall*, but softly, and in his owne language for feare of being overheard.

CHAP. IX.

Balsamum Peruvianum, The West Indian Balsamum.

The true *Balsamum* I have entreated in the last foregoing Classis or Tribe, but there have bene divers other sorts of liquours called *Balsamum* for their excellent vertues, brought out of the West Indies, every one of which for a time, after their first bringing were of great account with all men, and bought at great prices, but as greater store was brought, so did the prices diminish, and the use decay, when as it was the same thing and of the same vertue it formerly was, such is the instant course of the world in all things. One sort of *Balsamum* which is of most frequent

use with us, is called blacke or browne Balsamum, because the colour is blackish, and tending to browne being dropped forth, which as *Monardus* saith is gathered from a tree, somewhat bigger then a Pomegranet tree, (whose fruit or long pod I here shew you, as I received it, with a very browne almost blacke colour, and smelt so like this *Balsamum* or *Benzoin*, that I am certainly perswaded it was gathered from this tree) not by incision, as the juyces, liquours, and gummies of other trees (which yet this tree doth also in small quantity, yet being white, and so precious with the Indians, that they will not part with any of it) but made after the manner that the Indians use to draw forth the juyces and liquours out of all their other trees, which is by cutting the branches, and the bodies also sometimes of trees into small peeces, which after the boyling in a great quantity of water, the oyle swimming on the toppe, after it is cold is skimmed of by them and reserved. This is of a thicke, yet running consistence, and of a sharpe and somewhat bitter taste, but of an excellent fine sent, comming neere unto *Benzoin*, but will not long endure, being rubbed on any thing that is kept in the ayre, but never loseth it sent being kept close in a glasse or the like. This is used inwardly and outwardly for divers good uses, and although in some it causeth a kinde of loathing to the stomacke, if it touch the tongue, in drinking foure or five dropes in wine fasting, yet it helpeth the weaknesse of the stomacke, the Tifficke, and shortnesse of breath, those that are purile and the paines and difficulty in making water, it moveth also womens courses, and causeth a good colour, and a sweete breath, rectifieth the evill disposition of the liver, openeth obstructions, and preserveth youthfullnesse even in aged persons that have much used it, and helpeth the barrennesse in women: being outwardly used, it is singular good to heale any fresh or greene wound, and old ulcers, and sores also: it easeth paines in the head or necke, and swelling in any part of the body, the places thereof being annoynted therewith, or a cloth wet therein and applyed: it helpeth digestion, strengtheneth the stomacke, dissolveth winde, easeth the spleene, and the Sciatica, the strangury and stone, and dissueth all nodes and hardnesse of tumours, being applyed warme to the places pained: it warmeth and comforteth the sinewes, and keepeth them from shrinking.

Another white and very cleere Balsamum of a very sweet sent *Monardus* saith, was brought likewise from the continent of *America* in some good quantity, which was taken by incision from very great trees full of branches to the bottome, whose outer barke is thicke like Corke, under which there is a thinner, from whence being slit the *Balsamum* droppeth forth, the fruit hereof is very small even no bigger then a Pease, and of a bitter taste, inclosed in the end of a long thinn white cod, wherewith the Indians doe smoake their heads against the paines thereof, and rheumaticke distillations: This liquor or *Balsamum* is accounted of much more vertue then the former, one droppe being said to be of more force and effect then a great deale of the other. There is another sort of precious *Balsamum* saith *Monardus* brought from *Tolu*, which is a Province betwene *Carthagen* and *Nombre de Dios*, and is gathered by incision from small low trees, like unto low Pines full of branches, but with the leaves of the *Cereb* tree abiding greene alwayes, the manured yielding more liquor then the wild, and is of great account with the Indians and *Spaniards*, being taught by them: it is of a gold red colour, of a middle consistence and very clammy or glutinous, of a sweete and pleasant taste, not provoking vomit, at other sorts of *Balsamum* will doe, and of an excellent sent like unto a Lemmon, whereof a droppe being let fall into the hand

Fructus sive theca Balsami Occidentalis arboris. The fruit of the West Indie Balsame tree.



Balsamum album.

Balsamum de Tolu.

hand, will smell egregiously through all the place. Vnto this *Monardus* attributeth all the vertues of the true *Arabian* Balsame, and much more then unto any of the former, which because I would not make a double repetition of things, I referre you unto them.

CHAP. X.

Bellium. The Gumme called *Bellium*.

Although *Diocorides* hath given no description of the tree that beareth *Bellium*, nor any part thereof, yet *Pliny* in his twelfth Booke and ninth Chapter setteth it downe, that it is blacke or of a sad forme, and of the bignesse of the white Olive tree, having leaves like an Oke, and fruite like the wild Fig tree, which now, as I expressed setteth downe, for *Lobel* setteth forth a stickle of a thorny tree, found among drugges, with divers peeces of gumme cleaving to it, most likely to be *Bellium* of Myrrhe, which are very like one unto another, being both gathered from crutle thorny trees, and *Thevet* saith,

that he saw in one wood of trees, two thousand of these sorts growing mixed together, and that in such countries that are subject to snow, yet the best *Arabians* say that *Arabia* is the chiefe place where they grow, which I thinke never saw or felt snow, yet in *Genesis* 2. verse 12. we read that *Bellium*, and the Onix stone, beside Gold, grew in the Land of *Havilah*, which is interpreted to be Eastward from *Persia*: so that both the tree and the gumme thereof are called by one name, for the choyse wherof *Diocorides* setteth downe that it should be cleere like glew, set on the inside, easily melting or dissolving, pure or cleane from dross, sweete in the burning like unto *Vnguis odoratus*, (for so I continue it although divers *Antiquaries* doe diversly interpret those words, some making *Vnguis* to be a note of white peeces in the gumme, like the malle of ones hand, but in my judgement the *Vnguis* is referred by *Diocorides* to the sweete fumes of *Bellium* in the burning, whereunto it is like, for having said that it was *suffitu odoratum*, he would rather shew what sent it had, namely of *unguis odoratus*) and bitter in taste, which are such no es as we can hardly find in any that is brought to us, for we find little bitterness in any, and lesse sweetness in the burning of it or *Vnguis odoratus*, but strong and unpleasant rather, neither is it soft or easie to be dissolved, but hard and not to be dissolved equally, but into graines or knots without warmeth, yet is ours of a sad browne colour somewhat like glew, and much like unto Myrrhe, so that they are often mistaken one for another, but that *Bellium* is harder, dryer, and browner: but there are sundry sorts thereof as *Arabians* sheweth, and *Benzoin* in his more upon him, that he hath done, for not onely in former times there was much adulterating of drogues by the Indians as it was supposed, but most probably by the *Arabians* who were the chiefe Merchants for those places, and for those things, and I thinke the Jewes learned that art of them, and have exceeded them in cunning. The properties hereof are heating and mollescing hand tumours, and the nodes of the necke, throat, or sinewes, or of other parts, any way applyed; it provoketh urine and womens courses, and breaketh the stone: it is good for the cough, and for those that are bitten or stung by Serpents: it helpeth to dissolve the windynesse of the spleene, and the paines of the sides it is good also for those that are burned and have a sore: it mollescieth the hardness of the mother, and dryeth up the mollesse thereof, and draweth forth the dead birth.

Fructus Balsami quibusdam acceptus quem potius emittit beoph. sibi fructum optatur.



CHAP. XI.

Bellium album & rubrum. White and red Ben.

The ancient *Antiquaries* have bene both very briefe in declaring these two sorts of Drogues, and are also not as one among themselves what the true *Bellium album & rubrum* should be, for *Monardus* and *Myrris* saith the *Arabians* will to be Ben, how then can any of our Moderne Writers, find out the true Ben of the Ancients, yet divers have appropriated sundry herbes unto them, but they have all come farre short thereof, not onely in the thing, but especially in the properties. *Clasius* setteth forth a kinde of wild *Cassia*, which as he saith, the learned Professors at *Salamanca* in *Spain* took to be the *Bellium* of the ancients, but in seeking for it *Dodonaeus* setteth downe the *Papaver rhoeas* which he callith *Pollinaria* to be it, and some take the wild *Paripet* to be it: for the *Benarum*, they of *Alomper* call a small sort of wild *Cassia*, others take the red *Valerian* of *Dodonaeus*, *Maestolon* the *Limonum*, and others take the *Bifert* roots for it: *Plinius* saith the red *Zedaira* for one of them; *Anguilera* and *Cammarini* also suppose that the golden red *Car-*

sets, and the white wild kind of it, which the *Italians* call *Carotta bianco* are the red and the white Ben, which they and I also suppose may paffe reasonable well as substitutes for them, untill the true may be knowne. But those things that goe under their names in the Druggists, and Apothecaries shops, are not knowne, what they are, but are certainly false, and not the things they should be. *Rauwolfus* saith that he found the true white Ben growing at the foote of mount *Libanus*, in a moist shadowy place, which the Inhabitants call *Behmen Akjad*, as they call the red *Behmen ackmar*: the description of the white sort he setteth downe thus: the leaves are great long and thicke, like unto the sharpe pointed Docke, upon long footstalkes, but having at the bottome of each leafe foure other small ones standing by couples each against other, those that grow on the stalks are lesse, and without any footstalkes, the toppe of the stalk is parted into some branches, each bearing at the toppe a knap or yellowish scaly head, out of which breaketh a yellow flower: the roote is long and full of joynts, but without any or very few fibres, very like unto *Licoris* both for forme and greenesse, but white inwardly. They are say *Serapio*, *Mesue*, and other *Arabians* hot and moist in the first or second degree, they comfort the heart, and are stirrers to Venery.

Behmen Akjad. White Ben.



CHAP. XII.

Benzoin. Benjamin.

The tree from whence this sweet gumme *Benzoin* is taken, is very great, faire, and high, largely spread and set full of branches, in a comely order, the leaves whereof are somewhat like unto those of the Citron tree, but lesser and not so Greene, but grayish on the underside: from the body hereof which is great and thicke, and the wood very hard and firme, by wounding it as they doe other trees, is drawne forth the gumme, which is of divers sorts, for some is very red, and full of barks and stickes which some take to be the sweetest, others is more pure or cleane, nothing so red, having many great and small white peeces of gumme in it, which is called the Almonds of the gumme, another sort is blackish, which is said to come from the younger trees, and called as *Garcus* saith *Benzoin de Benina*, and is sweeter then the first. Some saith he, call *Benzoin Benjamin quasi filium Leva*, (which *Scaliger* correcteth, saying *Garcus* was mistaken in thinking that *Ben* in the Arabian tongue, signifyeth *filium*, when as he saith it is *lactryum*, and so *Benjamin* is *lactryma lavenis*.) and some, as *Ruellius* *Ben Indicum*, deceived either by the nearness of the name, or because he thought that *Indea* was the naturall place thereof, and that it was a kinde of *Asafoetida*, but without any truth or ground of reason, which opinion is yet held with divers who will still use it inwardly in place of *Laser*: it is usually called in shoppes *Benjaminum*, and of some *Belzoinum*, and *Benzoin*, or *Benzoinum*: and of the Indians *Cominbam*: There hath been sundry errors among learned men about this gumme, for finding it to be so sweete, and of so delicate a substance, and shew, they straight imagined that it could not be but of some singular vertue, and not unknowne to the Ancients: some therefore thought it to be *Cinnamonum* of *Diocorides*, but yet as *Garcus* sheweth, it chiefly groweth in *Sumatra*, and *Stan*, and *Marrabar* neere thereunto, of the *Arabians* *Leva* *quasi filius ex Leva*, and *Ida* at *Surra*, *Or*, and not in *Arabia*, as *Diocorides* saith *Cinnamonum* doth: *Leva* is it to be the best *Myrrha* called *Myrrha Amica*, and some as I said before, to be *Asafoetida*, but *Benjamin* is a substance that it was not knowne to the Ancients, it is not used inwardly in Physicke, neither by the Indians, as we see that mistake it not, but is wholly spent in perfumes either water or oyle, powder, *Pamandus* being perfumes of the like, and is of an excellent scent, where or howsoever it is used. *Benjamin* seemeth to referre the slender, long fruite of *Clusius* *Exotolib. 4. c. 11. unto Alpina his Felsigail*, and that it was naturall of *India*, but *Delphinus* sheweth it to be, farre otherwise, as shall be shewed in the Chapter of Pepper, but I rather thinke it is the fruite of this *Benjamin* tree, or of the browne *Amogon* Ballame before set downe.

CHAP. XIII.

Bitumen Indicum. Dry Pitch of India.

The *Bitumen* or dry Pitch, which the dead Sea in *Indea* casteth up at a certaine time of the yeare is set downe by *Diocorides* to be of a shining purple colour, but that which is blacke, is adulterate, and *Matthiolus* saith that the *Asphaltum*, or *Bitumen* of the shoppes in *Italy* (and so with us is a mixture, and not the true thing: *Diocorides* saith it is had from *Phenicia* (where of *Indea* is but a part) from *Babylon*, the Island *Zacynthus* and *Sydon*: but that of *Babylon* which hath bene seene by many in these dayes, is held to be another thing, even the same that the builders of *Babel* used instead of mortar to cement their bricke; but that of the dead Sea is only in use and the best, which dead Sea or Lake is of a great extent, yet diversly proportioned by Writers thereof, for *Pliny* as I find *Matthiolus* quoteth him, maketh it to be an hundred miles long, and in the broadest place five and twenty miles over, but Sir *Walter Raleigh* in his Chronicle, relateth *Pliny* to make it lesse then our Moderne Travellers doe, who judge it to be eightene *Dutch* miles in length, that is 72. of ours, and two *Dutch* miles and a halfe in breadth, that is tenne of ours, accounting one *Dutch* mile to be foure *English*, *Isophrus* saith it is 180. Furlongs in length, that is two and twenty and a halfe of our miles, and 150. Furlongs in breadth, that is eightene miles and somewhat more of ours, such variety there is in Writers: This Lake or dead Sea is (called by *Galen* *Lacus Asphaltites*) the same place where *Sodome* and *Gomorrah* with the other Cities stood, mentioned in *Genesis*, being then the pleasantest and most fruitfull valley of all those parts, exceeding *Hiericho* and the parts thereabouts, which is about fiftene miles from it, and whole River runneth into it, and is drowned therein, yet no fish entereth into it; but now the tract of ground about it for a great compass beareth a sad face, and is either utterly barren and fruitlesse, or beareth such fruite as is only faire without and dust within, and the aire noysome and pestilent, by the thicke infectious vapours arising from it, and is neither moved by the wind, nor will suffer any thing to sinke therein, but will swimme on the toppe, and is not onely of a salt but bitter taste, which will corrupt any thing rather then preserve it, as salt Sea water will. There are other sorts of *Bitumen* in the World, as *Historians* report, as in *Cuba*, and sundry Fountaines neere the sea shore, casting it forth as blacke as Pitch. Another sort is in a Province of *Perna*, where the place is voyd of tree or plant, and giveth a fat liquid *Bitumen* in this manner: Turfes of the earth, being laid on hurdles, the liquour dropping from them, by being set in the Sunne, is kept to heate and comfort any place affected with cold humours and tumours, cureth wounds, and is used for those griefes whereunto *Caranba*, and *Tacamabaca* serve: it is of a strong smell, and of a blackish red colour. The Inhabitants about this Lake, gather this *Bitumen* or Pitch, being an oyle or liquid substance on the water, and hardened by the aire, and spend it chiefly in pitching their Ships, but medicinally it discusseth tumours, and swellings, and mollefyeth the hardnesse of them, and keepeth them from inflammations, and is of singular good use for the rising of the mother, and for the falling sicknesse, to be burnt and the fumes thereof which are strong smelled unto: it bringeth downe womens courses taken in Wine, with a little *Cassoreum*, it helpeth the biting of Serpents, the paines of the sides and the hippes, and dissolveth congealed blood in the stomacke and body.

Petroleum quasi petra oleum or oyle of *Peter*, is a thinne reddish liquour, thinner than oyle of *Ollives*, and almost as thin as water, and is accounted to be a liquid *Bitumen*, and thought to be the *Naphtha* of *Diocorides* by *Matthiolus*, because it is so apt and easie to take fire, even by the syte thereof, and is gotten in sundry places of *Italy*, distilling of it selfe out of a Mine in the Earth, and in *Hungary* also, in a certaine place, where issuing forth in a well together with the water, the owner of the place thought to have the chinkes stopped up with mortar, which could not be done without light, the workman therefore taking a clove lanthorne with a light in it, went about it, and being gone downe into the well to stoppe it, very suddainely, the *Peter* oyle taking fire, flew round about the sides of the Well, and with a hideous noyse and smoke, like the crackle of a peece of great Ordinance shot off, it not onely cast forth the Workman dead, but blew up the cover of the Well into the aire, and set on fire also some bottles of the oyle that stood by the Well, and many persons that stood thereby were scorched with the flame. This oyle of *Peter* is a speciall ingredient to make wilde fire, and is of a very hot and piercing sent and quality, and therefore is used for cold aches crampes and goutes, and to heale any Greene wound or cut, suddainely, a little thereof being put into the oyle of *Saint Johns* wort and used.

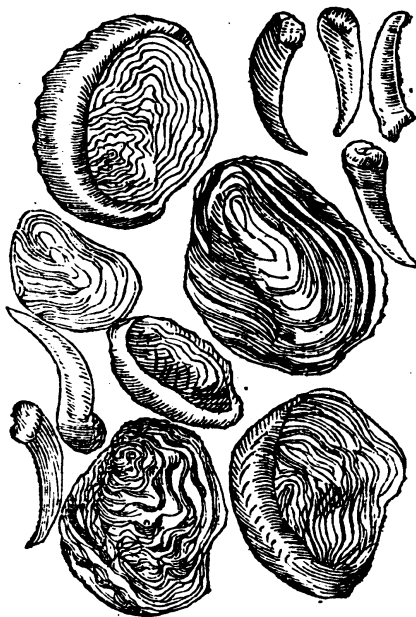
CHAP. XIV.

Blatta Byzantia sive Unguis odoratus. The sweet Indian sea fish shell.

The Indian shell of some sea fish, hath bene the subject of some controversie among the learned: for *Fuchsius* would make the *Oryzopsis* of *Diocorides*, and the *Blatta Byzantia* or *Unguis odoratus*, to be differing things, and then againe, he would make the *Blatta Byzantia* to be a bone in the mouth or fore part of the nose of the shell fish *Purpura*, or purple Periwinkle, and this he doth twice expresse in his Annotations on *Nicholas Myrepsus*, in the composition of *Aurea Alexandrina*, and in *Diamargariton*, into both which compositions the *Blatta Byzantia* are to be put, but *Matthiolus* correcteth against this his opinion, and saith that these sweete shells called *Conchula Indica* or *Unguis odoratus* are taken by *Serapio* and *Avicenna*, and the latter *Greece* writers, to be no other thing then the *Blatta Byzantia*. And againe that never any Writer accounted that bone in the nose of the fish *Purpura*, to be sweete or numbered among other sweete things, but that the ashes of their shells being burned was drying, and served to densen the teeth, and to restraîne the excessences in the flesh, to clenche ulcers, and to bring them to skinning: but on the contrary side, the *Arabians* have alwayes used the *Blatta Byzantia*, because they were of an astringent quality.

quality, of thin parts & did participate of a kind of sweetness, and is good in the diseases and weakness of the stomacke, the ill disposition of the Liver, the fainting of the heart, and the rising of the mother in women, and as *Dioscorides* saith is good also for the falling sicknesse, to burne them under their noses, that the fumes may ease their fits, and that none of these qualities were ever attributed to the purple Periwinkle shell. *Dioscorides* writeth that the best come from the red sea, and are white and fat, that is, will easily burne (but such did I never see) and that those that come from *Babylon* are blacke, but the fumes of both are like unto *Cassoreum*, which argues those not to be right that are in our shops, although some doe differ from others in the sile, as is expressed in the table. Yet *Marshallus* setteth forth in his Commentaries on *Dioscorides*, a certaine small long hollow shell, almost like a tooth, which I rather take to be the *Dentali* of the ancients for *Unguis odoratus*, being likely such as were used in his time, which I have here expressed, in the same table with those sorts that our Druggists impose on us, being of two sorts, of broad and somewhat hollow brown shells, the one smooth, and the other rugged, and the one smaller then the other.

Blatta Byranta (sive *unguis odoratus*).
The sweete Indian Sea fish shell.



CHAP. XV.

Bolus Armenius. Bolarmoniackē.



He severall sorts of Bole or Bolarmoniackē that are to be seene at sundry times with us, doe tellifie that we scarce know which to accept for the right, for *Galen* saith it is of a pale colour, and *Pliny* making three sorts, red, and lesse red, and a middle sort, sheweth that both red and pale were so called, and used alike, and most of the sorts that we have, have the notes and markes of the true, that is, it is a firme or close earth, heavy without gravell or stone, and for the most part wholly of one colour, without discoloured parts, which doth shew that not onely that *Bolus Armenius* which some call *Orientalis*, but many other of the finer sorts, found in other places, not onely as a mine of it selfe, but in the mines chiefly of iron, and some in those both of gold, silver, and copper, may safely be used for some of the same purposes: but because they all or most of them doe colour the hands or fingers of them that touch them, many have supposed that it may not unfitly be referred to *Galenus Rubica Lemnia*, which was differing from the *Terra Lemnia*, because it coloured the touchers hands, which *Terra Lemnia* did not: or may be the *Rubrica Sinopica* of *Dioscorides*, which was of a liver colour, although peradventure in his time the *Alexipharmicall* qualities were not knowne to him or in his time; as his *Rubrica Fabrilis*, so called because Carpenters did use to strike their lines therewith, as we doe now with chalker, may be our common Bolarmoniacke, which is courser, more brittle, and used onely outwardly to stanch bleedings. All the best sorts of Bole with us, have such a clammy or sticking quality, which the ancients mention not, that is, if it be touched with the tippe of the tongue, it will cleave very fast thereto, and the stronger it cleaveth, and the harder it commeth from the tongue, the better is the Bole accounted of. And is used as a speciall remedy in all contagious diseases of the pestilence, small poxe or the like, and in pestilent fevers, and against poysons, and the venome of Serpents: it hath also a binding property to restrain all fluxes of the belly or of the sperme, or of womens courses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Borax. Borace.

BORAX or BORAX called by the Greekes *Chrysocolle* from the property of fodering of gold; and *Tincal*, or *Tincal* by the Arabians, is said by *Garcias* to be a Minereall matter, gotten out of a Mine of earth, in a mountaine, about an hundred miles off from *Cambayette*, but this is not the *Chrysocolle* of the Ancients, *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, and *Pliny*, which in their times was of a Greene colour, found in Mines of sundry mettals, made into pouther and washed often, and prepared for the purpose; but ours is made by many in our owne land as well as in others, by art as *Allome* is, into small pure white peeces, of no taste or but wallowith; and is easily beaten into pouther; the substance whereof it is made, being brought us out of the East Indies, and no place else that I know, and is certaine white stones, put into, or wrapped in fat or grease, which is called unfrefined Borace, and so brought to us, untill it be refined, as we have it to use: the properties whereof besides the fodering of gold, silver, copper, &c. is of good efficacy, not onely inwardly taken to binde fluxes of the belly, as laskes and the like, but the gonorrhea passio, or running of the reines, but outwardly to foder up any cut or fresh wound in the flesh, and is often used also with other things as a *sacra* for the face, &c.

CHAP. XVII.

Cambugio quibusdam Catharticum Anceum. The golden yellow Indian purger.



His *Cambugio* as it is of late importation, so it is likewise of small knowledge unto us, whereof it is made, for but onely what we see of it to be a solid peece of substance, made up into wreathes or routes, yellow both within and without, and giving a yellow colour upon the moistening of it, we know not as yet, neither can we learne truly, whether it be a gum or hardened jayce, which it is the more likely to be of the two, because it will so easily dissolve in water, although some suppose it to be the juyce of *Euphorbium*, others of the purging Thorne: some thinke it to be made of Scammony, or *Tithymall*, others of Spurge, and some of the greater Celandine, other of the middle rinde of the Alder tree, and lastly *Bauhinus*, because he would say somewhat, maketh a *quid si forte*, what if it be not the juyce of the flowers of *Ricinus* dried, and I say it is most likely to be the juyce of a peculiar herbe of that Country, that giveth such a yellow juyce as Aloes. It hath gained a number of names, partly from the sundry nations languages, and partly from the mistakings and ignorances of people: as *Guttajamaa*, or *Gutta gemma*, or *Gama gitta*, or *Gutta mandra*, or *Cattaganma*, or *Cambici*, or *Crambici* or *Cambugio*, and some others also, which I willingly omit: it is brought up from out of the East Indies, and some say from *China*. The properties hereof are to purge both by stoule and by vomit, and is of much use with divers persons of good judgement and quality, who give from three or foure graines unto ten or twelve, or to a scruple or halfe a dramme, according to the age and strength of their bodies, and worketh gently with some, evacuating forth crude and superfluous humours from the stomacke, and wheyish from the bowels without any trouble: but contrarily with others it worketh very churlishly, and with much perturbation of the stomacke: Some also use to make small pillles of it, and give it in that forme, especially if the humours be stiffe, and not easie to be avoyded, and for that cause some will adde a little Scammony unto it to helpe the flow working in some bodies, some also to correct for the tender bodies will give it in the pulpe extracted from Currans in white Wine, as a corrector of the qualitties, and some in the infusion of Roses.

CHAP. XVIII.

Champhora. Camfirē.



Amfire, called *Caphura* from the Arabians *Casur*, is such a subtle thing, both in substance and nature, that although it is the gum or liquor of a great vatt tree, (like to a Walnut tree, whose wood is somewhat solid and firme, and of an ashe colour like unto Beech, or somewhat blacker, the leaves are whitish like unto Willow leaves, but neither flower nor fruite have beene observed, yet is likely to beare both) partly distilling forth of it owne accord, but chiefly by incision, which commeth forth cleare and white, and hath no spot therein, but what it acquirith from their foule hands that touch it, yet what we have and use, seemeth plainly to be made by art, being cast as it were or sublimed into broad round pannes or dishes, and little above the thicknesse of ones thumbe, cleere, white, and transparent, but not to be made into powther of it selfe, (although it is somewhat brittle, and will breake into many small peeces) without the helpe of a blanchd Allmond, or some other such like unctuous thing, which hereby will reduce it into fine pouthers: neither will it be easily dissolved in cold water, but by warmth will be resolved like unto fat, being easily set on fire, and will burne in the water, serving for wild fire with the other things, and is of a very strong fierce sent, both sent and substance vanishing away, if it be exposed for a while to the open aire; yet the wood being made into severall workes, will smell thereof a long time: Some take it to be hot, because it is of such tenuity of parts. *Rhasis* saith it is cold and moist, but *Avicenna* saith it is cold and dry, and that it causeth watchings and wakefullnesse, and quieteth the senses of those that are hot, which are contrary one to the other, as *Garcias* and *Scaliger* upon *Garcias* noteth it. Camfire doth coole the heate of the liver and backe, and all hot inflammations and distempers of heate noteth it. Camfire doth ease the paines in the head, and restraining fluxes, either of blood out of the head and in any place of the body, easing the paines in the head, and restraining fluxes, either of blood out of the head and nostrils, being applied to the forehead with the juyce of Houselecke or with Plantaine water, and some Nettle seed, or the fluxe of sperme in man or woman, using it to the reines or privy parts, and extinguisheth Venery, or feed, or the fluxe of sperme in man or woman, using it to the reines or privy parts, and extinguisheth Venery, and the fluxe of the body: It is a preserver from putrefaction, and therefore is put into divers compositions and antidotes.

notes to resist venome, poysons, and infection of the plague or other diseases: it is good in wounds and ulcers to retrain the heate, and is of much use with women that desire to preserve their beauty, by adding a luster to the skinned.

CHAP. XIX.

Caranba. The Gumme Caranba.



Aranba, Caranba, or Caragna, is a gumme brought from the West Indies, whose tree is not described by any that have written of it, but is a soft kind of Gum, wrapped up in leaves that one peece should not stick unto another, for it is very cleaving, and is of a darke or muddy greenish colour, having somewhat a sharpe piercing sent: but there is another sort as *Monardus* saith, that is as cleere as Christall, which I never saw: It is a most especiall and speedy helpe, when *Tacamabaca* could not as *Monardus* saith be had, for all cold aches, and paines in the nerves and joynts, and the swellings and paines therein, the defluxions also of humours on them, or on the eyes, or on any other part to be laid on the temples or behind the eares: it is also used as well as *Tacamabaca* for the toothach to be laid on the temples like Masticke.

CHAP. XX.

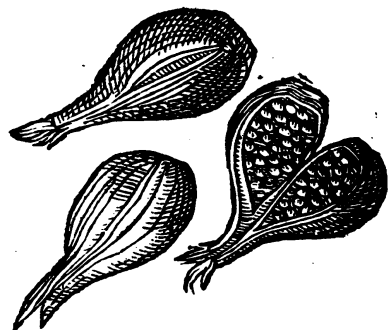
Cardamomum. Cardamomes.



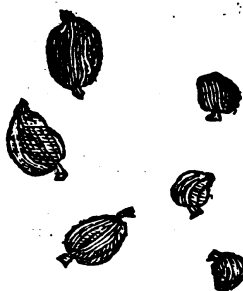
Here hath been formerly much controversie concerning Cardamomes, whether we have either that of the *Grecians*, or those of the *Arabians*, some supposing we have neither, and that the Cardamomes we daily use, agree with neither of all their descriptions. *Theophrastus*, *Dioscorides* and *Galen*, among the ancient *Greekes*, and *Pliny* among the *Latines* mentioning but one sort, and the *Arabians* two,

Altequiste five Cardamomum maximum et Grana Paradisi.
Ginny grains.

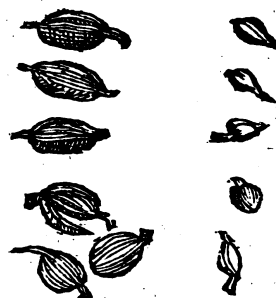
Cardamomum minus et vulgare.
The ordinary lesser sorts of Cardamomes.



Cardamomum majus vulgare.
The greater sort of Cardamomes.



Cardamomum medium & minimum.
The two smallest sorts of Cardamomes.



a greater

a greater and a lesser, but *Fuchius* and *Ruellius* thought the *Capsicum* or *Siliquastrum*, our red Indian Pepper in long horned husks, was the *Arabians* *Cardamomum minus*, which *Martholus* disproveth as improbable, yea impossible, the difference both in forme and property to farre disabling it, and some supposing the *Melegreta* or *Yrana Paradisi*, which we call usually grainies, or Ginney grainies, to be the *Grecians* *Cardamomum*, and the *Monkes* that commented upon *Aleues*, tooke the said *Melegreta* to be the lesser *Cardamomes* of *Serapio*, all which and many other opinions may now be buried, and we better relolved that *Dioscorides* his *Cardamomum*, not onely agreeeth with *Galen*, whereof divers made a doubt, because *Dioscorides* maketh his to be sharpe in taste, and fierce in sent, piercing the senses, and *Galen* pleasant, and not so sharpe or hot as *Cressis*: for *Galen* no doubt understood the taste of *Dioscorides*, when in a receipt that he had from *Amphipolis*, 7. de comp. med. secund. locor. c. 3. he appointeth *Cardamomum delibatum*: *Cardamomes* that were brought to be taken, as also in *secunda audis*, *Zeno* calleth way the huskes, and in the *Theriac* of *Damocritus* the *Cardamomes* in huskes are named, and *Dioscorides* mentioneth not any huskes, or other forme thereof, because it was so familiarly knowne in his time, but that it was not easie to be broken, which the huske being tough, doth declare, for it also agreeeth with those we use in our shops, and with that which *Pliny* mentioneth, who saith in his Chapter of *Amomum*, saith *Cardamomum* is the same unto, that is to *Amomum*, both in name and growth, but that the seed is longer meaning the huske with the seed in it, as it is used to be taken by him and others in many things. And that of *Dioscorides* agreeing with that we use in our shops, cannot be any other also then that of the *Arabians*, usually brought to all these Christian parts, from the East Indies as *Garcias* confesseth, and especially the lesser, which as *Garcias* saith is the better, although as he saith, they be both of one kinde, differing in bignesse, the bigger sort being somewhat longer and rounder, and the small shorter and not so great, but as it were three square. Now as concerning *Garcias* his opinion that the *Arabians* *Sacolan quibir*, and *cequer* *Cardamomum minus* was not knowne to the ancient *Grecians* or *Latines*, assuredly he was mistaken therein, for the notes and marks of *Dioscorides* his *Cardamomum* doe in all things agree both with ours in use, brought from India, and that of *Pliny* as I said before, so that now seeing both *Greekes*, *Arabians*, and *Latines* are thus reconciled together, there needeth not for any further doubt hereof to use our Cardamomes in any of their receipts, but the *Melegreta* or *Grana Paradisi*, which is in forme like to a Figge, and full of reddish seed, although it be good and safe spice to be used, yet can it not be the *Cardamomum majus*, as divers have formerly taken it, and so this day is so supposed by many, but as *Garcias* saith, it may be the *Combabogue* of *Avicen*, a greater and lesser Cardamomes differ not in kind but in greauesse, the one from the other, and is called as *Garcias* saith by the Merchants of *Malabar* *Erimelli*, by them of *Zeilan* *Ensal*, in both which places it groweth plentifully as *Garcias* saith, in *Malabar* and *Surrat Hil*, and of some *Elachi*, but generally of the common people *Dori*, in all those places: The Vertues whereof are these: it is hot and dry in the third degree: it breaketh the stone, provoketh urine when it is stopped or passeth with paine: it resisteth poyson and the sting of the Scorpion, or other venomous creatures, and killeth the birch if they be perfumed therewith: it is good against the falling sicke, the cough, the broad wormes, and the torments or griping paines in the guts, or bowels, and expelleth winde powerfully, both from the stomacke and entrails, easeth those that by falls or beatings are bruised and broken, those that have loose and weake sinewes, and the paine of the Sciatica or hip gout, and used with vinegar it is good against scabbies: it is used in many of our compositions, cordials, antidotes and others: the *Indians* as *Garcias* saith, put this to the composition of their *Betis* leaves, which they continually chew in their mouths.

CHAP. XXI.

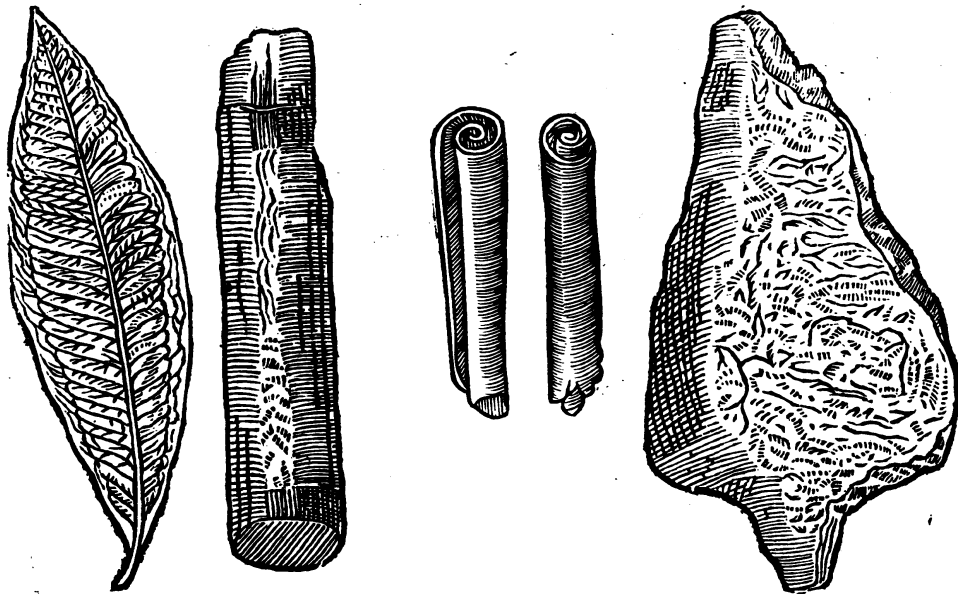
Caryophyllus. Cloves.

Almagh Cloves and Nutmegs, and some other spices and drogues were not knowne to *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, and the other ancient *Greekes*, for *Serapio* in citing *Galen* authority for Cloves, in his theriac on mistalco, for *Paulus Aegineta* a later *Greeke* writer doth not mention it, neither yet doe the *Latines*, or *Pliny* in his time. (For his *Caryophyllon*, or *Garyophyllon* lib. 12. c. 7. is a round graine like Pepper, as is shewed before with the *Amomum*, but greater and more bridle, and was taken by some in these dayes to be *Amomum*, and by others *Carpoballamum*) yet were they knowne to the later *Greekes* by means of the *Arabian* Ambours, who have brought a more ample and exact knowledge of the Indian commodities, and of many other things, then were formerly knowne, so that now what by the *Portugals* travels, the *Dutch* and ours by sea unto those parts; the tree hath beene well observed, to be great and tall, covered with an ash-coloured bark, the younger branches being more white, having leaves growing by couples one against another, somewhat long and narrow like unto the Bay-tree that beareth narrow leaves, with a middle rib, and sundry veins running there through, each of them standing on a long footstalk, the ends of the branches are divided into many small browne sprigs, whereon grow the flowers on the toppes of the Cloves they be select, which are white at the first, with their sprigges, greene afterward, and lastly reddish before they be taken off from the tree, and being dried before they be put up grow blackish as we see them, having roundish toppes at the heads of them, and a small round head in the middle of them, the flower being standing on the stalk, consisteth of foure small leaves like unto a Cherry blossome, but of a more excellent blew colour, and it is very finely reported with three white veins in every leaf, and divers purplish streaks in the middle of a more dainty fine sent then the Clove it self, which is a small slender fruite, almost like a small nut, and is called *Cloves* by many, and from thence the *Dutch* call them *Nagelen*, being of a hot taste and sharpe taste, which are first ripe and gathered, but those that doe not ripen on the tree doe grow somewhat thicker and greater, and are not so good, being called by the *Dutch* *Pagel*, yet some call the smaller the better, and grow of their owne falling, and are not gathered: Herodotus likewise commeth to the same Cloves, and saith they are found usually put together: These grow chiefly in the *Malabar* Islands, where they gather them a while every yeare, that is, in *June* and *December*, the leaf, bark and wood, being nothing to hot in taste as the Clove: they grow also in *Amboyna*, where they grow well, and beare plentifully, being there planted

Cinnamomum folium et bacillum.
A leafe and Sticke of Cinamon.

Cortex Cinnamomi vel Cassia lignea officinarum.

Xilocassia Lobelii.
Lobel his Cassia lignea.



his notes on him faith nothing could be more unfaily or foolishly spoken, for China as is shewēd, is but the corrupt pronuntiation of the *Portugalli*, and what affinity saith he hath *Amomum* with *Cassia*, *Cinnamomum* being so ancient a word, that we finde it in sundry places in the Bible, by the Hebrewes named *Kinnamon*, as *Exod.* 30. 23. *Cantic.* 4. 14. and *Prov.* 7. 17. But herein I thinke *Scaliger* is too quicke and selfe conceited, for *Garcias* sayings notwithstanding may hold good, the *Sinenses* or *Chineses*, having beene anciently the greatest Merchants for those parts as *Garcias* sheweth. And although it were rare in *Europe*, at a thousand *denarios* (or *drachmas*, for I thinke them all one) for a pound as *Pliny* saith, and chiefly kept by Princes as part of their treasury, yet we read in the Scripture that the *Ismaelites*, *Midianites* and others, were the Merchants of spicery for those parts, whereof *Cinamon* in those three places aforementioned was one no doubt. But *Galen* his description of the Cinamon tree (which was wholly brought in a chest to *Rome*, of foure cubits and a halfe in length, having some sixe or seven stemples, more or lesse, rising from a roote with sundry branches thereon, whose youngest and tenderest, as he saith, were the quickest and chiefest to be used, the longest of them being not above halfe a foote long, of a colour saith he, as if unto milke some blacke colour, and a little blew were mixed together) so differing as it may seeme from that we now so call, that it hath caused many to say, that the true Cinamon is utterly lost, even as *Opobalsamum* and *Amomum* was thought to be, and peradventure all alike, for if it be granted that wee have *Cassia*, as many doe, then assuredly true Cinamon will not be farre to seeke, for *Galen* in the place before cited, in the end of the said narration of Cinamon hath these words, *Univerſa autem Cinnamomi natura, similis est quadammodo optima Cassie*, that is Cinamon is in some sort like unto *Cassia*: And therefore all that *Aldius* hath said, seeming to himselfe to have said something materiall, is little or nothing to any purpose. *Monardus* also in the place before cited, mentioneth a West Indian Cinamon which is onely a blackish purple flat kind of fruite, like a peece of silver, the *Spaniards* call a ryall of eight, or a *Dutch Dollar*, but higher in the middle, and of that thicknesse on the edges, and rough on the outside and tasting like Cinamon, the poulder being used in meates and brothes, the tree being of a meane size, with leaves like Bayes, and evergreene, the leaves tasting a little like the fruite, but no part of the tree else having any taste. The Cinamon tree is described by *Garcias* to be as great as the Olive tree or somewhat lesse, with many straight branches without knots, covered with a double barke like the Corke, whose inner rinde is the Cinamon, and is so barked every third year, and being cut into long peeeces as if were the barke of the whole tree, is cast on the ground, where in drying it is rouled together, as we see it, & is better or worse, blacker or better coloured, as is said before, or by the greater or lesser heat of the Sun, somewhat more changed: the leaves are of a fresh greene colour, and like unto those of the Citron tree (and not like the Flower-deluce leafe, as some have fabulously written) or as *Christophorus* a *Coffa* saith with three ribs, but *Garcias* disavoweth it: the flowers are white, and the fruite blacke and round like Hasell Nuts or small Ollives, and not like Acornes, but the best groweth in *Zeilan* with leaves like Willows rather than Bayes, with spreading branches and fruite like Bay berries, whereof they make an oyle. Now concerning *Cassia*, whether it differ in *genre* or *specie*,

Cinnamomum A. n. v. n. v. n.

specie from Cinamon, called Canell in some countreyes reſecth to be shewēd: both *Garcias*, and *Monardus* speaking of the West Indian commodities in the 23. Chapter of his Booke, say that the tree is but one that beareth both these sorts, and that the variety of places maketh the difference onely: but because *Discorides* and the other ancient Authours have not onely made them as it were two kinds, but appointed them both to be put into one medicine, especially *Mistridaeum*, and *Theriacum Andromachi*, and in the holy anointing oyle in *Exodus*, we will a little more exactly scan the matter, for although we finde that all the *Cassia* or *Cassa lignea*, that cometh to us or was formerly knowne is the barke of a tree, and either rouled together like Cinamon, or not rouled but in small or great smooth peeeces, and therefore may well be perceived to be a sort of Cinamon, yet the taste being glutinous lesse sharpe and quicke, and more stipticke then Cinamon, argueth it to be the barke of another sort of tree, although of the same kinde, and peradventure may be that kinde whereof I treated in the 64. Chapter of the last Classis of trees, which I there call *Laurus Americana*: And although that which we have alwayes used come to us from the East Indies, yet that letteth not but that it may grow also in the West. And however both *Virgill* and *Pliny* call that herbe *Cassia*, which was sowne or planted in Gardens, as well for Garlands as to feed Bees with their flowers, as hath beene shewēd before, yet they both doe mention a tree *Cassia*, *Virgill* scundo *Georgicorum* understandeth this tree *Cassia*, as it is likely in these words, *Nec Cassia liquida cyperum purius* *Olivi*. And *Pliny* lib. 12. c. 29. in these words, *Cassia* that groweth where Cinamon doth, is a shrub, of three cubits high, but on the hills whose thicke branches have their barke more like unto leather, which may be emptied or hollowed in a contrary manner, unto that of Cinamon, for being cut into stickes of two cubits long, they are towed into fresh beasts skinnies, that the wormes may eate out the wood, and leave the barke whittle: by reason of the sharpnesse and bitternesse: the three sorts of colour therein sheweth their goodnesse, that which is white for a foote high next to the ground is the worst; the next thereunto for halfe a foote is reddish, which is next in goodnesse, from thence upward which is blackish, and the best; and is to be chosen freest, of a milde sent and of a very sharpe taste rather then biting, of a purplish colour, light in weighe, and with a short pipe, not easily broken: Thus saith *Pliny*, which for the most part he borroweth out of *Theophrastus*, lib. 9. c. 5. where he saith *Cassia* is a shrub, like the *Salix Amerina*, which because it is hard to be barked, men have invented the way by beasts skinnies, as is before said out of *Pliny*: The barke being onely to be used, which I rather thinke to be a fable of report then truth: the rest that followeth in *Pliny*, is out of *Theophrastus* in his narration of Cinamon; where *Theophrastus* maketh five sorts, the lowest the worst, because it had least barke, and the uppermost the thickest as the best (which how likely it is that the barke of any shrub or tree, should be thinnest below, and thickest above, when as the contrary is alwayes seene in all sorts of trees, with us and others too I thinke) *Galen* in acknowledging Cinamon to be a tree with sundry branches, saith he hath observed not onely the branches of Cinamon to be converted, and very like those of *Cassia*, but those of *Cassia* also to be in all parts like Cinamon, and that which bore the name of *Zigi*, was so like to Cinamon, that givers told it for Cinamon, when it was but true *Cassia*. And againe saith that the *junior Andromachus* mentioneth a kind of thicke grosse *Cassia*, which he called *Cassa fistula*, because it was rouled together like a Pipe. And therefore *Serapio*, *Avicen*, and *Mesues*, in their compositions appointing *Cassia fistula* to be used, which as *Matthioli* doubteth whether it were their owne or their transcribers fault, this *Cassia* is not to be taken, but that which hath hard canes, and a blacke pulpe, more fitly termed *Cassia solutiva* or *nigra*, and which many yet doe use in stead hereof; but as *Leovicenn* saith, their error is too great to be excused, that appoint the shels of that *Cassia solutiva*, to be used to move womens courses, to helpe their hard travells in childbirth, and to expell the secundine or afterbirth. By all which that is now said, you may see plainly that *Cassia* differeth not much from Cinamon, and yet that is differing from it, *Lobel* giveth us the figure of another sort of *Cassia*, which was as thick as ones thumb rugged & in taste like unto the thick courier sort of Cinamon. Having thus shewēd you the whole description of these things, and the various passages of them, let me also give you the Vertues which are these. Cinamon is hot and dry in the second degree, of very subtle parts, and very aromaticall, it is very cordiall, comforting the heart and strengthening a weake stomacke, easing the paines of the winde chollicke, especially the distilled water of it, the stopping of the urine and womens abounding courses, it causeth a good colour in the face, and a good sweete breath, and resisteth the poyson of venomous creatures, it is much used also in laskes to binde the body, the distilled water is most effectual in all these griefes, but the chymicall oyle thereof is much more hot and piercing.

I thinke it not amisse in this place to make mention of some other barks of trees and rootes, that have beene brought both out of the East and West Indies: The first whereof called white Cinamon, being in long roulees, white both within and without, turned together like unto Cinamon, is thicke and more tough then Cinamon, the taste is somewhat hot, and resemble Cloves rather then Cinamon both in taste and sent, being very aromaticall, yet lesse in each quality, then Cloves, so that one would thinke he had smelt and tasted weake Cloves.

Another sort rouled like Cinamon, not very thicke, which the *Dutch* as *Clusius* said lib. Exot. 4. c. 2. brought out of India, comming from the *Moluccas* and *Iava*, and which he doubteth whether it be not the *Cassia* of the ancients, or some of the sorts whereof *Discorides* maketh mention: some of it was whitish on the outside, and some more browne, like the worst sort of Cinamon, of no unpleasant taste, yet not so sharpe as Cinamon, and having a little clamminesse in the chewing, the people use the poulder in their meates.

Another *Clusius* maketh mention of in the same Booke and third Chapter, which was a foote long or more, and three inches in circuite at the lower end, and two inches at the top, had the outer barke thinner, then the inner, for it had two, and was very rugged, full of chinkes and with some holes, and sometimes two at a place in a certaine order, all the length thereof but set a thwart thereon, which seemed to be the places where the leaves grew, both the barks were of an excellent sweete and aromaticall sent and quicke taste especially the outer-moſt.

Monardus speaketh of a Canell of the new world, growing in *Quito*: the trees saith he that beareth this Cinamon are of a meane bignesse and ever greene (as most of the Indian trees are) the leaves are like to those of the Bay tree, the fruite is like unto a little hat, as broad as a Dollar, or *Spanishe* peece of eight, and sometimes greater, the brimmes being of their thicknesse, and both inside and outside, of a darke purplish colour, smooth within and rugged

Xilocassia Lobelii

Canella alba

An Cassia veterum Clusio

Canella alba ex arbore


Canella novis orbis

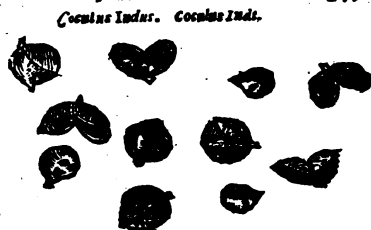
rugged without, the toppe being higher, and had a stalk whereby it did hang; and was fastened to the tree, this fruit was in taste very like unto that of Cinamon, with some alteration joyned thereto, and the poulder of them strewed on their viands: was used for Cinamon; the barks of the tree was thicker, and had no taste or smell of Cinamon, the fruit only being of use, and good to comfort the heart and stomacke, dissolve winde, mend a Rinking breath, procureth a good colour in the face, and to provoke womens courses.

СНАР. XXIV.

Cornus Indus, Cocculus Indi.



 Hese berries or round seed the *Italians* call *Cocco di Levante*, and the *French* accordingly, they are of a blackish asbeolour on the outside, having a white kernell within them of an hot taite, drawing water into the mouth, and as it seemeth grow many together like Ivy berries, yet each by it selfe on a stalke, some thinking them to grow upon a kinde of Nightshade, others on a kinde of Tithymall, or Spurge. *Casalpini* calleth them *Galla orientalis*, others *Bacca orientales*. They are wholly spent either to make baites to catch fish, with other things for that purpose, or the powder used to kill lice and vermine in childreans heads.



CHAP. XXV:

Costm. Costm.



These hither parts of *Asia minor*, and *Africa*, besides all *Europe* as it is supposed for many ages of these later times, have wanted not only the use, but the knowledge of the true *Coffin*, of any of the three sorts, that *Dioscorides* mentioneth, especially *Europe*, and it was the *Arabs* that first brought in the devotion thereof into sweet and bitter, when as neither *Dioscorides* nor *Pliny* make any men-

Costus Indicus Clus.

Costi diversa species.
Divers sorts of Costes exhibited for Costus:



tion of bitterneffe, although *Galen* doth, but of sweetneffe in taste, none of them all but *Aetnarius* onely, who is one of the later Greeke Writers : *Garcias* to excuse the *Arabians*, of this their division of *Coffus* into *dulcis* and *Amarus* saith, that it might be that while the *Coffus* was fresh it is white, and hath no bitterneffe in it, but growing old, it groweth blacke and gathereth some bitterneffe to it, by the decaying, but the Apothecaries shops, especially in *Europe*, shew two sorts, farre differing the one from the other, both in forme and substance. Of late dayes indeed they have beene more careful and indoltrious to know the right, and to search for it and use it, the *Portugals* therefore from the Indies brought in one sort, which as *Garcias* saith was onely used there and no other, but as *Plinius* noteth it in his *Scholia* thereon, this being a ferulous spongy stalke, with the toppes onely of the roote to it, differeth from those of *Dioscorides* and *Pliny*, the one intimating it to be a roote, by saying it was used to be adulterated or falsified by obtruding the rootes of *Helemium Comagenum* for it, which were neither very hot nor very sweete in sent, and *Pliny* saying plainly it is a roote : but there hath beene very lately brought unto us a sort of roote called *Coffus*, and taken by many to be the *Syriacus*, yet some thinke it to be the *Arabicus* of *Dioscorides*, being somewhat yellowish on the outside, and white within, smelling and tasting somewhat sweete like *Orris*, which therefore I judge cannot be right, which as *Pliny* saith is very hot in taste and very sweete in sent, and *Galen* giveth it such a degree of heate, besides the bitterneffe, that it will exulcerate the skinne : many therefore have substituted *Zedoaria* in the want thereof, which is the best substitution that can be, agreeing both in forme and degree, most of all thereunto ; and therefore divers have contended that it was the true *Coffus*, but in regard *Zedoaria* hath more bitterneffe and lesse sweetneffe therein, it cannot be *Coffus*, yet may be admitted as the substitute thereof, but *omne simile non est idem* : Some againe hold *Angelica* to be the blacke or Indian *Coffus*, but being a homebred plant so, it cannot be, and besides hath no such bitterneffe and sharpnesse therein, as *Galen* giveth to *Coffus*. The *Arabians* call it *Coff* or *Cast*, those of *Syrria* *Uplot*, and in *Malacca* where they much use it *Pncho*. The Vertues hereof as *Dioscorides* hath set them downe of the true *Coffus*, (which as is before said is doubtfull whether we have or no) are these. It provoketh urine and womens courses, and helpeth the diseases of the mother, as well by bathing as fuming : two ounces thereof being drunke, helpeth the biting of Vipers, and is good against the paines of the brest, convulsions, or the windy stiches, swellings or puffings in the stomacke, sides or body, being taken with wormewood in wine, and being taken with sweet wine it provoketh Venery, it killeth the broad wormes of the belly : it is used with oyle to annoynt the body, before the cold fit of agues to warme it, and thereby to expell it, as also against the weakenesse of the sinewes, and the hip-gout, and amendeth the discolouring or blemishes of the skinne and face, using it with hony and water, and as *Galen* addeth by reason of the light bitterneffe, and much sharpnesse and heate, it will exulcerate.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Cubebae. Cubebis.



Vbees are small berries somewhat sweete, no bigger then Pepper cornes, but mote rugged or crested not so blacke nor solid, being either hollow or with a kernell within it, of a hot glowing taile, not fierce as Pepper, and having each a small short stalk at them like a taile, and therein very like to a kind of Pepper, was for a while wont to be brought to us, which the *Portugals* called *Pimenta del rabe*, *Piper caudatum*, Pepper with a taile, and was forbidden by the King of *Portugall* to be brought any more leaft it should spoyle the sale of the other Pepper : this saith *Garcia* groweth on trees

Cubeba. Cubebs:



leffe then Apple trees, with leaves thereon narrower then those of Pepper running on trees like Ivy, or rather like Pepper, but not like unto *Ruscus*, called *Myrsus sylvestris*, as *Matthiolus Silvaricus* thought, as *Serapio* set it downe but falsely: the flower is sweete, and the fruite groweth clustring together, yet not in bunches as Grapes, but more separate. *Cesalpinius* tooke them to be *Amomum*, many others out of *Avicen* and other Authours, tooke them to be the *Carpaphium* of *Galen*, and some to be the seed of *Piceæ*, or *Agnus Castus*. The *Arabians* call them *Quabebe*, and *Quabebe chini*, but in *Java* where they grow plentifully enough, and are there of so great account, that it is said, they boyle them in water before they part with them, fearing they might be sowne and grow in some other place and use them much to firre up Venerie, and to warme and strengthen the stomacke overcome with flegme or wind, and doe purge the breast of thicke tough humours, helpe the spleene, dissolve wind and are very profitable for the cold griefes of the wombe: being long chewed with Malticke they draw much flegme and rheume from the head, and strengthen the braine or memory.

СНАР. XXVII.

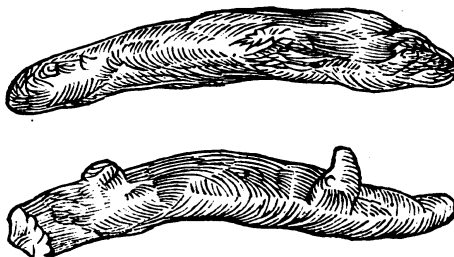
Curcuma. Turmeric.



IT is very likely that Turmericke is *Dioscorides* his *Cyperum Indicum*, which he saith hath a roote like Ginger, giving a yellow colour like Saffron, being bitter in taste, and a present helpe to take away haire: all which notes agree notably herunto, the roote being much liker to Ginger then unto any kinde of *Cyperus*, and therefore we may marvle the more why *Dioscorides* should referre it to *Cyperus*, unless he had understood of those that had seene it, that it did grow like unto a *Cyperus*, and is very yellow both within and without, bitter in taste, and may serve for the haire, as it is specified, although peradventure the force is halfe lost by the long carriage, but this is not the *Guruma* of *Serapion* or *Avicen*, as *Maschiusius*

thiolus hath well noted, which is no other then the greater *Celandine*, whose roote is yellow, and therefore the Apothecaries in former times tooke it for *Curcuma*, and put it into the composition called *Diacurcuma*. *Garcias* and *Christophorus a Costa* call it *Crocus Indicus*, and say that the Indians call it *Alad*, and *Manjale*, the *Arabians* *Haber* and *Curcum*, the *Turkes* and *Persians*, *Saroth*, and *Darjad*, that is *lignum luteum*: it beareth larger and thinner leaves then *Miller*, of a paler greene colour, a stalk full of leaves, compassing one another to the toppe: the roote is slender and yellow, neere unto the forme of *Ginger*, nothing too bitter, being fresh by reason of the moisture in it, as when it is dry. It is of great use with many for the yellow jaundice, either the poulder or the decoction being taken, for it doth open the obstructions of the gall and other parts, it is of very good use in old and inveterate griefes and sickeneses, and an evill disposition of the body called *Cachexia*, and is very profitable against the dropie: it is much used to colour divers small workes of wood instead of Saffron, the Indians use it much both to season and colour their meates and brothes, because it is to be had better cheape than Saffron, and as *Garcias* saith is put into those medicines are made for the eyes, and for the itch, if some juyce of Orrenge, and the oyle of the Cocar or Indian nut be mixed with it.

Curcuma: Turmericke.



CHAP. XXVIII.

Folium Indum five *Malabathrum*. *Folium Indum* or Indian leafe.

THat *Diocorides* and the other Auncient writers had divers false relations of drugges and other things brought unto them; which they have set downe in their writings, may be well discerned by this called *Malabathrum*, which they said as they were informed, did grow in ponds and watery places swimming thereon as the *Lens palustris*, Ducks meate doth: for it is well knowne now and so set downe by *Garcias ab Orta*, and other the later writers, that they are the leaves of a great tree growing on land farre from waters in *Cambaja*, as well as in divers other places of the East Indies, and called *Tamalapastra* by the *Arabians* *Cadezi Indi*, that is, *Folium Indum*, and are faire broad leaves with three ribbes onely in them, a little pointed at the ends, which have bene brought unto us, although very sparingly, and among them some yet abiding on their branches, two usually at a joynt tasting somewhat hot like unto Bay leaves, the barke of the branches also tasting like unto them; among these leaves likewise have bene found sometimes a small fruite like unto an Ackorne in the cup, which it is most probable is the fruite of the tree, and gathered with the leaves: but hath bene formerly supposed by some to be the fruite of the Cinamon tree, and by others obruded for *Carpobalsamum*: Some have taken these to be the leaves of the Clove tree, but they are therein much deceived, for they have not those three eminent ribs in them that these have, which is a note to distinguish them from all other leaves almost, but some more probably have taken the leaves of the tree called *Betre* or *Tembul* to be *Folium Indum*, because they have also some ribs in them, as *Marcus Oddo* doth in his examination of *Theriaca Andromachi*, but is also deceived, for the *Folium Indum* is not familiarly eaten as the *Tembul* or *Betre* leaves are: but whereas the substitute for these by our later Physicians appointment is the Maces which is the skinny covering of the inner shell of the Nutmegge, I find that *Avicenna lib. 2. c. 359.* appointeth *Thalisasar* to be taken, which he describeth in the same Booke, and 687. Chapter, and by the most judicious is the *Macer* of the ancient Greeks, which they knew better then *Macis*, which was utterly unknowne to them, but as if they were one and the same thing, it hath bene generally so appointed, and is yet so taken to this day by most, but that *Macer* is not *Macis*: *Pliny* in his time sheweth plainly *lib. 12. c. 8.* saying *Macer* is the reddish barke of the roote of a great tree, called by the said name, coming from India, but there would

Folium Indum five Malabathrum.
Folium Indum or Indian leafe.

need

need fewer substitutes by many in our medicines as well *Misbridatum* as others, if our Apothecaries would be most carefull and industrious to give instructions to the Merchants travelling into those parts, and out of those Authours that have written of them to give the *Arabian* or *Indian* name, whereby they might get the genuine drugges for as *Garcias* saith there might easily be procured so much of this *Folium Indum*, as would serve all Europe if it were but sought after, and so I may say likewise for divers other things. The properties are to provoke urine powerfully, and is very beneficiall to the stomacke, warming and strengthening it, and maketh a sweet breath, it resisteth the force of venomes and poysons, and therefore is put into Antidotes and other compositions that are cordiall or stomachicall: it hath the properties of *Nardus*, but more effectually being heated in Wine, it helpeth the inflammations and rednesse in the eyes being bathed therewith.

CHAP. XXIX.

Galanga major & minor. The greater and lesser *Galanga*.



Here are two sorts of *Galanga* a greater and a lesse: the greater is the weaker and duller in operation, and groweth in *Lava* and *Malabar*, to be two cubits high, having leaves foulding about the stalk at the lower end, being somewhat long and narrow, and pointed at the end somewhat like a speares head, of a sad greene colour on the upper side, and paler above: the flower is white but without any sent, the seed is small and neglected: the roote is somewhat great at the head like the reed (but *Clusius* taketh it to be more like unto a Flower de luce, then unto an *Aphodill* as *Acosta* compareth it, and that the plant may be a kind of *Iris*) of a blackish colour on the outside and whitish within, and use it familiarly in their meates as well as in their medicines: The lesser kind riseth not above a foote high, having leaves like the Mirtle, the roote is small and bunched, firme and somewhat tough, red both within and without, and smelleth a little sweet or aromaticall, it groweth in *China*, where it is called *Lavandou*, the greater being called in *Lava* *Lancuax* yet both of them are usually so called: it is more commonly planted by the roote as *Ginger* is, then of the seed, yet is both wayes encreased: There is great controversie among the later writers, concerning *Calamus*, *Acorn*, and *Galanga*, for some have held opinion, and is yet continued by many, that the *Galanga major*, is the true *Acorn* of the Ancients, which is an error easily confuted if they that so thinke would but compare the notes of *Acorn* given by *Diocorides* with this *Galanga*: others deny our *Calamus* in the Apothecaries shops, to be the true *Acorn*, which *Musbiolus*, *Clusius* and others have most evidently maintained, and as I have shewed before in the end of the first Classis of this Worke. Some also have set downe in their writings that *Galanga* is the roote of *Schenanthus*, but I may say *enarrasse est confutasse*. The lesser *Galanga* is both of more use, and of greater effect, and indeed is to be used onely in all the compositions wherein *Galanga* is appointed, and is very profitably given to cold and weake stomackes, and in the griping paines of the belly by winde, the diseases of the mother, and stop-

Galanga major & minor.
The greater and lesser Galanga.Galanga major ad vivum ut satum.
The Plant of Galanga as it groweth.

Tereet 3

ping

ping of urine, in which disease it hath a marvellous speedy operation, to cleanse the uricories from slimy bogues and stones gathered in them, or the passages in the necke of the yard, as also to waite and consume away fleshy excrecence in the necke of the bladder or yard: it also causeth a sweeter breath, being sometimes chewed in the mouth, and helpeth a cold moist braine: it helpeth the trembling of the heart, and the wind chollicke.

CHAP. XXX.

Gummi Elemi. Gum Elemi.



His Gum being not mentioned with the former because we have not as yet attained the knowledge of the tree, from whence this Gum Elemi is taken; I reserved for this place: for although some have taken it to be the liquor or gum that floweth out of the wild *Ethiopian* Olive tree, yet it is most certaine it cannot be it, for it is said that the gum of the Ollives will not burne like Rosin, nor melt with the heate of fire, as the Gum Elemi will doe, which is a yellowish kinde of Gum, cleere and transparent, which being broken sheweth more white and gummy within, quickly taking fire, and both burning and melting thereof, of a little quicke sent and taste. It is of especiall use in all wounds and fractures of the head and skull, to be mixed with the Balsames and ointments used for that purpose: it is also often used for the tooth ache, when the paines come by the defluxion of rheume into them, to lay a plaister thereof on the temples as they doe with Masticke.

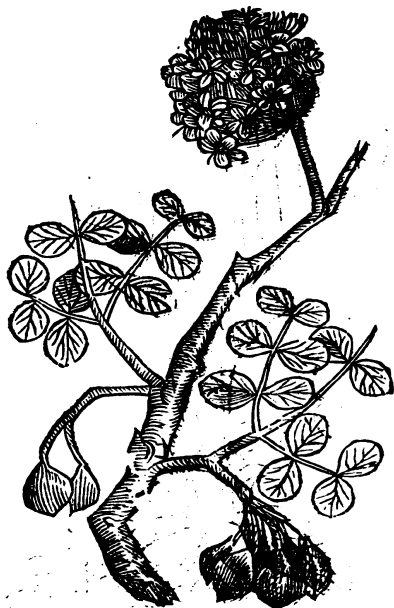
CHAP. XXXI.

Guajacum sive Lignum Sanctum. Lignum Vite.



He *Lignum vite* that groweth in some parts of the Indies, is much better then in others, yet is the wood of all, hard, firme, close and heavy, so that it will sinke in water more then Ebony and not swim, of an hot sharpe and resinous taste, somewhat burning in the throte: the blacker or browner is better then the yellow, being in a manner all heart, the yellow being as it were but the sappe: The tree groweth great with a reasonable thicke greenish gummy bark, spread with sundry armes and branches both great and small, and on them winged leaves set by cou-

Guajacum sive Lignum sanctum. Lignum Vite.



Guajaco Occidens similis arbor. A West Indian tree like Guajacum.



ples one against another, which are but small thicke, hard, and almost round, with divers veins in them, abiding ever greene on the branches: at the joynts and ends of the branches come forth many flowers, standing in a tuft together, every one on a long footstalk consisting of six whitish yellow leaves, not very great with some threds in the middle, which afterwards turne into flat yellowish gristly fruite, of the fashion of the seed vessell of a *Thlaspi* or *Bursa pastoris*, that is, with two divisions, and in the one side a hard gristly seed, as hard as an horne almost, the other being for the most part empty, hanging downe together by their long footstalkes: it yieldeth forth also a gumme or Rosin, of a darke colour, which will easily burne; it groweth in sundry places of the West Indies, where they call it *Guajacan*, and wee in Latine thereafter *Guajacum*, by some *Lignum Sanctum*, and *Lignum Indicum*, and taken by some to be a kinde of Ebony, for the firmesse and weightiness, others a kind of Boxe. But as I have said heretofore in sundry places of this Worke, most of the Trees and Herbes that grow in the Indies are differing from those that grow in Europe.

Guajaco Occidens similis arbor. A West Indian tree like Guajacum.

The branch of this tree I have here exhibited unto you, as *Lobel* hath set it forth before, not having had the like brought since his dayes that I know, which sheweth a more faine negligence in all our Sea men, then heretofore was usuall, which he hath described in this manner. The tree is great from whence this was taken, growing upright, whose bark was like unto that of the *Indus* tree: the greene leafe, of the forme of a *Pomecitron* leafe, but thicke and smooth like unto the Bay, but larger and shorter, with sundry veins running therethrough, at the toppes of whose branches grow cods, of a leather like substance, and round forme in a manner flat like a peece of mony, in whose middle is contained flattish seed, like unto a *Lentill*, both for colour and forme, and bitterish taste.

Palum Sanctum India Occidens. A differing Indian Guajacum.

Lobel hath remembered this also in his *Adversaria* after this fashion: Divers have thought this to be a *Palme* like the last, or *Palus Sanctus*, a stake of such a holy tree, which yet is differing from it or *Guajacum*, howsoever it was so signified: for the tree is not very great like unto an *Ash*, but smaller, and the bark much like it in colour: the leaves were like *Plaintaine* leaves but thicker, fatter, smaller and shorter: the fruite was of the bignesse of a *Walnut*, which served them to purge their bodies.

The diseases for which the usuall *Guajacum* is appointed, that is, both the wood, the bark, and gum, are sundry, helping all cold flagmaticke and windy humours, and although they are good, and with effect used for Epilepsies or the falling sicknesse, catarrhes, rheumes and cold distillations on the lungs, or other parts, coughes also and consumptions: the gout and all other joynt aches, and many other the like diseases, and to make the teeth white and firme, if they be often washed with the decoction thereof: yet was it first onely used for the French disease, as we and the *Spaniards* call it, the *Napoliens* as the *French* call it, the *Spanish pisse* as the *Germanes* call it, but as it is indeed the Indian contagion for when *Christophorus Columbus*, commonly called *Columbus*, first opened the West Indies to the *Spaniards*, they companying with the Indian women, got this their familiar and naturall country disease from them, and brought it with them from *Santo Domingo*, being the first place the *Spaniards* possessed there, unto the King of *Spaines* campe, which was then at *Naples*, treating of a peace with the *French* King, in *Anno 1493*, bringing of the Natives with them, both men and women: The Physicians in those times not knowing this disease or the causes thereof were of divers opinions, some taking it to proceed from the corrupt victuals that the soldiers were forced to eat, which bred melancholicke and adust blood, and humours, others to the conjunction of *Saturnus* and *Mars*, and thereupon (not knowing it to be a new disease) they called it by divers names, as the Leprosie, the running scabbe, the poxe and the like, referring it to some of the ancient knowne diseases, but all in vaine: the cure hereof by this wood, first was knowne from whence it first sprung: for a *Spaniard* being plagued with this disease, having an Indian that played the Leech, to be his servant, was cured thereof by drinking the decoction of the wood given him by the Indian, which cure was presently divulged, not onely to the rest of the *Spaniards* in the Indies, but in *Spaines* also, and so consequently to the whole world.

CHAP. XXXII.

Hermodactylus. Hermodactiles.



Hermodactiles are to be numbred among the unknowne Drugges, the shame of the Physicians in all ages and countries, who (although they put of the matter to the Apothecaries, and the Apothecaries to the Merchants that bring many sackes full into their Countries with other commodities, but they also take no further care to know what they are, or where or how they grow to declare it) should be skillfull in the knowledge of all Plants, and should give order that the unknowne might be made more manifest: but what doe I in so saying? runne my Barke on the Rocks and put her in danger of splitting. Divers of the later Writers, as well *Greekes*, as *Arabians* and *Latines* have made mention of the *Hermodactile*, (although none of the Ancients) and have set downe the properties, well knowne by experience unto them, but no one hath ever declared either the place or manner of the growing thereof, but onely *Mesius*, who maketh a shew of description, which is almost as good as nothing, saying it is a roote of a mountaine herbe, whereof some are long like a finger, and are round, while both within and without, which every one may see by the sight, but that any should be long like a finger is but rather his supposition from the name, then that he ever saw such indeed, and therefore divers have imagined diversly, some taking them to be the rootes of *Colchicum*, but they are dangerous if not deadly, besides the unlikenesse in forme, colour and substance: others take the *Dioscoridis* to be they, but they are more unlikely, for they are small and long, not thicke and short, as the *Hermodactiles* are: besides the quality no way agreeth, therewith *Matthiolus* first tooke the *Orchis Serapias*, called *Palma Christi*, the banded rattle to be they, because the word *hermodactylus* signifieth *Hermites* or *Hermodactylus*, *Hermites* fingers, and these rootes being like the fingers of ones hand, may well be so called, but having

having himselfe refused this error, he fell into another as bad, taking *iris tuberosa*, the Velvet Flower due to be *Hermodactyles*, for the same cause that the rootes thereof runne out like fingers, which are such silly opinions that he may justly be beaten with his owne rod, that is, be taxed as he doth others, that in referring Plants doe not examine and well perpend each part, rather then any one, before they determine of any thing: for *Hermodactyles*, notwithstanding the Etimology of the word, have no shew or likenesse of fingers, but are small and somewhat flat, thicke and short white rootes, yet some are blackish which are not good, of the fashion almost of an heart, as it is painted on the Cardes, of substance firme, yet soft and easie to be cut or made into poulder, and of little or no taste, but drying, Master Finch our London Merchant was herein deceived, by taking the kernells of the *Tribulus aquaticus* Water Caltroppe, for *Hermodactyles* as I thinke, as I have shewed you in that Chapter: Yet I would we might be better informed of the truth herein, that if any can finde that bigger fruit, growing in any of the ponds or waters in our Land or elsewhere, by breaking the woody shells of them, and comparing the kernells with our *Hermodactyles* in shops, that so thereby we be fully assured of the truth hereof. It is most effectual in purging flegmaticke, slijny, and watery humours from the joynts, and therefore conduceth to helpe the gout and other running joynt aches, it is also of much use with other things for dyet drinckes, that are made of *Gnajakum*, *Sarfa* and the like, and to very good purpose.

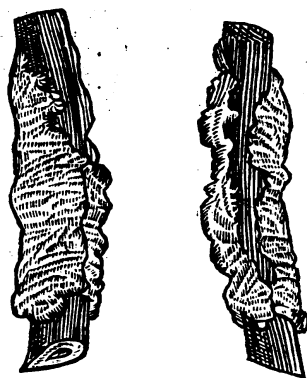
CHAP. XXXII.

Lacca. Gum Lake.



Lacca is no gumme distilling out of trees as other gummes doe, although it will melt with heat and borne with fire as they will, but is a certaine peculiar matter, elaborate and wrought by certaine great winged Ants that breed in the ground, and sucking out from great trees of divers sorts but especially from that which is called *Mala Indica*, hereafter set downe, from which they take the substance of what they work about the smaller branches (as Bees doe their hony and hony combs) and make this *Lacca*, which is a darke red substance, somewhat transparent, somewhat like, but harder then any Gumme, which being chewed will make the spittle looke red, and is first wrought on stickes by the Natives of the Countries (the Ants I meane) then melted being cleered from the stickes, and the winges of the Ants, and made into cakes or thin peeces, which are so brought to us as well as on the stickes, and is the originall of the hard waxe, wherewith Letters are sealed by the helpe of a candle, whose collours of red, Greene, yellow or blacke, are added in the new melting of it againe, and making into such roulees as we buy it to spend, but some to adulterate it, and make it cheaper, put usually waxe into it, which maketh it softer and runne quicker: it is called as *Garcias* saith by the Indians in *Pegu*, and *Maritaban*, where the best is made, *Trees*, but elsewhere generally by the *Arabians*, *Persians*, and *Indians* *Loc*, and *Loc Sumatri*, as though it were made in *Sumatra*, but that saith he is not so, for it is but imported thither, and exported againe into other Countries. Great controversies are extant about this *Lacca*, whether it should be the *Cancamum* of *Dioscorides* or no, for the name of *Lacca* was neither knowne to him, nor any of the *Grecians* or *Latines*, nor yet to *Paulus Aegineta*, a later Greeke writer, or in the age wherein he lived, as *Scaliger* setteth it downe in his notes upon *Garcias*, although *Avicen* and *Serapio* seeme to cite *Paulus* to be of that opinion: but *Garcias* saith that neither *Avicen* nor *Serapio* knew *Lacca*, because they make it to be like Myrrhe, and that it is sweete (as *Dioscorides* saith *Cancamum* is) and therefore used as a perfume, both which properties are wanting in *Lacca*, and further saith *Avicen*, that it hath some properties of *Carabe Amber*, although unlike it in substance, and yet *Carabe* is knowne to be drying and binding, and *Lacca* is an opener of obstructions: And againe he saith that *Lacca* falleth from the aire, upon Service trees, when as neither any Service nor Medler trees grow in India as *Garcias* saith, and that it is the gumme of a tree growing in *Arabia*, and that it is brought from *Armenia*, which things if they be true concerning *Cancamum*, they are not so for *Lacca*, for so they say it is the *Cancamum* of *Dioscorides*, and from their opinions have the succeeding ages bene led to hold the same error for the most part: for the Monkes that commented upon *Mesues*, substituted *Sanguis draconis* for *Cancamum*, whom *Matthiolus* confuteth sufficiently: Some againe tooke *Benzoin* to be *Cancamum*, which is as erroneous as any: *Amatus Lusitanus*, and *Garcias* doe both agree, that the true *Cancamum* is the Gum *Amme*, called by some *Animum*, especially that sort that is whitish and cleere, like unto white Amber, for there are three sorts brought from *Ginny*, and those parts by the *Portugals*: The second sort is blackish, somewhat like unto *Colophony*, which *Amatus* taketh to be the *Myrrha Aminea* of *Dioscorides*. The third sort is yellowish and dry like *Rosin*, but all smell sweet being burned, and are good against cold griefes: The Lacke or Laake, which is a colour for Painters, is made of Brassill or other dying stufes, & hath in former times been put very ignorantly by some Apothecaries into the composition called *Dialacca*, but that error is well reformed since the true *Lacca* was brought and made knowne to them. *Lacca* is hot in the second degree, it strengtheneth both the stomacke and liver, and freeth them from obstructions, and dissolveth the hardnesse of the Liver, helpeth the yellow jaundise and driveth forth

Lacca. Gum Lacke.



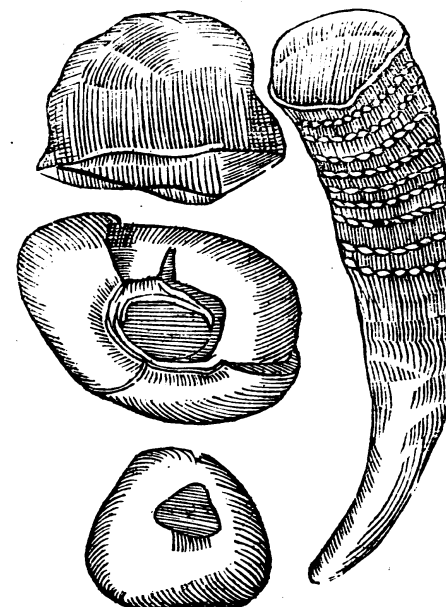
forth the watery humours of the drop sicke, provoketh urine and helpeth to breake the stone both in the kidneyes and bladder. Turners may herewith set a firme and dainty red colour into their Workes, by holding it thereto in the turning,

CHAP. XXXIV.

Lapis Bezar. The Bezar stone.



The Bezar stone that is now frequent with us, but not that minéral Bezar stone of *Serapio*, and the other *Arabian*, whose knowledge is now quite lost, is of so high esteeme, even next unto *Vnicornes* horne, and of so much and excellent use in Physicke that I could not leave it out from the number of those speciall drugges we have for use in our shoppes. There are two sorts thereof to be had, the one brought from the East, the other from the West Indies, and knowne by the severall names of their Countries: the East Indie Bezar is the best, both in estimation and use, and commeth to us in sundry formes, and of sundry sizes, for some are great, and those are for Princes and great persons, because they are not onely more rare to be found, but thought to be of the more efficacy, and therefore as *Diamonds*, *Pearles*, &c. the price of them riseth according to their greatnesse, *Garcias* saith he had one weighing almost five drammes, as if it were rare to have one of that bignesse, but I have seene some that have weighed above foure ounces, and some much more (but I am in doubt that they were counterfeit, and made so great by art, that they might be of the more esteeme, for I account the small ones or those of a meane size to be the truest and best, if any be) some are round, others long or somewhat flat, yet all of them for the most part of one colour, that is of a darke ash-colour, or Greene darke Ollive colour, and smooth shining, (as if they were made out of one masse of stufte and polished) with sundry coates, scales or fouldes like Onions, some more, some lesse, according to the greatnesse of the stone, and the scales thicker or thinner also thereafter, having in some a straw or peece of haire wrapped close together, or a little poulder in the middle whereabouts the stone is formed, and is accounted the best and truest, others have small stones of fruites, or other things in the middle of them, which are not thought so good, but rather counterfeited, being of a firme substance being broken, I meane the scales: the best is gritty, and easie to be bruised into poulder, and as some say dissolving in water, if it lye long therein (which I am in doubt is a signe of imposture) and is insipide without any taste at all. The West Indie Bezar is likewise of divers formes, sizes, and colours, some having scales thicker or thinner, and some none, with either poulder or peece of a roote, or some other thing in the middle of the stone, but is of nothing that account with us as the East Indie Bezar is, although some thinke they are taken from one kind of beast, and as *Iosua Ferrus* saith in his Booke of secrets, Printed in the Italian tongue, (on whose relations concerning these beasts, and the Bezar taken from them, *Baptista Corsegius*, hath commented in his eighth decade *Miscellaneous medicinalium*.) there are six sorts of these beasts, in the West Indies in whom they breed, but that those onely are of most verue that are taken from those beasts that live on the hills and mountaines, and feed on the more vertuall herbes there growing, and namely *Contrayerva* as the *Spaniards* call it, which maketh the stone to be the more effectual (for as *Ferrus* saith, some of the roote hath bene found in the middle of the stone,) they for the most part grow in the Plaines and Champion grounds: the beast as *Monardus* describeth it, being but one of the sixe sorts, is almost as bigge as a stagge, and of the like quicknesse and agility, but bodied like a Goate, with hornes turned backward: (the figure whereof as *Clusius* was informed, he hath set forth with the forme of an hooft, as it is in his *Scolia* upon *Garcias*, and I here exhibit their formes unto you with the stones) and therefore the Natives call them mountaine Goates (ye shall have *Ferrus* his full relation of them all, in another worke hereafter) but more properly peradventure as *Clusius* saith, *Rupi capre* Rocke Goates. (but *Petrus de Ojuna* in his Letter to *Monardus* describing that beast or Goate, which onely as he saith breedeth in the Mountaines of *Peru*, and in no other Countreys in those Indies beside, and out of which they gathered their

Lapis Bezar cum ungula & cornu suo malis.
The Bezar stone with the hooft and horne of the beast.

Bezar

Bezar, said that they had no hornes) and are of a reddish browne colour for the most part; so swift of foot that they were onely to be caught when they were killed or shot with their Musquets, the stones grow as he saith there, in a certaine purse or skime in the maw of the beast, wherein the wholesome herbes that they eate are received and kept, untill by rumination and chewing them anew, they passe them into their bodies, and saith moreover, that the stones that breede in the beasts that feed on the mountaines, are of much more vertue then of those that feed on the plaines: those of the East Indies as *Garcia* saith are had from *Malacca*, and divers other places, as well as *Persia*, but none are like in goodnesse unto those that are brought from *Persia*: The Moores he saith are so excellent in the knowledge of them, that by sight they can tell of what Country breeding they be, and whether they be counterfet or no, by crushing them in their hand a while, and then breath on them, and if any wind passe through them they pronounce them false. The stone is called as *Garcia* saith *Pazar* by the *Arabians* and *Persians* from *Pasan* which signifieth a Goate, but we call it corruptly *Bezar*, and the *Indians* *Bazar*, (but *Scaliger* correcteth this error in him, and sheweth that the *Arabians* unanimously call it *Balzabar*, that is *Alexipharmacum*, for they tooke the word from the *Persian* word *Bederzahar*, because it resisteth poyson, and we thereupon doe call all those things *Bezardica* that are resisters of poyson, as Antidotes and the like. But the ancient *Arabians* had a mineriall *Bezar* of divers colours, which they celebrated to be of as great or greater efficacy then this stone, the true knowledge whereof as I thinke is either utterly lost, or as *Monardus* saith of his owne experience of no worth. This *Bezar* stone is not onely used against poysons and venomes, but against the pestilence, and contagious diseases, in malignant feavers also, and in many other diseases to provoke sweate, and thereby to expell evill vapours from the heart and vitall spirits, and for swoonings, and against melancholly also, and the diseases that rise from thence, and to preserve strength and youth, by taking it foure or five dayes together, ten graines or lesse at a time, after the evacuation of the body: the poulder thereof put on the place that is bitten by any venomous creature, doth free them from danger of death, and likewise put into a plague sore that is opened, it doth the like, *Monardus* hath set downe many experiments of the *Bezar* stone, upon sundry and severall persons infected with sundry diseases, as who will may read them at length in that treatise which he wrote concerning this *Bezar*, and the herbe *Scorsonera*: but especially against poyson or venome, and citing the testimony of *Rabbi Moser* *Egyptus*, saith, these three are by experience the most effectuall in the world therefore, that is the seed of the Citron fruit, the *Smaragd* or Emerald stone, and this *Bezar* stone. These testimonies I thinke are sufficient to evince that opinion is held by many that there is no vertue, or at least no such vertue in the *Bezar* stone as it is related, which they thinke by some ryall that they have made thereof, and not answering their expectation doth confirme them the more in that opinion: but if they have orderly proceeded, and heedfully observed, not for one but many times, and in many persons, and have been sure of right and good stones, that they have given, and yet have done no good, I would rather say there is some defect in the constitution of our bodies, by the moisture, &c. of our climate, then disabie the verity of such reports of famous and worthy men.

CAP. XXXV.

Liquid amber. Liquid amber.

Liquid Amber is a thicke Rosinlike Gumme, dropping of it owne accord onely by incision from certaine huge great trees in the West Indies that are full of branches, covered with a thicke ash-coloured barke, having leaves like unto Ivy leaves, which gumme is of a very strong sweet sent, somewhat like unto *Storax liquida*, and may well be used instead thereof, but there is another courser sort, made by boyling the branches, and scumming of the uppermost fatnesse that is gathered there, which is thought to be that *Storax liquida*, that is usually sold in the Druggists and Apothecaries shops: out of the first sort while it is fresh and laid in the Sunne, there droppeth a certaine cleare reddish yellow oyle, called the oyle of Liquid Amber, and of some that know no other, Liquid Amber it selfe: which because it is the purer part is more effectuall and of the milder sent, some using it with other sweetes to perfume gloves withall, but is of singular good use, either of it selfe or mixed with other things, to comfort and warme a cold moist braine, used like unto an oymntment, and easeth all paines and griefes that rise of a cold cause, being applied thereto: it wonderfully comforteth and strengthneth a weak stomacke, helping digestion and procuring an appetite, but more effectually if it be mixed with some *Storax*, and a little Muske, and Amber, and laid as a plaister to the stomacke: it likewise is profitable in all cold griefes of the mother, warming mollifying and dissolving all tumours, and opening the obstructions and the courses that are stopped, it is hot almost in the third degree, and moist in the first.

CAP. XXXVI.

Macer Grecorum. The Grecians Macer.

Many taking *Macer* to be *Macis*, and both one thing, have erred egregiously for of *Macer*, *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, and *Pliny*, have written and shewed the faculties; but of *Macis*, which is one of the barks or coverings of the fruites of the Nutmegge tree, they have not made any mention, being a thing utterly unknowne unto them, for if they had knowne it, they must needs have heard and knowne of the Nut or Nutmegge, whose covering it is; but *Macer* is as they all say, a yellowish barke, which must needs be understood of some tree, *Galen* saith that *Macer* is of a cold and earthy essence, and but little hot: but *Macis* is of much heate and no cold. And *Pliny* saith plainly that it is the barke of a great roore, and *Avicenn* and *Serapion*, both knew the difference, and entreat of them distinctly in severall Chapters, calling this *Thalisfer*. This *Macer* being called *Macre* by the *Indians* as *Acoffa* saith, is a vasse and

and large spread tree, (the barke onely of whose rootes they use) greater then any Elme, whose leaves are fixe or seven inches long, and two inches broad, of a pale greene colour on the upper side, and deeper greene on the under side, bearing a small yellow fruit no bigger then a penny, heart fashion, tasting like an Allmond or Peach kernell, covered with a dooble thin transparent skin like a bladder, close joyned together, and growing out of the middle of a leaf, which is as bigge as the rest on the tree, but that it is a little rounder pointed, and narrower towards the stalk; being of a colour betweene red and yellow, and crumpled with divers veines therein, and like unto the bladders of the Elmetree leaves: every part of this tree giveth milke as the Mulberry tree doth, and hath very great and faire spread rootes like the *Ilex* or Evergreene Oke, covered with a thicke, rugged and hard barke of an ash colour on the outside, and white within, full of milke while it is fresh, but turning yellowish when it is dried; very astringent and a little sharpe or biting withall, which vanisheth quickly: it loveth to grow in moist sandy grounds, and killeth all the herbes that would grow about it, and is found in *Malabar Cochim*, *Ceylon*, and many other places and Islands in the East Indies; the *Portugals* call it *Arbore delus Camerai*, and some *Arbore de Sancto Thome*, and *Aducnyre*. The barke of the roote is used much in all the Hospitalls, and of great account with the *Indians* to cure laskes and fluxes of the belly, or blood, and give it either in poulder mixed with some towre milke, or steeped in whey all night and taken in the morning, and sometimes if it be needfull as *Acoffa* saith, they put some *Opium* to it to make the medicine the stronger, and the *Arabians* put both *Opium* and *Nutmegs* to it and so cure them: the said barke also stayeth vomitings or castings, and strengthneth the weak stomacke.

CAP. XXXVII.

Manna granata & liquida. Manna in hard graines and liquid or thin.

Manna is of two sundry sorts, the one hard and in peeces, either greater or lesser, the other liquid or thin like the thinner or at least lesse thicke hony, yet some have thought that the *Manna thuria* was that *Manna* that was used in shops, but *Monardus* in one of his Epistles confuteth that error, shewing that it is but the small peeces and dust of the *Thur* or *Obbanum*, that became so by the bruising and rubbing of one peece against another in the carriage. Of the dryer or hard sort there is some diversity for that which is gathered in *Arabia* differeth from that in *Persia*, and called *Transchibil*, being in small graines somewhat like unto Coriander seed, and is gathered as *Rampolius* saith, from those trees the *Arabians* call *Agnul* or *Alhagi*. Another sort is reddish and gathered from herbes and plants. That of *Persia* is called *Xircass*, that is, *Lac arbei*, the milke of trees and is white like that of *Calabria*, whereof some is as small as Hempefeed, others as big as Allmond Corns, yet *Garcia* saith that the liquid sort is so called by them. Another sort is gathered in *Armenia*, in great lumps as *Rampolius* saith of a brownish colour. Another sort is affirmed by *Aphrodisius*, cited by *Niger*, that falling as an honic dew on mount *Libanus* in *Syria*, is by the heat of the Sunne congealed into a hard Sugar which the Inhabitants call *Sacchar*, from whence came the Latine word *Saccharum*. All these sorts are recorded by sundry Authors, some contrariying one another as is aforesaid, and might be much more amplyfyed, if this place were fit for it, and therefore as I take it I have taken the truer reports: but whereas some have thought that some of these smaller white sorts might be the *Manna* of the *Israelites* wherewith they were fed, and therefore called bread, and that from heaven, yea Angels food, not that Angels feed thereon, but as *Exod. per excellensimum*, the choysiest and chiefe, for forty yeares together in the wilderness of *Sinai* and *Arabia*, it sheweth that such have had little conversation with the holy Scriptures, as a learning not fit for them to understand, which is flat against such conceites divers wayes. First that this of theirs had no purging, but a nutritive quality: secondly it was not so Sugar sweete as ours in taste: thirdly it fell not on certaine dayes, that is on their Sabbath, although it did all the weeke after: fourthly it fell all the yeare long, and not the Summer onely as our *Manna* doth: fifthly it vanished away as soone as the Sunne grew hot upon it, but ours is condensate thereby: sixthly it would putrefie if it were kept but two dayes except the Sabbath: And lastly as it is in *Isaiah*, the 5. Chapter, and 22. verse. That *Manna* ceased to fall any more, after they had eaten the corne of the Land, which was the morrow after the Pascheover, whereby you may see how vaine the conceites, and long alterations of men are, about those things whereof they are ignorant, or not sufficiently instructed: this is bat *obiter*, and therefore to proceed. In *Europe* we have *Manna*, and called *Calabrina*, as being thought not to be found in any Country besides, but both *Matthiolus* and *Belonius*, and some others also doe resist there against, upon their owne sight and knowledge, as *Matthiolus* that in *Goricensi*, and *Tridentino agris*, hee gathered it himselfe and *Belonius* in *Briancon*, and others in other places, but there is a great controversie and contention amongst many learned men: first whether it be onely a dew of heaven condensate by the cold of the night, or whether it be as a gumme issuing from trees, being incised or wounded as other trees are that yeeld gummes: The Monckes that commented on *Mefius*, and to likewise divers others were confident that it issued from wounded trees like to gumme, and was no dew from heaven, for proofe whereof they alledge that the trees being overspread or covered with any cloath or the like, there would not be found in the morning that any dew had fallen thereon, and yet the trees yeilded the *Manna*, which *Matthiolus* thinking to disprove, saith it cannot found to reason or the course of nature, but rather that the matter happeneth in this sort, that the dewes falling on the dry barks of the trees were drunke up by them, and was forced forth againe in small peeces like gumme in the heate of the yeare, not being the proper juyce of the trees, but what it had gained as aforesaid, and that this kinde of *Manna* was more loose and spongy, and lesse operative then the other, and that this happeneth by the secret and hidden there all about them: A second controversie is whether *Manna* be gathered onely from the *quinnard* or wilde thers all about them: A second controversie is whether it be onely peculiar to *Calabria*, and *Apulia*, or not, *Belonius* doe declare: A third controversie is, whether it be onely peculiar to *Calabria*, and *Apulia*, or not, which although some affirme for *Calabria*, yet yet heare as before, it is to be found in many other places: The other sort that is liquid or thin, is gathered both in *Asia* and *Europe* alike, but that of the *Levanti* is both more plentifull

plentiful, and more both usefull and operative, for although in many *European* Countries, and in our Land like-
wise a kind of honey or sweet dew hath been found on trees and herbes in the heate of Summer, and in some
places so clammy, that the Mowers fitches cold hardly cut the grasse, for the clamminess thereon, until the Sunne
had bene some time thereon to consume it and dry it up. The *Arabians* and others call it *Tremulus* and *Tran-*
gibin, the *Greekes* as *Galen* saith *δρεμυλός & δρεμυλός*, and *Cordus* thereafter *Drosomeli*, *Pliny* calleth it *Melae* *are*,
or as others, *Mel aerium*, *Mel vesicidam*, or as *Hippocrates*, *Cedrium mel*, and others *Manna liquida*, or as *Matthi-*
olus, *Manna purgatoria*: but a little to shew you my minde concerning these sorts of Manna, that as the liquid sort
is both for substance and property alike, but that the *European* is not so plentifully to be gathered: So I verily
thinke that the diversities in the other dryer, both for forme of greater or smaller peeces, or colour of white
browne, or reddish, is rather from the climate and dispositions of the Heaven to be hotter or more temperate:
but it seemeth to me very strange if true, that in *Calabria* only the *Fraxinus* or *Ornus* should sweat out Manna, by
lancing their barks, when as in other countries both of *Europe* and *Asia*, it is gathered from sundry other trees,
where no sort of *Ashes* grow, and that no Author mentioneth any cutting of their barks, to cause them yeild
Manna. You heare my opinion, whether true or false, I leave to them that can verifie or disprove it, by proofe,
and true judgement. The properties of both these sorts of Manna are neere alike in purging, being of a meane
temper, yet a little more enclining unto heate, or as *Averroes* saith, hot and moist, for by their gentle working
they may safely be given to children, and women with child, and put with other purgers they helpe their work-
ing and evacuate choller: but because the grained Manna is both more frequent and more of use with us (the
other being seldom seene or used) I will rather insist on the properties thereof which is that beside the purging
quality, it quenchech thirst and doth lenifie the hoarseness of the throat, and allay the sharpness of choller, and
the nauseous humors in the stomacke: the often use thereof for those that are much given to be coitive is very
profitable, to be either taken alone or to be put instead of Sagar into brothes, drinks, or other things.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Moschu. Muske.

Myske is a precious matter, and both is and hath bene of great worth and esteeme, not onely to per-
fume things with, but for medicineto great good use: The beast is deciphered out by some to be a
kind of wild Goate, or Bucke Goate, that is, betweene a Bucke or Deere and a Goate, and there-
fore some call it *Dorcus Moschi*, others *Gazella Indica*, and some *Capreolus Moschi*, others make it to
be like a Foxe, others like a Greyhound, and some a goodly reddish beast *Gadderi*, some againe say it breedeth
onely in *Golconda*, and some say in *Pegu*, a Country in the East Indies, and most store in the Country of the
Tumbacanes, others say in *China* or *Cathaya*, others againe say none breedeth in *China*, but is brought thither
from other places: It hath a big body, and two tuskes say some, others say two above and two below, in the
lower mandible of the jaw, sticking forth like a Bore or Hogge, and without hornes say some. This beast as it is
said by some, when it is in the heate of lust hath a certaine swelling rising thereby at the stomacke, the blood and
matter gathering together, raiseth an Impostume or bile, which the beast desirous to be eased of, refusing meate
and drinke in the meane time untill it be ripe, doth then rub it selfe against the stones and stumps of trees, where-
by the Impostume breaking the matter congealed sticketh on those things, which by the heate of the Sunne
sent remaining, and this is the best and choicest Muske is to be had, and gotten by great persons, chiefly to serve
their use. Others report that every full Moone it hath neere the navell under the belly an impostume, or bladder
full of blood, which the hunters after they have taken them, doe cut of and dry them in the sun, which becom-
meth the best Muskies. But there are other sorts besides those that are more plentifully to be had and sold to the
Merchants, gotten and made by art: for having hunted those wilde Goates and killed them, they cut them in
peeces, presse out the blood, and dry it, and sometimes putting a little of that purer Muske thereto, they put it
up into small purses as it were made of the said beasts skin, and this is the usual Muske sold by these counter-
feits and false deceivers. Besides the great use of Muske, for all sorts of perfumes, and to weare about one, it
is very beneficiall to comfort the heart and fainting spirits, and taketh away the passions and trembling thereof,
maketh it merry and joyfull, and helpeth to expell sadness, it comforteth warmth and refresheth the braine
and senses, quickening the dullness thereof, and is a helpe unto Venery: it is put into many cordiall pouders
in our shops, and into many other compositions for the same purposes, as also for delight into many other things.
It hath bene observed by some that the dung of a small beast, that is like a Weasel called a *Marterne*, smelleth
somewhat like Muske. The female Crocodile also hath a small bladder or skin about the maw, which smelleth
so strongly of Muske, that the waters wherein they breed, and are plentifull of them smelleth so strongly thereof,
that few can abide to drinke thereof, and most doe refuse it therfore. There is also a kinde of great water-Rat
that smelleth like Muske, &c. But I reserve the relation of the many wonderfull Workes of God in nature, to
another Worke.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Mumia. Mumme.

That which is called *Mumia*, of *Pomponius Mela*, *Conditia corpora* & *Medicata sanera*, of *Pliny*, *Servius*
corpora (being of much and excellent use in all Countries of *Europe*) is the very body of a man or wo-
mans (brought chiefly from *Egypt* or *Syria* adjoyning, and no other part of the world so good) Em-
balmed after the manner was used in those Countries onely, (and not with Aloes, Myrrhe, &c. as
being

being those things the *Jewes* and others used to embalm their dead bodies, nor yet with *Pissaphaltum*, as it is
likely other nations did) which was with *Cedria* and *Nitar*, that did so consume the moisture of the carcase, and
preserve it from putrefaction, that it was thereby made to endure entire and unconsumed for ever: for the *E-*
gyptians in former times being wonderfull ingenious, and of a most subtile knowledge in all humane wisdomes,
(as it is recorded of *Moses* to be learned in all the wisdomes of the *Egyptians*, *Act. 7. 22.*) mistaking as it should
seeme the custome of the Latines, which was to burne their dead bodies to ashes, and to preserve them in an
urne: as also that of the *Greekes* to bury them whole in the ground: would to excell them take another way to
preserve their bodies, (expecting a resurrection as it is thought) from either fire (which as they were taught by
their *Phylosophers* was a monstrous beast, that devoured all things untill it was full, and then perished or dyed
with that which it had devoured) or water, or earth that wormes should not consume them, and therefore with
Nitar as with salt they preserved the carcase from corrupting and stench, and with that Tarre, and Tarre water,
called *Cedria* (which was made from the stickes of both the Cedars burnt, as is used to make Pitch, and Tarre,
from Pine and Pitch tree (stickes with us) they besmeared oftentimes the body all over, and wrapping them in
many fouldes of linnen, which did to burne as it were, and consume by time all the moisture both of
Mumia. Mumme.



instead thereof, which *Matthiolus* misliketh, and seemeth to allow better of the *Pissaphaltum*, or the Aloes, Myrrhe
&c. wherewith the bodies were stuffed, being altered in time by the moisture of the carcase in the grave, as is be-
fore said then of the body it selfe, which is called *Mumia*, and therefore would have bodies to be so embalmed
and kept, that the embalmings might be used, but assuredly, neither the one nor the other can be called *Mumia*
rightly, nor are of that effect, for although *Serapio* and *Avicen* say that *Pissaphaltum* and *Mumia* are all one, and
therefore whatsoever property *Discorides* appointeth unto *Pissaphaltum*, the same they attribute unto *Mumia*,
which was their error, yet *Galen* and *Paulus Aegineta*, by saying that *Pix liquida*, is a fit substitute for *Pissaph-*
phaltum doe intimate that it is of another quality then *Mumia* is, and cometh farre short thereof: It is hot and
dry in the second degree, and easeth the paines in the head, coming of cold and moisture, the Megrome twim-
mings, and falling sickness taken in a decoction of Marjerome, & helpeth a cough taken in pitane drinke, it is cor-
diall for the heart and preventeth the danger of poyson, or the venom of the Scorpion and other serpents, dis-
solvethe winde both in the stomacke, spleene and bowels, stayeth the hickocks and bleedings, both inward and out-
ward, dissolveth the congealed blood of bruises by fals or otherwise, and helpeth the ulcers of the bladder, and
the retention of urine, being taken in Goates milke: it is also very profitably used against palsies, crampes, and
distensions of the mouth, the hardness and shrinking of the sinews, and lameness in the feete through cold and wet.

CHAP. XL.

Myrrha. Myrrhe.

Myrre is the gum of a certaine tree growing in *Arabia* *Ethiopia*, and other places, as it is thought *The-*
ophrastus and *Pliny* declare the various reports of the face or shew it beareth, one contrary to ano-
ther, so that it may be doubted whether any of them be true, seeing they be, but guesses at the likelyest
report. I have not heard or read, that any now adayes hath seene the tree that beareth it. *Discorides*
saith that it is not unlike to the *Egyptian* Thorax, meaning *Acacia*, without mentioning any report, and is got-
ten

Vvvvvv

by the winde and waves to those Islands are next thereunto, (which I thinke in some part may be probable) but that they adde, that this Island is teene by some that looke not for it, but cannot be found by them that seeke it, although as they say, the King hath caused sundry times search to be made for it, still they that have bene sent have returned affrighted and terrified by spirits, that they have given it over and returned with such answers, which in my opinion are meere fables and noyed of purpose to keepe the Nut in more estimation. But in my judgement if the truth might be searched exactly, by stout and not timorous persons, by religious not superstitious, as most of the Indians are, and by judicious and industrious men, and not weaklings, and fooles, the tree that beareth these frukes would be found to grow on the Land, whether Continent or Island is no matter, and that if it be true that these Nuts are onely found on the shores, as the Sea casteth them up, for eyes of that report I am more then halfe doubtfull) when they are ripe and faine, the windes carry them from off the Land whereon they are faine, into the Sea, and so are taken up on those Islands: but yet me thinks it is somewhat hardly to be beleaved, that these Nuts should be carried by the Sea to the coastes of no other Countries, but these Islands although they be so many, for the report is that they are not found in any part of the world besides. And lastly, to finish this tedious discourse to shew my opinion how these (if they be fables) may be blowne away, and the truth certainly knowne, viz. if either these Islanders, that is, the King, or some of the Naturalls, or else some Christians, or others in those parts would make choyse of the freshest they could finde of these Nuts, and to put both divers of them, and at sundry times into the ground, to see whether they would not sprout forth, and spring, for it is probable, that as they are in the inner kernell, like to the ordinary Cokar Nut, which hath a bud therein that hath and will grow, as is shewed before. This Nut also so neerely resembling it, as is shewed, might at one time or another spring and grow, and take away all other doubts and fables, whatsoever are forepassed: This my opinion how it will be accepted I know not, but if any by the tryall thereof should raise a tree or more, it would prove a worke no lesse gainfull then memorable to all posterity.

CHAP. XLIII.

Nux Moschata. The Nutmegg tree.

The Nutmegg tree, and so likewise the fruite are of two sorts exactly observed by *Clasius*, and by him called *mas* and *femina*, the *mas* beareth the greater and the longer Nutmegg, the lesser and rounder the female, and the most ordinary with us, the tree whereof is reported by them that have seen them, to be very great, and as tall almost as our Pear trees, spreading many branches, which are Greene while they are young, having faire broad leaves set thereon, some what longer then Bay leaves, or to compare them more truly, like unto the Orange tree leaves, but without the lower peeces, and

Nucis Moschatae terminus gemina.
A true branch of the Nutmegg tree, with the fruite.

Nux Moschata seu fructus integer compositus cum tegumento
Macis, cortice nigro & nucis interiore rotundo & longo.
The whole Nutmegg cut in the middle, the hard shell with the Macis both on it, and of it, and the Nutmeg both long & round.



not

not so hard nor dented about the edges, but set on a short stalk not one against another, but unequally on the branches, and abide alwayes Greene thereon, the fruite (for flowers have not bene observed) groweth at the end of the young branches, and not as *Marrubium* setteth them forth, among the leaves, which are as bigge as Peaches, standing singly for the most part, but sometimes two together on a long thicke footstalk, having an outer thicke huske furrowed in the middle, which divideth it selfe into two parts, and growing ripe openeth it selfe, shewing the Nut within, covered with the Macis, cut into severall peeces as it were, and so strictly cleaving to that blacke hard shell whereon it lyeth, that it leaveth the print of the lying of it thereon, and is of an orient crimson colour, while it is fresh and the huske newly separated: it to lye open, but by little the ayre changeth the colour to be more dead and yellowish, as we see it brought dry unto us, being taken of from that blacke, thicke, hard shell, that enclodeth the Nutmegg it selfe within it, which is somewhat round and firme or solid, diversely discoloured in veines within, somewhat heavy also, I meane the best, and not light or hollow, and yeelding an oylie moisture upon the pricking thereof with a pinne or needle, and of an excellent aromaticall both sent and taste, yet not so quicke and hot as either Pepper, Ginger, or Cloves.

The other whole Nutmegg is longer and accounted the male, a branch whereof *Clasius* exhibiteth a part from the other, and describeth it as he received the branch, which was of a foote and an halfe in length, and as thicke as a writing pen of a goose quill, retaining some of the old wood of the last yeare, whose barke was of an ash-colour, but the new sprung branch of a brownish red colour, and very pichy in the middle, this branch had seven or eight leaves on it, being much larger and with a thicker footstalk then the former, and were neere a foote long, but not much thicker then they, and three or four inches broad, somewhat hoary underneath and Greene and shining above, with divers veines thwarting the middle ribbe: the fruite groweth in the same manner as the former, at the ends of the branches, but more in number set together, in all things like the former, but longer and greater, and nothing so aromaticall in sent and taste, yet it is said that the Macis of this sort is much more orient in colour then the last. They have received sundry names, for in *Banda* where they grow best they call them *Palla*, and the Macis *Bunapalla*, but in *Decan*, *Iapatri*, and the Macis *faisolok* *Avicenna* *lanfi* *band*, that is, *Nux Bandonfir*, and the Macis *Befbale*. This was not knowne to the ancient Greeke writers, *Theophrastus* or *Dioscorides*, no nor to *Galen* or *Pliny*, for although some have thought it might be *Galen* his *Chrysobalanos*, yet they are farr awry therein, the later have called it *Nux Aromaticus*, *Nux Myrsifica*, and *Moschata*, as if it were derived a *Mosco*, for the sweetnesse thereof. They are used in all the cold griefes of the head or braine, for palsies, the shrinking of sinewes, and the diseases of the mother, they are hot and dry in the second degree, and are somewhat astringent, serving to stay the laske, they cause a sweet breath and amend a stinking, they helpe to disperse winde, either in the stomacke or bowels, it helpeth to quicken the sight, and to comfort the spirits, and provoke urine, and are comfortable to the stomacke, and helpe those that are feeble or macilent to grow fat as also helpe the Venery and encrease the sperme, they helpe to procure rest and sleepe by allaying the disemper of the spirits, being applied to the temples. The Macis are of the same property, but somewhat more warming and comforting, the thicke oyle that is drawne both from Macis and Nutmegges, are either of them of good use in pectorall griefes to warme a cold stomacke, and the cough, and to dry up rheumaticke distillations of raw and cold flegme thereunto or upon the lungs. The chemicall oyle of either is of more efficacy both for pectorall and cephalicall diseases, but must be cautelously and sparingly used,

CHAP. XLIV.

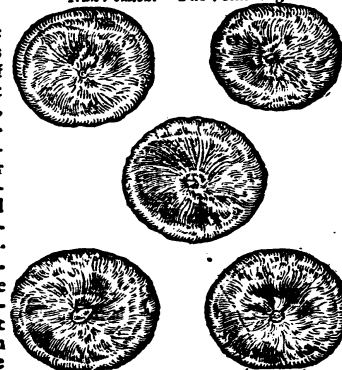
Nux Vomica. The Vomiting Nut or Nux vomica.



Although we have no true knowledge of the tree that beareth these Nuts (as they are called now a-days ordinarily in our shops) more then what *Serapio* saith of it, that the tree of the *Nux metel*, is like the tree of the *Nux vomica*, whereby we thinke that our *Metel*, which is the *Stramonium minus* with us so called, is the *Metel* of *Serapio*, but are much deceived, for his differeth much from it that we so call, in that *Serapio* saith of his *Metel*, that it beareth an oily fruite like *Mandragoras*, with

an hairy skin or barke, and of no unpleasant taste, and of his *Nux Vomica* he saith also (differing notably from ours) that as one *Abraham* had informed him, it was a fruite bigger then an Hassell Nut, full of nodes or bunches, and of a colour betweene white and blew, and speaking of the properties of them both, he saith that the *Metel* is cold in the fourth degree, so that if two drams be taken inwardly it killeth, if a lesser quantity it causeth a kinde of stupefying like drunkenesse: and of the *Vomica*, he saith onely that two drammes thereof taken with a decoction of dill, or with salt, doth marvellously provoke vomit, but giveth no deadly quality unto it, as he doth to the *Metel*: whereby it is thought that his *Metel* is our *Vomica*, and that his assimilating it to *Mandrake* is rather to be understood of the quality then of the forme, whereunto it answereth, but *Avicenna* describeth the *Nux Metel* to have short and thicke prickles upon it, and a seed like unto *Mandrake*; and such indeed is the *Stramonium* so; that you may plainly see that *Serapio* confoundeth both these together, both for forme and property: and is likely that he never saw either of them, and therefore the Physicians and Apothecaries were in former times as much mistaken in appointing the one for the other: both *pro & contra*: but now seeing that they are better knowne, and well distinguished in sinder, they are used each according to their property: yet because

Nux Vomica. The Vomitting nut.



the

the fruit or nuts are not usuall in our shoppes, but hath beene formerly appointed to bee put into Antidotes and *Alexipharmica's* (as namely into the *Electuarium de Ovo*, according to the Philitions of *Augusta* their receipt: but for their dangerous qualitie thought fit by our Philitions in the *Pharmacopea Londinensis* to be expunged and left out) I thought good to shew you them and theuses they are put to for the most part withus: The fruit as is generally seene are flat, round, of the thickeesse of halfe ones finger, almost like unto Lopines but greater, holowish on the one side, and a little bunched round on the contrary, of a grayish colour with a kinde of Freeze or soft Corten covering the whole, and of so hard a horny substance that they will no way bee beaten into poulder, but must be grated on a small Spice grater, but take heed not to grate Spice thereon after. The chiefest use that they are put unto is to kill Dogs and Cats, and other creatures, by mixing some of it with their meate; as also to give unto Crowses, Ravens, and other such like troublesome birds that by their noyse disquiet mens sleepe or studies, or upon pleasure to strew thereof upon flesh, a little sprinkled over with *Aquavite*, tied fast to some stake or other such like thing, which will make them after they have eaten thereof seeme as it were drunke for a time, tumbling off from the poast or tree upon the ground, there fluttering for a while untill the operation is past and then they will fly away. Some that give it inwardly three or foure graines at a time say that it expelleth pestilentiall vapours from the heart, and procureth sweate but not vomit as *farre* as I can learne, notwithstanding the name, and therefore *Matthiolus* would have it called *Nux Canina* rather then *Vomica*.

CHAP. XLV.

Olibanum seu Thur. White Frankumscence.

 He generall tener both of old or ancient and new writers is, that the Frankumscence tree doth grow in *Arabia*, yet *Dioscorides* saith in *India*, but *Garcias* saith none groweth there; and as some say, the Mirrhe and Frankumscence grow in the woods promiscuously together, but the description of the tree in particular was kept close (as it was anciently related) religiously by those that gathered the Gum, but those no doubt were but mere fables and tales to hold it in estimation, as that of the religious *Affrian* youth, slain through envy, and therefore *Thurs* is more accepted by the gods; for since the rites of Gentilisme here ceased, and Turcisme crept in place, the knowledge thereof by access unto places is as hard now as before, onely *Theophrastus* saith the leaves are like Bay leaves: but *Thevet* maketh it like the Pine tree, and *Garcias* saith that it is a low tree with leaves like the Masticke tree, and that the Gum of the mountaines sort is the best, and lastly, *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adversaria* give us the figure of a strange leafe to bee the leafe of this tree which consisteth of a double fould from the lower end, where it is small and pointed, to the toppe being broad and wide, like unto a Funnell, having as it were a small flippet or peece hanging down, which of all others is the most unlikely to be the leafe of this tree, the forme being of such an extraordinary likenesse, and may more likely be the leafe of *Cuscuta* his *Limonio conger*, as I have before shewed you. I have therefore here given you the figure of the tree as *Lugdunensis* setteth it forth. Some have thought that the bark of this tree may be the *Narcaphthum* (which as some say should be rather *Nascaphthum*) of *Dioscorides*, and called *Thur Indicum*, for the lew's use it is Incense, and to such uses *Dioscorides* saith it was applied, and for the Mother in women. The Gum droppeth from the tree in reasonable plantie into round peecees, some bigger and lesser then others, and scarce any exceeding the end of ones thumb, the best is pure, without eyther barke, wood or any other thing, white, yea and the whiter the better, reasonable gummy or fat, not dry like Rosin, and consuming quickly and wholly into smoke. It is hot in the second degree and dry in the first and binding withall. It restraineth bleedings, stoppeth the laske and the Gonorrhoea, helpeth the memory, avoideth sadnesse and melancholly, and comforteth the heart mixed with other things for that cause; it is also very pectorall and good for the cough, for thinne rheumes and distillations, and the Plurisie also, mixed with conserve of Roses and taken fasting, the fumes thereof when it is burned, being taken in at the mouth and nose, the head being covered is very available both for the Cough of the Lungs, and those thinne distillations thereon causing it: the fumes thereof taken beneath, or the application of it in ointment, helpeth the Piles and the *Tenasmus*, which is a disease provoking one often to the stoole without doing any thing, it is a singular good medecine for the rednesse and paines in the eyes, or in the eares: Mirrhe and *Olibanum* mixed with the white of an egge being beaten and laid on the temples helpeth the Megrome and paines in the head: it is of especiall use and account in Balmes, Salves, Plaisters, and Ointments for wounds and Vicers, after their cleansing to incarnate and heale them speedily, and in fractures of the skull most effectually, so that the *pia mater* be not perished. The barke




Arbor Thurifera.
The *Olibanum*, or Incense tree.

of the tree was in former times in much use by the ancients but is utterly neglected now a dayes which was more drying and binding then the Gum it selfe: they had also *Manna Thuris*, which some tooke to be a sort of that dewy Manna that is gathered from trees but were deceived, for it is but the small peecees of poulder of the *Olibanum* which is broken by the carriage: they used also the *fuligo* or soote of it when it was burned being made as blacking for shoos, &c. is made, but is wholly out of use now a dayes.

CHAP. XLVI.

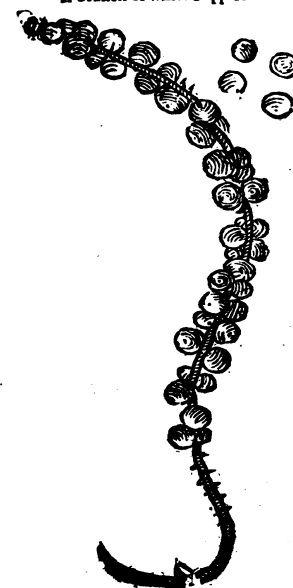
Piper ejusque species nigrum album longum, &c. Divers sorts of Pepper, as blacke, white and long, &c.

 Ow *fabulous* and untrue were the relations of *Indian* Drugs brought to the ancient writers, *Dioscorides* and others may be plainly discerned, by their description of the plant of Pepper, and the fruit thereof, for *Dioscorides* saith of it, that it groweth on a small tree, and that the fruit at the first is long, which is the long Pepper, having within it small graines like unto Miller seede, which in time growing ripe becommeth blacke Pepper, by spreading forth the branches and the graines of Pepper upon them as they are seene: and that the white Pepper is taken before it is ripe, the roote is like unto the *Custus* and not to *Ginger* as some say, thus farre he: but the truth is farre otherwise: for Pepper, whether blacke or white differeth not either in manner of growing, nor in forme of leafe or fruit; the long also groweth after the same manner, but differeth in the fruit: now all the sorts are sufficiently knowne by our Navigations and frequent transference into the *East Indies*, to grow each on a severall climbing bush, but after one manner, that is, as *Hoppes* doe with us, so that if they be not sustained by some tree, pole, cane or the like, whereon they may clime and spread, will lye downe on the ground, and thereon runne and shoot forth small fibres at every joynt, as hath beene truly observed: but the usual manner is to plant a branch taken from the bush, neare unto some tall and great tree, or as I said some great Cane or such like, and so it will quickly by winding it selfe about it (but not with tendrells as a Vine doth) get to the very toppe thereof, being full of joynts, and shooting forth faire and somewhat large leaves one at a joynt, being almost round, but ending in a point, greener above and paler underneath, with a great middle ribbe, and foure other ribes somewhat lesser, spreading from it two on each side, and smaller veins therein also unto the edges which are not dented but smooth and plaine, not thicke but somewhat thinne, and set on a pretty long footstake, the fruit or Pepper it selfe, whether blacke, white, or long, groweth at the same joynt, but on the contrary side opposite to the leafe, and not betweene the stalke and the leafe, as some have falsely set it downe round about a long stalke, somewhat thinly set all along thereon, or not so thicke as a bunch of Grapes: the roote hath sundry joynts creeping in the ground with fibres at the joynts, the white Pepper is very hardly

Piper nigrum vel album.
Blacke or white Pepper.



Piperis albi racemus.
A branch of white Pepper.



distinguished from the blacke by the very inhabitants and planters thereof, until it came to ripen (for the white and the blacke Pepper doe grow on severall trees or bushes) but that the leaves are of a little paler greene colour: the graines or berries are white, solid, or firme without wrinkles, and more aromaticall. *Clasius* first and *Banhius* from him would make a certaine strange fruit brought to *Clasius* to be the *B. cyma* or *Brafma* of *Disco-*
rides, as *Lib. exot. 2. cap. 22. fruct. 4.* but surely *Clasius* and *Banhius*, yea and *Corden* also as I verily thinke were

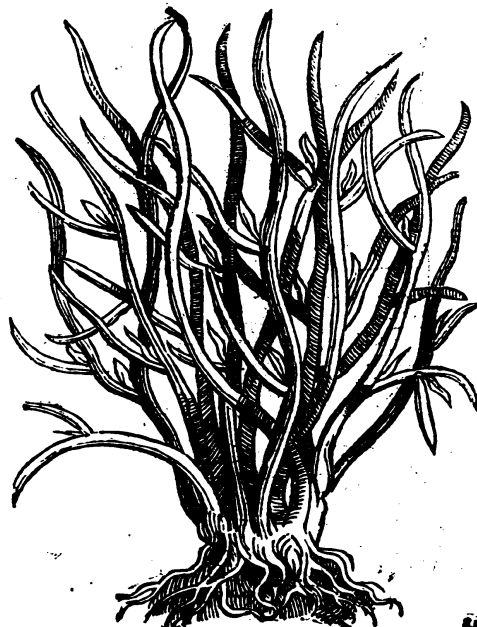
Piper longum. Long Pepper.

Fructus Piper longum.



Piper Ethiopticum Mathioli & *Piper candianum Ormista*.
Mathioli his *Ethiopian* Pepper, and a kind of *East India*
fruite called Pepper with a taile.

Piper longum maritimum Africanum five *Felsel cavil Alpino*.
Long Pepper of *Africa*.



deceived in this their opinions, to thinke that *Discorides Brafma*, as a sort of Pepper differing from the blacke, when as it is but the light graines of Pepper that have no substance in them, as it happens to many other graines or berries, some to idle and nothing worth, and therefore wee call it light Pepper. The long Pepper hath leaves very neare to the same forme and largenesse, but a little longer pointed, of a paler greene colour, thinner also, and with a shorter footstake, and not having foure so eminent ribs passing from the middle one, as in the other, but foure or five on each side or more sometimes according to the largenesse of the leafe, with many other smaller veines therein likewise, and of little lesse acrimony and hot taste then the blacke: the fruite of this also groweth in the same manner as I sayd before opposite to each leafe at the joynts, which are closer set together then in the blacke, some being greater or lesser, shorter or longer then others, yet none thicker or longer then ones finger, consisting of many small graines as it were set close together in rowes, and not open and separte as in the blacke and white Pepper, of an ash colour when it is ripe

as is plainly scene in all that is brought unto us. The blacke Pepper is of much use both with the *Indians* and other nations for they use to cate the leaves, chawing them a while and spitting them out againe and the Pepper it selfe also doe they use to chew, and from the branch take every graine one after another while they are fresh and therein take great pleasure, we use it most in our meats and sauces to season them, and because it is moderately hot, if not taken too much at once, it is the better accepted and more pleasing to warme the cold stomacke, and to stirre up an appetite and to confume crude and moist humours therein, or distilling from the head; it helpeth to breake and dissolve winde in the stomacke or bowels, to provoke urine, to helpe the cough and other disteases of the breast, and is effectually against the bitings of Serpents and other poisons, and is therefore put into the great Antidots: but the white Pepper as being more hot, sharpe, and aromaticall is of more effect in medicines, and so is the long also being more used to be given for Agues to warme the stomacke before the access or coming thereof, thereby to abate the rigour and shakingsall of them are used against the Quinsie being mixed with hony, and taken inwardly as well as applied outwardly, and dispereth the kernells as well in the throat as in any other part of the body. *Mathioli* maketh mention of a kinde of Pepper, as he called it *Piper Ethiopticum*, this or *Ethiopicum* brought with other wares from *Alexandria* into *Italy*, and groweth in long cods like beanes or peas, but many cods set together at a place, whose graines within them being like Pepper both in forme and taste, but smaller, and stickt very close to the infide: this sort *Scrapio* setteth downe by the name of *Grannum Zelin*, which some erroneously tooke for *Carpesium* and some for *Amomum*. *Monardus* also maketh mention of a kinde of long Pepper that groweth in all the tract of the continent of the West Indies which is halfe a foot long, and of the thicknesse of a small rope consisting of many rowes of small graines set close together as in the head of Plantane and is blacke being ripe, and hotter in taste, more aromaticall and more pleasant and sweet then *Capsicum*, *Monardus* and preferred before blacke Pepper, it groweth saith he on high trees or plants.

Piper longum maritimum Africanum five *Felsel cavil Alpino*. Long Pepper of *Africa*.

This strange plant shooteth from the roote a great many low round stalkes somewhat like unto *Rusties*, having here and there some other smaller springing from them, like branches almost as thick as a finger, having thereon a few small leaves in the Spring time, but quickly falling away, scarcely abiding a moneth, and at the tops of some of them come forth small whitish flowers, each standing in a small long huske, in which after groweth the seed, the stalkes being cut or broken, yeeld out a whitish yellow milke or juyce, of a very hot and burning taste, more then ordinary Pepper, *Ranunculus*, or *Tithymalus*, which caused *Imperatus* to referre it to the *Tithymalus*. Yet some tooke it to be *Xabra*, or *Camarrones* of *Rhaphis*, *Banhius* calleth it *Piper longum angustifolium ex Florida*.

Piper Candianum racemosum. Pepper with a taile in bunches.

About the year 1590. there was brought to *Lisborne* by the *Portugale*, from some parts of the East Indies, which afterwards wee understood to bee *Gwinney*, a kinde of graine, which they called *Pimenta del rabo*, that is Pepper with a taile, and grew many together on a long stalk, thicker set then in the ordinary Pepper, every one by it selfe on a short footstake, being blackish, round, and firme like Pepper, with a little point or end, wherein it chiefly differed from blacke Pepper, and tasting hot, somewhat like Pepper, but of a sharper and differing aromaticall relish, and a little lesse then the best sort of Pepper, but with a rugged skinne thereon like it, whether it grew after the same manner of Pepper, none could tell that brought it, but as it is probable by the sight of some of the stalkes, they seemed rather to grow from some upright bush. The King of *Portugall* forbade the bringing home any more of that sort, lest it should viliifie the other.

Piper Canarium canum. A hollow kinde of Pepper of *Canara*.

Garcia ab Orta, maketh mention of this kinde of Pepper, which in the *Malabar* language is termed of *Canara*. It is a kind of hollow graine, of a blewish colour on the outside, and having sundry graines within the hollownesse thereof, which the poorer sort of people doe cate, and therefore as it is thought called *Canarium* as if you should say Rusticall or Clownes Pepper for the meanness thereof, and therefore not used to be exported.

CHAP. XLVII.

Santalum album, citrinum & rubrum. White, yellow, and red Sanders.



E have in our shops for our use in physick, onely these three sorts of Saunders, whereof the white and the yellow are sweet woods, and the yellow is the sweetest, the red hath no sent. The Sanders tree, as *Garcia* saith, groweth to be as bigge as the Walnut tree, having fresh greene leaves like unto the Masticke tree, and darkish blew flowers, the fruite being like unto Cherries for the size, but without any taste, blacke when they are ripe, and quickly falling away, the wood it selfe is without sent, as it is said, while it is living, and fresh, and smelleth sweete onely when it is dry, the white and the yellow woods, are so hard to be distinguished before that time, as it is said, that none but those *Indians* that usually sell those trees, doe know their difference before hand, and can tell which will prove better then others: the chiefe part, and smelling sweetest being the heart of the wood, and as the trees doe grow in severall places, so are their goodnesse, being more or lesse plentifull in the substance of the heart, for there- after are they accounted: The ancient *Grecians* have made no mention hereof, but the *Arabians* onely, who generally call it *Sandal*, but the *Natives* in the Island *Timor*, and all the Provinces of *Malacca*, *Chandama*, and those of *Canara*, *Decan*, and *Surrat*, *Sercanda*; the *Latines* call that sort *pallidum*, which others call *Citrinum* those of *Avicen*, who reckoning three sorts, *Citrinum Rubrum* & *Citrinum alterum* ve *gens ad albedinem* quod *qui-*
dum nominant *Makassar* quod *alii dicunt melius & validius*, which words in *Avicen* explaine the word *Makassar* which *Garcia* saith he could not understand, and the *Pandellary* converted *odoriferum*: they of *Malabar* have a certaine sweete wood like unto white Saunders (as there are many other sweete woods in other places) but yet is not the right, although they use it as the true is, and instead thereof, calling it *Sambarene* in the *Malabar* language. The red Saunders differeth much from both the former, both in place, growing farre one from another, and in forme, also colour and sent: it differeth also from the *Brassill* wood, in that *Saunders* is neither

Xxxxx

sweete

CHAP. LI.

Tucamahaca. The Gum Tucamahaca.



His Gum, which the West Indians call *Tucamahaca*, the Spaniards and all other Nations retaining the same name, is said to be gathered from a great tree like unto a Poplar, that is, very sweete having a red fruite or berry like unto those of the *Peony*, more we cannot as yet learne of it. The Gumme is of good and much use for outward remedies, not being knowne to be given inwardly for any infirmity, although I doubt not but that it might safely and to good purpose, if judgement were joyned with the triall thereof, but as it is now generally used, it serveth much, yea and most of all in womens diseases to retaine the Mother in its place, by laying a plaister thereof upon the navell: as also when it riseth up and is ready to strangle them, and for the strengthening thereof, some put Muske and Amber to it, or a little Civet in the middle of the plaister: This Gumme being spread on leather and applyed to the side or spleene, that is growne hard and windy, dissolveth the tumours, disperseth the winde and bringeth much ease and helpe to the disquieted parr, and is no lesse effectuall in all tumours, griefes, paines and torments in the body or joynts, proceeding of cold raw, and windy humours, applyed plaisterwise thereon: to be applyed to the stomacke, with a third part of *Storax*, a little Ambergriefe, and some waxe, is a singular helpe to strengthen the weakenesse thereof to helpe digestion, to provoke the appetite, and to dissolve wind: it is of excellent use in the head-ache, and to strengthen the braine and memory, as also in all defluxions from the head, into the face, eyes, eares or teeth, causing swellings therein, with paines, rednesse, and much perplexity, to be applyed to the temples, or put into the eare, tyed in a little fine silke or cloath: it helpeth also all running humours, and paines thereby in the shoulders or armes, or any other part of the body, the joynts likewise, goutes and Sciatica, giving besides the scattering of the humours, much ease of the paines, and by the attraction whereof it parraketh not a little, strengtheneth the parts wonderfully against the virulency of the humours: it maye yellowly helpeth all punctures and wounds in the joynts, and that speedily, healing them and hindering any spisme or convulsion that may happen therein, so that this gumme serveth as a remedy in most outward griefes that doe not rise from much heate, and yet therein is not defective, being warily applyed, that is in the declination of the heate to discusse those humours that remaine: for being hot to the entrance of the third degree and dry in the second, with much attraction also, it is most proper for those before recited griefes, and others of the like property. The choyse of the best is, that it be pure and cleane without drosse, cleare also, in some sort of a whitish browne colour, and more whitish in some parts, of no strong but a little quicke and sharpe sent, and quickly consuming into smoke being cast on quicke coales.

CHAP. LII.

Terra Lemnia vel sigillata. Terra sigillata or sealed earth.

Because this is, and hath bene a drugg of much respect and use in physick, although no herbe, I could not over passe it, but shew you the thing, and the many doubts and falsifications with the uses thereof, that my Brethren in profession, and all others also that shall have occasion to use it, may both know the right and refuse the counterfet and false: for that is the whole scope of my labours in this Worke. viz. to enforme all of the genuine and right things, that they may desire, and know them, and also the best true uses whereunto they serve. First for the Place it is certainly agreed by all, that the Isle of *Lemnos* seated in the *Aegean* Sea, called by the *Italians* and others in these dayes *Stalimene*, was in all former ages and yet is in these times, the place where onely this earth is to be had, which hath bene and still is of much estimation in physick, for the excellent Vertues therein above all the earthes in all other places, and therefore the severall ages had severall rites whereby to ennoblie it the more: *Dioscorides* saith of his time that they used to mixe the blood of a Goate with the earth, which *Galen* in his time (which was long after *Dioscorides*) being desirous to know, and what proportion of blood was put to the earth, he failed twice to *Lemnos* for that purpose, but missing of the place the first time, at the second he came both to see the place from whence it was taken, and the manner of ordering of it, which was differing from *Dioscorides* his relation, for neither blood nor any thing else was mixed therewith, and *Galen* as he saith him selfe, was laughed at by the people of the better sort, who well understood the course of their Country for many foregoing ages, for asking such a question of the mixing of Goates blood with it: but the Priest that was then ready prepared to fetch home a cart full thereof, upon his arrivall there, onely cast a certaine number of Wheate and Barley cornes to the earth, as a pacification therewith, and some ceremonious rites, according to the Religion of his Country, caused it to be carryed home, where, having put it into water, they washed the pure earth from the stones and sand, or any other thing in it, which afterwards being dry againe, they make it into small cakes, some bigger or lesser then others, and seale them with the figure of a Goate, the badge of *Diana*: and therefore they were called *Sphragida agior*, that is *sigillum capre*, or *Sphragis Lemnia sigillum Lemnium*, and the La-

Terra Lemnia vel Sigillata.

tines

tines *Terra Lemnia* or *Terra sigillata*. Those rites of Gentilisme being ceased, others were brought in and used by the Christians, and when the *Venerians* were Lords of this Isle, as of many other in those Seas, they imposed this order, that but onely one day in a yeare the earth should be digged and carryed away to be used: Forbidding any upon great penalties to take any privily without leave: which custome the Turkes strictly observe to this day, but the hill in this Isle is much controverted, being suspected not to be the same from whence the earth was taken in *Galen*'s time, yet the Greekes of the Isle affirme constantly, they never heard or knew of any other place: The earth as *Galen* saith of it in his time, was called of some *Malos Lemnia*, *Rubrica Lemnia*: because it was in colour reddish like *Rubrica* Ruddle, but that it did not colour the fingers, as *Rubrica* Ruddle doth, and this the Priest onely as is before said sealed: Another sort is the *Rubrica* which wee take to be our ordinary Bolearmoniacke, and some thinke that our finest and best Oriental Bole, is the true *Terra Lemnia*, because it is of the same reddish colour, not tainting the fingers, and that the *Terra Lemnia* or *sigillata*, that we have in these times much differeth from it, and very divers in it selfe one unto another, for some is whitish or very pale red, and that in lumps or peeces not scaled, others that are scaled now adayes with *Arabian* Characters, which are interpreted *Tis imachton*, that is *Terra sigillata*, are not without some doubt of counterfeiting, so that of two and twenty sorts of these small cakes of sealed earth, which *Belonius* saith he had sought out and gotten in the shops of the Druggists in *Constantinople*, it was hard to judge which of them, or whether any of them were right or no, for as he saith, some cakes were much greater then others, and some of a pale brownish colour, of a fatty substance like tallow, easie to be chewed, and without any grittineffe therein, which some others have, that were more red, and somewhat acide in taste: Some againe had divers red spots in a whitish earth; and some smell so sweete that it may be thought to be so made; And some againe of a wan colour, tending to yellow, others very gritty betweene the teeth being chewed: these and divers other varieties, doe shew that coverousnesse (this being of much esteeme) is the cause of counterfeiting, and besides experience sheweth us, that the earthes of sundry other Countries are found to be of excellent properties, both to provoke sweate, to resist poyson, and notably to dry and bind fluxes, catarrhes, &c. all which are attributed to the best *Terra Lemnia*, but *Galen* in his time had the tryall of the *Bolis*, or *Terra*, or *Lapis Armenium*, which you please to call it, for sundry especiall remedies wherein it was effectuall, as also in a great Plague time in *Rome*, which he compared to that was in *Greece* in *Thucydides* time, for as he saith, whosoever tooke of that *Bolis Armenium*, dissolved in thinne wine or water, were saved if they were to be saved, for no other thing could it that did not: and therefore seeing we have so little right *Terra Lemnia* or *sigillata* wherein to trust, and so much counterfet, whereof we have cause to beware, my advise is rather to use the best fine Bole (which both in forme and quality cometh nearest to the truest *Terra Lemnia*), then any other substitute or new found earth, going under the name of the right, although they have divers good properties in them. Let no man impute this as a temerity in me, for could I be assured that we could have true *Terra Lemnia*, or that the true that now is to be had were of that excellency that *Dioscorides*, *Galen* and others report of that in their times, I would spare my advise and speake otherwise: But seeing I have commended the fine Bole for the best substitute unto *Terra Lemnia*, let me also declare unto you, although I have said somewhat before of Bole, the speciall uses of both of them, that by comparing their properties, you may see how little they differ in quality: The chieft effect of *Terra Lemnia*, according to *Dioscorides*, is to resist the venome of Serpents, and other deadly poysons, for which cause it is put into the great Antidotes against them, and is good also against laskes and fluxes: but *Galen* setteth them forth more largely, for as he saith, having had a Booke given him when he was in the Isle of *Lemnos*, by one of the chieft men, containing all the properties of *Terra Lemnia*, he sheweth that besides the remedies of venome and deadly poysons, he had experience of the helpe it gave to those that had eaten of the Sea Hare, or of *Cantharides*, defending them from all the fits that doe accompany those that have taken of them, as also the biting of a mad dog, and that it wonderfully helpeth old sores that are hard to be cured, and fresh wounds also to consolidate them. The fine Bole of *Armenia*, *Galen* sheweth to be admirable effectuall in the plague, as is before said, it also is singular good in laskes, bloody fluxes, and spitting of blood, for the catarrhe, or defluxion of rheume and thinne humours upon the breast and lungs, and shortnesse of breath, marvellously drying and helping them, and likewise against the foule ulcers in the mouth, the ulcers in the lungs or other parts, and the fistula in any, without applying any other thing that might cleanse it, or take away the callous skinneth therein, this onely dried it, and healed it up.

CHAP. LIII.

Turbith officinarum. The usuall Turbith.

Aving said something before in the Classis of purging Plants, concerning the various sorts of Turbith, as divers did take them, and account of them, whereof I meant not to speake againe in this place, but yet I thought good here, to say somewhat more of the true Turbith, which is a forraigne Drugg, and used in the Apothecaries shops, not knowne to us or any other certainly, that hath written thereof, what forme or face the plant truly beareth, whose roote it is: for although *Garcias* saith, that he saw the plant growing greene and in flower (yet he saith himselfe that it differeth from that which we use in our shoppes) which he describeth to have no great or long roote, whose stalke is like unto Ivy, spreading on the ground, of a fingers thickenesse or more, and two hands long, and some times much longer: the leaves are like unto those of the *Althea*, Marsh Mallow, and so are the flowers of a reddish white, and sometimes all white, but not changing three times a day, as some report of it: that part of the stalke that is next unto the roote and is gummy, is onely used, the rest being too small is of no use: sometimes the roote is gathered with the stalke, which is unprofitable, the stalke onely being of use in Physicke: the whole is insipide without taste: so that you may perceive by this description, that this Turbith of *Garcias*, is but the stalke of an herbe as it seemeth (but our Turbith in shops is plainly deferred to be a roote, yet somewhat small, and of an ash-colour on the outside, and white within, having a pith in the middle, which is cut out and cast away as unprofitable,

XXXXXX 3

profitable, and some peeces, but not all gummy at the ends having no manifest taste) which by bruising of it while it is Greene, as he saith, yeeldeth forth a juyce that hardeneth into a gumme; yet doth *Garcias* appropriate this Turbith in his following discourse to that which was with them of daily use, saying that the *Arabians*, *Perfians*, and *Turkes* call it all by the name of Turbith, by the Indians in *Surrat*, where it groweth plentifully *Baccaman*, and in *Canara*, whereof *Goa* is a part *Tigmar*: It groweth also as he saith in other places of India naturally wilde: but that of *Bijnager* or *Goa*, is not used by the Physicians there, but that of *Guzarate*, which is the best, from whence also as he saith, it is transported into *Perfia*, *Arabia*, *Asia minor* and *Portugall*. In this discourse of *Garcias*, I finde some contrariety as I take it, at least such intricacy, as maketh me doubt it was not so advisedly written, as to worthy a man (whose Workes and labours were as directions to posterity) should have done; for first he saith that the stalks is of use, the roote is unprofitable, and yet he saith this very same is both called Turbith, and used by the Physicians there, of all nations as the Turbith of the ancients, which that the Indians gather it to sell to the Merchants, that carry it into their Countreies, and yet it was never seene that any such gummy stalks were brought into these parts of Christendome that I can learne, and sold by the name of Turbith. Again, *Garcias* saith that this his Turbith is farre differing from that which the *Arabians* describe, and namely that of *Mesues*, which he describeth with those notes that are perceivable unto that Turbith that is every where to be found in all our shops, and yet *Garcias* taxeth him of erroneous describing of it, as though those notes did not agree to the true Turbith that is brought out of the East Indies, by the *Portugalls*, into Christendome, when as we never saw any other brought from thence, so that I cannot see how *Garcias* can be freed from the imputation of much oversight, that took his Turbith to be the stalks, and not the rootes of the Turbith plant: for I verily thinke his Turbith and ours to be all one, and that his error rose onely from being too confident on his Kinsmans relation thereof, to be the stalks, who as he saith, informed him of the plant, the manner of the gathering and usage thereof by the Indians, and that himselfe was present with the Indians, and saw the whole ordering of it, and is probable was but his owne conceit and fained to make *Garcias* believe it: for how else could that be differing from that of *Mesues*, which verily is the same with that, which as I thinke hath beene alwaies brought us for Turbith, and yet be the same the *Portugalls* brought with them from thence, to serve all Christendome. The notes of *Mesues* his Turbith, which as I said agree so justly with our Turbith, that you may know how to chuse the best are these; but first he saith that it is the roote of an herbe, which hath *Ferula* like leaves but lesse (which how true it is I cannot say, *Mesues* peradventure never having seene the plant growing, giveth that note rather by information, which *Garcias* it may be sheweth by his owne sight but of the roote, which served him for his daily use, he was an eye-witnesse and testifyeth of it) and was of the kind of those plants that give milke (and yet not of any Tithymall for divers other plants give milke that are not hot in taste as the Tithymalls) and was of divers sorts, manured, and wild, great, small, white, blacke, and yellow, and growing in dry places as may be perceived by the thicknesse of the juyce (the gumminesse he meaneth) and both greater and smaller rootes, white, and blackish, and yellow, are many times seene altogether with us (which blacknesse or yellownesse may come by the ill drying of the roote, or the taking of some wet in the drying or after) he maketh two markes of the choysiest: that it be white (within) hollow within like a reed or cane (that is when the hard pith of the roote is taken out) gummy with an ash-coloured barke or outside, smooth, and not rugged, easie to be broken, fresh, and not very great or thicke, which is not so good, these notes doe all agree to our *Turbith officinarum*. Turbith is more used to be given in pou her, and that seldom alone but mixed with other things, or else made into an electuary, then in decoction, and purgeth flegme very notably, and tough clammy humours that fall on the joynts, or on those parts that are more remote: it looseth the belly of those excrements that sticke close thereto, and cleneth the breast from thicke flegme: it is very profitably given to those that have a dropie, the leprosie, or the French disease, as also those that are troubled with those diseases that rise from adust humours, the blacke jaundise and the like, it helpeth day agues, and in generall all other diseases bred of flegme,

Turbith officinarum. The usuall Turbith.



CHAP. LIV.

Unicornis five Cornu Monoceros. Vnicornes Horne.

Vnicornes Horne likewise is a precious Jewell of high esteeme, and with Princes kept alwayes in their treasury to be used upon occasion for themselves, whose worth poore men could not easily reach or attaine unto. There are divers beaulls that beare two hornes both male and female, as the Ox, others the males onely, as Deere, Sheepe &c. Some beare three hornes, as certaine Oxen in India, as *Solinus* reporteth, and some foure, as divers Rammes in sundry Countreies hath bene observed; yet casually, not by kinde, and some againe beare but one, whereof some beare it on their nose, as the Rhinoceros, and some in their forehead, as the Indian wild Ass, with a whole hoofe as other Asses have, whereof *Aristoteles* and *Pliny* speake, and *Oriz* with a cloven hoofe, related by them also and *Columella*: as also certaine Kine in *Zeila*, a City in *Ethiopia*, and *Campbur*; a certaine beaull plentifully breeding in the *Molucca* Islands, that liveth both in the water and on land. Some other creatures also there are that beare but one horne, as certaine Fishes, breeding plentifully in the Indian Seas, whereof *Vleriff* so called (which I take to be the Sea Vnicorne) is one, and the Sword fish, and certaine birds in *Ethiopia* as *Alianus* maketh mention: but of all these creatures with one horne, none are said or found to have white hornes but the Vnicorne (of the Sea as well as the Land) called by the Hebrewes *Rem* and *Reem* (famous in the Scriptures) by *Avicen* *Acherbeden*, by some other *Arabians* *Barkaran*, by the Greekes *Monoceros*, and by the Latines *Vnicornis*, for some are said to be blacke others red, *Alianus* describeth the Indian Ass to have his horne to be whitish at the bottome, reddish at the toppe, and blacke in the middle: the received opinion of the Vnicorne is, that it is a beaull of the life of a meane horse (but I thinke it cannot be possible but he must be much greater, to beare so large so long, and so massie a horne, such as are to be seene in sundry places of *Europe*, (if such be the horne of any beaull) for as *Bellonius* saith there are twenty whole hornes, and as many that are not whole but broken, to be seene in severall places in *Europe*, one whereof which is the greatest and most noble, is that which is kept in the Church of *Saint Dennis* by *Paris*, which is seven foote long at the least, so that a tall man can hardly reach the toppe thereof with his hand, it weigheth 13. pound and foure ounces, no man can graspe it wholly in his hand, being five inches in the diameter or thicknesse, and an handbreadth, and three inches in the circumference, it is straight like a torch or staffe, but writhed about on the outside, from the right hand to the left smooth, smooth and not bunched out, save at the lower end next unto the head, where it is greatest, and falling still smaller unto the end, of a brownish colour on the outside, but white like Ivory within, without any line in it, and having but a ring about the outside, it is also hollow at the bottome, a foote upwards, whereby it may plainly be discerned that it falleth not off of its owne accord, which maketh it to be of the more account. the beaull is said to be of the colour of a Weasell, or somewhat more red (yet some say grayish) having a head like a Hart, the necke and maine not very long, with thinne haire, and falling to one side, with a small beard like a Goate but lesser and shorter, the thighs and legs, not great, the hoofe parted and the taile like a Boare: but none of the auncient Writers, have made mention of any Physicall properties therein, *Alianus* onely accepted *lib. 4. c. 52.* who yet saith the horne is blacke. The property of the Vnicornes horne is chiefly to resist poyson, and the bitings of venomous creatures, it is also given against the plague; and other contagious diseases, to expell melancholly likewise, and to cherish, exhilarate, and strengthen the vitall spirits, and more noble parts. It hath alwayes beene accounted of great worth, and not but for great persons and Princes, for the beaull being rare and seldome to be seene or had, being so wilde and fierce that he is not to be made tame (howsoever some have written that they will grow milde at the sight of young Maidens, and be brought to sleepe neere unto them) and the hornes not to be had (in that they doe not cast them as some other beaulls doe) but by the death of the beaull, that liveth so farre remote from these parts, and in huge vast Wildernesces among other most fierce and wilde beaulls, Tigers, and Panthers, &c. and especially because the Indians hunt them not either for their pleasure, or to make any profit by them, the Merchants not seeking after them, the hornes I say, must needs be rare and scarce to be had, and of great worth and price, if they be had, which keepeth them in the more high esteeme. And therefore there want not Imposters, that for lucre sake, doe counterfet it, and worke Ivory, and other hornes artificially into peeces of severall shapes and formes, and obtrude them for Vnicornes horne, to many ignorant persons, but the true and right horne is in part described here before, but to adde further, that the true horne being broken, sheweth to have some thicke fouldes or coats one over another, the inside is white, though the outside is not so white but brownish, and a very smooth graine, without any line veine, or curled waving therein, having onely a circle sometimes about the edge or brimme. Much Vnicornes horne as they say, is to be had with our Druggists and Apothecaries, which is in small long round peeces, some no thicker then ones finger or thumbe at the most, or seldome bigger, that is very white, somewhat heavy and solid, with a smooth graine, which because I cannot thinke so much of the right Land Vnicornes horne is to be had so readily, and so small: I verily beleeve it to be of the Sea Vnicorne, which whether it hath that efficacy that the other is said to have I know not.

And it is somewhat probable that even all those hornes formerly mentioned both in *France*, *Venice*, or elsewhere, and that also of our Kings, kept at *Windsor*, or the Tower, is but of the Sea Vnicorne, for even such as is before described was brought home by Sir *Dudley Digges*, as I take it found on the shore, and cast up by the Sea in some place towards the North-West, and given to our King *Charles*, who for the tryall caused his Physicians and others to view it and make report thereof to him. And my selfe having seene it, did well perceive it to be writhed on the outside, in the manner before said, and was wonderous white within also, and of a close firme graine: The horne was not fully whole, but broken off a little at the end, and hollow at the bottome.

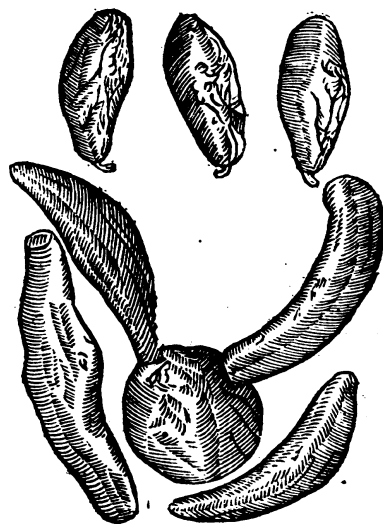
CHAP. LV.

Zedoaria & Zernumbeth. Setwall.



He Setwall that we have usually in our shops, doth not alwayes hold one uniforme face and fashion, but divers, for some is thicke and short, others more long and round, some great, others small, some whole, others broken, as it is usual in all things almost, either forraigne or domestick, and yet the severall varieties of formes, being of so little difference cannot make them severall things, especially seeing their taste and quality is all one, or but so little differing that any judicious may soone determine the controversie. *Garcias ab Orta* distinguisheth betwene *Zedoaria* and *Zernumbeth*, making them to be two divers things and therefore speaketh of them in two severall Chapters, wherein as it seemeth he maketh *Zedoaria* to be the *Geiduar* of *Avicen*, which yet he saith *Avicen* knew not, because it groweth in the *Chineses* Country, and is very rare to be seene or had, but from such vagabond Indians, called *Teguer*, as travaile begging through all those Countries, which *Geiduar* or *Gedwar*, as *Garcias* saith is of the bignesse of an Ackorne, and neere unto the same forme, weighing about halfe an ounce, and of a cleere colour, but *Clusius* giveth us the description and figure of it a little larger, which as he saith he had from *Pona* of *Verona*, and compareth them to the smaller rootes of *Asphodill*, or the rootes of *Anthora* of an ashy-colour on the outside, and yellowish within, and of an hot sharpe taste. *Zedoaria* is called *Zernumbeth* by *Scrapio*, and saith they are rootes like unto the round *Aristolochia*, but of the colour and taste of Ginger, and brought from *China*: *Avicen* saith that *Zedoaria* is like unto *Aristolochia*, but lesser, and afterwards saith, that it is likely to be *Geiduar* or *Algeiduar*, and giveth unto it the same qualities that *Scrapio* doth to his *Zedoaria* or *Zernumbeth*: *Rhazes* maketh *Zedoaria* and *Zernumbeth* all one, and *Meues* also seemeth to agree unto them, but differeth onely in a degree of heate; so that you may plainly see that all these sorts are made by these Authours to be of little or no difference, and so they seeme unto me, as they have also to others before me, who have as I have done, seene all these diversities of forme come over together unto us: *Eugdunensis* setteth downe very truly the figure of *Zedoaria* and *Zernumbeth*, as they grow together, the longer peeces joyning to the round like the *Asphodill* rootes, to one round head. *Garcias ab Orta* saith, that *Zernumbeth* (or *Zernumb*, although he maketh them differing as I said, in one Chapter, yet all one in the next) groweth plentifully wild in *Malavar Calcut*, and *Cananor*, and is also planted by divers in sundry places, calling it wild Ginger, those of *Surrat*, *Decan*, and *Cananor* call it *Chachoran*, and those of *Malavar Sna*, and hath leaves like unto Ginger but greater, longer, and broader. There have bene some that have thought *Zedoaria* to be some of the kindes of *Costus* that *Dioscorides* describeth, because it agreeth in many things therewith, *Zedoaria* being not specified by him, or the auncient Greekes, and indeed both forme and quality comming so neere may cause it well to be accepted as the substitute thereof. All these sorts as they are made divers by the writers of them are said by them to be effectually against poysons of all sorts, and venomes of virulent creatures, and we have found them of much use and profit in the peticillence and other contagious diseases, as also to warme a cold stomacke, and to expell winde merrily, to repress vomitings, to dry up and consume catarrhes and defluxions of rheume, to dissolve the Impoxtumes of the matrix, and to stay the loosenesse of the belly, and is also very powerfull to stay or disperse the unfavoury belchings of those spirits that *Garlicke*, *Onions*, &c. or wine have caused.

Zedoaria longa & rotunda gemina effigies itemque & Geidwar Arabum. The true figure of the long and round *Zedoaria*, and of the *Arabians Geidwar*:



CHAP. LVI.

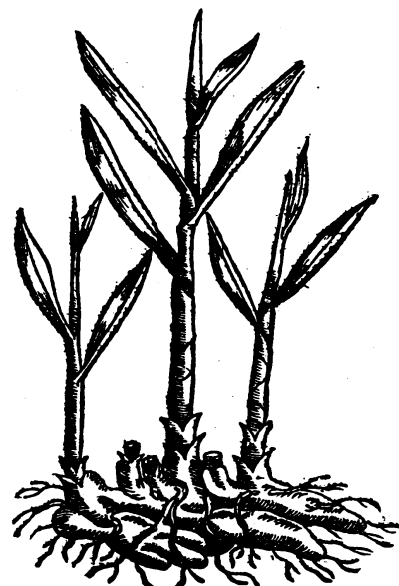
Zingiber. Ginger.



Ingér as *Garcias* saith groweth in all the Countries of the East Indics, either planted by the root or sowne of seed, (the root saith an *English* rare traveller, spreadeth in the ground, and hath leaves like wild *Garlike*, which they cut every fortnight, to put into their brothes and meates :) It groweth saith he, with leaves like the water *Flagge*, or *Corne Flagge*, and not like the *Reed*, thus saith he, and so saith *Monardus* also, but *Acoffa* saith that it hath leaves very like to the greater sorts of *Miller*, *Lob* teares, and with a thicke stalk like *Asphodill* leaves thereon, close to the stalk, so that it seemeth to be a small *Reed*, and *Lobel* setteth

Zingiber forte brasiliense nigra radice.
Brazill Ginger with a blacke roote.

Zingiberis filigis & seminis.
The seed poe, and seed of Ginger.



Zingiber orientale floreans.
The figure of the orientall Ginger with the flower.



setteth forth the figure of Ginger as it grew he saith with *Adrian Montencore* in the Prince *Mauritius* a *Nassau* his Garden, having sundry stalkes about a foote high, shewing like unto a *Reed* new sprung up, and condemneth that old figure as false, that was formerly accounted the right, which had leaves of the fashion of an *Iris* or *Flowerdeluce*, which contrarities are as some may thinke, hardly to be reconciled, yet I will endeavour to make both these assertions to be true although they seeme so much to vary, thus: We have two sorts of Ginger brought unto us, plainly differing in the substance and colour of the rootes, but not in the forme, saving that the one is more slender which is the blacker, then the white, for the one is white within and cutteth soft, which is the Ginger wholly in use for meates and medicines with us, the other is hard and almost woody, and cutteth blackish within, so that it is very likely that the one sort which I take to be the East Indie sort, with the soft white roote, hath *Flagge*-like leaves, and hath bene seene in flower in *Germany*, as *Emanuel Zwerts* hath set out the figure (and I here unto you, and the seed vessell also, with the seed not much unlike that of an *Iris*) with this title *Zinziber flore albo folio Iridis*. The other roote that is more slender and blacke, yet of the same fashion, may be that which beareth *Reed*-like leaves, as *Lobel* hath set it forth, rather to be preserved then for ordinary use with us, and which as I thinke is the *Mechinum* of *Lobel*, or *Zingiber fuscum*: whereof he giveth the figure of a more excellent sort, that was joynted like *Doronicum* parts, and therefore accounted by *Pona* to be the true *Doronicum*, as is shewed before in this worke, in the Chapter of *Doronicum*, and brought from *Brasil*: So that the matter being thus reconciled, and each of them sorted as they should be, let me shew you that both sorts are preserved while they are fresh and greene, and the blacke sort as well also, after it hath bene dried, by new sleeping it, and boyling to make it tender, but I cannot finde that the white sort will so well serve to be preserved after it hath bene dried, but is the best being preserved greene, such as the *China* and *Bengala* Ginger is. The properties of Ginger is to warme a cold stomacke, and to helpe digestion, to dissolve

dissolve wind both there and in the bowels, while it is fresh it is eaten in sallets with the Indians, the roote being sliced and put among the herbes, and helpeth to mollesse and loosen the belly by the moisture therein, which then abateth much of the heate which being dry it hath, and helpeth to bind the belly. The preserved Ginger is most acceptable and comfortable to the stomacke, and is available to all the purposes aforesaid.

CHAP. LVII.

Zibetum. Civet.



Iver, called *Algalia* by the Indians, and the beast from whence it is taken *Algali* or *Aligali*, is well knowne now adayes to all, to be an excrementitious moisture, or condensate sweate of a certaine beast somewhat like unto a great Cat, and thereon called a Civet Cat, gathered from a peculiar place or purse in that Cat, prepared by nature for that speciall purpose, and is taken forth with small spoones of Ivory or wood, and that by strong hand, the beast being held very close and hard for feare of biting, while they are in taking it forth, for it is very fell and fierce, being moved and angered, and then most when they are about that businesse. I shall not need to describe the beast unto you, which *Clusius* hath done in figure very exactly in his *Cura Posteriores*, and is so frequent, not onely in our Land, with a great many that keep them for the profit or use of the Civet, but in divers other Countries in Europe. The Civet is used as a perfume or sweete sent generally, either by it selfe or mixed with other sweete things, it is used also to comfort the head and braine, and to helpe the deafnesse and disfinesse in the eares, being put thereinto, wrapped in a little blacke wooll, it is much commended against the suffocations or rising of the mother, to be used in a plaister, or but put on the middle of the plaister and laid on the Navell, or some put into the Navell. I know none that ever used it inwardly, but in outward remedies: it is said that women are much delighted therewith, and helping fundry of their defects.

Having thus shewed you here most of the chiefeest Drugges in our Apothecaries shops, that come to us from forraigne parts, that are not formerly expressed in this Worke in severall places. Let me now lastly to close up this whole Worke, shew you other strange and rare Plants, both Herbes and Trees, with their Gummes, Seeds, Rootes, and Fruites, &c. growing in the East and West Indies, and those parts neere unto them, as they have beene observed by those that in their travells saw them, and brought many of them into Europe, that wee may contemplate the wonderfull Workes of God, that hath stored those Countries with such differing Herbes and Trees from ours, and yet it is very certaine that there is much more unknowne then is already made knowne unto us. I will first beginne with Herbes, and the parts thereof, as seedes and rootes, whether medicinable or admirable, and then with the Trees and their fruities that are pleasant to eat; and lastly with those which for the most part have some medicinall use.

CHAP. LVIII.

Payco herba. Indian Plantaine for the stone.



Here groweth in *Pern* in the West Indies, an Herbe whose leaves are like unto our Plantaine, which being dried are very thinne, and taste hot and extreame bitter. The pouter of them taken in Wine, helpeth the chollicke and the stone, whether proceeding of wind, or of any cold cause, the leaves boyled and applyed warme to the pained part, worketh the same effect.

Another Herbe likewise was sent from thence like unto Lettice new sprung up, and of the same colour, being without taste and very profitable for the stone in the kidneies, coming from heate, the juyce being applyed to the place mixed with some oymntment of Roses, and the leaves also laid thereto: the juyce thereof likewise cureth inflammations, Saint *Anthonyes* fire and the like hot eruptions in the skinned, and ease the paines.

From *Pern* likewise saith *Monardus* came the seed of a bushy plant, there called *Cachos*, being very small and taken from the fruite thereof, which was like unto the *Mala insana*, Madde Appels, flat on the one part, and round on the other, of an ash colour on the outside, and of an excellent Greene colour but thinne, and of a round forme. It is of much esteeme with the Natives, for the especiall vertues thereof, in provoking urins, and expelling gravell and the stone, yea and breaking the stone in the bladder, if it be not growne hard by long continuance, dissolving it into sand, and casting it forth with the urine, the seed in poulder being taken in some water convenient for the purpose, whereof they have had very many and notable experiences, which sand after it is expelled will grow hard as into stones againe.

CHAP. LXIX.

Coca. The herbe Coca.



The seed of this Coca is sowne with great care by the West Indians in beds, by rowes, and risheth robe a plant of three or foure foote high, with a stalk as bigge as a good wand, and somewhat greater leaves then the Myrtle, having as it were another leaf in the middle thereof, being soft, and of a pale Greene colour: the berries are red before they be ripe, but blackish afterwards, growing clustering together, and then they gather the leaves, laying them to dry, that they may be kept all the yeare and

and carryed to and fro into severall Countries, for thereof is the Natives chiefe Merchandise to provide them of all necessities for life, being instead of money, which is generally used by the *Americanes* to be chewed, as well in their long journeyes to preserve them from hunger and thirst abroad, as for pleasure at home, which they use after this manner: they burne Oyster shells, and with the powder of them they mixe the poulder of the leaves of this Coca first chewed in their monthes, and so made up as it were into a paste or dough (but take lesse of the powder of the Oyster shells then of the leaves) whereof they make small pellets *trochiscos* or *troffis*, laying them to dry, and to use them one by one, holding them in their monthes, rolling them in and fro, and sucking them untill they be quite spent, and then take another, which maketh them able to travell many dayes with strength, without either meate or drinke, through uninhabited places, where none is to be had: If they stay at home, they use the Coca alone, chewing them sometimes a whole day without ceasing, untill the substance be sucked forth, and then use another, if they would have them to be stronger, able to intoxicate their braines like unto drunkenesse, or to be as it were senselesse, they put the leaves of Tobacco to it and take great pleasure in those courses.

CHAP. LX.

Betre, Betle, Betele, five Bethle. The Indian Bindweed called Betle or Betre.



The East Indians doe use the leaves of this *Betle*, much after the same manner that they of the West doe the last recited *Coca*, and therefore I thought good to joyn them together. It groweth very like unto a Bindweede, wrapping and winding it selfe about the trees, up to the toppes almost, or other things that it is planted against to uphold it, or lye on the ground and rot, and therefore they for the most part, plant it against the tree *Fansel* or *Arca*, or such other like tall and great trees, in the same manner as they doe Pepper, whereunto it is so like that a farre off those that are not well exercised in the knowledge of them, may soone mistake one for another (and therefore *Gerard* called it Bastard Pepper, when as it is neither in fruite, taste, or use like unto Pepper) having onely leaves somewhat like to Pepper, but more like unto

Betre five Bethle.

The Indian Bindweed called Betle or Betre.



Bindweede, yet thicker, of a yellowish Greene colour, with three great thicke ribbes therein (which the Indians with the nailes of their hands, kept long and pointed for this purpose and not round like ours, doe nippe or pare away before they dry them, whose taste is somewhat aromaticall but bitter; the fruite is slender, and about two inches long, writhed or consisting of five cuds writhed one about another like unto a cord or rope, of a yellowish colour, tasting pretty spicy or aromaticall, the plant is much tended and often watered to cause it grow the better, and because it delighteth not in any very hot or cold Country, and seldome groweth in the upland Countries, but continually neere the Sea side, or not farre distant from it. Physically this is used to strengthen the head and stomacke, after the densing of them from rheume and flegme, to comfort the heart, and to breake or dissolve winde in the stomacke or bowels: it fastneth loose teeth, and maketh them yellow, causing also a sweet breath, yet their breath stincketh fowlest that using daily to take it, doe forbear for a while from it: but generally throughout all the East Indies, the leaves are used both of the Princes and people, the greater persons make certaine compositions for themselves, with the leaves herof, Camfire of *Burnes*, *Lignum Aloes*, Muske, and Ambergrise, others put Cardamomes, and Cloves to them, but the ordinary manner of preparing them is, that after the ribs be taken away with their nayles, they chew those leaves in their monthes, and spit out the first juyce that cometh from them, which is like blood, and put unto them a little of the calx of burnt Oyster shells, and the fruite of *Arca* or *Fansel* beaten small which give them a pleasant taste, and is generally eaten by them all, and none of the meaner sort or others that have not presently before eaten thereof, will in civility speake with any great person, but they will hold their monthes that their breath doe not offend them. It is called *Betre* in *Malabar* and *Pam*, in *Decan* and *Guzarat* but in *Malaye Siri*, *Garcias* saith that he as well as others tooke these leaves to be the *Falsum Indum*, or *Malabathrum* of the Greeke Authours; but was deceived therein.

Herba al
renum mor
ba utilis.
L. 1. 1. 1. 1.
1. 1. 1. 1.

Cachos fo
men.

Gnaphalium. Indian Pilewort.


I His small herbe as *Monarda* saith was sent out of that part of *America* or the *Hispania nova* being whiter like unto *Folium montanum* but without any sweet sent, and is much commended to helpe the swelling and falling downe of the Piles or hemorrhoidal veines if the herbe be boyled in wine so as there be no heate, or else in water and the grieved place fomented with the warme decoction for a while then gently wiped and the pouther of the herbe cast thereon being bound thereunto : it also easeth aches and paines in any part of the body if the grieved place be first annointed with molten Rosin not too hot, and the pouther of the herbe strewed thereon (which is an homely manner of dressing) and clothes layd presently upon it which will sticke so fast as that untill it hath wrought the effect it will not be plucked from the skinned side : the pouther of this herbe cast upon any small wound or sore, especially those in the groine, doth cleanse them and heale them afterwards.

West Indies that is called
Guanacaste, Indian Pilewort



СМАР. LXII.

Herba Indica adrupturos utilis. Indian Rupture-wort.

 Nother (small herbe was likewise sent from those parts, whose forme could not be discerned by reason of the ill carriage and breaking thereof being dry : but highly commended to helpe Ruptures or burstings in young or old : the herbe being fresh bruited and applied to the place whereunto a trussle afterwards was bound that had no shoulders, yet late as close as those that had, and this *Ligature* the Indians use, which kind of trussle saith *Monardus* lying to firme and close as he reported that was cured thereby, is sufficient of it selfe to helpe any Rupture without any other medicine, and as he saith he saw a leech of *Corduba* that helped all burstings wch such unshouldred trusses or bindings onely, and many hee knew then living that were so cured.

CHAP. LXIII.

Planta Indica sanguinalis Panacea, id est, sanguineos sudores excitans.
The Indian Allheale, blood sweating plant.

A Certain Indian Leech as it is recorded in *Petrus de Osma* his letter to *Monsieur* did usually in the City *Papa* cure all manner of diseases onely with the juice of a certaine herbe anointing the Arteries and the grieved place therewith, and afterwards laying them to sweate in their beds being well covered, whose sweat was well neere as blood, & in this manner he proceeded untill he saw they had sweat sufficiently, causing them to use in the meane time an excellent fine diet of wholesome meates: sundry desperate diseases were cured by him, yea they seemed more young and lustie that used this order then they were before; but no intreacie or promise of reward, nor all the meanes that could be used to him, would make him reveale this secret to any, or tell what herbe it was whose juice he used.

CHAP. LXIII.

***Herba vitam aut mortem in morbi praeannuntians.* The Indian Fortune teller of life and death.**

A Certain Indian of chiefe account comming into the counte of *Nueva* his house that was in *Pow* upon some occasion of businesse, saw a woman servant of the house very sad and sorrowfull, for that her husband lay then very sicke of a grievous disease, he asked her if shee would faigne know whether her husband should thereof live or dye, she saying yea, he sent her a branch of an herbe which he willed to be put into his left hand, and there to hold it fast, which would make him seeme pleasant and merry if he were to live, but sad and sorrowfull if he should dye, which she so using it and finding her husband sodainly to become sicke that she thought he would presently have departed this world, she pulled the herbe out of his hand and threw it away, but within a short time after this her husband dyed: but *Alonardus* saith he doubting of the truth thereof enquired of divers and it was affirmed unto him by a noble man that had long lived in *Pern* that it was true, and that it is usuall with the Indians to doe so in diseases, which is a matter of great admiration and wonder.

CHAPTER

CHAP. LXV.

1. *Herba Viva.* The Herbe of life or love.

Here are two sorts of this kinde of plant that are to be distinguished in slender, and not to be accounted all one as divers have thought that are knowne to us of late (and yet I thinke verily there be some others of the same nature, not sufficiently yet made knowne to us, which I gather out of the writings and relations of divers. The one is an herbie plant without any prickles or thornes thereon, for any thing that I can learne thereof, and is this I am now about to shew you: The other is both a shrubbe, or as some say a tree, and thorny also which shall follow. *Garcia ab Orta* first maketh mention thereof to grow in divers places of the East Indies but giveth it no name. *Acosta* saith it is called by the Christians there generally *Herba viva*, and of the Indians *Herba amoris*, of the Arabians and Turkes *Suluc* and *Sulucque*: The generally are compared by them unto the leaves of *Polipody*, but *Acosta* rather compareth them to the leaves of *Orobanch*, foure or five, or divers rising from the roote, each upon its foottalke, being winged with many smaller ones then those of *Orobanch*, and divers rising from the stalkes, which are about two inches long a peece, of a pleasant greene colour very beautifull; among which leaves rise up divers slender bare naked stalkes, each of them bearing one flower at the toppie in forme somewhat like unto a Pinke, but of a yellow colour without any sent at all. The admirable propertie hereof is, that if any shall touch it with their hand, and some say that if any man will doe but breath upon it, it will presently draw it selfe together, and if one would take it into their hand it will close together as if it were dead. But that which is more admirable is, that if they shall withdraw their hand it will quickly after as if it were revive againe and spread it selfe as it was before it was touched, and this it will doe many times in a day if it be touched and let alone againe without touching. Other properties it is sayd to have, as to restore Virgins that have bene deflowred, if ye will belevee it, to procure love betwene man and woman, and as *Acosta* saith he was informed by an Indian Philisition of good credit, that he would cause any woman to be at his will and pleasure, so that he would but declare her name, and use it (or rather abuse it) as he would appoint him, but the fact being unlawfull, he refused the condition.

2. *Fraxinifolia* Herba Mimosa dicta. The Mimicke herbe called the sensitive thorny shrubbe. This other Mimick, Mocking or Sensitive plant groweth to be a woody Shrubbe, yea some say to be a tree, having divers sprigs rising from the root, and branching forth sundry leaves let here and there, with short thornes or prickles, leaning as *Acofia* unto other trees or walls, but *Clusius* saith it spreadeth on the ground taking roote or prickles, and sundry wings of fresh greene leaves thereon, which upon the touch of any man, or his breathing onely, and not of any thing else would shrinke and seeme as withered; but neither flower nor fruit hath *Acofia* mentioned, but I am informed from Mounseigneur *John de Laet* out of a Spanish relation thereof in a booke printed at *Mexico*, that it beareth flowers and fruit somewhat like unto the Chesnut, many of them hanging downe together in a cluster, being greene at the first and afterwards red, these be others relations: but let mee shew you what I have seene of the living plant as it grew in a pot at *Chelsey* in Sir *John Davers* Garden, where divers seeds being sowne therein about the middle of *May*, 1638, and 1639. some of them sprang up to be neare halfe a foot high, yet others were inferiour, the tallest shot two or three stalkes from the root, somewhat hard and woody, with divers joynts on each side, and severall branches thereat, as also a small short thorne at each

1. *Herba Viva*. The herbe of Life or Love.



2. *Frutex sensibilis* Herba Mimosa dicta.
The thorny sensitive Shrub or Plant.



Yyyyyyy

joint,

joynt, which branches had severall paires of winged leaves set opposite each unto other, containing some eight some ten small leaves on a side without any o'de one at the end, set very close together, being narrow, smooth, and of a full but fresh greene colour, not fully round pointed nor dented, foulding themselves upward close to the middle ribbe, upon any touch thereof, this is the elder growne plant, but in that which was young the whole stalke with leaves would fall downe and shrinke up the leaves: this I proved in those two severall yeares before recited: the former yeares plants as they grew in the pot, I caused a cunning hand to draw to the life, which I here exhibite unto you with the other, that you may see the difference betweene it and others formerly set forth from the sight of a dried plant. If this could have bene preferred in our Winters, our Sommer would have declared a more ample and full demonstration thereof. This is said to be not so quicke in apprehension as the former. It is said also that the stalkes have the smell and taste of *Licaria*, and are used by the natives usually to helpe the cough, shortnesse of breath, hoarsenesse of the throat and voice, to cause flegme easily to be expectorate, as also to ease the paines of the stone in the Kidneys, and healeth up fresh wounds. That Spanish Author before recited relateth also that it procureth sleepe being applied to the head, but sooner with the *Americans* than the *Spaniards*: said also by them to procure love, but could not shew how or by what way; it helpeth the Flux or Lacke of the belly by that attringent and glutinous qualitie therein perceived by the taste; as also *tertius* Agues, and the inflammations and rednesse of the eyes. The said author saith that he understood, yet hee knew not how truly that in the *Philippinas* they have such another plant yet differing in some particulars, for it is said theirs shooteth forth ten or a dozen straight twigs from a root, each of the biggnesse of an Hens quill, one whereof had a dozen leaves on them in foure rowes set at distances, six inches betweene, being like unto Reddish leaves: the flowers were blew like unto a birds tongue before they were open, and divided it self afterwards into three leaves. This upon touch or breathing thereon would not fall downe as in the former and rise againe, but said to fall away, that is the lower leaves and so likewise the upper leaves if they were touched againe, but the stalke also would breake off and fall downe upon the touch or breathing, and if they should be broken by any ones hand, the place would seeme as blacke as were burned: but that it would not doe so if it were toucht with a stick or wand. The *Herba Adimosa* seemeth likely to be the *Eschinomene* of *Apollidorus*, whereof *Pliny*, lib. 24. c. 17. maketh mention. As also that tree that *Tobechrastrus* saith, lib. 4. cap. 3. grew about *Memphis* in *Egypt* which differed not from other trees, either in forme leaves or branches, but in the event for the outward face thereof was thorny, and the leaves like *Perne* (as *Gaza* translateth it) but *Pliny* much better like feathers which being touched shrank as withered and dry, and by and by after revived againe. The Earle of *Cumberland* in Queene *Elizabeths* dayes brought from the sacking of *Peruvico* some of these plants, but lived not long in the ayre of *England*, some of the dried and dead ones being afterwards sent to *Clusius* by *Iaquus Larret*, whose figure is that he exhibited in his *Christophorus Acosta*.

CHAP. LXVI.

Stirpa nimans seu Frutex impaniens. The shrinking shrubbe.

Onewhile like unto those before remembered is this shrubbe, which our English which went with Sir *James Lancaster* found by chance travelling neare the Sea shore on the East side of the Ile of *Nicarba* as also on *Sambors*, an Island which is neare *Nicarba* & *Samatra*, the younger sized, being like small bushes, halfe a yard or two foote high, at the toppes of whom grew foure or five branches full of leaves somewhat round like unto Mirtle leaves, as greene as Sorrell and full of sap or juice; which bushes being strucke by ones foot or otherwise as they passed by, were observed to shrink downe as low as the branches would let them, and rise againe by and by after to the former height; the reason hereof was, that every plant grew out of the mouth or belly of a long living worne within the earth, which drew downe the plant being stricken; but in the elder or greater growne plants the worne was consumed, and the rootes of these bushes being plucked up after they had remained a day two or three above the ground became as hard as Corall: the rest of the bushes remaining as woody as other shrubbes. This threefold change or alteration in nature, first from a living worne to a vigorous plant, and then to a stony substance, maketh it more admirable above any.

CHAP. LXVII.

Plantainaleu Borametz Agnus Scythicus. The Scythian Lambe.

His strange living plant as it is reported by divers good authors is called by the Natives *Borametz quasi agnellus*, by others either *Planta Ruthenica agno similis*, or *Agnus Scythicus*, or by some *Planta animal*; it groweth among the *Tartares* about *Samarcanda* and the parts thereabouts rising from a seede somewhat bigger and rounder then a Melon seede, with a stalke about five palmes high, without any leafe thereon, but onely bearing a certaine fruit on the toppe, in forme resembling a small lambe, whole coate or rinde is wolly like unto a Lambes skinne, the pulpe or meate underneath which is like the flesh of a Crevise or Lobster, having as it is sayd blood also in it; it hath the forme of an head, hanging downe, and feeding on the grasse round about it, until it hath consumed it and then dyeth, or else will perish if the grasse round about it be cut away of purpose: it hath foure legges also hanging downe; the Woodmen much affect to feede on them.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXVIII.

Manobiforte Brasilianorum. Indian earth nut, or Peafe.



Here is growing in sundry places in *Brassil* and in *America* also, neare the River *Maranon* a certaine fruit or Peafe breeding under the ground like as puffes doe, without either leafe or roote as it is sayd, but they are no bigger then great Peafe, and inclosed in a small grayish thicke and short cod, very like a small Peacock, with one or two Peafe therein, of a pale reddish colour, on the outside and white within, tasting like unto an Almond, which will rattle being shaken in the skinne, growing many together and tyed by small strings. The fruits are eaten as junkets with great delight, for their pleasant tastes take cyther fresh or dried, but a little toasted make them relish much better, and are served to the table of the better sort as an after course, and doe dry and strengthen the stomacke very much, but taken too liberally breed head ach and heavinesse.

CHAP. LXIX.

Radix Sancta Helena. Saint Helens beads, or Indian round sweet Cyperus.

Neare the Port of *Saint Helen* which is in *Florida*, grew certaine rootes very long and full of knots, or round joynts as great as ones thumbe, blacke without and white within, tasting somewhat aromaticall like *Galanga*, which when they are dry are as hard as an horn, the leaves are large and very greene, growing on stalkes that spread on the ground: it groweth in moist grounds, and is drying in the beginning of the second degree, and heating in the end of the same, the pouther of them taken in wine is used against the paines of the stomacke and bowels, easing the collicke and stone in the Kidneys, and provoking urine. The Indians use to sprinkle the pouther of the rootes all over their bodies, being ready to goe into the Baths, because as they say, it bindeth the skinne and strengtheneth the members of the body by its sweet sent. They use thereto disjoynt these round knots of the rootes, which being drilled and strung serve them in stead of Beads to tell God how many prayers they will give him at a time. *Clusius* thinketh these roots may not unfitly bee referred to some kind of *Cyperus*, but I thinke the large leaves contradict it.



CHAP. LXX.

Radix Quimbaya. Caribagenas purging roots.

Etrus Cicca maketh mention of these roots in the first part of his *Peruvian* history that they are slender, of about a fingers thicknesse, growing among the trees in *Quimbaya*, a Province in *Peru* whose cheife city is *Caribage*: if some of these roots be taken and steeped in a good quantitie of water all night, they will drinke up most of the water, but yet three ounces thereof remaining being drunke doe purge the body so gently and without trouble or perturbation, as if it had bene purged with *Rubarbe*, this hath bene often tried. *Clusius* thinketh that these rootes were the same or very like unto such as was sent him by a friend by the name of *Bexugo* vel *Peru*, which he tooke to be no other then the branches of *Atragene* or *Viorna* of that Countrey, they were so like.

CHAP. LXXI.

Rheubarbarum Americanum. Rubarbe of America or West Indie Rubarbe.



Onardus saith, that among other things were sent him out of the maine of the West Indies he had a peece of a roote which they called there by the name of *Rubarbe*, and was very like the East Indian kind, for as hee saith it was round, with a brownish coate and reddish core or inside, which being broken, had some whitenesse mixed among it, and coloured the spittle yellow like Saffron, being bitter without, but what leaves it bore was not signified. This is not the white *Rubarbe* of *America*, for that as is sayd in its place in the *Recherches*.

Yyyyyy 2

CHAP.

it with the oyle of the Indian Nut, they rowle it in the leaves thereof, and roſt it under the hot embers, which being growne ſoft, they beate it and then apply it to all ſuch wounds and ſores aforeſaid, which are perfectly cured within a few dayes, without inflammations or Impoſtumes, to the wonder of all that knew it not before: it like wiſe caſeth all paines, and ſtayeth all fluxes of blood, and is a ſingular helpe to the joynts that are pricked or wounded, and briefly ferveth the people that uſe no other remedy to helpe themſelves in any caſe of neceſſity, without the uſe of a Chirurgion, and truſt theſe unto an undoubted remedy; the oyntment is carryed into ſundry other Countreys alſo. Another herbe called *Cenſella* groweth in the Weſt Indies, mentioned by *Adonardus* out of *Petrus de Oſma* his Letter to him, who without any deſcription thereof, ſaith that the Indians doe familiarly uſe it, and the *Spaniards* from them, being bruifed and laid to any tumour in the legges or thighes, coming from a cold cauſe, would cure them by railing bliſters that the humours might be let out, and the ſwelling allwaged. Another herbe alſo *Monardus* there remembreth from him likewiſe, that would ſtanch the blood of any wound ſuddenly, ſcene, and tryed by certaine captive Indians, that through hunger cut off the calves of their owne legges and did eate them, and preſently applied the leaves to them, which ſtanch the blood to the great admiration of all that ſaw it. The ſame *de Oſma* ſaith there, he uſed a kinde of herbe growing like graſſe, which of himſelfe tooke the name, which being chewed would draw downe much flegme, and therefore good for rheumes in the head, and deſluxions into the throate, and to make lotions to helpe thoſe diſeaſes thereof.

CHAP. LXXVI.

Herba Ioannis Infantis. John the Infants herbe.

His is a ſmall herbe growing in the Weſt Indies having leaves like unto Sorrell, but ſomewhat rough and hairy, and tooke the name from one *Iuan Infante* an Indian, the ſonne of a *Spaniard*, who uſed it to cure wounds, and to ſtanch their bleedings, helping all hurts, prickes, and wounds in the ſinews, or in any other part of the body, digeſting, clenſing, and healing them by laying ſome of the greene herbe bruifed thereunto: or elſe the poultier of the dried herbe ſtrowed thereon, which is thought to be better then the greene herbe.

CHAP. LXXVII.

Lactuca ſylveſtris pumila. A Lettice for the tooth achē.

Another herbe was ſent unto *Monardus* out of *Peru*, that was like unto Lettice leaves, but of a darke greene colour, and very bitter in taſte, the decoction whereof kept a good while in the mouth, on that ſide that the tooth doth ake, will eaſe and take away the paine: the joyce of the greene leaves put into an hollow tooth will doe the ſame.

CHAP. LXXVIII.

Mungo. Indian Coriander like ſeed for an Ague.

He Indians of the Eaſt have a ſmall round ſeed very like unto Coriander ſeed, which is greene before, but blacke when it is ripe, being fodder given to horſes, and men doe alſo eate of them: they of *Guzarate* and *Decan*, uſe the decoction thereof againſt agues, and giving the ſeed alſo being huſked, and boyled like Rice, unto their aguiſh patients cauſing them to abſtaine from either meate, of bread of Wheate, for many dayes together: It is held that *Avicen* mentioneth this in the 481. Chapter of his ſecond Booke, by the name of *Melle*, *Bellunenſis* his interpreter hath it *Mens*, but *Garcias* ſaith it ſhould be *Mex*, and ſo in another place he nameth it.

There hath beene ſent alſo another ſmall creſted graine or ſeed, of the bigneſſe of Pepper cornes, ſo like unto Coriander ſeed, that at the firſt ſight, one might be ſoone miſtaken, but that it is greater and blacke, this might be thought to be the former *Mungo*, but that this is hot, and the *Mungo* is cold, as it is thought fit for ſuch patients.

CHAP. LXXIX.

Arbor Bon cum fructu ſuo Buna. The Turkes berry drinke.

Lpinus in his Booke of *Egyptian* plants, giveth us the deſcription of this tree, which as hee ſaith, hee ſaw in the garden of a certaine Capraine of the *Lufitania*, which was brought out of *Arabia felix*, and there planted as a rarity, never ſcene growing in thoſe places before. The tree ſaith *Apianus*, is ſomewhat like unto the *Evolvum* Prickett tree, whoſe leaves were thicker, harder and greener, and alwayes abiding greene on the tree; the fruit is called *Buna*, and is ſomewhat bigger then

then an Hazell Nut and longer, round alſo, and pointed at the one end, furrowed alſo on both ſides, yet on one ſide more conspicuous then the other, that it might be parted into two, in each ſide whereof lyeth a ſmall long white kernell, flat on that ſide they joyne together, covered with a yellowiſh ſkinne, of an acide taſte, and ſomewhat bitter withall and contained in a thinne ſhell, of a darkiſh aſh-colour: with theſe berries generally in *Arabia* and *Egypt*, and in other places of the *Turkeſ* Dominions, they make a decoction or drinke, which is in the ſtead of Wine to them, and generally ſold in all their tappe houſes, called by the name of *Caava*; *Paludanus* ſaith, *Choava*, and *Rauwolfius Chanbe*. This drinke hath many good Phyſicall properties therein: for it ſtrengtheneth a weakke ſtomacke, helping digeſtion, and the tumours and obſtructions of the liver and ſpleene, being drunke ſaltſome for ſome time together. The *Egyptians*, and *Arabians* women uſe it familiarly while their courſes hold, to eaſe them to paſſe away with the more eaſe, as alſo to cauſe thoſe to flow that are ſtayed, their bodies being prepared and purged aforehand.

Arbor Bon cum fructu ſuo Buna.
Turkes berry drinke.



CHAP. LXXX.

Cercus. White Nuts.

Here groweth ſaith *Garcias* in divers places of *Malavar*, a certaine Plant which is ſowen and hath the fruit thereof hanging downe from the branches that are like unto Hazell Nuts, but not ſo round, and white of colour, whoſe kernell is ſweet ſomewhat like unto Muſhromes, or *Spaniſh* puffes, when they are boyled and dreſſed: they call it *Quivignilenga* in ſome places (which ſignifyeth ſaith *Garcias* a ſmall *Inbame*, but *Cluſius* ſaith he knoweth it not, except it be the *Traſis* dolce, or *Juncia avellanada*) and in *Malavar* *Cercus*, and in *Cambaya* *Carpata*: theſe ſaith he, are not paſt to any uſe in phyſicke that he knew: he doth conjecture that *Serapio* meaneth this fruit by the name of *Habacontoul*, which ſaith he, breedeth abundance of ſperme, but bringeth the paſſion of the chollicke therewith.

CHAP. LXXXI.

Caceras Indorum. Indian Traſi rootēs,

His roote groweth within the ground like as Traſis doe, ſhooting forth ſtalkes in the dry time of the yeare, having leaves like the water Flagge, or Corne Flagge, one ſoulded within another: theſe roots being dried taſte like unto Cheſnuts: but while they be greene or before they be dried, they are unpleaſant. *Cluſius* thinketh that theſe rootes be the *Malinathalla* of *Theophaſtus* lib. 4. c. 10. or the *Antbalium* of *Pliny*. About the River *Maragnon* in *Peru* grow certaine fruits under the ground like *Spaniſh* balles, of the length and bigneſſe of halfe ones fingers, round and ſomewhat writhed, of a browniſh colour, having within it a ſmall nut like an Allmond, which will rattle being ſhaked when it is dry, browne without and white within, parting in two parts as an Allmond, of as good a taſte as a Filberd, both raw and roaſted, but procuring headache if too liberally eaten: they dry and ſtrengthen the ſtomacke, and are eſteemed as junkets with the Indians and *Spaniards*.

CHAP. LXXXII.

Bague. The Indian dreamer.

His herbe groweth up with hard stiffe square stalkes like unto Hempe, yett tough and not easie to breake nor so hollow as Hempe, whose barke may be drawne into threds as well as Hempe (yet *Garcia* saith the stalke is woody, with but a little barke) of a pale Greene colour: the leaves are like unto those of Hemp, dented about the edges, Greene on the upper side, and gray or hoary underneath, of a dry insipide taste: the seed is like unto Hemp seed, but lesse and not so white. The Indians of the East Countries use both leaves juyce and seed thereof, for many purposes both good and bad to stirre up an appetite to meate, and the validity of venenous actions, whereunto they are mighty prone and proclive, and wherein is their chiefe felicity, eating the leaves or seed alone, or with some Sugar, divers also doe diversly compound or mixe it, some putting thereto in poulder *Fusel* or Nutmegges, or Cloves, or choyse Camfire or Muske, or Ambar, according to every ones fancy and ability, or as they would be intoxicated, for it will drive them into sleepe, and then grow great dreamers, according to their humours and dispositions, but if they take it with *Opium*, as the great men and Souldiours oftentimes doe it, will cause deepe sleepes to make them the more able to undergoe their fore labours, travalle, and watchings in the warre, and to forget them also. But the women oftentimes abuse their husbands hereby in giving it them to fulfill their lust before their faces. Although this plant be in face like unto Hempe, yet the qualites are quite contrary.

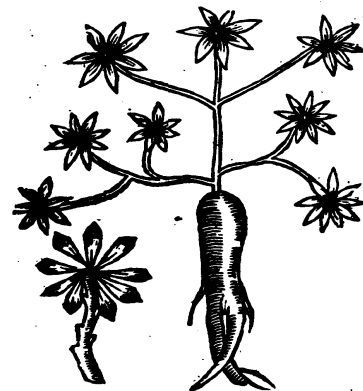


CHAP. LXXXIII.

Hincca sive *Mandioca* ex qua *Cazavi* fit. The true Indian *Hincca* whereof the Indians bread *Cazavi* is made.

THe plant hereof groweth like a small shrub or bush of Elder, and is accounted to be of two differing sorts of leaves, and riseth to be fixe or seven foote high, with sundry woody stalkes, bearing many faire broad leaves thereon, divided into sundry parts, like unto *Helicrastris*, or the fingers of ones hand, seven or eight together, upon a long footstalk, each part of them being halfe a foote long, and three inches broad, but not ended about the edges, abiding alwayes Greene: the one sort of leaves are somewhat broad towards the points, the other narrower, it hath saith my friend that gave me the intelligence, a small spotted flower, but what fruite followed, hath not yet bene signified by any: the roote groweth quickly great, for it is usually planted every yeare, or every other yeare, and becometh as great and long as a good great Carrot roote, browne on the outside, and very white within, the manner to propagate it is, to cut off a stalke about a foote long, and put it more then halfe way into the ground, where it will quickly take roote, and within a yeare or little more be fit to take up and use againe. Of this roote did the *Americani*, notwithstanding in many places they had *Maiz*, which is Indian Wheate, both in the Isles and in the Continent, for many hundreds of yeares make their bread whereon they lived in this manner: Having pared away the rinde, they scraped or broke small the roote, which is white, fappy, and full of substance, from whence they pressed out the juyce which they kept by it selfe, having an evill smell, whereof whosoever tasted, either man or beast, died without remedy, and that quickly, but if they boyled it to the halfe, it would become a good wholesome drinke although like small Ale, and if set in the Sunne it would be as good vinegar as might be of Wine, and if it were boyled thicke, it would be swete as hony, and serve for that purpose: the masse from whence the juyce was pressed, they did put into a panne and set it over the fire to make it grow thicke, and being dry, they made it into poulder, and putting water thereto they formed it into small cakes, and dried them in the Sun, which they kept for their use, and would abide good for a long time, twenty yeares without corrupting, giving good nourishment to the body, although it would exasperate the jawes and throat in eating thereof, for which purpose they had need of water, or other liquour, to moisten it often, or else it would be hard to swallow, being somewhat harsh and sharpe in the throat. This ordering of the roote to make poyson wholesome, is no lesse admirable then

Hincca sive *Mandioca* graminea *Mexicana* (species duae folijs *Cannabatis*. Two sorts of the true West Indian Hempe leaved *Hincca*.



that the juyce of this roote groweth on the Vpland in the Continent, is not any whit hurtfull, as it is said, although it be hurtfull in the Islands: & this bread was used by all the people of *America*, from *Florida* to *Peru*, and about to the Straights of *Magellane*, above a thousand miles, yet had they *Maiz* also, that is, Indian or Turkey Wheate, in most of those places. The Names hereof are very various, according to the Country, for it is called *Manibot* by Tome, *Hincca*, *Hincca*, or *Lucca*, according to others, and *Cazavi*, as they call the bread which the *Spaniards* doe write *Cocavi*, that is *Casavi*, which is the most generall name through all places. We have not heard that the Indians used either herbe or roote to any Physicall remedy.

Like hereunto is that which is called *Hesich* by the Indians, whose leaves are round like Mallowses, and the roote like unto great long Turneps, being of two sorts, the one being yellowish the other white, when they are boyled or baked into bread, and is planted from peeces cut off from the roote. Some would referre this to the *Fingum* of *Theophrastus*, which *Pliny* calleth *Oscum*.

Cevadilla sive *Hordeolum causticum* *Americanum*. The Indian causticke tree.

CHAP. LXXXIV.

Cevadilla sive *Hordeolum causticum* *Americanum*. The Indian Causticke Barley.

M*Onardus* saith that among other rare seedes and plants, that were sent him from *Hispânia*, he had this also, which they there called *Cevadilla*, that is to say *Hordeolum*, Small Barley, from the likenesse of the spiked head of seed unto an eare of Barley but lesler, having the seed enclosed in the like chaffie huskes, but is like unto *Linsed*, yet greater, whose property is more admirable then ever was heard of in any other herbe or seed, for neither *Sublimatum* nor fire it selfe can effect more in a cautery to be used, therefore it will kill the wormes that breed in foule ulcers, and denseth those that are foule and sincking, by casting some of the poulder thereto, yet with discretion, according to the greatnesse and faintnesse of the sore, and using those remedies that are best for it, but if it chance to worke too eagerly or sharply they use to dippe tents in *Rosewater*, or *Plantain water*, and put them into the ulcers, it is used in the like manner, for the sores of beastes: this seed is hot in the fourth degree, and beyond it, if there were any further degree to be reckoned.

Millo is a graine or kind of Corne like Millet, used both for bread and drinke in the Kingdom of *Saba* in *Quiana*, remembered in the Sea Voyages of *Vanderhaeghe*, in *Cassini* his *Cura posteriori*.

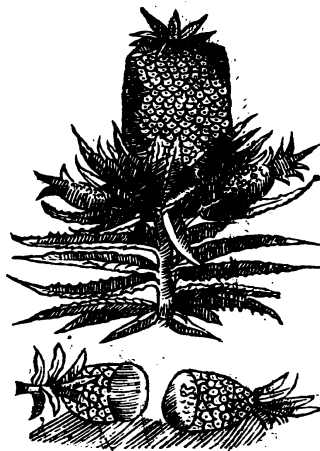


CHAP. LXXXV.

Anana seu Pina. The West Indian delicious Pines.

Anana (so much esteemed for the most excellent and pleasant sweete fruit in all the West Indies) is the fruit of a kinde of Thistle, growing with many long, hard, rough stiffe and narrow leaves, thickest in the middle, and thinn, cut in and dented about the edges, with reddish points, seeming prickly like a Thistle, but are not, from the middle whereof riseth up a round and shorter stalk, then that of the wilde sort set with the like leaves but lesser, and at the toppe one head, of the bignesse of a reasonable Muske-Melon, or Pome Citron, of a yellowish Greene before it be ripe, and more yellowish, being through ripe, shewing as it were scaly like an Artichoke at the first view, but more like to a Cone of the Pine tree, which we call a Pine Apple for the forme, yet the outside hath no hardnesse at all therein, but may be pared and eat like unto a mellow Cotone Peach, being so sweete in smell that they may be perceived where they be starte off, of a farre more pleasant sweete taste and substance then it, tasting like as if Wine, Rosewater, and Sugar, were mixed together, having no seede at all in it, whereby it may be increased: but as some others say, it hath whitish seed like a Muske-Melon, but lesser and longer; this fruit beareth a bush of leaves at the toppe, and some small heads on small branches underneath it, which being taken from it and planted halfe way deepe in the ground will take roote, and beare fruit the next year, which is the onely manner of propagating. In *Brasil* is said that they have sundry sorts hereof, one they call *Iajama*, which is longer and pleasanter then any other, and of a yellowish substance: another they call *Borjama*, being whiter within, and of a mawmish taste, with the lusciousnesse: a third they call *Iajama*, white also within, but tasting like sweete Wine with a little tartnesse. The roote is great with many strings thereat, but perisheth with the stalk after the fruit is ripe. It was first brought from *Santa Cruis* in *Brasil* where it is naturall, into both West and East Indies, being not naturall to either of them, but is onely manured there, and now is growne plentifull: they of *Brasil* call it *Nana*, others *Anana*, the *Spaniards* and *Portugalls* *Pinas*, from the likenesse, and so doe most Countreys, following that name, *Oviedus* in his History calleth it *Iajama*, and *Thevet* in his singularities maketh mention of another fruit very like hereunto but growing upon a tree like the Mulberry, with long broad leaves like Angelica, in an Island of the East India called *Necumere*, which fruit they call *Melenken*, and tasteth as if Sugar and a little Nutmegge were mixed together, which the Natives care to quench their thirst. The chiefest time of their ripenesse is in the Lent, when they are sweetest. But this *Pina* as I said, surpasseth all other fruites of the West Indies, for pleasantnesse and wholesomenesse, so that many eat them abundantly, and thinke they cannot sufficiently be satisfied with them,

Anana seu Pina.
The West Indian delicious Pines.



Anana glaberrima.
Wild Indian Pines.



but

but the surfet of them is dangerous, even as it is usuall of the best fruites: it is not used Physically hitherto that I can learne, but *obscurum gratiam* wholly spent and eaten, the Physicians there forbid it their sicke patients, because it is somewhat too hot and might breed inflammations. Some admirable things are reported thereof, one is that if one of these fruites be cut through the middle with a knife and they joyned together againe, the peeces will joyne and stick together so fast together as if it had not bene cut at all: another propertie it hath, that if one cut the fruit with a knife and leave the knife sticking therein untill the next day, so much of the blade thereof as sticketh within the fruit will be found wholly consumed and wasted, or as it were eaten away: the knife also that did cut one of them if it be not sodainly wiped but let alone unwiped will seeme as if it had bene eaten in with *Anana* forth.

There is another wild kinde of *Pinas* growing naturally both greater higher and more prickly or thistlelike, having a great tuft of leaves at the bottom of their stalkes or stems next the ground seeming to be Aloe leaves a fag off but lesser, and of a pale Greene colour set with sharpe prickles, it is increased by the of *sea*, one rising from another: from the maine stem grow sundry branches bearing at their ends, heads of soft tender leaves closed round together, which are nothing but the flowers, and are of a yellowish colour smelling very sweet out of these heads rise spikes not unlike to those of the Reede but thicker, closer set and farre more beautiful, smelling like the Cedar: from the branches hang downe the fruit called by the *Portugalls* *Ananas brava*, that is, wild *Anana* or *Pinas* which doe somewhat resemble the former or manured kinde, of the bignesse of a Melon, of a beautiful red colour very pleasant to behold which is divided into parts like unto Cipresse nuts when they are dry, and set with bunches or knobs, very neare resembling a Cone or Pine Apple, which are nothing so good although a little pleasant, yet somewhat harsh within, whereof few doe care or take pleasure in them, and give as little good nourishment when they are eaten, and is therefore more Physically used, for six or eight ounces of the juice taken in a morning fasting with some Sugar, is a most present and certaine remedy against the heate or inflammation of the liver or backe, as also against the *Viscus* of the Kidneyes, and foule purulentous urines and the excoriations of the yard: all which diseases this cureth upon three times taking.

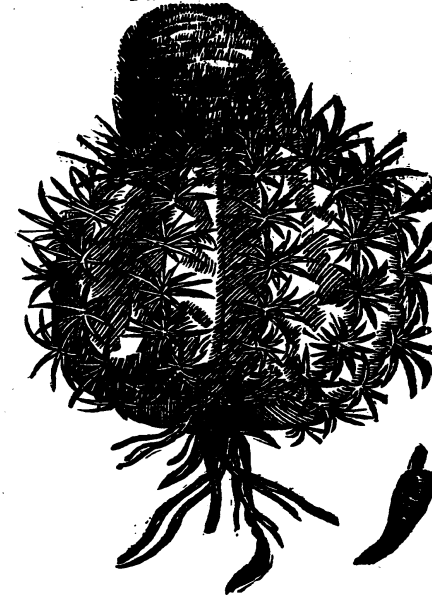
CHAP. LXXXVI.

Melo cardus Americanus. The Melon Thistle.



His admirable plant or fruit hath neither leafe nor stalk, but riseth immediatly out of the ground, from a small whitish rough stringy roote and many small fibres thereat, into the forme of a Muske Melon for the bignesse, but made Cone fashion, that is, broad and flat below, and smaller up to the toppe, having round about it fourteene ribbes set with sharpe crooked prickles ten or twelve together like a starre in six, seven or eight places of every ribbe and furrowed betweene, of a yellowish Greene colour: from out of the toppe whereof thrusteth forth sundry filikelike downe or Cottony threds, as the Artichokes and other Thistles doe, within which lyeth when they are ripe small long slender pointed sheathes or cods, of a perfect crimson colour, resembling the long codded *Capsicum* or *Ginny* Pepper, wherein is contained small round seed like the *Amaranthus*, set with hard yellowish prickles at the head: the rinde hereof is hard and thicke like unto a Melon, which may be pared away like it, under which the pulpe or meate is white in colour, fatty in feeling of an unsavory souer taste, waterish and cooling. This plant groweth upon the Sea shore in divers Islands of the West Indies as *Saint Margarets*, *Saint John*, and others neare unto *Paraguaya*. One of the fruites hath bene brought from thence to us that hath weighed seven pounds and twelve ounces. We know of no other use this fruit is put unto, but that in the hot time of the year they eat it to quench their thirst and coole the heate of their stomackes.

Melo cardus Americanus.
The Melon Thistle.



CHAP. LXXXVII.

Carduus Pitagaya Americanorum. The blood red ball Thistle.

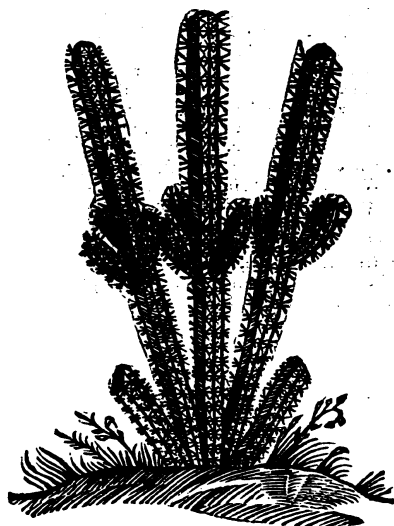
His Thistly fruit is described by *Oviedus* as bigge as ones fist, and somewhat long, having a shew of scales on the outside: the barke or rinde whereof is thick but may easily be cut or pared, under which the pulpe or meate is like unto a Figge with graines or kernells among it, as it hath, but of a pleasant deepe crimson colour, which coloureth their fingers like Mulberries that eat them, and after two or three houres that they have eaten them their urine will looke whitish, the fruite hath neither leafe nor branch, but riseth up in the middle of many great foure square armes of six foot long a peece channelled in the middle, and both there and at the edges set full of most sharpe but small prickes, three at a place together at certaine distances one from another, the whole plant and fruit is of a pale Greene ash colour.

*Carduus Pitagaya Americanorum.*
The blood red ball Thistle.

CHAP. LXXXVIII.

Cereus spinosus Americanus. The Torch Thistle of America.

His small plant seemeth somewhat like the last, but that it riseth up with divers stalkes 19. or 20. cubits high, with some outward ribbes all the length of them, and set at severall spaces with small short thornes standing like small starres, the forme of them very like unto the Melon Thistle, these stalkes have some short branches, and at the toppes flowers like the purple Foxglove, and fruite following of a bright crimson colour like a Figge, but without taste, the stalkes are woody of the bignesse of ones wrist of a gristly substance, and of a bitter gummy taste like Aloes.

Cereus spinosus Americanus.
The Torch Thistle of America.

CHAP.

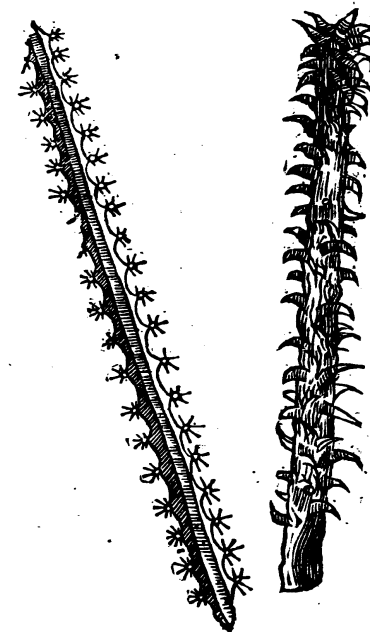
CHAP. LXXXIX.

Planta pinnata arundinacea spinosa. The winged thorny Reede.

His Reedelike thorny plant came likewise with the two last recited plants from the West Indies which was like a staffe of a Reede full of pith of eight or ten cubits in length having a threefold waved skinny welt of a fingers breadth set thereon all the length thereof and at the outer ends of the waved welt small starres of sharpe prickes or thornes: more hereof cannot be said for that more was not brought, but that thereby you may behold the admirable workes of God in plants as well as in all his other creatures.

Hereunto is adjoyned another thorny plant brought from these parts, which seemed either the body or the branch of a blacke berry like tree, being a solid firme heavy wood, armed very thicke with great long and stronge thornes at certaine tubers or knots, the barke being thicke and blackish.

Observe I pray you that the former of these two descriptions belongeth to the *Cereus spinosus* and that description to be set in the place of it.

Planta pinnata spinosa & Rubusacis senticosa planta.
The starre Thistle-like plant of America, and a bramble bush-like staffe of America.*Rubusacis senticosa planta.*

CHAP. XC.

Canna Indica portentoſe longitudine. Indian Reede staves.

IN the Western side of *Sumatra* and in other places also of those Indies grew Canes (for we know not how else to terme them) or Reedes called by them *Rattan* of an incredible length, for rising from the ground, they will mount up to the toppes of the highest tree in growth there next unto them, and descending to the ground againe, it will runne thereon on a great way; and sometimes divide it selfe to severall wayes, and afterwards coile it selfe as a Cable is laid on shipbord or else where, to the length of thirtie fathome by computation, and then runne againe over a tree sometimes or else coile it selfe againe as formerly, so that neither beginning or end thereof is found: it hath not bene observed that it hath any leaves on it, but are very plyant and bending as one will while they are fresh and Greene, and would serve in stead of ropes: but when they are old and dry, they will serve in stead of walking staves, as they are much used with many of us now a dayes or to any other such purpose, they are no harder or bigger then an ordinary cudgell, yet may one strike fire from them by striking one against another, which nevertheless are porous and hollow as it were in the middle, so that one may blow winde through them at never so great a length, and at a reasonable staffes length almost so strongly, to blow out a candle set at the further end, at the least sensibly to be felt, yet no appearance of holes therein. I take it to be the same that is called *Iuncus Indicus porosus* in *Clusius* his *Curia posteriores*, but why *Iuncus* I see no reason.

ZZZZZ

CHAP.

CHAP. XCI.

Canna ingens Mambu vel Bambu dilla. Huge great treelike Canes or Reeds.



Here hath beene brought from the East Indies Canes or Reeds of a wondrous bignesse and heigh, (as may be guessed by the broken peeces) growing in *Malabar* chiefly about the Sea coasts, whereof the inhabitants make posts to build their cottages withall, as also doe cut them at a certaine length like unto a Cowlestaffe to beare burthens, and bend them while they are fresh that they may be a little crooked and hollowish, to hange a Palankin, that is a couch or litter wherein persons may be carried in their journeying from place to

four Indians: one peece having six joynts was eight foote long, each space betweene the joynts being a foote and foure inches: it was five inches over at the bigger end, and almost as much at the lesser: the circumference or compasse about the lower end, being sixteene inches and almost as much at the upper: the thickest of the woody compasse of the Cane was about three inches by measure: and was all overlaid with *Laak* or *Gum Lacca*, or hard Wax to keep it from the weather, and from cracking in the Sunne, being found in the great Admirall Carrack or shippe of the *Portugalls*, that brought home the Viceroy of the Indies, and was taken by our English 1593. as a Prize; but greater and longer Reedes were brought from those parts by the *Hollanders*, yet not whole but broken, the least whereof was 26. foot long, with 19 joynts therein, being 17. inches about at the lower end and 14. at the upper: a greater was a foote and a halfe longer and three inches more in compasse than the former, the distance betweene the joynts being neare the length of the circumference, or not much differing any where; the thickest likewise being three inches or thereabouts as in the former: by these peeces may be guessed of what huge height these Canes were: at the plants of their Pepper doe they oftentimes fasten downe these Reedes, that the Pepper in the growing may lean thereunto, and be sustained by them, which without some Proppe or stay would lye downe on the ground and become unprofitable.

In some places of the Indies say both *Garcias* and *Acofta* these Reed like trees grow so great, that sometimes of them are made small boates, sufficient to hold two naked Indians, which they cleave in the middle and cut off beyond the two joynts, so that an Indian sitting at each end, joynted knee to knee, and a small Oare in each of their hands of halfe a yard long, they will so nimble force the Boate, yea even against a streame that it is wonderfull to behold, which *Acofta* saith he saw in the River *Crananor* where many Crocodils breede which are most fierce and retriell, and will assault shippes and other smaller vessells to get some prey out of them: but as it is said will never make assault against any of the boats made of this tree or reede, nor against them in it. Of the roote of this tree being burned is made *Tabaxir*, that is, the *Spodium* of the ancient Authors, as *Avicen* thought, and *Gerardus Cremonensis* and *Beluimenfis* doe alwayes translate the word *Tabaxir*, but *Garcias* sheweth that it is a very false interpretation, there being but one *Spodium* of the Greekes which is our *Lapis lazuli* used by them onely in outward medicines, for *Tabaxir* being a Persian word signifieth nothing else but a milky juice or liquor growne thicke, and hereby the *Arabians* do still call that concrete or hardened liquor that groweth betweene the joynts of this Reede or Tree, but the Natives of *Sasar Mambu*, that is Sugar of *Mambu*, but is not found in all places as *Garcias* saith, but in *Bilnagar*, *Batecala*, and some part of *Malabar* chiefly, and is seene to be of sundry colours, as white like Starch which is the best, yet is it found sometimes of an ash colour or blackish, which yet is not to be misliked, for so it is to be taken out of the Canes, and hath beene in former times esteemed of the value of silver, and yet holdeth a great price even with the Indians, &c. there had neede therefore of great caution of using *Spodium* (as it is taken) in the *Arabians* medicines, which are for the most part all inward which is farre differing from *Tabaxir* as you here see, and of all is taken for the fittest *Antispodium*, and those other of Oxe bones burned and the like to be utterly cast away. The tree hath leaves saith *Garcias* like an Olive but longer: the properties whereof are effectuell cyther in outward or inward heates, hot chollerick Agues and fluxes that come of choller to coole, temper and binde them. And now that I have shewed you all the Physicall herbes let me descend to the trees and prepose them that have delightfull and pleasant fruits, that you may take therein some pleasure to mix with the profitable or admirable that shall follow: and the first that I will propound as *Garcias* saith is the chieftest and choyest fruite in all the Indies.

CHAP.

Canna ingens Mambu vel Bambu dilla.
Huge great treelike Canes or Reedes.



CHAP. XCII.

Mangas. The Indian hony Plumme.



His tree groweth tall like a Peare tree, with somewhat long leaves, more like unto a Peach then a Plumme: the flowers grow from among the leaves, many being set on a long footstalk like the long Birds Cherry, or cluster Cherry, after which follow the fruite, some being as bigge as a small Melon, and weigh neere about two pound, the lesser about the bignesse of a Goose egge, and others betweene these sizes, as the climates and fertility of the soile causeth them, all of them being longer then a Plumme, and with a thinn skinn, Greene before they be ripe, but of a yellowish Greene and some reddish when they are ripe and shining withall, smelling very well, but tasting much better, and sweeter, so that some are to be eaten when others are reserved to stand, having a long stone in the middle, like unto a long Almond in the shell, but covered with a whitish downe or freeze, and a white bitter kernell within: Some trees beare twice a year, in the Spring and Fall: but generally they are ripe according to the heate, and temperatenesse of the climate even from *April* unto *November* in one place or another, for they are found in many Provinces of India, as *Malabar*, *Balagate*, and *Bengala*, *Guzarate*, *Pegn*, *Malaca*, *Goa*, & *Ormuz*, which are accounted the best, and called generally *Mangas* by the Indians, yet by some *Ambo*, and by the *Turkes* and *Persians* *Ambo*. The fruite is ordered many wayes, as either preserved in Sugar, or pickled up like Ollives before they be through ripe, and are then somewhat harsh and binding: or eaten fresh, being cut into slices and dipped in Wine or without and so eaten. They are cold and moist, and yet the Indian Physicians, as well as the vulgar doe hold them to be hot, saying they breed chollerick feavers, inflammations, itches, and scabbes, unto all which diseases they are subject, which cure none of them at all, in respect of the heate of the year, when those fruites are chiefly ripe and are eaten. *Acofta* pictureth this tree with flowers, and the fruite much differing from this of *Linschoten*.

There is another kinde found growing in some places, but much more rarely, whose fruite hath no stone within it, else not differing.

There is likewise a wild kind hereof called *Mangas brava*, whose tree is lesser then the manured, with shorter and thicker leaves also, and the fruite is of a pale Greene colour, having a thicke skinn, and but little pulpe therein, of the biggenesse of a Quince, and with a hard gristly stone within it, yet give they store of milke: they grow generally through all *Malabar*. If any one eate of these fruites although it be but a little, it is to present a poyson that they dye instantly, and herewith the Indians usually destroy one another, some putting oyle thereto, which maketh it the more speedy in operation, but howsoever it is taken it doth so quickly dispatch them out of this life, that there hath not beene hitherto found a remedy against it. Boyes, there doe usually in sport throw these fruites one at another, as in *Spain* they use to doe with Greene Orrenges,

Mangas. The Indian Hony Plumme.



Mangas first
offshoo.

CHAP. XCIII.

Gonipat. The twining American Peach.



His tree is of two sorts, the fruite of the one is edible and greater then the other, which is not to be eaten bearing leaves like the Wallnut tree, and fruite at the end of the branches, being both for colour and bignesse like unto Peaches, one set upon another in a wonderfull manner: that which is not edible hath a certaine cleare blewish juyce therein like unto Indico, wherewith the Savages dye or colour their bodies when they have any tolemne meeting of friends, or goe to the slaughter of their enemies, and they with this ornament thinke themselves as finely decked as we in our bravest silkes.

Z z z z z z 2

CHAP.

CHAP. XCIV.

Guanabana Oviedi. The Indian Sealy Muske Melon.

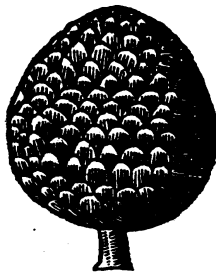


His delicate fruite groweth on a goodly tall tree in sundry places in the West Indies, whole wood is but weake, having large and long leaves, like unto those of the Pomocitron tree, and very green: the fruite is sometime, as bigge as any Melon, and sometimes of the largenesse of a middle sized Melon, covered with a thinne sealy greenish rinde, somewhat like to a Pine apple for the forme, which may as easily be pared away as a pear, the meate or pulpe within is very white, sweete, and delicate, and relenting in ones mouth like unto cream: the feedes within are great, like unto Gourdes seed, but somewhat larger and blackish, and are dispersed through the inner pulpe. This fruite is cold and moist, and therefore of especiall use in the heate of the yeare to coole their thirst, and giveth no offence to the stomacke, although one should eat an whole one.

Anon.

Oviedus mentioneth another fruit called Anon, which he compareth with the Guanabana, saying that not onely the tree, but the fruite are very like but exceedeth it in goodnesse, being of a firmer substance.

Thervet maketh mention of one very like herunto called by those of the Iland of Zipanga where it groweth Chivey, which in the Syriack tongue signifyeth a Figge. The branch being ripe is yellow, and very pleasant in taste, like unto Manna, melting in ones mouth, containing seede within them like unto those of Cwcombers. The leafe is very round and Greene.

Guanabana Oviedi.
The Indian Sealy Muske Melon.

CHAP. XCV.

Guanabana Scaligeri. The Ethiopian fowre Gourde.



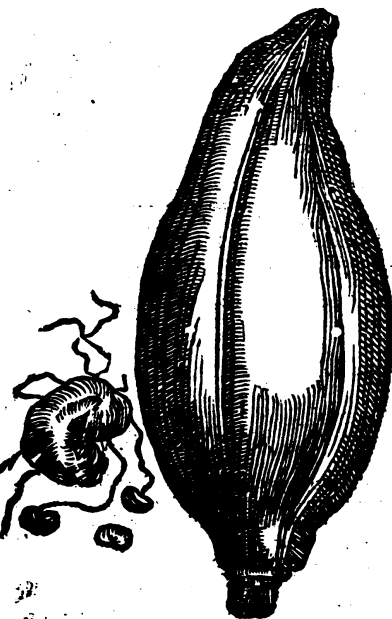
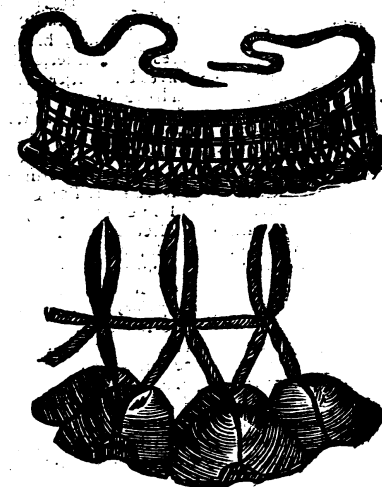
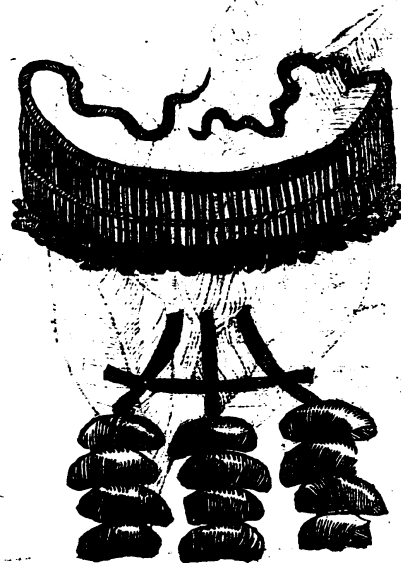
He Ethiopian fowre Gourde groweth in Mozambique, and other parts of Ethiopia, on a faire great tree, having large fresh green leaves, larger then Bay leaves, & coming neere to those of the Pomocitron tree, the flowers are of a pale whitish colour, and the fruite as great as a Melon, but longer then it, and ending in a round point, whose rinde is hard and thicke, with sundry ribs thereon, and covered with a greenish freeze or cotton: the pulpe or meate within is whitish while it is fresh, but somewhat reddish being dry, and then is very brittle also, that it may be easily rubbed into poulder, having diverse large seed running through it of the forme of a thicke short kidney or the seedes of Anagyris, the great beane Trefoile fastened therein with small fibres to the hollow middle part which pulpe as well dry as Greene is of a pleasant sharpe taste, yet more tart or fowre, when it is dry then Greene: this is used in the extremities of the hot weather to coole and quench thirst, and is effectuall also in all putride and pestilentiall feavers, the pulpe or juyce thereof taken with Sugar, or the dried poulder put into some Plantaine water, or the decoction or infusion thereof, both for the foresaid causes and to stay the spitting of blood, or any other hot fluxe of blood or humours in man or woman; this is very like to be the Abavo that Honorius Bellus writeth of in his fourth and fifth Epistles to Clusius and the Babobab of Alpimus.

Ficus Nigritarum.

Somewhat like herunto is that fruite which Theruet calleth Ficus Nigritarum, the leaves of the tree are larger then any of those former sortes, and hath some divisions therein very like unto Figge leaves: the fruite is sometimes two foote long and thicke, according to the proportion.

Higuera Oviedi.

Not much unlike also is the Higuera of Oviedus, which he describeth in his Indian History: The tree (saith he) is as great as a Mulberry, and the fruite sometimes like unto a long Gourde, & sometimes unto a round, of which round sort the Indians make themselves dishes, platters, and sundry other vessels: The timber whereof is strong

Higuera fructus Clusij
Morice like Balls,Abvoia fructus.
The poysonous fruite of the stinking tree.

and fit to make stools, chaires, saddles, and the like: the leafe is long and narrow towards the stalke, and broad towards the end, but growing lesse from thence to the point: the meate or pulpe thereof is like unto Gourdes, which they often eat in want of better food: This tree groweth in Hispaniola, and other the Ilands of the West Indies, as well as on the Continent also. Clusius setteth forth other certaine fruities tyed unto strings and stoncs within to sound in dancing with them, which he entitleth Higuera, farre differing from this.

Abvoia Therueti. The stinking tree with his poysonous fruite. It groweth as high as a Pearre tree, with leaves three or foure inches long, and two broad, yeelding white milke, if any branch bee broken: the wood stinketh most abominably, bearing a white three square fruite, somewhat like unto the Greeke letter Δ, whose kernell within is most poysonous and deadly, and therefore the Indians doe give great caution to their children that they eat none of them, and themselves abstaine also from using of the wood to burne, but having taken the kernell they putting (small stoncs within the shells, and tying them with strings they serve them for bracers for their legges to dance with, as Moris dancers doe with bells with us.

CHAP. XCVI.

Mamey. The West Indian Peach plumme.



Caliger saith this tree is like the Chestnut tree with like leaves yet greater: but Oviedus in his history of the West Indies, describeth it to be a faire great tree like unto the Walnut tree, and with such like leaves, but larger, thicker, and greener on the one side then on the other: the fruite is either perfect round or a little longer then round, as bigge as a good great Quince, some greater, others lesser, covered with a yellow thicke skin or coate, that is somewhat rough and not smooth, the pulpe or meate whereof is very pleasant like unto a Peach, but firmer, and not so sappy as a Plumme, of a yellowish colour, and is of a finger or two in thicknesse, having in the middle two or three kernells, separated by thinne skinner, that are of a peeled Chestnut colour and taste, but very bitter in the inner kernell.

Zzzzzzz

CHAP.

CHAP. XCVII.

Guajava arborea Linn. & fructu. The West Indian Bay Plum.*Guajava*. The West Indian Bay Plum.

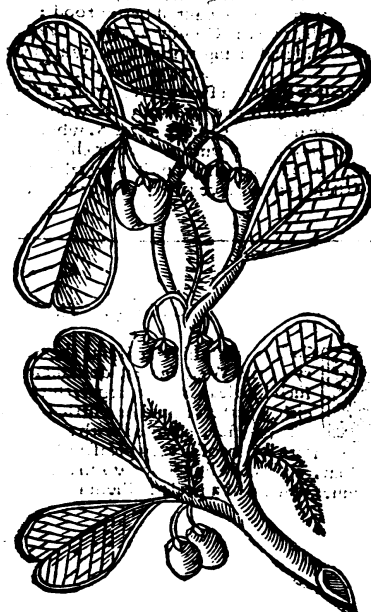
His tree (which is very frequent and well knowne through all the West Indies, and which they call *Guajabo*, as they doe the fruite *Guajaba*.) groweth like unto an Orange tree, but thinn-er branches, bearing large leaves on them, two alwayes set together, and opposite which are like unto Bay-leaves but larger, even foure inches long, and one and a halfe, or two inches broad, gray or of an hoary ash-colour underneath, with great ribs and smaller veins therein, but of a sad greene above, smooth and without any thorny prickles almost, somewhat hard in handling, and both smelling and tasting somewhat like a Bay-leave: the flowers are like those of the Orrenge or Pomocitron tree, smelling sweete like theasmine, after which followeth the fruite, as great as a small apple, and like unto a Plum, that is, somewhat long, greene before it is ripe, and yellowish after: (yet *Clinus* saith that he received one from Doctor *Tournefort* out of *Spain*, that was blackish, light and shrunk, which he ascribed to the unripenesse of it) some having a reddish pulpe within, and some a white, very sweete and delicate in taste, divided as it were into four parts, each whereof lye many small graines or hard white kernells. The properties of the fruite besides the delicacy to be eaten, hath an astringent power therein to stay lasses, especially if they be eaten while they are greene and not ripe.



CHAP. XCVIII.

Ambares. The hard gristly Plumme of India called *Ambare*.

He leaves that grow on this great tree, called *Ambare* by all the Nations there abiding, although they seeme somewhat like those of the Walnut tree for the largenesse, yet are they not of that fashion, for being small at the bottome, and then are broadest at the end, and a little dented in the middle thereof, elaborate with many nerves, and of a pale greene colour: the flowers are small and white, and the fruite that followeth of the bignesse of a Walnut, with a smoother and paler greene skinne, of a strong heady sent, and sower harsh taste being unripe, but yellow when it is ripe, and of a more pleasant sent, containing a hard gristly substance within them, with sundry grosse hard nerves or threads running through, yet of so pleasant a tart sower taste that commendeth it much, and therefore are used by the Natives and strangers also instead of vinegar, or such like sawse, to relish their meate, and stirre up an appetite, being eaten with salt and vinegar, while they are fresh or pickled to serve for the yeares following, which endure very well: they use to give the fresh fruite also to those that have hot agues, to coole their blood and humours.

Ambares. The hard gristly Plumme of India called *Ambare*.

CHAP. XCIX.

Melo Corcopali. The American Quince Melon tree.

Corcopall, is a Province of the Indies, wherein as also neere the *Promontori Comari*, groweth a tree like unto the Quince tree, both for forme and leafe, bearing a large fruite as great as a Melon, with ribbes on the outside like therunto, very sweete and pleasant to be eaten, and physcally also, within which lye three or foure graines or kernells like Grape stones, which are as bitter as Cherry stone kernells: the sicke as well as the sound doe eate of this fruite, having a quality therein to evacuate evill humours. In the same Province also of *Corcopall* groweth a white Medlar as great as an Apple.

Melillo album.

CHAP. C.

Durians. The Melon like bearing Orrenge.

His tree which beareth Orrenge is a fruite called in *Sumatra*, *Durians*, is also somewhat like unto the *Corcopall*, which is as great as a Citrull Cowcumber, having within it five fruites in shape and bignesse like Orrenge, but longer, and taste like unto fresh sweete butter.

CHAP. CI.

Corcopali. The Indian yellow Orrenge of *Malabar*.

Celsus maketh mention of a great tree in *Malabar* called *Corcopali* differing from the *Durians*, for the fruite he saith is like an Orrenge, when the outer pill is taken away, which consisteth of sundry lumps of pulpe, not to be separated as they may be in the Orrenge, whose rinde is thicke, smooth, and shining as gold when it is ripe, of an austere taste, and binding quality, yet pleasant, and are good to stay fluxes of all kind, and to refresh a dejected appetite, taken with sower milke or boyled Rice; the Midwives give it women in hard labour, to cause a speedy delivery, as also to expell the after-birth: the Juice is profitably used to cleare the eyes of milke and rheumes.



CHAP. CII.

Mala Indica Lusitanis Ber & Bor Acoffe. Small Indian Apples.



The tree that beareth this fruit is great, full of branches and leaves, which are somewhat like Apple-tree leaves, but longer and not so round of a sad green on the upper end, & hoary or woolly on the underside, astringent in taste: the flowers are white, made of fine small leaves without any scent, the fruit is of the bignesse and likenesse of the *Injube* fruit or plant, some greater and lesser as well as pleasanter then others, yet in the ripest (which it is seldom seen, that they come to perfect maturity, neither will they last to be transported into other Countries) they hold a certaine binding property, and are good therefore to binde the loose belly, but are not so good as *Injubes* for the stomacke. In *Canara* and *Decan* they call the tree *Bor* or *Ber*, and in *Malaya Videns*, but the *Portugals* *Manisanas de la India*, that is *Mala Indica*, whom wee have followed: those that grow in *Malaca* are preferred before those of *Malabar*. In Summer these trees are continually seene laden with those flies (or winged Antes) that worke gum *Lacca* thereon.



Mala Indica Lusitanis Ber & Bor Acoffe.
Small Indian Apples.

CHAP. CIII.

Lambolins. Indian Ollives.



This tree is somewhat like the *Lentiske* tree in the barke thereof, but the leaves are like the *Strawberry* tree with dented leaves, tasting like the *Mirtle* leaves when they are Greene, the fruit is very like unto ripe *Ollives*, but of an harsh and binding taste, able to draw ones mouth awry, yet being pickled up like *Ollives*, they relish reasonable well, and serve to procure and whet the appetite, being eaten with boyled *Ryce*.

CHAP. CIV.

Carambolus. Furrowed tart Indian Apples.



The fruit, which they of *Malabar* call *Carambolus*, and *Camarix* or *Carabels*, by those of *Canara* and *Decan*, and *Bolimba* in *Malaya*, groweth on a tree much like to a *Quince* tree, whose leaves are longer then Apple tree leaves, of a sad Greene colour, and bitterish in taste: the flowers are of a dainty bluish colour, but without scent, and of a fower or tart taste like to *Sorrell*: the fruit is of the bignesse of a good egge, but somewhat long withall, yellow on the outside, hanging by a short

and short stalk, and set in the small huske, that formerly held the flower, being pointed at the end, divided as it were into foure parts, with furrowes, which being deeply impressed therein, make it the more graceful, of a pleasant tart taste, very pleasing to the palate and stomacke, in the middle whereof are contained small seedes. These fruites are much used as well to please and stirre up the appetite by reason of their pleasant sharpnesse, as in hot and chollericke agues also, either the juyce of them made into a *Syrup*, or the whole fruites preserved in *Sugar*, or pickled up in brine to serve for aftertimes: some use the juyce thereof with other ocular medicines for to take away the haw, or the pinne and web in the eyes, or any filme beginning to grow over them.

Carambolus. Furrowed tart Indian Apples.



CHAP. CV.

Lambos. Blood red, and bluish Peares of India.

Lambos. Red and bluish coloured Peares of India.



Here is another Indian fruit worthy to be remembered as well for the beauty it beareth in the shew thereof, and the sweete sent and taste it carryeth to the other senses, as chiefly for the excellent medicinall properties is now daily found out more and more in it. The tree groweth vaste, or huge equalling the greatest *Orange* tree in *Spain*, largely spread with great armes which make a spacious shadow: the body and branches are covered with a grayish barke, the leaves are very faire, and smooth an handfull long or more with a thicke middle ribbe, and other smaller veines therein, of a sad Greene on the upper side, and paler Greene underneath, the flowers are of a lively purplish red colour, with divers threds in the middle, very pleasant and standing in a great huske, and tasting like *Vine* branches: the fruit is of the bignesse and fashion of a *King Pear*, growing out of that large huske, wherein the flower was formerly seated, and are of sundry klades, for some are of so deepe a red colour that they seeme almost blacke, some have no kernell or stone within them, when others have one, which are the best: another sort is of a whitish red colour, and shining cleare, having a hard stone within it like to a *Peach* stone, but smooth, and covered with a white rough skinne, which although it will give place to the former, yet may well be



accepted to a dainty palate, the skinne being so tender that as in a Plumme or Cherry, it cannot be pared away, the smell of each resembleth the Rose, and in property is cold and moist. The tree is never without greene and ripe fruite thereon, and blossomes also at all times, which falling abundantly on the ground, make it seeme all red therewith, the ripe fruite by the shaking of the tree are soone made to fall, and gathered from under it, as also easily gathered by hand. The Indians of *Malabar* and *Canara* call it *Iambolin*, the *Portugalls* that dwell there *Iambos*, the *Arabians* and *Persians* *Tupha*, and *Tuphat*, the *Turkes* *Alma*. They there use to cate this fruite before meate most usually, yet they are not refused at other times also: both flowers and fruite are preserved with Sugar, and kept to give to those that have hot agues to coole their stomackes and liver, and to quench thirst.

CHAP. CVI.

Angomas. Indian Services.

I *Angomas* are Indian fruites like *Services*, growing on trees not much unlike our *Service tree*, both in leaves and flowers, but set with thornes, and are manured or planted in Orchards as well as found wild abroad: the fruite is harsh like an unripe Sloe when it is ripe, and must therefore be rowled betweene the fingers, to make it mellow before it can be eaten, and is generally taken to binde or restrain, whensoever there is cause of such an operation.

CHAP. CVII.

Lencoma. The Indian Chestnut.

I His tree groweth very great, and the wood is strong and firme, having leaves like to the *Strawberry tree*, the fruite is very like to our *Chestnut*, as well in colour as bignesse, as also in that white or spot thereon, but it seemed to have the kernell loose within it, for that it giveth a noyse in shaking, the fruit is edible and pleasant, yet a little astringent.

CHAP. CVIII.

Charami. Purging cornered Hasell nuts.

I Here are two kinds of this tree, called *Charami* by all the Indians generally, but the *Persians* and *Arabians* *Ambela*, the one is as great as the *Medlar tree*, with Pear tree pale great leaves, and yellowish fruite, somewhat like to Hasell or Filberd Nuts, ending in sundry corners, of the taste of sower Grapes, yet more pleasant, which they pickle up as well being ripe as unripe, and usually cate them with salt. The other kinde is of the same bignesse, but hath lesser leaves then the Apple tree, and a greater fruite, which the Indians use being boyled with Saunders & give the decoction against feavers: the barke of the roote of the former kinde, which groweth by the water sides, is chiefly used (to as it grow farre from the sea) which yeldeth milke, by taking foure fingers length thereof, which being bruised with a dramme of Mustard seed, they give to those that are purse and short winded: for it purgeth mightily both upwards and downwards: but if a superpurgation chance thereupon, they give one of the fruits of *Carambola* to helpe it, or else a draught of the vinegar of *Canara* (which is nothing else but the decoction of Rice set by for a day, two or three, untill it grow sower. The fruite is familiarly eaten through all parts, unripe as well as ripe, and pickled, or eaten with salt and vinegar to procure an appetite, putting it to their meates to give them a relish by reason of its tartnesse.



CHAP.

CHAP. CIX.

Iacca or *Iaca*. The Diamond fashioned Chestnut Gourd.

I His tree groweth in sundry of the Indian Ilands neare the water sides to be of a vaste bignesse, having leaves of an hand breadth with a thicke hard ribbe all the length thereof, and of a pale greene colour: the fruite is very great (not growing from the younger branches or with the leaves, but out of the body, and elder boughes thereof) long and thicke, the least whereof is greater then the greatest Gourd, having a hard thicke rinde of a darke greene colour, set with short Diamond pointed like blackish prickles, which a farre off threaten danger in the handling, but shewing favour in doing no harme, which when they are ripe smel sweet, and grow somewhat soft, that they will yeeld to the pressing of ones hands, and being cut longwise, not athwart, have a thicke yellowish white meate within them, divided into sundry cells or partitions full of long and thicke Chestnut like fruites, greater then any Date, with an ash coloured outside, and white substance within like a Chestnut, which while they are raw taste harsh and breed much winde, but being roasted as Chestnuts use to be, or sodden, taste savory and stirre up venery, for which purpose the people cate them much: the whitish pulpe or substance wherein these lye is of a pleasant taste but hard of digestion, and breedeth that pestilent disease called *Moraxi*, if they be much or often eaten, or that they lye corrupted in the stomack: Those that grow in *Malabar* are accounted the best, and better then those of *Goa*: *Linschote* saith the two sorts hereof are called *Girasol* and *Chambasol*, but *Paladanus Baroa* and *Papa*, and that those other names doe signifie the goodnesse or meannesse of warre.



CHAP. CX.

Cachi & *Ciccara*. The Pine apple like Chestnut Melon.

I Here is a prickly or thorny tree growing in *Malabar* which they call *Cachi* & the fruit thereof *Ciccara*, the tree is as great as a Fig tree, with Datelike leaves, and hard wood like Box, which they put to many uses: the fruit groweth not on the branches, but out of the body, and elder boughes as the true Sycamore or *Egyptian* Fig doth, and is a foote in length, of the thicknesse of ones thigh, and of a brownish yellow outside when it is ripe, being formed somewhat like a Pine apple, and having many severall cells or partitions within it as a Pomegranet hath; the inner substance whereof is somewhat firme and well sented, but tasting like a Muske Melon, a Peach, a sweete Orange and hony together; these cells containe in them 250. or 300. small fruits in shape and taste like Figges without skinnies, within every of which fruit is another lesser, resembling a Chestnut, which is eaten roasted by the fire as Chestnuts are, and will cracke like them in the roasting.

CHAP.

CHAP. CXI.

Duriones. The prickly fruitfull Melon.



The *Duriones* may seeme the same with the former *Jaca*, because they come neare in some things but they much differ in others, as you shall perceive by this description. The tree groweth to be very great and tall, the Timber whereof is strong firme and sound, covered with a thicke ashe-coloured barke, spreading plentifully into branches and flow of fruit, having leaves that are somewhat long and pointed, dented about the edges, of a brownish Greene colour on the upper side, and pale Greene underneath; the flowers are of a pale or whitish yellow colour, and the fruit

groweth to the bignesse of a Muske Melon, with a thicke greenish rinde set full of shorthe and thicke but sharpe prickles, having some brakes thereon as the Melon hath: it hath within it being opened foure cells or divisions all the length of it, in every one of which lye three or foure white fruits as bigge as Hens egges (for if they containe five a peece they are not held to be so good, neither yet if they looke yellowish, and not white they judge them spoiled by the wet falling into the chinkes) like unto the *Alingar blanco* of the *Spagiards*, but not so soft or mucilagie and taste like unto *Creame*, smelling somewhat sweet also: each of these fruits have enclosed within them a kernell like unto that of the Peach stone, which is somewhat long and insipide, yet making the throate harsh like unto an unripe Medler, and therefore are not eaten: These fruits are to be lightly troden on to breake them: because of the prickles, which to them that never did smell them or eate of them before, may seeme to smell like rotten onions, but having tasted of them will thinke them both to taste and smell better then other meats: for among the natives they are held in so good account that they thinke they can never be satisfied with them: but if any by eating too liberally of them shall feare to fall into a Surfeit, or to take any other harme by them, they shall be instantly helped and eased, if eyther they lay a leafe of *Betre* upon the stomack or eate some of the leaves thereof: for so great an antipathy there is betwene these two plants, that if some leaves of *Betre* be brought into a shippe or house, where these fruits are layd and kept, they will all rot and putrefie: so that it hath not beene knowne that any have taken harme by eating of them.



Duriones. The prickly fruitfull Melon.

CHAP. CXII.

Totoca Americana Peruvana. The Indian fruitfull Gourd bearing Almond, or the Indian Almonds of *Clusius*.



The tree that beareth this fruit groweth very great and high, the body being bare of branches or leaves unto a very great height where it spreadeth into branches standing in compasse together almost like a Crowne, with faire great broad long leaves set on them greater than ones hand, somewhat like but much greater then those of *Dierbaum* of a darke Greene colour on the upper side, and somewhat white or mealy underneath: the flowers breake forth among the leaves in severall places, and are of a darke Greene colour, after which come the fruit, very great when it is ripe and round like a Bowle, but flat on one side whose shell is as hard as a bone, hardly admitting to be bored or filed, and of a darke brownish colour dented in, striped and crumpled almost like unto Corke, so great that one can hardly compasse it with both ones hands and the fingers stretched out at length, the height also being neare the same size; this fruit in the inside is divided into six cells or partitions by hard skinnies, in every one whereof is contained eight, ten or twelve nuts lying orderly piled as it were one upon another, each of which are three square, somewhat

what long, and pointed more at one end then another, not so much rugged as the outer shell nor so hard but they may be croke with the teeth, some of them greater then others, and all of them two or three inches in length, and an inch and a halfe in thicknesse, the kernell within being in taste not so like an Almond as a Walnut, more oily in a wet year then a dry, which the Indians by pricking sundry of them upon a stick, and lighting of them, they will burne like a Torch to shew them their way, and continue long in burning, and give an Oily or Turpentine-like flame, having a blacke coale which turneth to ashes: The outer shell hereof is of the thicknesse of halfe an inch, containing within it a pint and a halfe of liquor *Antwerp* measure, and weighed 17. ounces or more the empty shell. The Indians seldome gather these fruites, but gather them after they are fallen, for they are afraid least they should fall upon their heads which were sufficient to beate out their braines, and when they are forced to passe them as in their warres, &c. they carry Bucklers over their heads to defend them. They make much account of these kernells, and use to eate them chiefly to provoke them to venery, whereunto they are too much proclive of themselves, and make it their chiefest felicitie having this proverbe with them *Pigneas succum pingem Totockas*, which is, *Si ambires venerem ede Totockam*. It groweth in high places and not in low grounds under the Line and on both sides thereof in the West Indies, and beareth fruit twice every year, that is, about *April* and in *November*, and call it *Totocke*. It is very probable that this is *Clusius* his *Amygdala Peruvana*, as any by comparing that little he hath delivered thereof may soone determine.

Many other fruites, as well Melon like as Gourde like and others, are used by the Indians and the Christians likewise living there among them in some sort, but these here mentioned are the choicest and chiefest of them; I will now therefore lastly shew you sundry other sorts of fruits of trees that have medecinnal qualities for the most part in them, and so finish this worke.

CHAP. CXIII.

Pine nuclei Maluccani. Malucca Pine Kernells.



Some Orchards in *Malabar* as well as the wild woods doe nourish up a certaine tree growing to the bignesse of a Pearre tree, whose leaves are soft and tender, of a darke Greene on the upper side and pale underneath, tasting very sharpe and biting upon the tongue for a good while, the fruit is of the bignesse of a Filberd and triangular, divided on the inside into sundry partitions, containing within them small white hard kernells, like unto the kernells of Pine apples, whereupon they have so called them, and which the Indians use as well in the cure of diseases, as to performe their wicked designs: they use to give two of these kernells, the skins that cover them being first taken away mixed up in a glister, to purge and procure ease to those that have the *Sciatica* or hip gout, & in the broth of a Chicken to those that have their urine stopped or make it with paine, and to cause tough, thicke and cold humours to be avoided: they give them likewise to those that are short winded or have a cough, for which they much commend them, and often use them being dissolved in water, and the face or other parts of the body annoyned therewith doe give helpe and heale *Tetteris*, Ringwormes and Scabbes, being a little rubbed before the using, for they are causticke or burning as experience sheweth: *Witches* women and harlots give foure graines or kernells of them to their husbands or others thereby to kill them, though *Clusius* doe call them *Gepals*, and are in frequent use with the Indians where they grow plentifully for purgations:

Pini Nuclei Maluccani. Malucca Pine Kernells.



Monardus maketh mention of another kinde of purging Pine kernells, growing in *Hispaniola*, &c. within such like cones but greater and longer, thinner sheld and blacker then the usuall sort, whose kernells being white and sweete, tempt divers to eat of them without suspition of evacuation, yet five or six according to the ability of the patient, being given in wine doe purge strongly both upwards and downwards, avoyding grosse humours especially; but being a little terrefied at the fire they worke not so violently or with such torments and gripings:

CHAP. CXIII.

Penoabson. The Apple bearing poysonous Almond tree.



Hewet sheweth in his description of *America*, that in some parts thereof there groweth a tree, the barke whereof is of a strange and marvelous sent, having leaves like unto Purflane, very thick and alwayes greene: it beareth fruite as great as large sized Apples, and as round as an hand-ball which are not to be eaten for they are poyson: but they containe within them six other fruits, very like unto Almonds but flatter and broader, each lying in a severall cell, which are wonderful profitable to the people, to heale their wounds by darts or other wise in their warres, for out of these fruits they presse a kind of red oyle with which they are quickly cured.

CHAP. CXV.

Cacao five Cacavate. The Peare bearing wholsome Almond tree.



Enzo in his description of *America*, remembreth a tree growing in *Nicarvagne* a Province of the West Indies somewhat like unto the last described, but because it is another sort you shall have the relation thereof as he setteth it downe. It is the fruite of a meane sized tree growing onely in warme and wet yet shadowed places, and therefore must be defended from the sight of the Sunne by having a tall tree planted to the Sunne ward of it, which must be fitted and plashed that it may be as an Arbor unto it, or else it will wither and perish: the fruite doth somewhat nearely in forme resemble a Peare, or Peare fashioned Gourd, with a thicke shell or rinde, and within lyeth an Almond like fruite, halfe as big againe as a Walnut, inclosed in a hard round shell, the kernell being blackish without, and brownish ascoloured veines within, but bitterish and unpleasant, yet very sweete and pleasant to the Indians. After they have gathered the fruite they breake the outer rinde and lay the inner fruite upon Mats to dry in the Sunne, untill the moisture within them be consumed, and then they keepe them both for their meate and merchandise, for shippes loaden with them are carried from *Gnatimaleto* new *Spaine*, and other places thereabouts, and trucke with them for other commodities in stead of money, and give of them to the poore in stead of an almes. A drinke likewise the Indians make thereof called *Chocolate*, well pleasing and accepted with the greatest among them, who account nothing of more esteeme; but to the Christians, at the first it seemeth a wash sister for hogs, yet by use even accepted by them also in the want of better.

Cacao five Cacavate.
The Peare bearing wholsome Almond tree:



CHAP. CXVI.

Areca five Fausel seu Avellana Indiana versicolor. The discoloured small Indian Nut.



This tree groweth great and very tall, but the wood thereof is spongy and not easie to breake; without any branches unto a great height, and towards the toppe spreading many faire branches, and leaves thereof greater and longer then the Coker Nut tree, the flowers are white without sent, and grow many together on a long stalk hanging downwards from the lower branches, the fruit following on every one, being longer but smaller then the Nutmeg with all the outer rindes and shells, and hath the outer rinde covered with a yellow Cotton like silke, the inner kernell being very like unto a Nutmeg, somewhat round, and small at one end and flat at the other, with the like discoloured veines therein, but without any heate in taste or sent, and is therefore held to be cooling and drying: it groweth in sundry places of the Indies more or lesse plentiful in one or another place, and chiefly neare the Sea coasts: With the twigs hereof that are of two fingers thickness the Natives use to hunt the Crocodils as well in the water as on land, for if they can thrust these sticks into their mouths they are sure they cannot breake them, because they are so spongy and spongy, and thereby they doe remaine and take them, it is called *Fausel* by the *Arabians*, but some call it *Fisel*, by the chiefe Indians *Areca* by those of *Gazavate*, and *De-can Supari*, in *Malabar* *Pec*, in *Malta* *Pink*, in *Cochin* *Chacani* it is particularly used in all hot diseases, to helpe the tooth ach, and to loosen loose teeth in the head or the loose gummes: the Indians use this fruite abundantly eyther unripe to stupifie their senses like to drunkenness, or ripe, being mixed with the leaves of *Betel* or *Betre*

Areca vel Fausel five Avellana Indiana versicolor.
The discoloured small Indian Nut.

Nut Fauselcum seu in vulgus et eodem exemplo.



Betre, the ribbes therein being first taken away, some put sundry other things to them, as *Lycium*, *Camphire*, *Lignum Aloes* and *Ambergise* according to their qualities that take delight in it, which is generally through all the countries of India, with the chiefe persons most, and with the inferior in some sort also, *Garcia* saith he distilled a water from them being fresh, which he used with good successe in all hot or chollerike fluxes of the belly.

Areca five Avellana Indiana versicoloris genus oblongum Clusij.

A kind of small long discovered Indian Nut of *Clusius*.

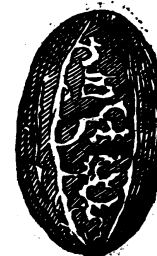
Clusius in his *scholia* upon the *Fausel* of *Garcia* exhibiteth another kind of *Areca* or *Fausel*, whose kernells hath discoloured veines therein like a Nutmeg, or the former sort, and with a blacke covering over it, the chiefe difference from the other consisting in being longer then the other. *Lobel* suppoeth it may be the kernell of a nut of his *Palma Pinna*.

Linschoten also saith that there is another sort of *Areca* which is smaller, blacker and harder then the former, and called by the Natives *Chocanina*, which causeth a lightnesse in the head.

Clusius also relateth of another as large as a Walnut, with the outer greene rinde, but the shell was hard and smooth of a Chestnut colour, long and pointed at both ends, flat on the one side and bunching out on the other, the kernell within being white and sweete. Another was about a finger long, and as thicke as two, flattish on the lower end, and of a rugged ash colour, the upper end being smooth and of a brownish colour, seeming like some small tickle, covered with a thicke hard shell, having a kernell within it.

Divers other fruits are mentioned by *Clusius* and many others wee have seene our selves, but because wee doe not know any use of them or propertie in them, I rather forbore their relating, then stuffe the worke with unprofitable matter, it being growne so voluminous already.

Areca five Avellana Indiana versicoloris
genus oblongum Clusij.
A kind of long small Indian discoloured Nut.



CHAP. CXVII.

Arbor Brasilia. The Brasill tree.

THe tree that beareth the Brasill wood which serveth the Dyers use, and to make Inke is a goodly faire great tree growing in divers places of the countrey of *Brasilia*, and in no other place as it is thought, and the chiefest about *Fernambuck* from whence have risen the appellations to the wood: the leaves wherewith it is clothed are as small as Box leaves, thicke and evergreene like them, the barke is of an ash colour, and the wood red, especially the core or heart thereof which is the best, and as it is said is no bigger then a mans heigh, though the tree be so bigge in compasse that three men cannot fathome it. This as it is said also beareth neither fruit nor gum, but I wonder then how so many could be found growing there? could the earth of it selfe thinke you without seede bring forth that abundance? or will not time consume them all? surely it cannot be but that it beareth seede, and is thereby propagated although not observed, &c.

*Arbor Brasilia. The Brasill tree.*

CHAP. CXVIII.

Arbor Trifida. The sorrowfull tree.

THe tree that beareth this name from the properties riseth to be a reasonable tall, spreading sundry slender branches and faire leaves set by couples on them, very like unto the large or great Myrtle leaves and smaller then those of the Plum tree, little or nothing snipt about the edges, a little rough, and greene on the upper side and gray underneath: at each joynt with the leaves towards the ends of the branches on both sides come forth slender reddish yellow footstalkes wherewith they colour their broths and meates yellow like Saffron, bearing three or foure, or more flowers together thereon, composed of sundry small white leaves pointed at the ends, making a double flower, with divers small threads in the middle, smelling so sweet that they are thought to exceede cyther the Orange or *Jasmin* flowers, whose proprietie is never to blow open in the day time, but in the night onely (when the time of blowing is) for so soone as the Sunne shineth thereon in the morning, they all for the most part fall downe under the tree, and the whole tree with the branches seeme as withered and dead untill the evening, cyther through the tendernes of the stalke, or by a naturall antipathy unto the Sunne, not to abide the shining face thereof, for some of the flowers doe abide on these branches that are most shadowed from the Sunne: the following fruite they give is flat somewhat like a Lupine with a thicke skinne, (it must be but small store, for what quantitie of fruite can this tree beare if all or the most of the flowers doe fall away) yet heart fashion, and of a greenish ash colour, with a division in the middle, in each part whereof is contained small flat beanes or kernells, like unto those of the sweet beane or Carob tree, heart fashion likewise, and covered with a greenish skinne or peeling, the inner kernell being white and somewhat bitter. This tree hath been much desired to be transplanted into our Christian world, but as some have sayd it would not abide, notwithstanding all the care of earthen and wooden vessels, wherein it was planted to be

Arbor Trifida. The sorrowfull tree.

brought

brought into *Spain* or *Portugal*, neither ever would the seede spring as it is affirmed, but I have lately understood by a catalogue of the Plants growing in the garden of *Signor Corvino* of *Rome* that it groweth there, being one of the plants named therein. It plentifully groweth in *Malabar* and brought thence to *Goa*, and sundry other places of the *Indies*, where every branch being put into the ground will take roote and grow. It is called in *Malabar Mogli*, in *Malajo Singadi*, in *Decan Pul*, of the *Arabians Guar*, of the *Persians* and *Turkes Gub*, but at *God* and *Canarin Parizatato* from a certaine Nobleman so called (as the Natives thinke and therein very neare intimating one of *Ovids* fabulous metamorphosis) whose faire daughter the Sun having espied fell in love withall, and having deflowered her & for saken, for another, she flew her selfe; from whose ashes of her burnt carkisse rose up this tree, which is ever since ashamed to behold the face of the Sunne. In many places of the *Indies* they distill the flowers for their sweet sent sake, and keepe it for use; which in *Malabar* they call the water of *Mogli* after the trees name: the said water is good for sore eyes to coole their heate and rednesse, if lianen cloathes being dipped therein be layd upon them: the Indian Philosophitions doe hold opinion that both flowers and fruite doe comfort the heart, and refresh the fainting spirits thereof, for they have some bitternesse in them, it hath not beene observed that the Indians apply this tree to any other use then is formerly expressed, and the colouring of their meates like a Saffron is used for the same purpose in *Spain* and other countries.

CHAP. CXIX.

Arbor folijs ambulantis. Walking leaves.

NEare unto the Ile of *Cimbubon* and in the Ile it selfe, there groweth a tree bearing leaves like unto those of the Mulberry tree, having two small short and prickly feete as it were set on eyther side of them, which falling to the ground doe seeme as if it were to creepe as if it were some living creature, and being touched by any will presently move it selfe. Master *Anthony Pigafetta* saith that he kept one of these leaves in a continuall motion in a platter for eight dayes (the motion whereof is likely to come by the ayre) and then it ceased.

CHAP. CXX.

Arbor aquam fundens. The fountaine tree of water.

NONE of the Ilands of the *Canaries* called *Ferro*, there groweth a reasonable great but faire spread tree bearing leaves like unto *Walnut* tree leaves but larger, abiding thereon and ever greene: it beareth fruite like unto an *Ackorne* hanging downe from the branches, which hath a kernell within of a very pleasant taste and almost like *spice*. In some parts of the world besides are found the like tree, the leaves whereof and branches doe perpetually droppe water (in the whole Iland there being no other water to be had) a thicke mist as it were or cloud encompassing it continually, except when the Sunne shineth bright thereon, which water being kept as it were in a fountaine made for the purpose to retain it, serveth the whole Iland for their use. Our Countrey man Master *Lewh Jackson* dwelling in *Holburne*, told Master *Purchas* as he hath set it downe in his seventh booke of *Pilgrimages* Fol. 1639. that in the yeare 1618. he had bene in the said Iland *Ferro*, and had seene that tree, and saith it is as bigge as an Oake of a middle size, the barke whitelike Hardbeame, six or seven yards high with ragged boughes, the leafe like that of the Bay, white underneath and green above it beareth neither fruit nor flower: thus saith he, but it hath some other different relations which who so would see, let them reade the place before recited: the Ilanders call this tree *Garoe*, the *Spaniards* *Arbor Sancta*: but the ancient Historians call it *Til*. It is thought that *Solinus* and *Pliny* in his lib. 6. c. 32. meant this Iland under the name of *Ombriom* and *Pluvialis*, for hee there saith that in the Iland *Ombriom* grow trees like unto *Ferns* from whence water is wronge out, from the blacke ones cometh bitter water, and from the white that which is sweete and pleasant to drinke.

I might here insert the Barnacle tree but that it is found to be a fable, and that the Geese hatch their young as other Birds and fowles doe, and therefore I forbore to speake of it.

Arbor aquam fundens. The fountaine tree of water.*Arbor aquam fundens. The Barnacle tree of the Geese.*

CHAP. CXXI.

Quercus natalisq; Diviens. The Christide Greene Oake.

In the new Forrest in *Hampshire* neare a place called the Castle of *Malwood* groweth an old great doating Oake, which by the relation of the neare Villagers, is alwayes observed to shoot forth fresh but small Greene leaves every yeare a little before Christide, which abide not long thereon after that time, but fall away, others springing out in the due time that other Oakes doe, bearing both leaves and fruit as usually other Oakes doe in their season. King *James* in his time understanding of this tree, went and saw it, and caused it to be paled about and benches made thereat, both for people to sit and contemplate the wondrous workes of God therein, and to keepe unruly persons from breaking and spoyleing it: but (*utitur utitur semper*) the more it was intended to be preserved, the more wilfull people were bent to breake and spoyle it (being the more famous by that provision) and breake downe the pales and carry them away. I have had both leaves and Ackornes brought me from this tree, taken by Master *John Goodier* each in their season.

CHAP. CXXII.

Arbor Venerisq; stimulos domans. The Chaste making tree.

Ferris de Osina in his letter to *Monarvus* maketh mention of a certaine tree growing there in the West Indies whose Amber was a spongie substance whereof the Indians would never take a stick to burne, neither by any means, although they were treated to death could be brought to burne it or abide where it was burned, for they said that whosoever came neare the fire or flame thereof, or whom ever the smoake onely touched, was made utterly impotent and unable to any venereous acts.

CHAP. CXXIII.

Arbor Farinifera. The Bread tree.

One that accompanied Sir *Francis Drake* in compassing the whole world did relate that in the Iland of *Ternate*, which is neare the Equinoctiall line, towards the North pole groweth a strange kinde of tree about ten foot high, whose toppie is formed like unto a Cabbage, in the middle whereof is found a fine white meale which the poore Ilanders gather, and by putting a little water thereto and letting it ferment they make past or dough, whereof they make thimne flat square Cakes, and bake them in certain long earthen pans, with fire put round about them which they eat while they are hot, for when they are growne older and hard, they sleepe them in warme water, and bring them to a kinde of pultage and so eat them, but this Cake or bread is in a manner without taste or relish, but when some Pepper or Cinamon with Sugar is put thereto, it is a pleasant food to many, but *Marcus Polus Venerus* recordeth a more strange bread tree growing in the kingdom of *Fanfur*, whose trunk two men could scarce fadome, the bark whereof being thicke, and taken away, the wood thereof about three inches thicke in compasse is as hard as Iron being so heavy that it sinketh instantly in water, whereof the natives make them short pikes or speares sharpening and burning them at the end, so that they will be able to pierce Armour; but the whole middle of this tree is soft like unto a meale, which putting in water and stirring it to take away all the drosse that swimmeth above, they mould up the residue into cakes, and divers other sorts of viands fit to be eaten, and whereof as hee saith he brought some with him to *Venice*.

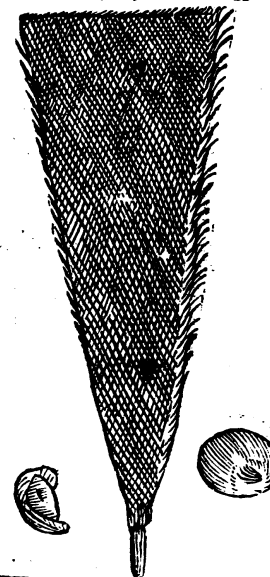
CHAP. CXXIII.

Arbor fœe Palma fascifera.
The Bagge bearing Nuttree.

Certaine Dutch Marriners having by a casualtie lost their shippe, wherein they with others were sayling to the West Indies, in their returne home, in their shippe boate lighted on a desert Iland called *Cormopez*, wherein they found whole woods full of these kinde of strange trees, and others growing among them whose fruits being round Nuts, as bigge as Wallnuts with their Greene outer shell, and within them other smaller Nuts so round as a ball, and with so hard a shell, yet not very thicke that they could hardly be broken with an Iron hammer, and a white hollow kernell in the middle

tasting

tasting like Pease at the first, but a little bitter afterwards, like a Lupine, were inclosed in a long sheathe or hollow hofe, resembling an *Hipocras* or Syrupe bagge, some being twenty two inches long, others two foot and a half long, yet all being very small at the end and growing larger up to the toppie, where they were about seven inches wide, and composed of a number of brownish threds or haire dispersed all over the case, some running at the length and some crosswise by a wonderfull worke of nature.

Arbor fœe Palma fascifera. The bagge bearing Nut tree.

CHAP. CXXV.

Arbor metrosideros. The Iron hearted tree.

Caliger maketh mention of a certaine small tree, is reported to grow in the Ile of *Lava major*, whose heart or core is as impenetrable as Iron, from the bottom to the toppie: and the fruit which it beareth is likewise as hard, but the report saith he, is of so little credit and so neare a falsitie, as I am from beleevving it: yet *Nicholas Costinus* in his Journall doth report the same thing.

CHAP. CXXVI.

Arbor Gekuph. The Splent tree of Sumatra.*Arbor Gekuph.* The Splent tree of Sumatra.

In the Ile of *Sumatra* anciently called *Trapobana* or *Tagrobana* is a tree which it groweth a tree not very great, called there *Gekuph*, and in the Indies *Cobbam*, whose leaves are many small ones set on a rib together, somewhat like unto the *Cassia solaniva*, or purging *Cassia* leaves, set on short branches covered with a yellowish barres the fruit is somewhat thicke and as round as a ball, where under is contained a Nut as big as an hazzel Nut, with a very bitter kernel within it, yet tasting like an Angelica roote, they use the fruit to quench thirst: but the bitter kernell is the most effectual in the diseases of the Liver and Splene, where with they are much afflicted, and therefore draw an oyle out of the kernells of the Nut, which they take for eight dayes together, in which time the disease is much abated and quickly after cured; those that cannot by reason of the bitteresse take it so willingly, as women and children, it is appointed unto them to be annointed with the oyle on the belly, backe bone and sides, which worketh the cure alike: the said oyle is in much use with them also, and of great account for the singular helpe and remedy it giveth to all joint aches, Gouts and the like: the gum likewise of this tree being dissolved with a little oyle and spread plasterwise is applied to the grieved places with good effect. The inhabitants doe plant this tree neare their Houses in their Orchards and Gardens for to have the benefit thereof nigh at hand.



CHAP. CXXVII.

Beretinum fructum. The Beretine Ackorne.

Clavius in his second booke of Exoticks and seventeenth Chapter, maketh mention that he obtained some of these fruities from those that accompanied Sir *Francis Drake* in his Circumnavigation of the world returning in the year 1580. by the means of some of his friends here as Master *Garth* and Master *Morgan*, which were affirmed to be gathered in some Island: (whereinto they put both for fruit and victuall standing in neede of both) from very great and tall trees bigger then Oakes, whose leaves were like unto Bay leaves, not dented at all about the edges but thicke and shining: the fruit were like the Ackornes of the *Ilex* or evergreene Oake, but without any cup, for as hee saith he enquired thereof of some of them, whose outer rinde was thinne and of an ash-colour, and some blackish, the inner kernell being somewhat long and white, without any manifest taste within but covered with a thinne skinnie, which they found good to be eaten without any harme following, and therefore in their want being taught by the Ilanders they boyled them like Pulse or Pease, and so ate them or beate them to poulder and boyled them like Rice or Wheat, untill it became a pultage and so ate them for hunger: yet afterwards they found the like trees and fruit to grow in the Islands of the *Moluccas* as they affirmed: But with what other proprietie they were induced, neyther they nor any other hath manifested to any that I know.

Beretinum fructum.
The Beretine Ackorne.

CHAP. CXXVIII.

Phoebea son. The Indian Hony tree.

Herbert maketh mention of this tree among his other *American* singularities to be very tall, spreading the branches so uniformly, that it is a great pleasure to behold, in that they seeme so disposed by art and not by nature, having leaves on them like to Coleworts, (which I believe is mistaken, the figure not expressing such a forme) and fruit of a foot long. In the hollow parts of this tree above other, the Bees doe make their Hony and Wax, whereof the naturalls make much account, for with it they season their foode made of roots, &c. Unto this tree resorteth familiarly a certaine beast somewhat like a Cat, but of a browne colour, called by them *Heyra*: that is the Hony beast, to feed on the the honey, which it carefully pulleth out with the feete without hurting the Bees or being stung or hurt by them.

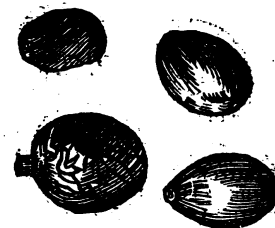
Phoebea son. The Indian Hony tree.

CHAP.

CHAP. CXXIX.

Prunus infusa quæ Nucis infusa a Clavio dicuntur. Mad Indian Plums or Nuts.

His Indian fruit mentioned by *Clavius* in second booke of Exoticks, page 53. and 54. is thus related by him. The *Dutch* after much wandring in the unknowne Seas fell by chance into a certaine Bay, situate in 11. degrees 45. minutes of Northerly Latitude where they found certaine trees as big as Cherry trees, with long and narrow leaves like Peach leaves, whose fruits they saw the Monckies there eating, whereupon divers of them gathered some and ate them, which were fully round, growing for the most part singly each upon its stalk, and sometimes

Prunus infusa quæ Nucis infusa a Clavio dicuntur.
Indian Plums or Nuts.

two together, being about two inches or not much more either longwise or round, with a firme but not very thicke shell, brownish on the outside and not very smooth, but smooth within, and of a brighter colour, containing a certaine fruit within somewhat like unto a blacke Sloe, both for forme and size, spotted with somewhat a large white spot at the bottome where it stood upon the stalk, having a stone under that Plum which was grayish and hard, and a kernell with it, those persons which had eaten of these Plums felt no harme, but some of the company sleeping both stones and kernells, and boyling and eating of them fell into divers distemperatures, according to each mans severall humour, one thought his Cabin was made a Brew-house, and bad take away the woman that was there: another called his Mates together, asking them if they would buy his fish, whereof he had varietie: another lying in his Cabin complained that his flesh was torne from his bones, another cryed out loudly that they were building a great ship in his Cabin, another in his Cabin broke foure or five *Chinay* dishes, saying that many men were coming to take away his Cabin from him, another calling to the Maister of the shippe said, doe yee not see the Divell sitting in the Sterne catching Fish; another sayd that he saw the Anchors in the bottome of the Sea through the bulke of the Shippe; the Masters sonne said to his father, O my father I see a number of little men running upon your nose, but after they had slept all these imaginations vanished, yet some of them slept for a day and a halfe, and some two whole dayes before they waked, and some thereby were troubled with the laske: many other fancies fell among the rest which were too long to recite; but among them all faith he as it were in scorn among the rest there was an English man distracted, who looking upward said he saw the heavens open and cryed with a loud voyce, O Lord I will willingly follow thee, and with divers other gestures moved the company to laughter. *Clavius* sheweth that in the same table with these Plums or Nuts hee set another small Nut not much unlike an *Haskell* nut which made no noyse of any kernell therein, and knew not whether it had any cup to hold it as an *Ackorne* hath or no.

CHAP. CXXX.

Mameora mas & femina.
The male and female Dugge tree.

He forme of these two sorts of trees are both alike, not differing the one from the other, but in this that the male beareth no blossomes, but fruitle like unto a small Pompion many growing together towards the toppes out of the body of the tree which hath no armes or branches but onely large broad leaves much like unto the Plane tree or Maple tree leafe, each standing on a very long stalk: the trunk or stocke of the tree is neare two foot thicke, and about nine foote high: the flowers are of a pale yellow colour like unto Elder blossomes which serve to no use, the fruit is round and fleshy, yellowish when it is ripe, and serving them to loosen the belly when they are eaten and containe within them many round blacke shining graines as bigge as Pease which likewise are put to no use with them. The proprietie of these trees is said to be, that unless the male kinde bee planted to grow neare the female it will beare no fruit at all; of which nature a kinde of Date tree is said to be also. This tree groweth in that part of *Brazil* that the *Portugalls* called *Bayla de todos los Santos*.

Mameora mas & femina. The male Dugge tree.

CHAP.

CHAP. CXXXI.

Moringa. The Bezar tree.

T His tree groweth not great, nor spreadeth with many branches, but is like unto the Lentiske or Masticke tree both for greatness and leaves, being full of knots, very easie to be broken, of a very faire but sad Greene colour and of the taste of Turnip leaves: the fruit is a foot long, and of the bignesse of a Reddish root having eight edges or corners of a greenish ashe colour with a white substance within divided into certaine cells wherein lye small round feede like unto small Pease but Greene and tender, and of a sharper taste then the leaves: the whole fruit sliced in peeces is boyled in the broth of flesh and sundry other wayes. But the roote of this tree is a soveraigne Antidote or Counterpoison, as effectuell as Vnicorne's horne or Bezar stone or any Treacle, for the natives doe usually take thereof, both against all kindes of poisons and the bitings of the most venomous creatures, yea even that serpent which the Portugalls call *Culebras de capillo*, which is accounted the most dangerous of all, taking thereof both inwardly and applying it to the outward place. They have found it also to bee singular good against the winde chollick, and to be no lesse effectuell against the Leprosie, for many have bene thereof cured by often using of it, it is mixed also with those medicines that purge melancholy. It groweth plentifully in all the Province of Malabar, where they bring the fruit into the market to sell as beanes and pease or elsewhere. The Arabians and Turkes call it *Morian*, the Persians *Tame*, but they of *Gazrate Turcia*.



Moringa. The Bezar tree.

CHAP. CXXXII.

Negundo mas & femina.
The male and female wound tree.

T He Indians make two sorts hereof, the one they call *Varole Negundo*, that is, the male, and the other *Niergundo* the female, in Malabar Noche, in Balagate Sambali, in Decan Beche, and so also by the Persians and Arabians, but Ait by the Turkes, and Norcila by the Portugalls: these trees are of much esteeme in the province of Malabar, and of so frequent use with all sorts of people, for all their griefes and diseases, that if they were not great increasers, and that every branch thrust into the ground will take roote and grow, they had bene wholly consumed or growne so scarce that they would have bene at an exceeding great price. The male groweth like the Almond tree with rough leaves like unto Sage, Greene above and hoary underneath, and dented about the edges, somewhat resembling Elder leaves a farre off. The female kind groweth greater and hath larger and rounder leaves, resembling those of the white Poplar tree and not dented about the edges: the leaves of both sorts smell and taste like Sage, but yet are more sharpe and bitter, many of them having a white froth on the backside of them, coming on them in the night: the flowers of both are of a pale blew or ashe colour much like unto those of Rosemary: the fruit of both likewise is like unto blacke Pepper but nothing so sharpe and hot as Pepper coming nearer unto the taste of Ginger. Both leaves flowers and fruit bruised and boyled in water or oyle are usually applied to

Negundo mas. The Male wound tree of the Portugals.



all diseases by the vulgar sort, but especially to all joynt aches, tumours and contusions proceeding from any hot cause, and that with singular good effect: the leaves also bruised and laid upon old Vicers doth wondrously helpe to digest the matter, cleanse them and bring them to cicatrizing, so as the body be not foule but prepared and purged before hand. And certainly they are found to be available in all wounds, Impostumes and bruises, that the people using these, seeke for no Chirurgical. The women use to wash their whole bodies with the decoction of these leaves at all times and seasons, and are so perswaded of their effect to helpe them to conceive children, that they that should goe about to perswade them the contrary, they would stone them to death.

CHAP. CXXXIII.

Nimbo. Another healing or wound tree.

T His other tree is more rare and scarce then the last, called by those of the countries in India where it is knowne *Nimbo*, but by those of Malabar *Bepole*, and is of much account both with the Christians there and Gentiles.

It is as bigge as an Ash, whereunto a farre off it is very like, the leaves are very Greene on both sides, dented about the edges and pointed at the ends, it is plentifully stored with both leaves and flowers which are small and white, with five leaves apeece and some yellow threads in the middle, and of the smell of the *Trifolium odoratum*, sweet Trefoile, after which the fruit appeareth which are like unto small Ollives with a yellow thin skinne. The leaves are somewhat bitter, but very wholesome being bruised and mixed with a little juice of Lemons, & dropped into foule Vicers or those that are hollow or fistulous, or with hard skins therein cyther of man or beast, doth helpe them by digesting, cleansing, healing and skinning them: the juice of the leaves is a most familiar and knowne remedy in Malabar to kill the wormes of all sorts in the body, whereunto they are much subject, whether taken alone or with other things for the purpose into the body, or used outwardly to the Navel: the flowers & fruit also are much used against the gout and the paines, swellings, weaknesse and Impostumations of the joynts or parts, the Oyle likewise pressed out of the fruit is singular good in the paines and greeces of the sinewes, and therewith doe those of Malabar cure both wounds in the flesh, punctures and pricking of the Nerves and Sinewes, and contractions or distortions of the members.

Nimbo. Another healing or wound tree.



CHAP. CXXXIII.

Hyomrabe. The Americans vice Guajacum.

T His tree is very tall having a barke of a whitish silverlike colour, but the wood is reddish under it of a little brackish or salt sweet taste, resembling the woody part of *Licoris*: it beareth fruite of the bignesse of a meane Plum, and of a good yellow colour, with a kernell within it, of a most sweet and delicate taste: but which maketh it the more wonderfull, so seldom bearing fruit that as it is said, a man in his life time shall scarce see the fruit above foure or five times on the tree, being fiftene yeares betweene one and the others bearing. The barke of this tree is of a wonderfull vertue and effect in curing the Indian (which we call the French) disease and is of the same account with the Indiana where it groweth that Guajacum is with us, and while it is fresh cut or peeled from the tree giveth a white milke, this barke being cut in slices, they boyle in water three or foure hours untill it become of a Claret wine colour, which decoction they drinke for fiftene or twentie dayes together, using in the meane time a spare diet, by which means they are not onely cured of that disease but of any other that proceedeth of cold and flegmaticke humours: the kernell of the fruit is much used by the sick whose appetite is lost to quicken it and get it againe. Neare all the coasts of the continent faith *Monacchi*, is gathered by the Indians a certaine white liquor like milke taken from the branches, and small Apple like trees being wounded, which they call *Pimpinichi*, which soone groweth thicke, and is somewhat clammy, three or foure drops whereof being taken purgeh very violently, being taken in wine: but if any finde it to worke above their strength or desire, by taking cyther a little broth, wine or other drinke, it stayeth the working presently.

CHAP. CXXXV.

Achanaca Treveti. The blacke Moores Guajacum.

THe Ethiopians on both sides of the River *Senaga*, neare unto *Cape verd* as *Treves* saith, doe abound with the Venerous disease, which holdeth them chiefly in the privie members which in men is called *Asab*, in women *Asabates*, the disease it selfe *Borozail* or *Zail*: but by the skill of the Phisitions of whom they have many, and skillfull in their profession called *Biarins*, they have found out growing with them an herbe of assured helpe and remedy therefore, which groweth up with a great stalke as bigge as a mans legge, and many great leaves thereon, cut in or jagged on both edges, somewhat resembling a Colewort leafe, but nothing so thicke eyther in the leafe or middle ribbe and double pointed at the end, from among whom groweth the fruit, of the bignesse of an egge, and of a yellow colour, which they call *Alfard*, the decoction of this herbe above all others, although they use divers, is of sufficient validitie to cure it, for they have no other Guajacum for their helpe, and therefore use this in stead thereof.

Achanaca Treveti. The Ethiopian vice Guajacum.



CHAP. CXXXVI.

Winterann cortex. Captaine Winters Cinamon.



Aptaine *William Winter* that in a shippe by himselfe accompanied *Sir Francis Drake* in part of his voyage over the whole world, but left him at the *Straights of Nagellan* returning from thence home into England againe in the yeare 1579. in the parts thereabouts cut downe certaine trees, whose barke, was somewhat like

unto the thicker sort of Cinamon, both for substance and colour, yet for the most part thicker, and some of it of an ash colour, and some brownish on the outside and rugged like Elme barke, some of it having chinkes or riftes on the inside, and some smooth and firme, of a smell not unpleasant, but of a very sharpe taste like many spices together, heating the mouth more then Pepper; the leafe of the tree is of a whitish Greene, not unlike the Aspen leafe, the berries grow in clusters like the Hawthorne, with divers seedes in each of them. They at the first knew not of any properties therein, and therefore boyled some of it in hony, to make it the more pleasant to be taken and dried other some and made it into pouther, putting it in stead of Cinamon in their meats: but afterwards they found it to be singular good against the Scurvey, for divers in the shippe being troubled with that disease found remedy thereby in using it a while. Some of our company of Apothecaries, and those not of the meanest doe use to call the *Canella alba* mentioned here before *Cortex VVinterani*, and have used it in their dispensation of *Mithridatium* as a substitute for *Coffin*, whereof I gave you a touch in the *Classis of Cardus* and *Spinoze*, in the last Chapter thereof save one. But now by comparing the one with the other you may easily see the error, for the *Canella alba* is a white barke, rowled like Cinamon, and not much thicker then it,

Winterann Cortex. Captaine Winters Cinamon.



of an hot taste but neither like Cinamon nor Pepper, and this *Cortex Winterann* is thicker then the thickest Cinamon, not caste into rowles or hollow pipes like it, and tasting much quicker, besides the colour is of a duskie browne in most, coming nearest unto Cinamon, I thought good a little to explaine this matter here, because I finde many possessed so strongly with this error that *Canella alba* is the same as *Winterann*, that all may see how true their opinion is. This barke might seeme to be that whereof *Monardus* saith he had a peece from *Bernardus de Bargo* an Apothecary, but that his had a more excellent smell and taste, exceeding that of the Nutmeg, and as pleasant as Cinamon, and more cordiall, which is not found in this barke of *Winterann*; *Monardus* likewise maketh mention of another thicke barke which was taken from a tree as great as an Elme and like in forme, growing scarce in any other part of the West Indies, then neare the Rivers sides about 2 leagues distant from *Lima*: it is hot saith he above the second degree the Indians use to put it up into their pottrills, the fine pouther of the barke when they are troubled with rheumes and defluxions from the braines, or with other paines in the head, for it plentifully draweth downe humors wherby they finde ease.

CHAP. CXXXVII.

Corn arbor. The coltive or binding tree.



His tree is somewhat like unto a dwarfe Orrenge tree both for forme and leafe, but having a thicker middle ribbe and eight or nine other smaller ones running to the sides: the flower is yellow without sent, the barke of the roote onely is in use which is of a pale Greene colour, and being broken yeeldeth much milke, which is somewhat clammy, having little taste, but some bitterneesse; & is more drying then cooling. The juice or milke of the barke of the rootes hereof, although unpleasant is much used by the natives of *China*, *Japan*, *Malaca* and *Bengala* as well as *Christians* in all manner of Fluxes and Laskes coming from what cause soever. Those of *Canarin* call it *Corn*, they of *Malabar* *Curo* and *Curo depala*, and the *Bracknemes* *Cura*.

CHAP. CXXXVIII.

Pavate. Another Coltive tree.



His other tree which is more frequent to be had then the last, and called *Pavate* in *Malabar* is therefore in more use though not altogether of so strong and speedy effect, for the staying of Laskes and Fluxes, but is of excellent propertie to coole all hot inflammations, and eruptions of cholerick matter in the skinne and *S. Antho-nis* fire: the roote of this tree is of chiefest use, and sometimes the wood steeped in the decoction of Rice, which will grow softer after it hath stood a few houres, and then they call it *Cania*, with this decoction they wash also the outward parts inflamed or spotted which cooleth much, and helpech all those heates: it is also drunke being steeped as aforesaid against the heate of the Liver, and in hot Fevers, a few leaves of *Tamarinds* being put thereto they use to wash the sides of Vicers and wounds that are inflamed, and have defluxions of humors to them to stay the Flux and coole the heate. The tree is not greater then the former, having but few branches and such like leaves of the Orrenge, but without that small leafe underneath it, and of a fresh Greene colour: the flowers are whitish like unto the Hony suckle with small round blackish seede like unto those of the Malticke tree: the barke is of an Ash-colour, and the roote white. The *Bracknemes* and those of *Canarin* call it *Vasveli*, the *Portugalls* *Arbol contra las erisipelas*.

Pavate. Another Coltive tree.



CHAP. CXXXIX.

Pacal. The Tetter tree.



His tree groweth neare the Rivers sides in the West Indies, part whereof being sent to *Monardus* had this commendations that the ashes of the wood mixed with a little Sope, the Indians used to anoint on those places that had Tettors, Ring-wormes or the fowlest spreading Vicers, and scarres that could be, either in the head or any other part of the body to cure them and leave the place faire againe.

Bbbbbb

CHAP.

CHAP. CXLII.

Lignum Colubrinum. Snake wood.

T Here are divers sorts of Snake Woods, *Acosta* hath set forth two or three, that he knew used by the Indians against the bitings of Vipers, Water Snakes, or the like Serpents, and yet as *Clesius* saith none of those agreeeth with these three that *Garcia* maketh mention of. *Bambinus* calleth them all *Clematis Indica*. The first of *Garcia* is rather a roote then a wood, and groweth with four or five slender branches, about two foorse high; the leaves are like Peach leaves, but more shining; the flowers grow many together on a long stalk in clusters, of a brave red colour, the berries are like those of the Elder, clustering together, and red and hard. The roote, which is most in use, is full of knots or heads, growing above ground, with many small strings under them, being of a whitish ash-colour, and of a firme substance, with a little bitterneffe in the taste: it is called by the Inhabitants *Samet*, and by the *Portugals* *Pao da cobra*, that is Snake wood: This roote being beaten into pouther i. given in wine or some cordiall water to those that are bitten by any Serpent, and likewise taketh away spots and pufhes, or wheales, or other fretting sores in the skinned, and is held to be good against that cruell disease, which they call *Mordaxi*, and some take to be Plague, or other dangerous infectious disease, and some call it the Chollericke passion, it is held also to be good against agues, an ounce thereof bruised and steeped in water, purging much choller by vomit. His second sort as he saith when it standeth alone, groweth to be a tree, and is like the Pomegranet tree, set with thicke, short and hard thornes, with a whitish thicke and firme barke, full of rifts, and a little bitter, but not so much as the former, the leaves are of a yellowish Greene colour, very pleasant to behold: but if it grow by any other tree, it will clime thereon by the branches unto the topple like a Gourd: they use to give both the wood and the barke hereof, but especially the roots in the same manner foresaid, and for the said purposes: it groweth in the Ile of *Goa*. His third sort was brought to the Vice Roy, in certaine small bundles of wood with their rootes to them, being slender, hard, blacke and sweete smelling, which rootes they of *Isafama* parais, being an Isle nigh unto *Zeilan*, did wonderfully commend against venome or poyson. It groweth up with a few slender branches, four or five cubits long, which if they be not tyed or held up will lye on the ground, having a few thinne long leaves like unto those of the Masticke tree for the forme, yet not Greene but spotted, with whitish blacke markes upon them. The first of these as *Garcia* saith, was found to be effectually against the venome of those virulente Serpents, by this means. They have there breeding with them, a certaine small beast, as great as a Ferret, which they call *Quil*, or *Quirpe*, being a deadly enemy unto the Serpent *Regulus*, with whom when soever it fighteth, it eateth of the heads of one of those rootes, that is bare above ground, which having chewed, he casteth his spittle upon his head, and over the rest of his body, and his fore feet also, and then fighteth with that serpent, and will not leave it untill he have

Lignum Colubrinum primum Acosta.
Acosta his first Snake wood.



Lignum Colubrinum secundum Acosta.
Acosta his second Snake wood.



Bbbbbb 2

Killed

CHAP. CXLI.

Lignum Moluccense. The Moluccan tree against venome and poyson.

IN the Islands of the *Moluccas* is a certaine tree rather planted every where in Orchards, then growing naturally being as bigge as a Quince tree, whose leaves are broad and cut into divisions, somewhat like unto those of the Mallovy; the fruit is like to Hattell nuts but lesser, and with a softer and blacker shell, whereof the natives make so great account that they will scarce suffer any strangers to see it, much lesse to know any of the properties of it, which they keepe from others as secret as may be: but yet this their secrecie hath caused it to be sought for and searched into nearer then otherwise peradventure it would have beene: For some *Portugals* have found out in part by the sight of the cures the Indians performed, and partly by their relations, which by means they made unto them they obtained of them, and partly by their owne judgement and practise also at sundry times in the Spittles there, and in the shippes among Mariners, that the wood made into pouther and taken in a convenient quantitie, according to the strength of the venome and the patient shall take it, so as the quantitie for a time exceede not ten graines taken in brothe of water, or other liquor is a most certaine speedy remedy against the venome of the most virulente Serpents that are, even the Viper *Regulus* (that is a Serpent that hath like a cappe or crowne on the head) the *Aspe* or any other, and the pouther strewed on the bitten place: they use to file the wood small either with the Sea dogges skins, or a fine Iron file: in the same manner likewise they give halfe a scruple of the pouther in warme water, or the broth of a Chicken or Hen to them that are wounded with poisoned arrowes, which they much use one against another and put on the pouther into the wound: being taken in the morning betimes fasting, having made a spare supper over night before: it helpeth to evacuate all tough thicke and melancholy humors, and hereby helpeth quartaine and quotidian Agues, prevailleth against the Sticke and Chollerick passions of winde or humors, the droppe also, the gravell and stone in the backe of kidneyes, the difficultie of urine and the most cruell chollerick passion, and other old griefes likewise in the joynts and legges, as well schirrous as scrophulous, that is, have hard swellings or nodes and knots in them, the same also killeth the wormes in the body of all sorts: it regaleth a dejected or lost appetite, and if the purgation be too fiercely upon any, to the patient is given halfe a small cup full of *Canis* (that is the decoction of Rice) to stay the working suddenly, or else by eating a small Birde, so that it is in the Physicians or the Patients power to be purged as much as they will: by the taking of this medicine there not hath bin found any trouble to the stomack, or other ill symptoms, although taken without observing any diet, or defraining their businesse abroad, yea in the working thereof living most loosely: it is observed likewise to be available in the old paines and griefes of the head, the Megrinie, Pallling sicknesse and Apoplexie, in the diseases of the belly and wombe, as also the shortnesse of breath, the noyse and singings in the eares, and the goure or joynt aches: it is given in all seasons to all ages to differing names or dispositions, and that without eyther danger or trouble: but that onely in chollerick persons and that have hot stomackes and Livers, it breedeth some perturbations in them untill they have taken some meate, and in some it hath procured a vomit, but to the hot and chollerick persons being given with the Syrrupe of Vinegar or in the fruite of a *Charambola* being preferred, or in a Pill with Conserve of *Ros*, it taketh away all those troubles. In some also it causeth an itch in the fundament, and sometimes excoriation, and the Piles also in some, but very few, which are soone helped by other remedies. These cures have bene often performed, and yet the Indians performe many other no doubt, which they conceale from the Christians all that they can. This wood is called by them *Panava*, the seeds hereof is much used through all the Provinces of the Indies to catch birds, being carried thither to be sold, for some thereof mixed with boiled Rice and cast to the wild Birds causeth as many as take it to fall downe to the ground, as being lured for a time, but if any take thereof too greedily, it will kill them if they be not helped by cold water put on their heads, but Dawes above all other Birds are soonest killed hereby.

CHAP.

killed it. Many *Portugals* at severall times have bene eye witnesses to these battels: for they not onely keepe this small creature in their houses, to sport themselves with these combates, but to kill their Mice, whom they most eagerly hunt and kill. There are also certaine wandering beggers called *Jogues* who doe often carry about with them these serpents *Regulus* tame, making men beleve they have enchanted them, and some likewise that are fierce, whom for a reward they will suffer these *Ferrer*-like beasts to fight with.

Lignum Colubrinum primum Acoffa. Acoffa his first Snake wood.

The first sort of Snake wood that *Acoffa* maketh mention of, groweth in *Stalabar*, somewhat after the manner of Ivy, spotted like unto the stalk of Dragons, and so like unto a serpent, that he that should see it at the first, not having scene it before, would take it for a very serpent, especially beholding it in the Moone light. The first leaves it hath are broad, and whole without any cut or division on the edge, but those that come after are like almost unto Bryony leaves with a ribbe in the middle of them, and five or six others, running from thence to the edges, and lastly, some cut into divisions like a Vine leafe, all these sorts of leaves being to be scene at one time on the stemmes and branches, that they would seeme not to be the leaves of one and the same plant: This wood is held to be the most soveraigne remedy against the venome of all sorts of serpents wherewith they abound, that by the onely sent thereof, carrying it continually about them, the serpents will flye from them as they walke in the fields, and if they doe touch any of them therewith, it will make them to breake in peeces and dye.

Lignum Colubrinum secundum Acoffa. Acoffa his second Snake wood.

Another sort groweth low and small, having onely three leaves set together, which are soft, long, and narrow, smooth, and of a darke Greene colour, it hath not bene knowne to beare either flower or fruite; the roote is long and slender, smaller then ones little finger, running along under the surface of the ground, and knotted in divers places, the outer rinde being very thin and of an ash-colour, having at the first little or no taste therein at all, but after a while it yeeldeth a fine sent and taste like Muske, this barke chappeth in many places, shewing under it another thicker, and yellow, of the sent of *Trifolium odoratum*, Sweete Trefoile, and tasting sweete like Licoris, but not abiding long, the substance whereof is wooddy; and called in *Ceylon* *Duda Sali*: this roote being beaten into poulder and taken in Wine or Water is said to be a certaine and present remedy against the bitings and venome of any serpent whatsoever: it is much used likewise in tertian and day agues, the weaknesse of the stomacke, the trembling and passions of the heart, or twomings, and against all sorts of poysons: many have affirmed that no serpent had power to doe him harme that but held it in his hand, and that the sight thereof would make the serpents flye from it to some other place: it is held also to be good for those that have stinking breathes, or have stinking foule hollow teeth that give an evil favour, to hold it in their mowthes, or to put it into the hollownesse of the tooth.

A third sort is found in the same Provinces, and is a tree of a very large size and greatnesse, whereof peradventure that was a peece that *Clusius* saith he had of Doctor *Hector Nunes*, the *Portugall* Physitian here at *London*, the wood being like a peece of Ash, firme or close, with certaine veines running therein, the rinde or outer barke being of a whitish ash-colour, and tasting somewhat bitter.

CHAP. CXLIII.

Cobnye. The Indians rattling God.

The *Portugals* possesse a certain Country in *America*, called *Murpian*, which is full of very good fruits, and among the rest the *Nana* or *Pinas*. There is also growing a tree whose fruite they call *Cobnye*, having leaves like to those of the Bay tree, and fruite as bigge as a Melon, formed like unto an Estridge egge, which although it is not eaten by any of them yet is very beautifull hanging on the tree. The Savages use to make drinking cuppes of them, but besides that they commit Idola ry there with, which is wonderful, and to be lamented, for having emptied and made hollow these fruites, they fill them with the feedes of *Attilium* or some other thing, which being shaken with ones hand, or with the winde, will make a noyse: then doe they fasten a pole into the ground, and sticke this fruite full of those feedes on the toppe thereof, and fallen about it the most beautifull feathers of birds they can get. Every house hath two or three of these fruits decked up in this manner sticking on the poles, which they have in great reverence, thinking some god to be in them, because when they are shaken they make a noyse and their priests and prophets make them beleve speak to God, whom they call *Tonpan*, speaketh and telleth them what they should doe, and what shall come to them, and it is not to be found that they worship any other thing. *Clusius* saith that this fruite is called *Maraka*, and *Amara-ka*; but I thinke these names smell somewhat of a



Greece

Greece Godfather, as the *Tamalabatra* from *Tamalapatra*: yet others say they are their hand-rattles wherewith they dance.

CHAP. CXLIV.

Palma Hairi. The thorny American Palme tree.



His tree groweth in some parts of *America*, both in shape of body and leaves like unto the *Datē* tree, but full of sharpe thornes, bearing fruite as bigge as an hand-ball, but pointed at one end, having within it a fine snow white kernel: the wood of this tree is as blacke as blacke marble, and sinketh in water because of the heaviness, and therefore some have thought it to be Ebony, but *Theves* contradicted that opinion with these reasons: first that Ebony is a wood more blacke or shining, and then that Ebony beareth no thornes, and lastly, Ebony is not found in *America*, but in *Aethiopia*, and the East Indies; about *Cakani*, the Indians of this wood make them swords, which for the massivelie give a mighty blow, and will breake both skull and bones, where it lighteth on any, although it doth not cut as our swords doe: they make also arrows of them, which by reason of their hardnesse like iron, and the point of them burned, to make them so penetrable, that they will be able to pierce a good corselet.

Palma Hairi. The thorny American Palme tree.



CHAP. CXLV.

Palma scriptoria & aliz arbores, cujus folia & cortices charta vicem præbent.
The writing Palm tree and sundry others, whose leaves and barks have supplied the office and want of Paper.



Here are sundry sorts of trees growing both in the East and West Indies (although none of the Nations of the West Indians, except the *Mexicanes* know any use of writing, or Letters, before the *Spaniards* first entrance among them, but the *Spaniards* there made use of divers in the want of paper) whose leaves and barks have bene used to write on (besides the ancient paper Reed, which served the former *Greekes* and *Latines* to that purpose for many ages, whereof *Pliny* hath largely intreated, and *Gualandinus* as largely commented upon him, and whereof I have intreated also in another place of this Worke) as namely sundry dwarfed *Datē* trees, whose leaves have so smooth a surface that they served them very finely to write on, that is, with a small pointed iron, to engrave their characters therein. There is also growing in the Country of *Mangi*, which is hence the *Tartari* *Tal*, and *Chineses*, a certaine tree called *Tal*, and *Vneral*, whose leaves are very large, and through all those Countries are used to be written on: it beareth fruite like unto great Turneps, whose meate under the outer rinde or barke is tender, sweete and edible. *Vulcan* maketh mention of two certaine trees growing in *Hispaniola*, the lesser called *Gujabara* by the Indians, and by the *Spaniards* *Vnero*, because the fruite thereof are like Grapes: the wood whereof is reddish, found and thicke, and fit to make coales, it beareth the fruite more loosely separate in funder then the Grape, and of the colour of the Mulberry or Rose, having little substance thereon to be eaten, for they be as great as an Hefell Nut, and a stone within it is almost as great as the leaves of this tree are broad.

Bbbbbb

broad and round, as bigge as the palme of ones hand, as thicke as two Ivy leaves, and greene, and sometimes red, dish, whereon the *Spaniards* used to write with an iron pen or pointell on both sides of the leaves, but they must be fresh gathered and presently written upon, which Letters then will appear white, in the greene or reddish leaves that they may be easily read, notwithstanding the middle ribbe, and the other veines therein, in that they will not hinder ones hind very much. The other tree they call *Copy*, growing greater and taller, whose leaves are round like unto the other, but twice as large and thicke as they, and therefore better to write on, the middle

COT. 7.

Arboris folia sex brachiorum.

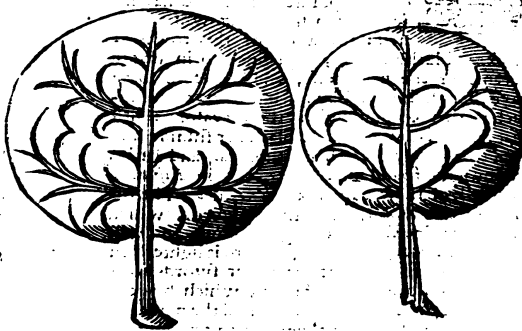
Astellae Mercurij Arborescentis.

Papirifera Arbor Clusij prima.

Secunda.

Copy. Thicke writing leaves or Printed Cards.

Guiberra. New Spaines thin writing leaves.



ribbe and veines being also smaller, and thereby hindring the pointell from the graving thence so much the lesse: these leaves also the *Spaniards* made use of for playing cards, engraving the formes of Kings, Queenes, &c. thereon, and would not easily be broken. *Nicholaus Cossimus* in his journall setteth downe that neere the City *Cael* where pearls are found, there groweth a tree, whose leaves are so large that two or three men may be kept dry in their journeyes, having one of them spread to cover them, for they are of fixe braces or fathomes in length, and as many in breadth, which leaves also serve them very fitly to write upon, each of them being so thinne and playable withall, that being folded up hand-somely together, one may carry one of them in their hand. *Durres* also among his admirable plants remembreth the *Mell* or *Alangee* of the *Mexicanes*, or rather *Astell* and *Alangee*, which is the *Aloe Americana*, set forth in the second Classis of this Worke, of whose leaves they made use to write or engrave what Records they would keepe, or what else they thought good. *Clusius* also maketh mention in his first Booke of Exotickes, and fourth Chapter, of two sorts of barkes of trees fit to write on: the one white and like unto the thinnest parchment which was gotten in *Java*, by those that returned home with *Sir Francis Drake*, in his long voyage over the world, which by tryall was found fit to write on. And as he saith it might be was taken from that tree that *Anonim Pigafetta* maketh mention of in his journall, that in the *Illes Tidore*, the women cover their privy parts, with a certaine cloth made of the barke of a tree in this manner: after it hath bene steeped so long in water that it is growne soft, they beate it with wooden mallets unto what length and breadth they please, making it so thinne as silke, having the crosse veines running through it. And it may as likely be such as the *Chineses* make their paper, some Bookes of herbes being brought into the Low Countries as *Clusius* saith, having both the figures of the herbes in them, and the descriptions and vertues also peradventure, for they had *Chineses* Characters on the sides of the figures. The other barke of the tree was not white, but somewhat reddish, but of so smooth and fine a polished surface, as no paper could be smoother and plainer, and was not thicke or grosse but without any difficulty might be parted into six leaves, each of them very well enduring to be written on with our ordinary incke, and yet not sinke any whit through it, which barke as he saith might have bene separated into more leaves if one would have been curious about them.

CHAP. CXLVI.

Palma pinus five Conifera. The Pine or Conebearing Palme tree.



His strange kinde of tree being brought by certaine *English* Merchants, or *Marriners*, from the parts of *Guinea* where they traded, was of a wonderfull compofure, for the toppes bough with the fruite thereon, was as it were mixed of the nature of the Date, and Pine tree together, the wood being light and spongy, and wholly made of threds or haire, the outside or barke being like scales: it had about forty or fifty round yet somewhat flat branches, a foote long in the same manner scaly, or as it were set with hollow joynted cuppes or boxes, and from the joynts broke forth small cones like to those of the Cedar tree, set with thicke scales of a polished shining brownish colour, the outer shell being of the thickenesse of the Indian Nut shell, containing within it a certaine kernell like unto a long Ackorne or Chelmut, of two inches long or lesse, very hard and not easie to be made into meale, yet serving the Natives instead of bread.

Fructus squamosus Palmae altera similis. Another kinde of scaly fruite like the other Palme. Another scaly fruite like hereunto was sent unto *Clusius*, but came a little after his death, which sheweth the stalke of the fruit divided into long fibers, the fruite also divided, whose inner substance betweene the outer shell and the inner kernell was blacke, the smaller end of which kernell lay next the bottome of the fruite, differing from those in the Cokar Nuts.

Chameriphos peregrina Clusij. The strange dwarfie Palme of *Clusius*.

This branch *Clusius* referreth to the kindes of *Palmetos* as thinking it to partake with them: it rose up faith

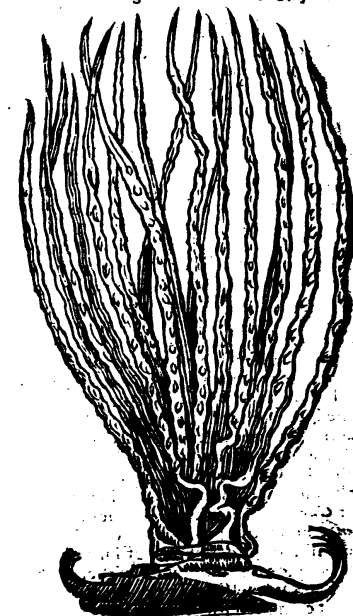
Palma pinus five Conifera.
The Pine or Conelike bearing Palme tree.

Fructus squamosus Palmae altera similis.
Another kinde of scaly fruite like the other Palms.



Chameriphos peregrina Clusij.
A strange dwarfie Palme of *Clusius*.

he, with forty stalkes or more bigger and lesser, and longer or shorter then others, containing many appearances of flowers or fruites growing thereon, which were all rubbed off, onely the places where they stood, appearing and shewed as if they had bene all contained within a huske or covering, for the whole branch rose from a certaine thicke barke, made as it were of shards like unto that of the outer shell of the Cokar Nut, or like unto that huske that covereth the *Palmeto* head, which barke was of a yellowish colour, smooth both above and below, but the stalkes were of a brownish colour: this seemed to be plucked from some tree, but what or where is not expressed.



CHAP. CXLVII.

Gum Copal & Anime. Of Gum Copal, and Gum Anime.



Here two Gummies are gathered in the West Indies, as *Hispaniola*, &c. being very like one unto another: the *Copal* is of a fine cleare translucent pure white gum in some what great peeces, and pretty sweete, although not so much as the *Anime* is, with this Gum the Indians used to perfume their sacrifices instead of Incense in their temples, and when the Spaniards first came among them, they perfumed them therewith: it is hot in the second, and moist in the first degree, for it hath some watery parts therein, it resolvethe swellings, and mollifieth hard tumours. *Gomara* maketh two sorts hercof, the one more rugged and soft then the other. But there hath been brought of late dayes an oyle of liquid substance called *Oleum de copal Iva*, and is of two sorts, the one yellowish, and of a more thicke substance somewhat like unto that *Balsamum* that cometh from *Hispaniola*, the other whiter and more liquid, but of its sweete scent as the former, both of them being excellent good for wounds &c. The *Anime* is like a whitish gumme, running out of great trees, and is not so cleare or pure white as the *Copal*, but more fatty like unto *Tur* or *Olibanum*, yet in greater peeces then *Olibanum* and being broken is somewhat yellowish, and of a most sweete and pleasant sent being set on burning or cast on quicke coales, and is soone consumed. There is another Gum *Anime* of *Ethiopia*, bordering on *Africa*, which is called *Orientalis*, to distinguish it from this West Gum, and is both cleare, whiter, and in greater peeces then this, and is so like unto white Ambar, that divers have taken it to be melted Ambar, and thereof have made beads, and bracelets, &c. the tree from whence it cometh is great, having leaves like Mirtles. But I have here before shewed you the true originall of Ambar, even to be a *Bisium*, which hath his fountains in the *Germania* Sea, and becometh hard, after it hath bene a while in the aire. Of this *Orientalis Anime* also, I have shewed you the opinion of divers, both in the Chapter of *Lacca* and *Morhe*, first that there is three sorts thereof, brought from *Guinea*, &c. by the *Portugals* and others, whereof that which is white is taken by *Garbani*, *Amato*, *Lusitanicus* and others, to be the true *Cancanum* of *Discorides*, and called *Animum* by the *Portugals*, serving for perfumes and censings: Another sort which is browne is taken by divers to be the *Nyrtus Animus* of *Discorides*, as is before said: The third sort is dry, of a pale colour, and is easily broken like *Rosin*. The West Gum *Anime*, is of much use in the defluxions of rheume from the head, and other diseases of the head, rising from a cold cause, the head-ache also and megrime, and where there is want of sleepe to burne it, on a few quicke coales and haire ones head and their nightcap with the smoke, which warmeth and comforteth the parts very much: and is herein very like unto *Tur*: it is used likewise in plasters to warme and strengthen the cold and weak sinewes or any other part of the body afflicted with cold: it comforteth also a cold stomacke and helpeth to dissolve winde: it is also hot in the second and moist in the first degree.

CHAP. CXLIX.

Resina Americana quadam, Certaine West Indie Rosins.



Here are divers other sorts of gums Rosins; and liquours brought both from the East, but especially from the West parts, some whereof by good experience have given much helpe they to those that have used them: many other more then they have bene brought, whereof wee have knowne no use or name, nor have made any tryall what effect they carry, and therefore to avoyd tediousnesse, and that this Worke being growne great, should not be overcharged with needlesse and unprofitable matter. I will onely in this Chapter shew you some of the chiefest that have bene either mentioned by others, or not set forth before now. The first is the *Resina Carthaginensis* set forth by *Monardus*, that was gathered by *Carthago novus* in *America*, and is a most cleare and most sweet liquid Rosin excelling either the *Venice* or the true *Turpentine* in the effects. For it is by often experience found to be singular good for wounds in the nerves and sinewes, and the joynts or for old sores in the legges and feete: women by washing and preparing it in a convenient manner, doe use it on their faces to take away wrinkles, spots, &c. and to preserve their youth and beauty: Another sort is called also by *Monardus* *Resina Abiegna*, that is Firre tree liquid Rosin or *Turpentine* and is gathered from great wilde trees that can neither be said to be Firre or Cypress, being taller then Pine trees, and straight, growing up like the Cypress: towards the toppe of these trees grow certaine bladders or skinned some greater and others smaller, which being broken this admirable liquour droppeth forth, which the Indians carefully doe gather into shells, but with a great deale of labour and trouble, and but a little in a great time. The use hereof is as effectuell as *Balsamum*, for all the causes for which *Balsamum* is used, for it excellently healeth all sorts of wounds, and easeth all paines and griefes rising from cold or flatulent matter: it is also singular good against the paines or winde in the stomacke and bowels, to take some in white wine. A third sort of liquid substance is called *Liquor Ambia* and came to him in the hollownesse of a cane or Reede, and was taken out of a spring or fountaine in the ground, farre from the sea, being thin and yellow like hony, and smelling like *Tacamabacca*, which was signified unto him to be of excellent vertues, especially in cold inveterate griefes, and aches in any part of the body, and taketh away the cold shivering fits of agues: it resolvethe also all kindes of hard tumours, and performeth whatsoever either *Caranba* or *Tacamabacca* can doe: it is of so sticking and cleaving a substance, that it will not be pulled from the place whereon it is set, untill by time the vertue is spent and it growne dry. *Gum Colliman* or *Caranba*, is a kinde of blacke gum almost as blacke as pitch, that *Sir Walter Raleigh* first brought from *Guiana*, and those parts, and brought it also first into use for a cold moist and rheumaticke braine, and gidnesse thereof, and for defluxions of humours, as aches in the joynts or other parts, into the shoulders or other parts of the body, or for windinesse in them running from place to place, eyther by it selfe or sometimes mixed with *Caranba*. Of it selfe it is very hard, and smelleth sweete, but being distilled is much sweeter, especially the last part, that cometh forth after the two first stinking oyles, and is used by some perfumers as an excellent perfume.

Resin Carthaginensis.

Resina Abiegna Indica.

Liquor Ambia.

fume. It is good also for resolitions, or as some call it the dead pallsie, and for the paines of the mother, and the lower part of womens backs, which must be spread upon leather as a plaister and laid thereon, and not taken away till it fall of it selfe: it is also singular good to ease the paines of the gout, and of excellent vertue in the cure of wounds: all these properties have bene found certaine by good experience.

Barrata, is a most soveraigne *Balsamum* farre excelling all others yet knowne, which by true experience is found to be of especiall operation in the cure of greene wounds, and being burned upon coales is a most sweet perfume.

And thus to finish this whole Worke and bring it to a period, let me onely shew you some of those things not spoden off before in this volume, which have bene made knowne to us to grow in our severall plantations of *Virginia*, the *Bermudas*, *New England*, or elsewhere among our owne peoples habitations: and first,

The poysoned weed is like our *Englishe Ivy*.

The purging Beane is a kinde of Woodbind, running on trees neere the Sea side.

The Mancinell tree beareth a small apple like fruit, sweete in smell, but poyson to eat.

The Guane tree beareth a fruit as bigge as a Peate, and good to eat.

They have also Apple trees differing from ours.

Cherries likewise as bigge as Damsons, and yellow Plummets divers from ours.

There is a bush like unto a Bramble that hath long yellow fruit within a hard shell.

Another tree they have that groweth great like a Pine tree that beareth fruit as great as a Muske Melon, is alwayes greene, and hath both blossomes, greene fruit, and ripe, all at a time.

Wilde Figge trees likewise they have, wherewith they feede their swine.

Then have they small red berries which they call red Pepper.

Goodly great trees which they call Cedar, because the wood is red like Cedar, but the berries are small like unto Juniper berries.

Fusticke trees, which give a yellow colour fit for Dyets,

A great tree with whole leaves they make Mustard.

A kinde of roote which they tooke to be *Sassa parilla*, but is not, although somewhat like it, being hard and woody, and hath no use that we know.

Musca nuts grow close to the ground like unto Hazell Nuts.

Penimay is a kinde of filke grass.

Waghacan, with the roote they cure their hurts and diseases.

Messaminus are Grapes as great as Cherries, but with little joyce in them.

Rawcomens are like to our Gooseberries.

Ocoughtaminis are berries like unto Capers.

Cocinkaminis like to Chestnuts.

Tockabough is the Cassada roote whereof they make bread.

Pappaw is a fruit as bigge as an Apple, of an Orange colour, and good to eat.

And now unto God Almighty *Trinus*, and *Unus in Trinitate*, who I hope hath bene at the beginning of this Worke, and helpe me through all the passages thereof, notwithstanding the *multa discrimina rerum mortalium*, whereof I have felt my part, to bring it to the end, for the benefit of others (who that they may make good use thereof, and not pervert it to any sinister course, is my earnest desire) be given all the praise, honour, and glory, for I am but the Bee, that workes out waxe and hony for others, not his owne good: his instrument to accomplish it, receiving all from Him. Amen.

F I N I S.



THEATRO BOTANICO APPENDIX.

An Appendix to the Theater of Plants,
or Addition of those things have beene over-
slipt, mistaken, or to be amended in the Worke
Precedent, to be referred as the number of
the Pages declare.

Where observe that p. standeth for Page.

15. *Hysopus Gracilis* so called by *Alpinus* is that fifteenth sort in page
the third, there called *Hysopus folijs Origani*, Round leaved Hyssop.

6. *Thymbra Legitima Alpina*.
The true Savory by *Alpinus*. Page. 8.



6. *Thymbra Legitima Alpina*. The true Savory by *Alpinus*.
The differing forme and face that *Alpinus* giveth this small herbe from the former, hath made me inferre it
here to be referred to the other sorts, if so be it be another. It is very like unto the true Tyme as he saith, but
hath smaller and thinner branches, and Tyme like leaves, many being set on them by couples, but thinner and
softer, and of an herby greene colour: the flowers are purple like Tyme and grow in spikes: it groweth lower
then Tyme, smelleth very like it, and tasteth as sharpe as Tyme, when it is dried.

10. *Marum Egyptianum Alpino*. The Egyptians
Marum by Alpino to be referred to p. 13.



10. *Marum Egyptianum Alpino*.
The Egyptians Marum by Alpino without sent.

This plant hath *Alpinus* mentioned a *Marum* with the Egyptians and growing among rubbish in dry places doth somewhat resemble a wild Clary in the leaves, and growing being void of taste or savour, especially the lowest, yet those that rise up with the stalks and flowers, are strong and not unpleasant, the leaves thereon being of a cubit height are white and hoary, and the flowers like those of Clary, the seeds small and round like Cabbage seeds. They use to say it among their garments, and Physically to expell wind powerfully, and to abate swellings.

5. *Origani Indicum*. Indian Organy,
or ballard Marjerome.

Proper *Alpinus* in his Booke of Egyptian plants setteth forth one, he saith is there called *Zatarendi*, and describeth it to grow slowly with sundry branched stalks and almost round thicke whitish leaves on them, full of sap or juice, and very sweet, bearing neither flower nor fruite: they use it in their meates as others doe *Origani*: thus much *Alpinus*. But *Uesingius* taking upon him to correct and amend him saith, that the plant called *Zatarendi* by him is this plant (whose figure I here give you from him, and as he saith did spring with *Signior Coutarini* of Venice, it there be not some fallacy or mistake in the matter, for besides that *Alpinus* figure hath little similitude unto this, he saith, who it is likely observed it long by saying it grew slowly, he observed in all the time of his abode in Egypt that it bore nothing: but as soone as it came into *Coutarini* hands, it bore according as other sorts of *Origani* both flowers and fruite yet larger. I put this but as a doubt in the matter) and describeth it in this manner. This dainty plant riseth up to a footes height, with straight stalks and soft tender Marjerome like leaves, upon them, covered with a whitish downe, or wool, being almost round but pointed at the ends, with sundry pale coloured veines in them: It beareth many white flowers at the tops of the stalks, bowing their round heads a little, which are made of many small leaves set together. It is somewhat aromaticall in taste with some pleasing acrimony, and a little astringent withall, but exceedeth in sweetness that of Candy.

2. *Origani Onitis Matthioli*.
White Organy of Greece. p. 15.



5. *Origani Indicum*. Another Indian Organy,
or ballard Marjerome. p. 15.



10. *Folium Gnaphaloides*.

The hoary Poley mountaine.

This kind of Poley mountaine is wholly very hoary white all over, and having small leaves like small Myrtle leaves, a little dected about the edges, so thicke set on the lower crooked stemme, that they cover it, from whence arise divers other stalks or branches, thialy set with the like leaves, and at the toppe of each of them a round head or umbell, upon a long bare stalk, consisting of divers yellow flowers, standing in their small cups, which growing ripe are turned away with the winde: the roote is small, slender, and long. *Alpinus* only maketh mention hereof lib. de plantis exoticis.

12. *Origani fissulifolium Cornuto sed potius Mentastrium fissulifolium Americannum*. A wild Mint of America.

The roote of this plant is wholly composed of long and small fibres, which shooteth forth sundry square hairy stalks half a yard high, set with two long and somewhat broad leaves at the joynts, somewhat resembling those of the Willow herbe: at the joynts come forth also divers branches with such like leaves thereon, but lesser up to the tops, where stand ten or twelve small leaves in compasse, under the round head, composed of a number of pale reddish purple flowers, resembling the head of a Scallion, each flower being long and hollow, bifurcated at the end, with two or three threads tipt with purple: in the middle of this round head shooteth forth sometimes such another round head of flowers, with leaves under them: the whole plant both stalks and leaves are covered with an hoary downe, and smelleth like Savory but tasteth sharpe and fiery like Arsmart, yet the roote hath no taste at all.

13. *Origani fissulifolium Cornuto sed potius Mentastrium fissulifolium Americannum*. A wild Mint of America. p. 34.



10. *Polygonum Gnaphaloides*.
Hoary Poley mountaine. p. 25.



2. *Stachys flore albo*.
White flowered Cassidony. p. 57.



Ccccccc

Scordium

Scordium thymum odoratum. A little sweet
Scordium, or water Germander. p. 110.



2. *Nardus montana Cretica.* Mountain Nardus of Candy. p. 110.



Scordium thymum odoratum.

Thorny twigs *Scordium*, or Water Germander.

This annual *Scordium* riseth up, with square soft and hairy stalks full of joynts or branches, which are fatty or clammy, whereat grow sometimes two, but at the greater joynts three leaves, which are variously formed, the lowest being largest, are dened or cut on the edges, like unto the ordinary or Water Germander, but still up higher the smaller and less dened, at the joynts of the branches grow many times long thornes, but alwayes end in a small long soft pricke or thorne, and at the leaves also come forth small Germanderlike flowers, but whitish, with three small threds within them: in the huskes that contained the flowers, being false rise fowre small seeds which must be sowne every yeare: the roote is very long and fibrous, and perishing after seed time: the whole plant smelleth almost as sweet as Basil, and was gathered upon some of the dry, barren and sandy mountaines in *Spain*, and mentioned onely by *Coronius* in his *Canary* relations.

Having another figure of this *Valerian* by me, differing in some things from the former, I thought good to exhibit it likewise unto you, that you may see how the alteration of climates causeth such formal diversities as are here perceived in rootes, leaves, and flowers.

18, 19. After Americanus Prosector of *Scordium latifolium* & *angustifolium*. Two sorts of Virginia Starworts. p. 132.



3. *Scammonium* blackish by *Cretica*.
Long rooted Scammony of Candy. p. 164.



4. *Scammonium* blackish by *Cretica*.
The shrubby wild Bay of Candy. p. 167.



To the end of the 25. Chapter of the second Classis, page 216. adde these words. But *Petrus Castellus* hath published a Tractate Printed at Rome 1612. in quarto, or as he calleth it an Epistle to *Iohannes Menelphus*, and *Aetius Cletus*, wherein he contesteth, that the *Helleborus* simply so called, as well in the Workes of *Hippocrates*, as other Authours entreating thereof, is to be understood of the white kinde, wherewith both the mad daughters of *Prætrus* King of the *Argives* were cured, as also *Hercules* madnesse by the *Anticyrean* medicines (whose seed being like unto *Cnicus* was called *Sesamoides*) whose assertions I am sure are quite contrary to *Dioscorides*, that directly appropriateth the cure of *Petrus* daughters unto the blacke Ellebore, and therefore called also *Melampodium*, because *Melampus* the Goat-headed plaid the Phyfition therein.

3. *Acacalia Cameraria* *Bolonia* & *alij*. A Syrian plant like unto the Carob tree. Being omitted in page 236. where it was intended to be set forth, that it be not utterly left out, accept it in this place. *Paludanus* saith *Banbinus*, in his returne from his *Egyptian*, *Syrian*, &c. peregrination Anno 1579. brought some seedes of a Syrian plant, called there *Kismien*, which being sowne brought forth round leaves, which he doubted was the *Acacalia* of *Dioscorides*. *Camerarius* also saith that he (as it is likely having received of the same seeds from *Paludanus*,) sowed some seed that was eight yeares old, lent him by the name of *Acacalia*, and called in the *Syriack* tongue *Kismien*, and *Sisame*, from whence rose a tender plant. somewhat like unto the Carob tree, upon the first springing of it, having gained that yeare onely foure round leaves, set by couples, each opposite to other on the middle rib, whose stalks was somewhat hairy: This perished also at the beginning of Autumne, so that no more can be said thereof, but that the seed was somewhat broad and round at the one end, and pointed at the other. But although this bore the name of *Acacalia*, yet did it not answer to *Dioscorides* Text, (or *Egipeta* that transcribed it from him) that saith it is the fruite of an *Egyptian* plant, that is somewhat like unto *Tamariske*. *Cordus* commenting on *Dioscorides*, saith it was not knowne in his time, unless some would referre it to the *Embliek* or *Bellbrick* *Myrobalanus*, which is as farre from truth, as an Oake from an Apple. *Bolonus* also remembereth it, but giveth no description of it: So that neither being perfectly described by *Dioscorides*, nor certainly knowne of our Modernes, I can say no more thereof.

2. *Myrobalani Chebuli ut fertur Icon vera.*
A true figure of the purple Myrobalane
or purging Indian Plumme.

Veslingius in his survey of *Alpinus* his *Egyptian* plants saith, that he often saw in the Orchard of a certaine chiefe Turke, a tree growing, which the keeper thereof called *Dileg el chebul*, growing to be as bigge as a Plumme tree, with a smooth pale coloured bark, the wood being whitish and somewhat sweet, the branches spread fairely and thicke, bending easily and hardly breaking, armed with sharpe long thornes; the leaves are set by couples together on a short footstalk, being somewhat long with the roundesse, and a little round pointed (nothing like unto Peach leaves, as is formerly set downe) the lower ones being larger then those upward on the same branch: and without any dent on the edge. The fruite is of a reasonable greatt esse, bigge in the middle, and small at both ends, and of a dark or blackish red colour, and somewhat spide. They use to preserve them, and so impart them to those of the greatest ranke, and have a purging quality in them.

8. *Rubia sylvestris argentea Cretica.*
Silver-like wilde Madder of Candy.

This small Candy white Madder, from a small long slender roote shooteth forth divers stalkes, not halfe a foote long, with sundry small, long, soft and silver coloured leaves set by spaces, some times but two, other whiles foure at a space, and with them upwards to the toppe, small yellowish flowers, it is without any other taste then a little astringent, and is said to be profitable for fluxes in man or woman.

8. *Rubia sylvestris argentea Cretica.*
Silver like wilde Madder of Candy. p. 277.



2. *Myrobalani Chebuli ut fertur Icon vera.*
A branch of the true Chebul Myrobalane, or purple purging
Indian Plumme as it is thought, to be referred to p. 246.



Capnos fabacea radice.

Scorpius Holoseris, or small round rooted Fumitory. p. 288.



Page 380, Line the sixteenth, put out *Panaces Carpinon frus racemosum Canadense*, but why *Panax* being no wound herbe, I see no cause, unless it be for want of a better name, put out as I said all this, because it pertaineth to another place.

Page 380. Line the sixteenth, put out those three last lines in the *Nimes*, and instead of them put *Aconitum haccinibis & rubris*: but I thinke I have more truly referred it to the *Christophoriana*. In the *Vernus* likewise put out the *Panaces Carpinon*, and all that followeth, and in the place thereof set these lines. *Cornutus* saith, they gave it the name of *Aconitum*, rather from the likeness unto an Aconite then from any deliteriall quality they knew to be in it, and suppose that the white berries should rather portend good then harme.

Page 387. Lines part of the 18 19 and part of the 20. are to be strucke out, not being intended for that place, as may plainly be discerned by the relation. And in the stead thereof read these lines: The fourth is called by *Clusius* *Apocynum Syriacum Palestinum*, & forse *Egyptium*, because he referreth it to the *Beidfar* of *Alpinus* in his Booke of *Egyptian* plants, and to the *Offar frutex* of *Honorius Bellus* in his third Epistle to him, saying withall, that Doctor *Christophorus Weizius* gave him the dried branch, which he set forth, and that as he told him he gathered it neere the River *Jordan*, in *Palestina* where it grew, and the people there called it *Beidfar*: this is *Clusius* his relation and judgement thereof: I have said somewhat hereof in my former Booke, page 444. But I would to explaine it the better, adde somewhat more thereunto. First that it is not probable to me that this plant which *Clusius* setteth forth (and is without all question the very same that rose with me from the seed was brought out of *New England* upon the first discovery thereof, both stalkes, leaves, and flowers, agreeing so exactly therunto, and both forme and colour of the flowers answering it in every point, onely the pods white seed answereth not unto this, which I doubt therefore is but mistaken) should be found naturall to those parts, seeing as I said it is naturall to *Virginia*, or *New England*, and especially that the name *Beidfar* should be given to it, which is most probable belongeth to that of *Alpinus*, and *Bellus*, which is quite a differing plant from this as I shewed in my former Booke, both from the growing hereof, which dyeth downe every yeare, and from the milke it giveth, which is not causticke like the *Offar*, and in the rootes which are running under ground, which the other doth not. And thirdly, they say that the *Offar* or *Beidfar* beareth yellow flowers, and not expressed to grow in clustres as this doth; and lastly, that the pods of this *Apocynum* are crooked, according to the forme expressed in the figure, when as those of *Offar* are round like Testicles, and those that *Clusius* setteth forth are not crooked like unto these. *Bambinus* in following *Clusius*, sheweth that he never saw the plant, and therefore taketh it for granted whatsoever he said, or *Weizius* informed him, when as by this that I have here delivered it is probable *Weizius* was mistaken, and that hath caused all these errors: as also that of *Bambinus*, that would make it a kinde of Docke, calling it *Lapathum Egyptiacum lactescens siliqua Asclepiadis*, which hath so little correspondence with reason and judgement, that I wonder that so famous an Herbarist as *Bambinus* was, should relye upon anothers foolish opinion in the denomination thereof, and so divulge it to the world, whereof I have formerly said something: The fifth is remembered by *Cornutus*, among his *Canada* plants.

- Ranunculus sylvester frus Anemone sylvestris flore pleno albo.* The double white wilde
Anemone to be inserted in p. 325.

6. *Pseudopanax Virginianum*, alijs *Gelsemium Americanum* maximum flore phoeniceo. The great Orange
coloured *Virginia* Iasmine. to be inserted p. 385.

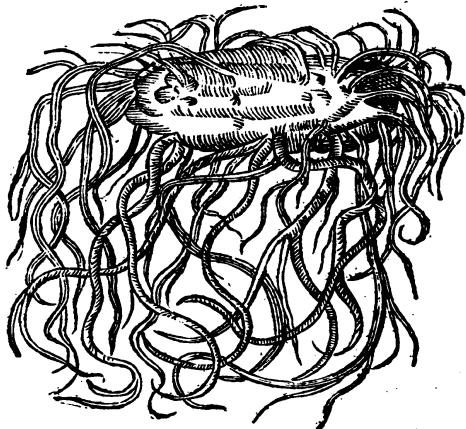


Of *Phalangium* in p. 418.

The Verber.

Spiderwort is of especial property against all venoms and poisons, as well of animals, the Scorpion Spider *Phalangium*, and other Serpents, as of herbs and evil ayres or other quality whatsoever: it is held also to be preservative against infection, to continue the taking of the whole herbe, with the rootes either the powder in wine or the decoction for a time, or to be tunned up with some *Angelica*, *Geato*, *Rue*, and *Zedaira*: it is singular good also against the wind and chollicke, to ease the tormenting paines thereof, and to avoid urine being stopped, or the paines of the stone.

R. dix *Contrayerue Hispanum* at a Baptista Cortesio exhibitor.
The root of the Spiderwort, as Cortesio
fetch it forth, to be referred to p. 411.



1. *Prunella vulgaris*.
Common Selfheale. p. 526.



6. *Polygonum Serpyllifolium* Lobelii.
Lobelii Knausgrasse with Mother
of Thyme leaves. p. 446.

5. *Veronica filiformis vulgaris*.
Our ordinary wilde Clary, or *Origanum christi*. p. 551.



5. *Gallium*

5. *Gallium montanum* Creticum. Mountain Candy Gillium. p. 565.



16. *Sideritis Heraclea* Dioscoridis, five *Sideritis marina* Salusfolia nostra Donato.
Another Sage leaved sea Iron wort.

The root is of the bignesse of ones little finger, wrinkled and of a yellowish colour: the stalk is woody and square, at the bottome whereof come forth leaves like unto Sage, but somewhat greener, the leaves that grow upwards upon the stalk, are like unto the Candy Horehound, round about the tops of the branches doe the flowers stand somewhat like unto Sage, set in certaine cups being of a whitish or yellowish ash-colour: it healeth any wound or sore, not suffering humours to flow thereto, and some *Arabians* say it stayeth womens courses: the leaves chewed doe taste like Mastike. There is another hebre growing in the same isle of *Lia* of the *Venetians*, very like to this, but that the leaves are smaller, the stalk is slenderer, and the flowers that grow at the tops, are more like unto those of the Common *Calamint*.

Aegyptiaca Cretica major.
Great Saint Peters wort of Candy. p. 574.



16. *Sideritis Heraclea* Dioscoridis, five *Sideritis marina* Salusfolia.
Sage leaved Sea Ironwort. p. 588.



2. *Alyssum*

3. *Alfium montanum* Columna.
Madwort of Columna. p. 590.



Violeticolor flore dupli. Hearts ease with a double flower. to be referred to p. 756.



3. *Heberia Panosica modesta*.
Vasivoury Dams Violets of Hungary. p. 628.



1. *Alfium majus quæ & media quibusdam*.
Great Chickweed, which with some is called a middle
foote. p. 762.



Page. 733. Line the last, before the last, insert these references left out by oversight: The fourth with both the sorts thereof are mentioned by *Clusius*, under his second *Coryledon* and the species thereof; The fifth is only remembered by *Columna*, who calleth it *Semper vivum rubrum montanum graphaloides*, *Banidium* not making any mention thereof that I can find: The sixth is the third *Coryledon* of *Clusius*.

The figure of *Alfium minor* is to be taken away, being the *Anagallis femina sine capite*, unto whose family it should have been referred but was negligently thrust in here instead of the *Alfium major & minor*, *Flavacum montanum tomentosum five lanosum*.

A mountaine hoary and woolly Hawkweed. to be inserted in p. 779.

This woolly Hawkweed (which I know not by what chance it was left out of its due place, and therefore here to be inserted and not to be utterly neglected) riseth up with sundry soft hoary round stalks about halfe a yard high, set at each joynt with one long, somewhat narrow and wavyed leafe, whitish also, soft and woolly, and pointed at the ends: the flowers are small of a pale yellow colour, consisting of threds rather then leaves, sundry of them set together at the tops of the branched stalks, which in time turne into downe, which with the seed is carryed away with the winde: the roote is whitish and stringy, perishing every yeare, and must be yearly sowne, and if the yeare prove not kindly, that the seed may be gathered thereof (as oftentimes it so happeneth) you are to seeke new seed, or sow the old if you have any. This came among *Boets* seed from *Spain*, where it is likely he gathered it, and sent both to *Master Coys* and my selfe onely, howsoever another prevents me in the declaration.

3. *Thlaspi bifidum* willosum flore calcarè dorato.
Spurre flowered Buckler Thlaspi. p. 845.



Melo vulgatis. The ordinary Melon. p. 772.



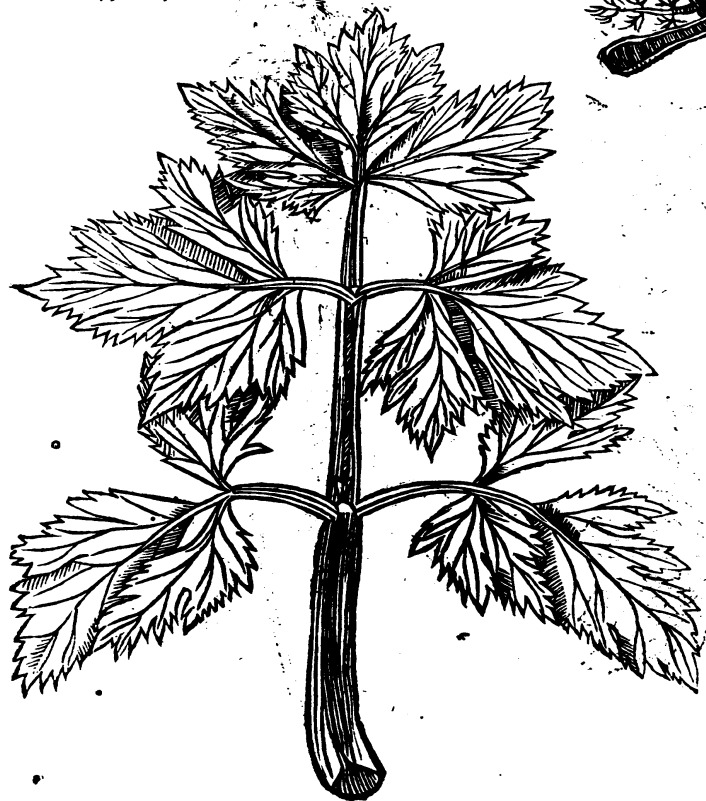
1. *Thlaspi quadrilobum latiore folio*.
Another broader leaved Fennel Thlaspi. p. 877.



Libanotis Gal-ni petalon genuinum.
A true figure of a branch of the Fennel leaved Francumfence. p. 881.



S. (ni) Gal-ni petalon. A leaf of the sweet Selinomer Smillage p. 926



4. *Pastinaca Eclisophora Apula.*
Prickly wild Carrots of Naples. p. 961.



It may be a question whether this *Selinomer* be not of the same quality with the sweet Fennel, and sweet Cumin, &c. The sweetness only caused by the heat of the climates which altereth in the colder.

Page 964. Line 15. All that first relation of *Chicor* alter is to be blotted out, and the second and third, is to be made the first and second.

Having

Having the same figure of *Laserpitium* by me, that *Alp* has set forth, I could do no less than shew it you, that you may see the difference of that stalk of leaves formerly exhibited, taken literally from the live Plant, and that of late from this of *Alpinus*, whose flowers and seed, is yet hid in the Embryon.

2. *L. serpentinum Alpinus.*
Alpinus his Laser wort. p. 937.



Page 1086. Insert this, 10. *Astragalo similis palmatopifolia planta Lobeli.*
Lobeli French small Milke Vetch like plant.

This small plant saith *Lobel*, he gathered on some of the hills of *Provence* in *France*, having long woody roots, covered with a thicke bark thereon, folding one within another, and thick-set at the head, from whence sprung many stalks that are hard, and but two or three inches long, whereon are set sundry winged hoary small hard leaves, like unto those of *Lentils*, the smaller Vetch or the *Goats Thorne*: at whose tops stand tufts of yellowish or whitish flowers, like unto those of *Birds foot*, the plant is of a drying harsh taste.

Carlina capitulum clavatum. The clofed head of the Carline Thistle: p. 968.



This

3. *Scolymus Theophrasti* (v. *Eryngium luteum* Monspeliensium.
The Golden Thistle. p. 572.

This true figure of the golden Thistle was I know not by what chance left out, and a false one put in the place, let this therefore supply the others defect.



4. *F. l. axatilis* c. *Sp. a.* Small curled Bone Fern. p. 1047.



3. *Rubus montanus coloratus*.
Sweet mountain Broom or Rasp. p. 1213.



5. *Zathyrum arbanis radicebus tuberosis*. A differing sort of Earth nuts.

This sort differeth chiefly from this former fifth in having all the leaves only set by couples, whereas the former hath more, and the ends of the pods are more twined. This is *Thalium his Astragalus arvensis*. p. 1062.



14. *Trifolium corniculatum Creticum flore luteo*.

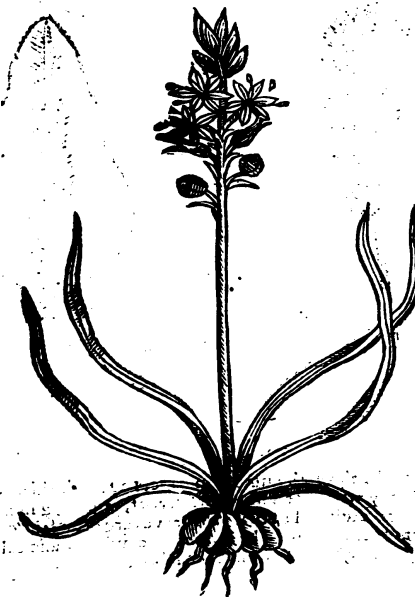
Horned Trefoile of Candy with yellow flowers.
This other horned Trefoile that came from Candy, where it is natural, came to *Alpinus* as he saith, among other of their seeds, rising up with long and slender stalks lying for the most part on the ground, having sundry small Trefoile leaves like a *Cytisus*, and somewhat broad forwards: The flowers grow at the ends of small stalks, pea-se fashion, but small and yellow, with small round slender crooked pods succeeding, containing four or five small yellow pease, which are eaten by the Natives even as the first sorts, yet is it not the same, for the pods hereof are slender and round although crooked, when as the other are flat and bigger. *Alpinus* onely hath made mention hereof, and differeth also as he saith from the *Trifolium italicum humicatum*, which is our *Lotus corniculatus incanus*, and therewith for here.

Because I gave you not the figure of this Asphodill in my former Booke, although I gave you there the description, I thought good to shew it you now and referre you for the description to my former Booke. Yet this may take place for the present here, and accompany the greater Bastard kindes in page 1218.

12. *Linum umbellatum*. Strange wild white flowered Flaxe.
This strange kind of Flaxe but annuall, rising up with slender hoary green stalks, branched towards the tops, having sundry whorls of hoary greene soft long leaves, set singly on them, somewhat broader and thicker then the ordinary wilde sorts, and with every leaf usually a small white flower, made of fine round pointed leaves, with a few threads in the middle, after which cometh the steede, set in the same huske that bore the flower, being somewhat like in forme and posture unto those of Hounds tongue, but not rough.

Page 1369. Line the fiftenth, read it. We have another whose chiefest difference, &c.

Asphodelus minor albus. The small white Asphodill. p. 1218.



12. *Linum umbellatum*. Strange wild white flowered Flaxe. p. 1336

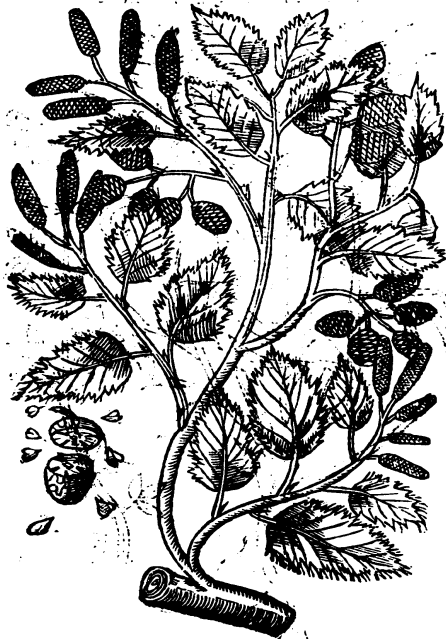


Dddddd

Antea

2. *Pinus biformis* fructu incano: The library Aldersee. p. 1409.

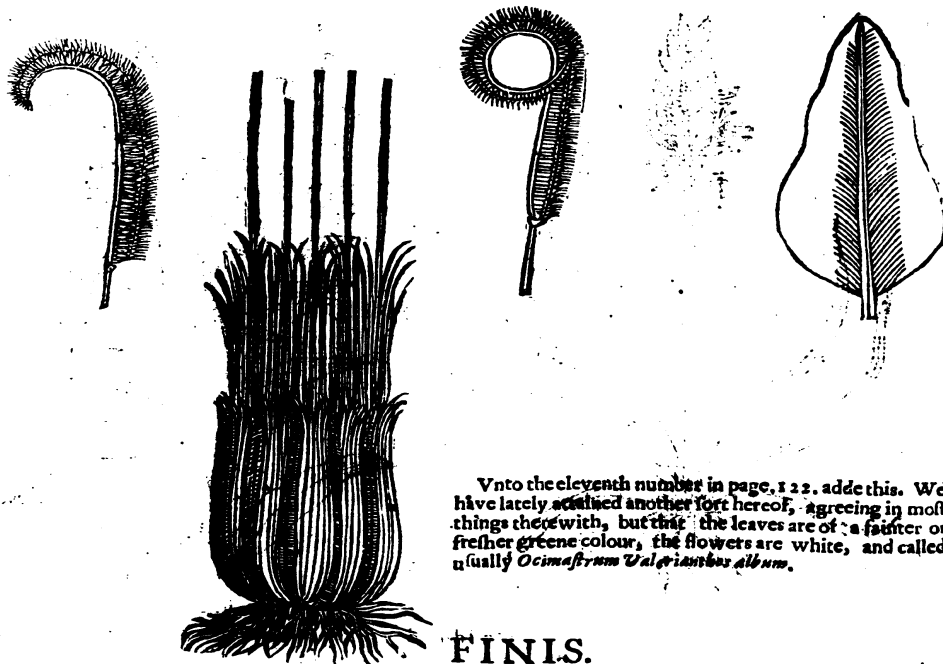
Macrorhizonum. The Great Macrorhizon. p. 1509.



Nardo Gangiti spuria Nardus est similia planta Virginiana cum floribus.
A Virginia hatterd Nardus with the tops of the flowers, to be used either
to page 115 or to p. 1595. where it is mentioned and described.



Foliae Nardus. A leaf of the
West Indian Peach Plum. p. 1633.



Vnto the eleventh number in page. 122. add this. We
have lately added another fort hereof, agreeing in most
things therewith, but that the leaves are of a fainter or
fresher green colour, the flowers are white, and called
usually *Ocimestrum Valerianae album*.

FINIS.



INDEX NOMINVM HV- IVS OPERIS LATINVS.



Balzamer Persidis est Sena vulgaris.
Abavoi. Bahobab Alpino five Guanabanas Scaligeri
1632
Abella. i. Mufa.
1496
Abdellavi. i. Anguria Egyptiorum.
273
Abellica Cretica five Pseudofantalus.
1606
Abelofch Egyptiorum five Alca Egyptia molchata:
301
gft. Aburilon verum Avicennae Pona.
307
Abbeli. Sabina.
1018
Abies mas & femina.
1539, 1540
Marina.
1301
Abiga vel Ajuga. i. Clamæpitys.
284
Abrog vel Abrug Scorpionis Dodonae. i. Pisum cordatum.
1378
Abrotanum mas 31. Album Cordi.
100
Mas Angulara. i. Semenit.
104
Angustifolium maximum.
94
Angustifolium minus.
95
Arborefcens mas 92. Arborefcens vero femina
93
Dodonae 94. Campestre.
93
Campestre incanum ibidem.
ibid.
Campestre maximum.
95
Humile five dense fruticolum Lobelij.
ibid.
Humile odoratum 93. Inodorum.
94
Majus 92. Magnum Camphoratum.
94
Nigrum Cordi. i. Vulgare.
93
Sylvestre Tragi. Campestre.
92
Vulgare.
92
Abrotanum femina Fuchij & aliorum. i. Abfynthium Ponticum
94
vulgare. 100. Femina arborefcens.
96
Femina Dodonae. i. mas aliorum.
96
Ericae folijs.
ibid.
Folij Rosmarini majus & minus.
97
Folij Cupressi & Sabinae. ibid.
97
Majus.
97
Narbonense magno flore.
97
Peregrinum Lobelij.
97
Repens. ibid. Salmanticenfum.
97
Virides minus 96. Vulgare.
1302
Abrotanoides laxa.
99
Abfynthium album. 98. 100. Album Valerianum.
99
Egyptium. 104. Alexandrinum. i. Santonicum Alexandrinum.
100
Alpinum candidum humile Bauhino.
99
Alpinum incanum.
99
Alpinum minus 100. Angustifolium. i. Lavendulae folio.
94
Arborefcens Lobelij.
94
Austriacum. 98. Del Comasio Angulara.
100
Galatum Sardonium.
94
Inodorum 98. Infpidum Dodonae.
100
Infpidum Lobelij.
104
Lanifolium maritimum.
97
Marinum Mifnefe. 103. Marinum Taber.
102
Maritimum Lavendulae folio.
100
Montanum Camerario.
100
Montanum. i. Ponticum verum.
100
Nabathum Tabernmontano. i. Tenuifolium Austriacum.
99
Pannonicum flore albo. i. Vmbelliferum.
98
Ponticum Creticum. 98. Ponticum Dod. i. Romanum.
98
Ponticum five Romanum vulgare.
98
Ponticum Tridentinum.
100
Ponticum verum.
100
Punilum Camerarii. i. Album Valerianum fote.
100
Santonium Caealpini. i. Ponticum vulg.
104
Santonium Gallicum. 103. Santonicum Egyptiacum.
102
Santonium Iudaicum.
102
Sardonium. i. Santonicum Egyptium.
ibid.
Sardonium Alexandrinum.

Seriphium Anglicum & Belgicum. 102. Seriphium Egyptiacum. 104
Seriphium Dodonae. i. Tenuifolium Austriacum.
100
Seriphium feminae Gelsei. i. Album Valerianum.
103
Seriphium Narbonense. 102. Gallicum.
102
Seriphium Germanicum.
98
Tenuifolium Austriacum.
99
Vmbelliferum. 98. Vmbelliferum alterum.
100
Italicum. 102. Italicum alterum.
102
Vulgare minus. i. Ponticum verum.
102
Xantonium idem cum Santonico.
305
Abus Alpini 1101. Aburilon Avicennae vulg.
307
Aburilon Pona. & Alpini aliud.
307
Indicum Camerarii.
1485
Acacalia Diofe. Amato Lufitano. i. Erica recta baccis albis.
1485
Camerario Bellonio & alij Kefmefen. i. Cerata
similis planta Syriaca.
1677
Acacia Egyptia. 1547. Americana. ibid.
1548
Robini. i. Pseudocacia Americana.
1548
Altera Diofcoridis.
1000
Altera Angulara. i. Aspalathus alter Diof.
ibid.
Altera Matthioli.
1000
Prima Matthioli. i. Arbor Indae cui spinae adnexae.
1555
Alba & nigra. 1549. Trifolia Bauhino.
1549
Mas & femina
1549
Quid pro Acacia fustitendum. 1033, 1034, 1452, 1455, 1546.
1568
Acajou & Acajous five Cajous.
960
Acanaceae quae sunt.
980
Acantos Theophrasti. ibid. Bellonij.
980
Acantha & Acantha Egyptia, Hippocratis & Theophrasti. i. Acacia
Egyptiaca.
1549
Acantha alba.
978
Acantha Leuche monachorum.
971
Angulara & Lobelij.
978
Tragi. i. Acanthium.
980
Acantia Mastiche.
971
Acanthioides parva Apala Columnae.
967
Acanthium album, Illyricum & vulgare.
979
Montanum Dalechampi.
978
Peregrinum. 990. Tragi. i. Carduus benedictus.
1549
Acanthus Egyptia Athenaei.
ibid.
Baccifera Virgilij.
974
Germanicus. i. Sphondylium majus.
992
Sativus & Sylvestris.
980
Sylvestris Lugd. i. Carduus pratensis Tragi.
974
Sylvestris alter Dalechampi. i. Carduus aliphodeli radicibus.
974
Sylvestris five aculeatus, vel spinosus.
965
Acantha major caule foliofo, & non foliofo.
ibid.
Altera Apala.
ibid.
Flore luteo patulo.
ibid.
Flore purpureo rubente.
ibid.
Globosis capitulis.
ibid.
Humilis caule foliofo.
567
Minor caule non foliofo five Leoserox.
967
Theophrasti.
974
Acanus Theophrasti.
213
Acaron & Aceron. i. Ruscus.
1425
Acedula. i. Acerola. 745. Accipitrina. i. Hieratium.
1416
Acer majus five Latifolium.
ibid.
Minus five tenuifolium.
8427
Gallicum Gazae. ibid. Creticum trifoliatum.
738, 741
Montanum. ibid. Tuber Aceris Plinii.
718
Acerabulum majus.
100
Alterum Cordij. Crassula vulgaris.
100
Majus purpureum.
104
Acerola Americana. 744. Amplifimo folio.
744
Angustifolia clatior altera.
745
Arvensis Vulgaris Bulbosa.
744
Bulbosa montana.
ibid.
Gultha

D d d d d 2

Calthae foliis, ibid. Cambro Britanica.
Cretica, 744. Franca.
Hispanica, 744. Italica.
L. siccolia, 744. Maxima Germanica.
Ocinifolia, 744. Minima, 745. Montana.
Neapolitana, 744. Romana, 744. Scutata.
Rorundifolia, Alpina, 744. Vulgaris.
Tuberosa, 744. Vescaria, 746. Zazichina.
Acerofolia, *Acerola minima*, 745. *Acetum*,
Achyro, Theveti.
Achayon abiad, *Egyptiorum* Alpino, i. *Artemisia marina* five *Lacoba marina* vulgaris.
Achillea Dodongii, i. *Millefolium* vulgare. Lucea.
Matthioli, i. *Tanacetum* flore albo, Montana.
Montana *Artemisia* tenuifolia facie.
Nobilis odorata.
Montana Lobelii, i. Lucea.
Sideritis lutea.
Achilleos vera Plinii, 173. *Czafalpini*, i. *Centaurium luteum* perfoliatum.
Achinos, i. *Echinopodium Creticum*.
Achilles sunt *Pyra Cretica* exigua *lyvestria*.
Acidula, i. *Acetola*.
Acinaria marina, i. *Lenticula marina*.
Acinaria palustris, i. *Vaccinia*, *pluflria*.
Acinos Anglica, 122. *Austriaca*.
Dioicoidis, 23. *Larifolia* Columnæ.
Aconitum Americanum, i. *Doronicum Americanum*.
Bacciferum, i. *Christophoriana*.
Batrachoides.
Cerulium autumnale.
Candidum Lugdunensis.
Cerulium majus & minus, *Napellus major* 314, & minor, 313.
Flore albo Gelferi, 315. *Folio subrotundo*, i. *Doronici brachymata radice*.
Helianthemum Canadense Cornuti, i. *Doronicum Americanum*.
Hymale.
Lycodonum & Cynodonum autumnale.
Lycodonum ceruleum tertium Dodonzi.
Lycodonum ceruleum parvum.
Lycodonum flore Delphinii majus & minus.
Lycodonum flore luteo Camerarii.
Lycodonum præcox.
Maximum coma nutante.
Monococcum Cordii, i. *Herba Paris*.
Pardalancha majus & minus.
Pardalancha Fuchii, & *Herba Paris*.
Pardalancha Matthioli.
Ponticum præcox & ferotinum.
Purpureum aliud.
Racemofum, i. *Christophoriana*.
Salutiferum Tabernmontani, i. *Herba Paris*.
Salutiferum alius, i. *Anel ora*.
Suppositum, i. *Doronicum*.
Violaceum.
Acornia, *Acarna*.
Acorus Aquitanicus, 1219. *Adulterinus & falsus* five *Palustris*.
Theophrasti Angulata, i. *Tragopogon laciniatis foliis*.
Vetus Dioicoides perperam *Calamus aromaticus officinarum*.
Acum & Acum *lyticum*, i. *Achillea Gideritis* five *Millefolium*.
Adia Plinii Lobelii, 380. *Versa*, *Ebulus*.
Acua, i. *Potontis* genus ex *Maiz* spud *Indos Occidentales*.
Acua & Acua Veneris.
Aculeofa *Gaza*, i. *Onopordon Gerardi*, 938. *Acus moschata*.
Acus pallois, 911. *Acua spina*.
Acutella Cordii, i. *Anonis spinosa*.
Acylaca & Acylon.
Adiantum album Plinii.
Americanum.
Aureum, 1052. *Braflianum fruticosum*.
Album Cordii, i. *Ruta muraria*.
Filicis foliis, *Dryopteris candida*.
Fureum Thalio, i. *Filix faxatilis* *Tragi*.
Nigrum verum, i. *Nigrum vulgare*.
Syracum Lobelo.
Adonis *flor. opere priore*. *Adoreum*.
Adrachia Cretensium, & *Adrachne arbor*.
Adrachne agria, i. *Porulaca lyvestria*.
Agilops arbor, i. *Ceruss mas* *Querci* species.
Agilops Bromoides *Belgarum*.
Narbonensium.
Aginochos Plinii, i. *Lithospermum*.
Egyptiorum Cratæ, i. *Anonis spinosa* vulgaris.

Agolathros Plinii quibudam, i. *Ranunculus luteus aquaticus*.
Gelfero, i. *Dentaria major* *Matthioli*.
Egopodium Tabernmontani, *Podagaria*.
Elagans Theophrasti *Matthioli*, *Lobelo* & *alii*, i. *Oleaster Capadocius*.
Onopordon Salix Caprea five *rotundifolia*.
Cordii, i. *Myrica Brabantia*.
Egum *Gaza*, five *Theophrasti*, i. quibudam *Grossularia* five *Vitis* *crifia*.
Era Plinii & Græcorum, i. *Lolium*.
Eriaria *Gaza*, five *Theophrasti* *Lugdunensi*, i. *Cardus Spherocephalus*.
Angularia, i. *Pimpinella spinosa*.
Tomeli *Mel æceum*, i. *Mama liquida*.
Eichinomenes Apollodoro, i. *Herba viva*.
Ethiops & latifolia *foliis*.
Agæ Cretensium, i. *Sil. bari* *Æzicum*.
Agallochum, i. *Lignum Aloes*.
Agalugin Arabum, i. *Lignum Aloes*.
Agaricus ex Larice, 1248. *Ex alius lignis*, *Saxatilis*.
Agæ fuga *Bellonia*, i. *Pyra lyvestria* *Cretica*.
Agavatus Cretensium, i. *Acanus*.
Agem *Lilg* *Forfarum*, i. *Lilac* vel *Iasminum*, *Pæficum*.
Agcratum Dioicoides.
Album & luteum.
Aliud quorundam *Lugdunensium*.
Ferulacum Lugdunense.
Purpureum ejusdem.
Agialid Alpino.
Agitatorum *Gaza*, i. *Elaterium*.
Aglaophoris *Aljani*, i. *Pæonia ut ferunt*.
Cortusi, i. *Hemionitis multifida*.
Agnus Castus folio angustiore.
Agnus Scythicus, 1618. *Agria*, i. *Agriofolium*.
Aziacantha Reullis, i. *Onopryus*.
Agrestis, 1557. *Agrimonia odorata*.
Agrimonia lyvestria, i. *Potentilla*, 193. *Vulgaris*.
Agromoides, 194. *Agriocinata Cretensium*.
Agriocardium, i. *Cardamine*.
Agriomela Bellonia.
Agriogammii, *Majorana lyvestria* five *Origanum Othris majus*.
Agrio pallinaca, 922. *Agrioflora*.
Agulla brava, i. *Lignum Aloes lyvestre*.
Ahovai *Thievi*.
Aica, i. *Pappas* vel *Battatas* quoddam.
Airi, *Negundo*.
Aithales, i. *Sedum minus*.
Aizoon acre 736. *Aiborefcens*.
Dalphyllum.
Masium.
Minium.
Minus.
Peregrinum.
Scorpioides.
Alabastres Lobelii, i. *Dentaria*.
Alad Indis, i. *Carum* five *Crocus Indicus*.
Alaternus primus *Dalechampi*, i. *Phillyrea*.
Majore & minor.
Albinum, i. *Gnaphalium*, 697. *Album olus*.
Alcanna Arabum, 1247. i. *Cyprip* *Plinii* quibudam, i. *Anchusa*.
Alicea *Egyptiaca* *moschata*.
Egyptia altera vulgaris.
Americana, 301. *Minor*.
Minor villosa, ibid. *Pentaphyllara*.
Thuringica *Comarici*.
Vescaria five *Veneta*.
Villosa Dalechampi, i. *Villosa minor*.
Vulgaris & flore albo.
Alchimelech *Egyptiorum*, i. *Melilorus* *Egyptia*.
Alchimilla major, 138. *Minor* quinq. folia.
Minima montana *Columnæ*.
Alterum genus *Columnæ*, i. *Tormentilla*.
Aldiffigi Avicennæ.
Aleocrotopolis, 19. *Clusio*, i. *Pedicularis*.
Alpina major & minor *Clusio*.
Plinii Dalechampi, i. *Alliaria*.
Præcox lutea.
Alga bombicina, 1261. *Marina* *graminea*.
Aquatica capillacea.
Fontalis.
Intybacea.
Latifolia & marina angustifolia.
Palustris.

Palustris.

Palustris, i. *Nymphaea*.
Tinctoria.
Alexipharmacum Indicum.
Algalla, i. *Zibetum*.
Algodoni, *Goffipium*.
Alhagi Maurorum *Rauwolfio*, i. *Genista spartium* *Syriacum* in cuius folia decidit *Manz* species *Persis*.
Alhennæ, *Alcanna*.
Alica, 127. *Alifief Gallorum*.
Alisma botrioides five *ramosum* *Thal*, i. *Elleborine flore rubro*.
Cordi & Gelferi, i. *Bifolium*.
Czafalpini, i. *Digitalis*, 653. *Dioicoidis* a multis referta.
Folio glabro & hirsuto, 653. *Fruticans* *Guilandino*.
Lobelo, i. *Plantago aquatica*.
Matthioli, i. *Doronicum Germanicum*.
Sylvarum *Columnæ*, i. *Paralyfis herba*.
Tenuifolium *Thalii*, i. *Elleborine minor*.
Tragi, i. *Balsamita mas* five *major*.
Alkamas species *Gelfero* & *Thalio*, i. *Calceolus Mariz*.
Alkangi Indica, 462. *Virginiana*, ibid. *Vulgaris*.
Alkali, vide *Kali*.
Alkiran vel Kiran Arabum, i. *Cedrium*.
Alleluja, i. *Trifolium Acetofum* vel *Oxy*.
Alliaria, 122. *Alliistrum*, i. *Alliaria*.
Allium angustum 872. *Bicorne*, i. *rubentibus nucleis*.
Sylvestre, 870. *Vifinum*.
Virginianum *Baulino*, i. *Phalangium Ephemerum Virginianum*.
Almaru & Maru, *herba Dodonzi*, i. *Cerinth* *major*.
Alma, i. *Lambos*, *Almaru Avicennæ*, i. *Laserpitium*.
Alnus, 1408. *Alpina minor*.
Baccifera, 240. *Nigra*.
Folio incano, 1409. *Hirsuta*, ibid. &
Aloe Americana, 149. *Caballina*, 151. *Hepatica*.
Metallica five *Fossilis*, ibid. *Succotrina*.
Vulgaris, ibid. &
Alopecurus Anglica & Flandrica.
Genuina, ibid. *Graminea* *Dalech*.
Maxima Anglica.
Alopecuroides, 1167. *Vide* *Gramen Alopecuroides*.
Alpina *Gaza*, i. *Populus Lybica*.
Alpisti.
Alfinanthemos *Thalii*, i. *Pyrola Alpines* flore *Europæa*.
Alpina eadem.
Alfne affinis *Bauhino*, i. *Androsace* *Matthioli*.
Alpina glabra, 763. *Alpina minima* *glabra*.
Alpina lunceoloides, ibid. *Aluiffima nemorum* *Bauhino*.
Aquatica *major*, *media* & *minima*.
Aquatica minor folio oblongo.
Baccifera, 759. *Battica*.
Czafalpini, i. *Cynocrambe* *Matthioli*.
Corniculata Clusii, i. *Lychnis segetum* *minor* *Bauhini*.
Facie *planta nova* *Columnæ*, i. *Cynocrambe eadem*.
Hederæ folio *major* & *minor*.
Hirsuta, i. *Myoforis* *Lobelii*. *Hispida* *Thalii* eadem.
Laciniata, 760. *Lucea* *Lugd.* i. *Anagallis lutea*.
Major, *minor* & *minima*.
Marina, 128. *Maritima* *Neapolitana*.
Maxima, 780. *Montana* *capillacea* folio.
Montana maxima *hederatis* *Columnæ*.
Mulcofa, 764. *Myoforis* *Scorpioides*.
Nodofa *Gallica*, 763. *Nodofa* *Germanica*.
Palustris, 1260. *Parva* *recta*.
Pelagium genus *Clusii*.
Petræa, 763. *Petræa rubra* *Tabernmontani*.
Purpurea, i. *Mulcicola*, *Lob.* *Repens angustifolia* flore *rubente*.
Recta parva *Camerarii*.
Recta flore czerulea, 1260. *Scandens*.
Spuria *Dodonzi*, 765. *Symphiti* *petra* *capitulis*.
Tenuifolia *trichophyllos* *Columnæ*, i. *Sagina* *Spergula* *Bauhino*.
Tridactylites *Alpina*.
Trichophyllos *Camerarii*.
Tridactylis folio.
Verna *Dalechampi*, i. *Caryophyllus arvensis* *umbellatus*.
Vernonica folio, 763. i. *Alyfium* *Dioicoidis* *Columnæ*.
Viscaria *Camerarii*, 765. *Viscosa*.
Alterum & *Altercagennum*, i. *Hyofcyamus*.
Alchæa arboræ five *arborescens*.
Flore *major* vel *grandi*.
Flore *lutea*, 303. *Non est* *Abutilon Avicennæ*.
Frutx prima *Clusii*.
Fruticosa *Cretica*, i. *Frutx* *tertia* *Clusii*.
Horrensis five *peregrina* *Dodonzi*.
Lignosa *Dalechampi*.
Lucea, 303. *Palustris* *Cyrti* flore.

Fannonica, 303. *Rofea*.
Peregrina, 305. *Semper virens* *Bryonia* folio.
Theophrasti, 307. *Thuangiaca*.
Vulgaris.
Althit Avicennæ, i. *Laserpitium*.
Alum & Alus, i. *Symphium majus*.
Alumen Catinum vel *Calinum*, i. *Salakali*.
Alpiaz & Alympium *Asturi*.
Alypias *Æni* *Angularia*, i. *Chamelæa Alpina*.
Alypias *Guilandino*. 189. i. *Tithymalus verrucosus* *Dalech*.
Alypium Dioicoidis *Angularia*, i. *Tithymalus marinus* *Venetus*.
184. *Monipelenfæ*.
Quibudam *Lugdunensi*, *Pærmica* *Alis* *Conyza* *tertia*.
Alyfium *Ærii*, *Sideritis* *Heraclea*.
Alterum *Dioicoidis*.
Dioicoidis, 589. *Dioicoidis* *Czafalpini*, i. *Meliffa* *Molucca*, 43.
Galenii *Clusio*.
Galenii *Czafalpino* & *Bauhino*.
Germanicum *Echioides* *Lobelii*.
Matthioli, i. *Thalpi* *Græcum* *Lobelii*.
Minus *Dalechampi* *idem*.
Montanum *Columnæ*.
Minus *Plinii* *Gelfero*, i. *Alperula* *odorata*.
Alis *Galenii*, ibid. *Turnero* & *alis* *Alperula* *cærulea*.
Ventriculatum folio *cræna*.
Aman quibudam, i. *Horminum* *Syriacum*.
Amarcus *Galenii*, 13. *Alorum*, 14. *Serpens*.
Amaradulcis five *Dulcamara* & *Solanum* *lignosum*.
Amaranthus coccineus, 754. *Coccineus* *elegans* *maximus*.
Tricolor, 754. *Luceus*, *Gerardi*, i. *Stæchas* *Citrina* *lyvestria*.
Luceus *major* *Tragi*, 689. *Non purpureus* *Tragi*, i. *Citræa*.
Amarella Gelferi, i. *Polygala recentiorum*.
Ambare & Ambares, 1634. *Ambelæ*, i. *Châramel*.
Ambo & Ambo, i. *Mangæ* *fructus*.
Ambar dulcis & Ambar dulcis *Clusii*, i. *Tragoriganum* vel *Ma-*
rum.
Ambra alba & Citrina five *lutea*, 1565. *Ambra grisea*.
Ambreboi, i. *Cyanus* *Orientalis*.
Ambrofia, 88. *Altera* *Matthioli*, 95. *Hortensis*.
Leptophyllus, 95. *Maritima*.
Matthioli, i. *Abrotonum* *campestre*.
Montana *Dalechampi* *Lugd.* i. *Pyrola*.
Spontanea *frigifera* *Lobelii*.
Tenuifolia *Lobelii*.
Ambrosia altera species *Cordi*, i. *Bortys*.
Amedanus, i. *Alnus* *vulgaris*.
Amelanchier *Lobelii*.
Amellus *Alpinus*, 133. *Cordi* & *Guilandina*, i. *Chelidonium* *mi-*
nus.
Montanus *Columnæ*, 127. *Palustris* *Columnæ*, i. *Triplolium*.
Virgili versus *Matthioli*, i. *Alter* *Atticus* *Isalorum* flore *por-*
pureo.
Aminea, 1594. *Amirberis*.
Amni *Creticum*, 912. *Parvum*.
Perpusillum, 913. *Quorundam* *Dalechampi*, i. *Eryngium* *mon-*
tanum recentiorum five *Critichum* *Matthioli*.
Vernum, 913. *Vulgaris*.
Ammioides & Ammiocelinum *Tabernmontani*.
Amonis *Dioicoidis* *Plinii* *Czafalpini*, i. *Rofa* *Hericonia*.
Spurium five *Amomis* *Clusii* ad *Gaziam*.
Amicum *genuinum* *Ponzæ*, 1566. *Aliud* *quorundam*, i. *Garyophyl-*
lon *Plinii*, 1567. *Angularis*, i. *Piper* *caudatum*.
Cordi, i. *Rofa* *Hericonia*.
Fallum *Gelfero*, i. *Ribes* *fructu* *nigro*.
Officinarum non nullarum *Lobelii*, i. *Piper* *Ethiopicum* *Matth.*
Officina *nostris* & *alis*, i. *Cerophyllum* *Plinii*.
Quatramio, i. *Myrica* *Brabantia*.
Quibudam *Germanis* *Cordi*, i. *Bortys* *semen*.
Germanicum *aliud*, i. *Sifoa* vel *Situm*.
Quibudam *Acorus*, *alis* *Pes* *Columbinus*.
Plinii, i. *Solanum* *fruticosum*, *Gelfero* & *Lobelio*, i. *Pseudocap-*
scum *Dod.*
Amorthea *Athenæ*, i. 860. *Amota*, i. *Cafræa*.
Amotæ, i. *Battæ* *Species*, 1382. *Amphibion*.
Ampelopasum, 870. *Proliferum*.
Amuale *India* *Gazria*, i. *Myrobalanus* *Emblicus*.
Amygdalus dulcis & amarus, 1515. *Amygdalo* *Pæficum*, ibid. *Amyg-*
dala *Pæruina* *Clusii* *forte*.
Amula, i. *Mula*. *Amulca*, i. *Pæx* *Olei*.
Anabasis *Dodo*, five *Ephedra* *Plinii*, i. *Polygonum* *bacciferum* *Scandens*, 451. *Anacampteros* *Gelferi*, *Crassula* *major*.
Anacardis, 1568. *Mel* *Anacardium*.
Anandromalæ *Galenii*, i. *Maltia* *arborescens*.
Anagallis aquatica, i. *Becabunga*, 1256. *Major*.
Angulara *Cordo* *Fuchii* & *alis*, i. *Siet* *Dioicoidis*.
Daddad 8.

Trago

Trago, vero & alius Sium non odoratum.	ibid	Anserina Tragii. Potentilla.	593
Angustifolia quarta Lobelii.	1237	Anzeuphorium.	223
Angustifolia Scutellaria.	ibid.	Anthalum Plinii. i. Cyperus efculentus.	148, 163
Folio oblongo mucronato.	ibid.	Antheodon Theophrasti. i. Melpilus Aronia.	1433
Folius Pulegii. ibid. Tertia Lobelii.	ibid.	Anthella Theophrasti.	998
Quibudam. i. Gratiola minor.	223	Anthemis Alpina.	82
Alia Auricula muris. 692. Alia Corcorus.	559	Antemides varietate ut Leucanthesis. i. Camomilla.	
Anagallis campestris flore phæniceo vulgaris.	557	Branthemis. i. flos Adonis.	
Flore oblique purpurea.	ibid.	Chrysanthe mis. vel Chyphantemum.	
Flore cæruleo. ibid. Flore carneo.	558	Cunanthemis. i. Panchenium fide Matricaria vulgaris Lobelio.	
Flore luteo.	ibid.	Anthemon foliolium fide Dodonæi. i. Nigellastrum fide	
Tenuifolia Monelli flore cæruleo amplo.	ibid.	Lychnis fegetum.	634
Anagyris prima 244. Altera.	245	Antharra forarum improprie semina rosarum dicta, compositio enim	1020
Anagyris commovere quid.	246	fit.	
Ananas five Pinus. 1616 Ananas brava five Sylvestris.	1627	Quibudam Hepatice nobilis.	
Anapalus Bellonii. i. Ficus Indica spinosa major.		Anthora. 314. Anthora ad Thozæ, ficut & Herba Paris ed Parda-	
Anblatum Cordi & Dodonæi.	1363	lianches, & Afclepias ad Periplozæ venena, Antidotæ five Alexi-	
Anchusa Albiciadion, & arborea. 517 Arvensis alba Thalii. i. Litho-		pharmaca sunt.	317, 319, 386
spermum arvense radice rubra. 433. Altera Cordi. i. Buglossum		Anthriscus.	916
(sylvestre minus alterum.	767	Anthyllus altera Italorum.	282, 568
Altera Camerarii. 517. Cretica humilis.	ibid	Altera Diocoridis.	282
Echioides Columba. i. Symphyrum angustifolium Neapolitanum.	524	Altera herbariorum.	ibid
Degener Lobelii. i. Lithospermum arvense radice rubra.	413	Altera Clusii. i. Iva moschata Monspeliaca. &	569
Exalbidio flore. 517. Lutea major & minor.	515	Chamaepity similis Cordi.	280
Lignosior angustifolia. 517. Minor Cordi.	767	Chamaepity frutescens.	282
Purpurea minor. 517. Supina flore obscuro.	ibid.	Cordi tiliaci granis. i. Salicornia.	281
Andrian Rhafis. i. Capparis fabago.	1044	Clavicularia Lugdunensis. i. Astragalus.	1087
Andrachne vel Adrachne arbor.	1490	Leguminosa vulgaris flore luteo, & flore purpurea fente 1093. Lem-	
Nigra.	196	cissimilis. Dodo.	1095
Androface altera Matthioli 560 Matth five Cot. ledon marina. 1302		Marina Bætica. 1094. Falcata Cretica.	ibid
Altera Matthioli major. 560. Minor. ibid. Minima.	ibid.	Vesicaria Hispanica.	ibid
Bellonii. i. Ephedra five Anabasis.	451	Major Cordi. i. Chritum Chyphantemum.	1281
Trago & Angustifolia. i. Cuscuta.		Major. minor & brevior Cordi. i. Trupoli genera.	674
Androspermum album Dalechampii Lugdunensis.	574	Maritima Lentifolia. 282. Incana.	281
Alterum Apulum.	576	Chamae fide similis. i. Valeriana Clusii forte Bauhino.	
Færidum. ibid. Matthioli.	575	Prima Diocoridis Cæsalpini. i. Chyphantemum	
Histutum & alterum hirsutum.	ibid.	Lutroreum Lobelio.	1187
Maximum struens 577. Vulgare.	575	Altera Dodonæi Lugdunensis. i. Kali minus album.	
Andryala major & minor Lugdunensis.	804, 806	Montana Lugdunensis. i. Linaria montana.	
Anemone Leontionia Theophrasti Frenii genus 622		Portlandiz Lentifolia Penz.	281
Limonium dictum. i. Anemone sylvestris.	1246	Salix Camerarii. i. Kali cochleario semine.	280
Latifolia prima Clusii. 342. Latifolia chermesina.	ibid	Secunda herbario. Lugdunensis. i. Iva Moschata Monspeliaca.	282
Latifolia flore purpureo.	ibid	Anthyloides Thalii. Kali minus album.	280
Maxima Chalcedonica.	ibid	Antipathes. i. Corallium nigrum.	1301
Tenuifolia flore violaceo.	343	Antirrhinum majus medium, & minus.	1333
Plinii. i. Argemone.	370	Medium flore albo.	765
Minor Condrillifolia Lobelii. i. Argemone.	ibid	Diocoridis Cæsalpini. i. Alfine Triflagis folio.	1334
Narbonensis corniculata Lobelii. i. Papaver corniculatum viola-	ibid	Saxatile Bauhino.	604
ceum.	ibid	Tragi. i. Lurcola.	
Sylvestris flore pleno alba.	1679	Antoniana vel Sancti Antonii herba. i. Lyfmachia filiquosa major.	
Anethum sylvestre 925. majus & minus.	886	Antonylli fusc Caryophylli aromati majoris	
Tortuosum & sylvestre. i. Meum.	889	Anule. i. Myrobalanus Emblicus.	248
Vulgare.	886	Apargia. i. Hieracium longius radicatum.	792
Angarathi. i. Salvia frutescens angustifolia.	53	Aspinne major. Plinii Tabernontano. i. Borrage minor sylvest.	769
Angelica aquatica.	941	Cordi. i. Asperula odorata.	563
Aro purpurea Canadensis.	950	Fioribus purpureis.	567
Baccifera. i. Panacis racemosa Americana.	950	Semine Cordi. i. Asperula odorata.	ibid
Eratrica 943. Montana.	941	Sylvestris quædam Cordi. i. Asperula odorata.	563
Lucida Canadensis.	950	Vulgare.	567
Sativa 939. Sylvestris.	941	Apare Dalechampii. i. Chondrilla cærulea Belgarum.	787
Sylvestris minor.	943	Aphaca Diocoridis Galeni & Plinii. i. Aphaca lutea legumen. 1067	
Sylvestris hirsuta inodora.	ibid	Legumen Theophrasti Lugdunensis. i. Leimodoron vel Orobanche	
Angelica vitium. 943. Angina lini. i. Cuscuta	10	Diocoridis.	1363
Anguinea quævia Lobelii.	1244	Martholio & alius. i. Vicia vulgaris.	1073
Anguria Americana. 773. Egyptiaca.	ibid	Theophrasti Lobelio & Dalechampii. i. Cichorium luteum pra-	
Lignosa carne ibid. Vulgator.	771	tenle.	672, 779
Vericolore pelle.	773	Bauhino. i. Chondrilla viminea	
Anjuden. i. Planta Læserpitii	938, 1569	Cæsalpini & aliorum. i. Dene Leonis.	781
Anil herba five Indico.	170, 600, 1090	Columne. i. Chondrilla viminalibus virg.	784
Animum gummi species tertia. Orientale Amato.	1588	Tabernontani. i. Hieracium suum quintum & Chondrilla folio	
Anime Occidentale.	1670	glabrum nobisum.	793
Anisomrathum. i. Anthriscus five Scandix Cretica minor Col.	917	Tragi. i. Eryngium.	672
Anisum. 911. Philippinarum Insularum.	1569	Aphaca Theophrasti Lugdunensis. i. Alaternus prons Clusii.	1444
Anon fructus.	1632	Aphorocoron. i. Allium farivum tertium Dodonæi.	
Anonis non spinosa flore luteo major & minor.	994	Aphyllantes Angulata & Camerarii. i. Bellis cærulea.	531
Lutea variegata. ibid. Minor flore luteo pendulo.	ibid	Dodonæi. i. Serebe Salamantica Clusii.	479
Flore purpureo. 993. Purpurea.	994	Lugdunensis secundæ. i. Morfus diaboli species.	493
Spinosa flore albo. 993. Purpureo.	ibid	Monspeliensis Lobelio. i. Caryophyllus cæruleus Monspeli-	
Montana lutea major & minor.	ibid	ensum.	1339
Anonymos Clusii prima. i. Linaria montana.	460	Apia bellum. i. Bryonia.	180
Altera Clusii. i. Chamae cissus septimus eidem.	617	Apiastrum Plinii Cordo. i. Ranunculus palustris Apii folio.	1217
Flore Coluzæ ejusdem. i. Pseudochamae buxus.	1527	Mathiolo Lobelio & alius. i. Melissa.	
Pervincifolia Camerarii. eadem.	ibid	Apios Fuchii Tragi & aliorum. i. Terræ glandes.	1063
Radice Dentaria.	1330	Turneri. i. Chamae balanus five Nucula terrestris.	893
Anonymos pro Eonymos.	242	Tuberosa & veras. i. Tithymalus tuberosus.	194
		Apium agreffe. 925. Aquaticum Tragi. i. Ranunculus Sardonius. 1217	

Cicutarium. 934. Dulce.	926	Argemones Plinio quatuor species.	370
Hortense veterum.	923	Argentaria petraea Gesnerii. i. Tormentilla Hispanica.	394
Montanum vulgatum.	927	Argeneia Hepaphyllis montana eadem.	ibid
Montanum nigrum. ibid. Montanum Dalechamp.	ibid	Quibudam. i. Jacobæa marina.	670
Pahustre five Paludarium.	926	Argemone major Thalii. i. Vimarina major.	592
Paricentium Lugdunensis. i. Montanum nigrum Bauhino.		Argemone. i. Potentilla.	593
Peregrinum Clusii. 928. Sili folia.	921	Monspeliaca Tabernontani. i. Chamædryx montana Cisti	108
Sylvestre. i. Thelyclidum.	928	Clusio.	108
Sylvestre Diocoridis & Theophrasti.	ibid	Aria Theophrasti Lobelio effigie Alai.	1421
Apium rufus.	925, 1217	Græcorum Bellonii. i. Smilax Arcaæum.	1398
Apochyma. i. Pix & navibus maritimis derafi.	389	Sorbus Terminalis Gallorum Bellonio.	1116
Apocynum Americanum latifolium & angustifolium.	ibid	Alpina pilosa Gesnero.	ibid
Angustifolius folio.	ibid	Sorbus Aria cognominata Clusio.	ibid
Angustifolium repens.	384	Ariena. i. fructus Muls.	1496
Latifolium non repens.	384	Arica Gallorum. i. Olyra Lugdunensis.	1116
Latifolium tertium Clusii. i. Scammonæ Monspeliacæ affinis.		Aris & Arisarum latifolium. 375. Angustifolium.	ibid
166. Latifolium quartum Clusii. i. Scammonæ Monspeliacæ.	167	Aritha. 242. i. Althæa vulgaris.	306
		Arifida Plinii.	1147
Amari Lusitanii. i. Astragalus Lusitanicus Clusii.	1082	Antiflochia clematis. 292. Clematis Bætica.	ibid
Spurium five Pseudopocynum Virginianum, alius Gelsemium.		Clematis ferpens.	ibid
Americanum maximum flore phæniceo. 385. ejus icon.	1679	Longa Hispanica. 292. Longa veta.	ibid
Sviracum Palæstinum. & Clusii.	ibid	Polyrrhizon Lobelii. i. Piblochia vulgaris.	292, 294
Apollinis. i. Hyocyamus. 383. Apri radix.	971	Rosunda vulgaris. 292. Rosunda altera.	292
Aqua ligna lapidescens. 1276. Aqua vitæ.	1558	Rouade vulgaris Fuchii Trago & alius. i. Fumaria bulbosa &	
Aquacore mense. i. Alterlucis Virginianus.	133	Cepus fabacea radice & Radix Cava major & minor.	292
Aquilifolium & Agifolium. 1486. folio leni & andique aquila-		Gesnerii. i. Moschata Cordi.	377
tum.		Armerius flos quartus Dodonæi. i. Mufcipala	ibid
Aquila five Agulla bravæ. i. Lignum Aloes sylvestre.	1565	Lobelii five Ben rubrum Monspeliacæ.	ibid
Aquilegia diversorum colorum flore pleno.	1367	Montanus tenuifolius major & minor Clusii. i. Græci maritimum	1280
Virginensis.	ibid	majus & minus Lobeli.	ibid
Arabis five Draba. 849. Vide Draba.		Armeria Brunfelsii. i. Rapanus Ruffianus.	860
Archidum Cæsalpini. i. Dentaria major Matthioli.	1563	Plinii Lacunæ. i. Rapanus silem.	ibid
Archidia Theophrasti Bello & Ponzæ. i. Lathyrus quidam sub terra		Tabernontani. i. Rapanus sylvestris.	864
filiquifera 1069. Americana.	ibid	Armeria altera Lobelii. i. Ben rubrum Monspeliacæ.	1564
Clusio. i. Pappas Americanum. ibid. &	1382	Arthanita. i. Cyclamen vel Panis porcinus.	81
Columne. i. Terræ glandes.	1063	Arthemisia & Artemisia Diocoridis.	ibid
Lugdunensis. i. Manior.	1382	Apuleii. i. Panchenium.	90
Lusitanica alia filiquifera.	1069	Fœnda quibudam Lugdunensis. i. Senecio fœtidus Folio Laven-	
Plinii quibudam Bauhino. i. Mandioca five		dulce. 104. Leprophyllos incana.	91
Yucca Americanorum folis Canabini.		Marina. 104. 670. Minor. 92. Montana.	91
Araco similis Theophrasti ad Archidum nonnulli referunt.	1383	Monoclonos quorundam. 92. Monoclonos.	88
Arachus five Cretica major & minor.	1070	Marina quibudam. i. Jacobæa marina.	
Indicus five Africanus. 1071. Araco similis Theophrasti. i. In-		Polypermen. 92. Tringantia Apulei.	81
hame quibudam. 1383. Aracoides.	1070	Sativa Anglica. 82. Turcica Byretensis.	89
Aracus five Cicuta. 1068. Dodonæi.	1066	Tenuifolia montana.	90
Major Bæticus. 1068. Minor Lusitanicus.	ibid	Tenuifolia secunda Clusii.	94
Bæticus. i. Aragalus maritimus Bæticus.	1087	Turcica. i. Butyr.	ibid
Hispanicus Camerarii. 1066 Fuchii. i. Faba Græcorum.		Vulgare. 90. Virginiana.	ibid
Niger Matthioli. i. Ochrus.	ibid	Arthetica five Arthetica Saxorum Thalii. i. Anthyllis leguminifolia	
Quibudam. i. Lathyrus.	1064	Pandæarii Angulata. i. Bugula vulgaris.	980
Arada. i. Digitalis. 653. Arzophyllus.	248	Camerarii. i. Herba Paralytis.	980
Arantia mala. 1109. Arare Myrobalanus flavus vel citrinus.	1644	Artifi vulgo. i. Tragopogon purpureus.	
Arbor aquam fundens. 1645. Anatifera. 1406. Brasilia.	1551	Arturus vide Arturus.	373
Bon & fructus Bona. 1622. Carali dictus.	1645	Arum Egyptium vulgo Colocasia.	ibid
Farinifera. 1646. Foliis ambulantibus.	1500	Arum alterum radice repetitæ.	373
Guacatane. 1616. Guiscana. 1522. Goz.	1554	Byzantinum.	373
Gephup. 1647. Lanifera Bellonii.	1647	Magnum rotundiore folio.	1244
Iudz & flore albo. 1554. Virginiana. ibid. Metrosideros.	1646	Vulgare maculatum & non maculatum.	372
Paradisa 1441. Pudica. i. Herba Mimosa. Saccifera.	1499	Arundo arborea Indica. i. Mamba.	1630
Radicum. i. Ficus Indica arcuata.		Domestica five Donax.	1208
Sancta Gallorum. i. Azederach. 1426. Spinofus Virginiana. 1559		Elegia. 1210. Anglica multifida.	1209
Spinofus Indica. 1551. Trifolia Cordi. i. Luburnum minus.	1646	Epigeios.	1211
Trifolia. 1644. Veneros simulus domana.	1618	Farctia. i. Nastos major & minor.	1211
Vitz. 478. Vitis five Vne. i. Nux vesicaria.	1029	Fistularis Syriaca five. i. Elegia. Graminea aculeata.	1211
Arbutus. 1489. Arceuthides sunt bætae Iuniperi.		Humilis. ibid. Indica verficolor.	1209
Archægelica Cæsalpini Bauhino. i. Trachelium majus vulgare. 646		Laconica. 1211. Litholpermus. i. Lachrym. 1043. Repens.	ibid
Clusii. i. Angelica montana.	607	1211. Phragmitis.	1209
Lobelii flore albo. i. Lamium flore albo.	941	Ramofa. 1209. Saccharifera.	1211
Clusii. i. Angelica aquatica Gesnerii.		Sagittalis vel Sagittaria.	1209
Tabernontani. i. Angelica Norveica.	1474	Scriptoria. ibid. Verficolor.	938
Archontox. i. Cretenium. i. Ebenus Creticus.	1223	Ala fœtida Garcia & Arabibus effi Læserpitium verum.	938
Arctium Diocoridis. i. Bardana major five Lappa.	ibid	Dulcis. & Fœtida. 1569. Later five Ala Dulcis quibudam. i.	1572
Arctium montanum vel Arctium. 1374. Ex codice Cæfareo. ibid	64	Benzoin.	267
Arcturus. i. Blataria Cretica.	1014	Astra baccata. 115. Asfarida Matthioli.	ibid
Ardisia Avicennæ. i. Capparis Fabago.	995	Astaria Lobelii. i. Hedera fixatilis.	ibid
Areca sine Fausi. 1642. Arete. bovis.	248	Astrum Americanum. 166. Vulgare.	ibid
Areca. i. Myrobalanus Chelbulus.	370	Cratæz. i. Baccharis Diocoridis.	870
Argemone & Argemone capitulo brevior.	370	Akalonitis. i. Cepa Afcalonica.	388
capitulo longiore.	370	Afclæpias flore albo & nigro. 387. Cretica.	974
Altera Gesneri & Fuchii. i. Potentilla.	370	Afcalymbus Bellonii & Cretensis.	974
Cambro britannica.	370	Akyroides. 575. Cretica Alpina.	174, 1681
Argemone Plinii. 596. Altera Tragi. i. Papaver Rhæas. 567. & Hy-		Afcyrum leguminosum. 577. Magno flore.	574
percum.	371	Supinum Villolo flore. ibid. Vulgare.	ibid
Quibudam Agimonia.	370	Afab Syrorum. i. Leontopodium.	683
Tertia Tabernontani. i. Flos Adonis.			

Alpalathus alter Monspelienfis.	998	Avena nuda, 1135. Sterilis, 1147. Fatua 1149. Vulgaris five vicia.	1134
Alter fecundus Clufii.	999	Avicularia Sylvi Gelfneri, Speculum veneris.	1331
Alter ternus hirsutus.	1000	Avornus, i. Alnus nigra baccifera.	140
Monspeliensis.	1000	Aurancia malus & Aurea malus.	1408
Secundus Dioecoris legitimus.	ibid	Aurantium, i. Aethrinum.	1333
Primus Dioecoris legitimus & odoratus.	ibid	Aurelia G. 22, i. Heliochrysum Theophrasti.	
Alparagus aculeatus, 454. Marinus crassifloro folio.	454	Aurea olus, 749. Auricula lutea five Pungus Sambucinus, 109.	1120
Palustris 455. Petrus.	454	Auricula Leporis, 579. Muris Camerarii.	1094
Hortenfis ibid. Spinofus.	455	Muris major Tragi, 693. Muris minor five Pilofella.	689
Sylvestris foliis acutus.	454	Tertia & quarta Castalini.	552
Aspergula five Asperula odorata.	562	Viti diversitates.	537
Asperugo, 568. Spuria.	767	Aspripimentum rubrum, i. Sandaracha Græcorum.	
Asperula aurea Lugdunensis & Tragi, i. Cruciatæ.	567	Astutus Creticus, i. Blataria Cretica.	66
Flore cæruleo.	562	Axi, i. Capicum, 358. Azungia vitri.	380
Gefnero forte Alysum minus Plinii.	563	Azederach Italus Sycomorus.	126
Herba repens Gefneri.	453	Azaroletus, i. Mispilus Aronia, 1423. Azulinum.	1376
Minima Muralis 562. Odorata, ibid. Purpurea.	ibid		
Verticillata.	563		
Alphatum, i. Bitumen Iudaicum, 1273. Mumia Brasavalo.	1593	Baccæ Orientales, i. Cocculus Indus.	1582
Alphodelus albus major ramofus & non ramofus.	1218	Baccharis Alpini, i. After Cernuus Columnæ.	
Luteus minor, ibid. Lancatensis.	1219	Dioecoris, 115. Monspelienfis.	114
Minor flore albo, 1687. Minor biflorus, opere priore.		Rauwolfia, ibid. Bagolarus Guilandino, i. Lotus arbor.	
minimus ferocissimus.	ibid	Bagola Castalini, i. Amelanchier.	
Pumilio folio luteo.	ibid	Balanocactum, i. Nucula terrestris.	
Alplenium five Cetracch.	1045	Balanus Myrteus, i. Glans unguentaria five Nux Ben.	239
Sylvestris, i. Struthiopteris Cordi.	1043	Bahobab Alpino, 1632. Bahara Iosephii, Pæonia.	
Althæa agræ Plinii, i. Staphisagria.	122	Balador Arabum, i. Anacardium.	1588
After Atticus Alpini cæruleo flore magno, i. Austricus quineus.	121	Balsamum majus & minus.	1510
Clufii, 121. Alpini cæruleo alter.	ibid	Ballaria & Vallaria, i. Lychinis sativa.	910
Cernuus Columnæ, 128. Austricus hirsutus cæruleus.	132	Ballote, i. Marrubium nigrum.	1220
Atticus Italorum flore purpureo, 131. Sed non Atticus Tragi.	ibid	Balsamina agrestis Tragi, i. Mentha aquatica.	1242
Herba Paris.	931	Mis, 1714. Fæmina.	ibid
Atticus repens, i. Supinus.	133	Cucumerina & Cucumerina punicea, i. mas.	715
Augustifolius luteus, 129. Austricus cæruleus magno flore.	132	Cucula Bauhini, i. Mercurialis, i. Sylvestris five Noli me tangere.	298
Con. zoides 130. Luteus lanuginosus.	ibid	Pomifera, i. Mas.	715
Atticus Luteus verus, ibid. Marinus.	1287	Balsaminum.	
Luteus angustifolius, i. Austricus quatuor Clufii.	129	Balsamina altera Columnæ, i. Mercurialis syl. five Noli me tangere.	715
Minor angustifolius, 132. Minor Narbonensis, 133. Humilis.	131	Mas & major. 80. Fæmina & minor.	ibid
Montanus luteus Pannonicus tertius Clufii.	133	Balsamelzon.	1529
Montanus Purpureus, & luteus hirsutus.	133	Balsamum Alpini, 78. Arabum genuinum & antiquorum.	1528
Salicis foliis, 129. 133. Supinus.	128	Americanum album, 570. Nigrum five Peruan. ibid. De colub. ibid.	
Supinus Cony zoides Africanus.	131	Baltracum, 95. i. Bambu, i. Canna ingens.	1630
Virgineus Cony zoides, 130. Virgineus luteus alter minor.	130	Bamia Egyptia, i. Mala Egypt. 303. Ban arbor, i. Salix Egypt.	1434
Virginianus angustifolius ferocissimus albescens.	132	Ban arbor cuius fructus Bana.	1631
Virginianus latifolius flore purpureo præcocior, ibid. & cerundem Icones, 1676. Virgineus latifolius repens.	129	Bananas, i. Musa, 1496. Bangue.	363, 1624
Virgineus luteus membranaceo caule.	130	Baobab vide Babobab.	
Aftergites, i. Azederach. Alterius, i. Stellaria Monspelienfis.	560	Bapifcula five Blapifcula, i. Cyanus minor.	483
Astragaloides Dodonæi vel Altera Lobellii.	1087	Barbæroni, i. Arum.	377
Herbariorum Lobellii, 1086. Altera Herbariorum.	1087	Capræ & Capri barbula prima, & Barbicæpra, i. Vismaria.	592
Astragalus arvensis Thalii.	1086	Hirci, i. Tragopogon, 413. Iovis herba, i. Sedum majus	
Alpinus 1085. Bæticus Clufii.	1084	Iovis frutex Plinii.	1459
Claviculatus, 1085. Dioecoris.	1087	Iovis Plinii forte Gelfneri, i. Coggygia.	1452
Helvetiorum, 1086. Hispanicus.	1086	Iovis Plinii quibudam, i. Oleaster Germanicus.	1441
Lufitanicus ibid. Marinus Bæticus.	1084	Sylvana, i. Sagittaria major Castalini.	1246
Marinus Pauvii, 1086. Montanus mas purpureus.	ibid	Quibudam, Plantago aquatica major.	1245
Monspelienfis, i. Hedyfarum minus.	1087	Barbula Capræ.	592
Sylvestris Thal. i. Tertaglandæ ligno flores, 1062. Syriacus, 1085.	1085	Barbarea major, 319. Minor, ibid. Bæcæ, i. Iaca.	1639
Afrantia nigra Dioecoris, 115. Vulgaris, i. Imperatoria.	940	Flore plenior, i. Muralis.	835
Atactantia, i. Castanea equina.	1402	Baccharum Indus, i. Turbith officinarum.	1610
Athanasia, 72. Athanasia, ibid. Athera.	1127	Bardana major, 122. Major rosea.	ibid
Atragene Theophrasti Angulæ & Clufii, i. Viorna.	384	Major lanuginosus capulus.	ibid
Auræstylla Cypria purpurea 963. Flore purpureo.	ibid	Minor, ibid. Virginiana.	ibid
Columnæ, i. vulgaris, 964. Flore luteo.	963	Barrata, i. Balsamum quædam præstantissimum.	1691
Hirtiflorus, i. Carduus benedictus, opere priore.		Basilica, i. Gentiana. Basyli.	1276
Marina Lugdunensis.	974	Basilicum vide Ocimum.	
Atriplex baccifera, 747. Canina.	750, 1227	Aquaticum Castoris, i. Erinus Mathioli.	802
Fætida five Blitum fatidum.	750	Tertium Tragi, i. Clinopodium vulgo.	33
Hortenfis alba & rubra.	747	Batzars Americana, 382. & Canada.	ibid
Hircina, 750. Marina repens.	ibid	Hispanica, 1382. Orientalis Lufitanorum.	ibid
Maritima angustifolia.	747	Virginiana.	ibid
Ollida, 743. Sylvestris fructu compresso Rosco.	747	Bæcæ & Bætea.	773
Sylvestris Halimifolia.	749	Batula & Baris, i. Crithmum maximum.	1287
Sylvestris lappulas ferens.	747	Batina & Variza, i. Moræ basi fructus.	1616
Sylvestris lenticula, i. Pes Anserinus, 749. Blitum vel Solanum	747	Batrachium Apulei.	333
Trago, 750. Sylvestris angustifolia.	ibid	Bæcia, i. Pastinaca tenuifolia Sylvestris Iacobo Mantio.	891
Sylvestris Polygoni aut Helixinis folio.	750	Lobellii ex Gingidium latifol. Syriac. ibid. & Pastinaca latif.	944
Sylvestris lacinialis foliis.	747	Bæfili, i. Gramen herbosum Messanense.	1276
Avellana Byzantina 1416. Domestica five sativa.	1415	Bæfium & ejus fructus ut ferax.	1276
Hortenfis minor sativa fructu longo, 1416. Rotundo.	1415	Bæbington, i. Anagallis aquatica.	1226
Indica racemosa, 1598. Indica parva.	ibid	Bæcium, i. Tuffiolum.	1220
Indica verticillata, i. Arcea five Fætel.	1642	Bæthi tres species Camerario.	ibid
Mexicana, i. Cacao, ibid. Purgativa, i. Nux Ben.	140	Bædagar officinis, i. Rosa Sylvestris (frangula) pilola.	2080
Sylvestris.	1416	Arabum Rauwolfii.	998, 978
Avellanæ Indicæ purgatricæ.	1621	Beidelfar Alpini.	1679
		Bedegian & Melongena Arabum, i. Mala Iafana.	357
		Beidelfar	

Baidelfar Alpini.	1679	Alpinum Tragi, i. rubrum.	751
Bella donna Italici, i. Solanum lethale.	148	Polypermon, 753. Virginianum majus & minus.	ibid
Bellian Rauwolfii, i. Pimpinella spinosa.	998	For idum, i. Atriplex ollida.	750
Bellaria Athenæi, i. Lychinis faxatilis.		Indicum, i. Amaranthus.	
Bellevide Italici, i. Linaria scoparia five Hæba Rudiflorum.	456	Bolbonach, i. Viola lunaris, 1366. Boletus, i. Fungi species.	1317
Alis Amaranthus tricolor.	531	Bolimba, i. Carambola.	1636
Bellis, Bellio, Bellis & Bellium eadem.	529	Bolus Armenicus, & orientalis, 1574. Bombax frutex 1552. Humilis.	687
Alpina major & minor rigid folio.	489	Bon vel Ban Alpini & ejus fructus Bana.	1612
Cærulea montana frut scens.	529	Bana Dodonæi major & minor, i. Faba sativa & Sylvestris.	1055
Cærulea five Globulari.	1279	Sylvestris ejusdem vel Faba veterum.	ibid
Cærulea altera, ibid. Lutea Chrysanthemum.		Bonanas eadem cum Bananas.	
Hortenfis multiplex, 531. Lutea Lugdunensis, i. After montanus.	133	Bonduch Indianum Ponæ.	1552
Salicis folio.	133	Bonjama & Bonayma.	1626
Major flore pleno, 528. Major Sylvestris, i. Major ramosa Americ.	529	Bonifacia, i. Hippoglossum.	702
Maritima folio Agerati, 529. Montana major acuto folio.	131	Bonus Hæticus, i. Mercurialis Anglica.	1220
Montana lutea, 530. Minor racemosa.	ibid	Boramerz, i. Agnus Scythicus.	1618
Spinosa major flore luteo nudo, 529. Spinosa cærulea.	82	Borax, 1575. Borda, i. Kali minus album.	280
Sylvestris minores varæ, 531. Tanacetum folio.		Borrage, 765. Minor herbariorum.	767
Belmoschus vel Abelmofch Egyptiis Pona, i. Malua five Alcea	307	Minor Sylvestris.	767
Mofchata.	172	Semper virens opere priore. Sylvestris Tragi.	ibid
Belsozinum & Benzoinum.	1573, 1588	Pro Buglossio fumens.	ibid
Quibudam, i. Canepum.	363	Bolci sativa five Salvia bolci, i. Scorodonia.	113
Bengi Arabum Benedicti Gelfneri quibudam, Alis Hætycanu.	1572	Horrorub o. 278. i. Phyllum minus.	
Ben & Belen album & rubrum Arabum ignorantur.		Borriy Ambrosioides Mexicana five fruticosa Americana.	89
Sublucium Carota alba & rubra non male Camerario.		Chamædryoides, i. Chamædryis lacinialis foliis.	107
Behæna abjad, Ben album, 1572. Album vulgo, i. Papaver fæm-		Quibudam apud Dioecoris, i. Ambrosia.	89
ianum, 163. Rubrum Dodonæi, i. Valeriana rubra five Valerian-		Vulgaris.	ibid
um, 124. Rubrum Monspelienfis, i. Mufcipula Lobellii, 637		Boulpathum Fracastorii, i. Biforta.	392
Rubrum officinarum Guilandino, i. Limonium.	390	Bourgepine, i. Rhamnus & Kali plantæ.	244
Rubrum quibudam, i. Biforta.	ibid	Branca lupina Angulæ, i. Cardica.	41
Ben Iosii, Benzoin. 1572. Benjui de Boninas, i. Benzoïn, ibid.	ibid	Vrina sativa vel Italica.	592
Iudeum Ruellio fed corrupte, i. Benzoïn.		Vrina Sylvestris five æuleata.	ibid
Nux magnum Monroio, i. Avellana Americana purgatrix.		Germanica, i. Sphondilium majus.	954
Parvum Monroio & alius, i. Ben nux vulgo.	938, 1569	Brassica agrestis, 581. Arvensis, 270. Canina, i. Cynocramba.	270
Benzoïn quibudam, i. Alfa n'ris.	1636	Capitata, 268. Crispa.	182
Ben & Bor Aeffæ, i. Mala Indica ad ejus ramos formicæ quædam		Cauliflora five florida, 169. Campeffris.	182
alæz Laccam elaborant.		Lacinata, 169. Lporini, Sonchus levis.	506
Bepole, i. Nimbo.	1026, 1559	Marina Anglica, 276. Marina Monspeliensis.	270
Berberis Alpina, 1012. Vulgaris, i. Spina acida.	1208	Marina Dioecoris, i. Soldanella marina.	168
Berd et Bardi Egyptiis, i. Papyrus Nibrica.	1278	Marina Sylvestris, 270. Sativa.	268
Bæretinus fructus, 1648. Betula, i. Becabunga.		Præfens Loniceræ, i. Carduus præfens latifolius vel Tragi.	
Marcellii, Næstertium.	133	Spinola, 270. Sylvestris foliis integris Bauhini, i. Turritia vulgaris.	812
Befafan, i. Humala.	ibid	Sylvestris præcox Bauhini, i. Turritia major.	ibid
Befosse Avicennæ, i. Maiz.	ibid	Sylvestris vulgaris.	270
Bæz alba, 750. Rubra, ibid. Maritima.	751	Brasna vel Bresina, i. Piper cassium five inane.	1604
Cretica spinosa, ibid. Frutex Syriaca.	750	Bria Sylvestris Plinii, i. Tamuscus.	1479
Platicaulos, ibid. Sylvestris Cordi, i. Pyrola.	1615	Bricorruæ, i. Myagrum monopermon.	870
Betel, Betelle & Betre quibudam Folium Indum.	ibid	Brindones, i. Britannica major, i. Cochlearia rotundifolia.	1286
Betonica Danica, 614. Flore albo, ibid. Purpureo.	ibid	Britanica Camerarii, i. Statice five Gramen maximum majus.	1280
Alpina Sylvestris, ibid. Alpeceorus montana dida.		Angulæ, i. Auricula urfi purpurea.	392
Altilis, i. Caryophyllus.	613	Lobellii, i. Biforta.	392
Aquatica major & minor.	1231	Plinii Lugdunensis, i. Pergeria mitis.	918
Fœtida Gelfneri, i. Stachys palustris.	23	Dalechampi Lugdunensis, i. Bellis lutea Dalechampi.	510
Minima 614. Pauli Guilandino, i. Acinos.	552	Quibudam, i. Pyrola.	1106
Pauli, Veronica mas.		Britannica Concl & Anastæza.	1306
Sylvestris Fuchfi, Caryoph. Illus.		Briza, i. Tricini species, 1124. Bromos herba 1149. Sterilis.	ibid
Sylvestris Aginetæ, i. Læmum Scutellaris dictum Quatromio.	606	Brumia, i. Leonopetalon. 687. Erucius.	112
	(& 615	Brunella five Prunella, 327. Brungara aradua, i. Herba Maluca.	1621
Betonica & Celtron Galeno diversæ plantæ.	1406	Italica Bauhini, 1330. Brura arbor Plinii.	1028, 1472
Betula & Betulus, 1408. Betulus Lobellii, i. Ostry.	1619	Erucius & Mollicus Plinii, i. Tubæ Acetis.	1427
Bexigo del Peru.	316	Bryon d. ndroids & thalæfion, i. Mofcus arboreus & Maximus.	198
Bæzar Germanicum, 314. Bæzar Napelli.	1590	Bryonia alba baccis nigris quibudam Bryonia nigra.	198
Occidentale & Orientale, 1589. Minrale.	947	Alba Cretica maculata five Diococo.	ibid
Bibinella five Bipinnella Saxifraga.	1123	Alba Prænana, i. Methocan.	179
Bibulus Egypti, 1208. Biera.	1568	Alba vulgaris.	176
Bicium Galeni, i. Vida 1073. Bibb Indianis, i. Anacardia.	597	Lævis five nigra baccifera.	182
Bidens Castalini, i. Cannabis aquatica.	505	Nigra Dioecoris.	179
Bifolium five Ophris vulgare, 104. Palustre.	947	Nigra baccifera.	ibid
Bine five Maltum 1132. Bipinnula.		Nigra Sylvestris five Agillum Bæzæ Mariæ.	ibid
Bifacuta, i. Gingidium, 891. Biferms Camerarii.	702	Bryza Thracie Galeno.	1123, 1123, 1124
Biflingua, i. Hippoglossum.	391	ubonium, i. After Atticus.	133
Bifmalba, 306. Biforta Alpina major.	ibid	Buccinum, i. Delphinium.	1378
Biforta Alpina minor, 391. Alpina pumila varia.	ibid	Buenas noches, i. fructus Saxæ parillis.	174
Major intorta radice, 391. Major vulgaris.		Buglossa & Buglossa Africanum.	
Minor nostræ 391. Bitumen Iudicum 1573. Peruanum, & c. ibid.	64	Dulce ex Intulus Lancastriæ.	765
Bæzara Cretica lacinata folio rotundo & longiore.	65	Eclli facie Lobellii.	767
Altera furibundo folio flore luteo.	64	Eclli facie.	765
Alba, Cærulea. Lutra, Porpurea.	ibid	Erraticum asperum echinoides.	767
Hispanica flore luteo magno.	65	Hispanicum & Italicum.	767
Læra odorata, 93. Spinola Cretica.	482	Minus sativum, ibid. Minus Sylvestre.	ibid
Blapifcula eadem cum Bapifcula.	1573	Sylvestre majus flore nigro.	ibid
Blæta Byzantia five Vignis odoratus.	ibid	Sylvestre minus & minus alacrum.	ibid
Fuchfo fed erone, i. O. quoddam in ore Purpure pici.	ibid	Rubrum Loniceræ, i. Anchusa minor purpurea flore.	519
Blitum spinofum 751. Alba & rubrum.	ibid	Bugla	

Ligne Aldino, i. Cortex Lauri Americanae.	1388	Indica exotica.	1569
Ligneae Calypini, Caffia Poetarum.	452	Sativa, sc. vulgaris & ejus varietates.	1569
Ligneae maritima Lugdunensis, eadem.	733	Sylvestris Tragii, Machaleb Germanicum.	1570
Ligneae umiliata fructu terrena Calypini.	733	Fraxumina five Laureocrasus.	1570
Ligneae officinarum a Cinamomo diversae.	1579	Cerastia, Ceratonia & Ceratonia arbor.	1576
Lavivorum Gullandino, i. Genista liliensis.	452	Cerastia Plinii Columnae, i. Dentaria bulbifera.	506, 632
Poetarum & Virgilio.	452	Quibudam Ophioglossum.	506
Nigra, i. Soluta five fistula.	1581	Alia Lunaria minor vulgata.	506
Difficilis, 640, 580. Veterum Clusio forte.	1581	Cretis Theophrasti, forte Laburnum.	507
Cassiamum, i. Capobulatum.	1589	Cincho, i. Populus Lybica.	1588
Cassida Columnae, 609. Cassutha & Cassitha, Cuscutha.	1635	Quibudam Arbor lutea.	1588
Cassivaria & Cazavi.	920	Cecus spinosus Americanus.	1638
Caulis Anglica flore rubente.	920	Cerefolium majus five miguem, i. Myrrhis.	935
Arvensis latifolia purpurea.	920	Sativum & sylvestre, ibid. Vulgare.	935
Cretentium & Gracorum, i. Salsu Creticum.	908	Cerevisia, i. 133. Cerevisia vulgare.	1030
Echiophora major & minor.	920	Cezari & major flore luteo & rubro.	520
Folio Echinuli vel Pseudodani.	921, 922	Major flore flavo, 521. Major flore purpureo.	520
Hispanica, 919. Ma pro fructu & rubro.	920	Minor flore luteo & rubro.	520
Major flore flavo rubente, 919. Minor flore rubente.	920	Minor flore luteo, ibid. Minor flore albo.	522
Marina Batrica, 922. Monspeliaca.	920	Dalechampia, i. Calendula.	522
Nodosa echinata femine, 921. Scandix Columnae.	921	Cetrata vel Serratia Calypini, i. Serratula.	1583
Tenuifolia montana, 921. Tenuifolia purpurea.	921	Cervofugum, i. Phellodora Machioli.	1583
Vulgaris flore albo.	921	Cervus & Cervus mas, i. Aegilops Quercus genus.	1583
Caulis, i. Moly Indicum.	431	Cervaria Gessneri, Chamadrya Cisti flore.	1583
Caucum Plinii five Ephedra.	1369	Cervaria Gallia Plinii, i. Thora.	1583
Cauda equina, i. Equisetum, 1203. Muris, 500. Vulpina.	1369	Cervi volens, i. Tuber cervina Machioli.	1583
Caulis, i. Bractea.	1369	Cervicaria, i. Trachelium.	1583
Cayax Arabum, i. Papaver album.	1369	Cervina alba & Cervicaria alba quibudam, i. Libanotis latifolia.	1583
Ceanothus spina Gessneri, i. Grossularia.	1369	Cervipina, i. Rhamnus foliata.	1583
Ceanothus, 919. Ma pro fructu & rubro.	1369	Cestrum morionia Dodonaei, i. Typha palustris.	1583
Ceanothus carduus, vide inter Carduus, Codelite, Codelites.	1369	Cestrum Galeni forte Betonica.	1583
Cedria, 103. Cedrium, ibid. Cedronella, i. Malus Citria.	1369	Cetaceae five Scolopendria.	1583
Cedrium mel.	1369	Cevadilla, i. Hordeolum Indicum cruciatum, 1625. Cevadilla, i. Faw.	1583
Cedrus magna Conifera Libani, 1532. Baccifera, i. Lycia & Phoenicea.	1583	Cerophyllum nomine similis planta Bauhi, i. Polygonum Scindoides.	1583
Lycia, 1038. 1032. Phoenicea, ibid.	1583	Cerophyllum, i. Cererium ut supra.	1583
Cefalioni, i. Caput Palmae humilis vel Chamærehipis.	1583	Chajar, i. Egyptus Alpino, i. Melon genus.	1583
Celastus mas & femina Lugdunensis, Alaternus major & minor.	1583	Chalcio Theophrasti Anguli & Clusio, i. Pimpinella spinosa.	1583
Celastrus Clusii.	1583	Quibudam, i. Carduus globosus vulgaris.	1583
Cenosis Plinii.	1583	Chalcum Plinii Lugdunensis, i. Lactuca agnata.	1583
Centauria Plinii, i. Centaurium minus vulgare.	1583	Chaleb Syriacum, & Calaf, i. Egyptus Alpino, Vellington.	1583
Centauria fadii, i. Gentiana.	1583	Chambafal Oriza.	1583
Centauria Chironia Plinii, i. Centaurium magnum.	1583	Chamædactyl, i. Bulbus. Chamæbalanus.	1583
Centaurium aquaticum Gessneri, i. Gratiola vulgaris.	1583	Chamæbauri, i. Fragaria & Castibaz.	1583
Majoris Latifolia, 465. Majoris luteum.	1583	Chamæcalamus angustifolius, i. Arundo Epigaeus.	1583
Majoris Pyrenaeum Cinare folius.	1583	Chamæbuxus, i. Humilis buxus.	1583
Majoris vulgare, ibid. Olim Rhabdium.	1583	Chamæcaryus Alpigena Lobeli, 1463. Alpina repens.	1583
Majoris species Gessneri, i. Stabe Austriaca humilis.	1583	Folio Aceris Gessneri, 159. Hanguka.	1583
Murorum Gessneri, i. Stabe Austriaca elastica.	1583	Idaea Cretica altera.	1583
Major Helenii folio, i. Rhacaptium Helenii folio Lob.	1583	Montana Gessneri, 1463. Montis Gessneri Gessneri.	1583
Major sylvestre Germanicum Thialoj, Serratula.	1583	Petræa Gessneri.	1583
Major vulgare.	1583	Chamæcissus Fuchsi, i. Hedera terrestris.	1583
Notium Dalechampi, i. Scabiosa montana lutea.	1583	Spicata Plinii, i. Bugula caerulea Tragii.	1583
Pratenfis Gessneri, i. Lacea nigra vulgaris.	1583	Chamæcistus Erica folius, 656. Angustifolius.	1583
Quibudam Lythamachia purpurea.	1583	Flora luteo vulgaris, i. Helianthemum.	1583
Minus flore albo, 273. Flore rubente.	1583	Fruticosa, 659. Hirsutus.	1583
Luteum, ibid. Luteum perfoliatum ramifolium.	1583	Latifolius, ibid. Serpillifolius luteus.	1583
Luteum perfoliatum non racemifolium.	1583	Serpillifolius flore carneo.	1583
Luteum minimum five Novum Columnae.	1583	Chamæclema Cordi, i. Hedera terrestris.	1583
Spicatum album.	1583	Chamæcyparissus Plinii Trago & alia, i. A brotonum femina.	1583
Viscolia, i. Mufcipula rubra Lobeli.	1583	Agrestis Tragii, i. Chamædrys laciniatis foliis.	1583
Centaureides minus vulgare Thialoj, Serratula, 475. Cordi, i. Gratiola.	1583	Alia Linaria Scoparia. Tabernmontana & Gerardo Muscus clavatus.	1583
Centella, 1612. Centeria Theophrasti Calypino, i. Androsarum majus.	1583	Chamædaphne Matthiolo & alia, i. Laureola. Quibudam, i. Polygonum natum minus angustifolium.	1583
Centimorbia & Centimorbiolum, i. Nummularia.	1583	Alia, i. Mifecron.	1583
Centimorbia, i. Plutago major. Centonodia, i. Polygonum.	1583	Anguilula & Columna, i. Laurus Alexandrina.	1583
Centonidia Gessneri, i. Abrotanum femina.	1583	Vera Diofcoridis auctoris.	1583
Centromyrtine Theophrasti & Centrom, sine, i. Brufcus.	1583	Dalechampia, i. Hippoglossum.	1583
Centrom galli, i. Selacea, 59. Centum capitata, i. Eryngium.	1583	Chamædaphnoides Alpini.	1583
Centum grana, 182. Centummodia, i. Centinodia.	1583	Chamædrys altera Machioli, i. Laciniatis foliis.	1583
Centuncularia, i. Gnaphalium.	1583	Alpina laxatilis, 105. Apula uncinella.	1583
Centunculus, i. Centuncularis.	1583	Aethiaca laciniata.	1583
Americana, i. Gnaphalium Americium. Plinii Anguilare, i. Helixine Cistampelos.	1583	Hispanica tenuifolia foliis.	1583
Calypini, i. Affine marina.	1583	Montana Cisti flore Clusii.	1583
Vituculis cubitalibus Calypini, i. Affine baccifera.	1583	Spinosa Cretica, 105. Spuria major frutescens.	1583
Opera Alcalaonica & alia, sc. rotunda rubra, &c.	1583	Spuria minor latifolia & minima, 107. Vulgaris.	1583
Cepæi Machioli, 177. Pencilii, i. Telephium minus.	1583	Chamædrys spuria minor angustifolia Cordi.	1583
Dodonaei, i. Anagallis aquatica.	1583	Spuria sylvestris.	1583
Cerasium avium racemosa vulgaris.	1583	Chamædrops Lugdunensis, i. Teacritum.	1583
Altra racemosa purida, Padus Theophrasti dicta.	1583	Diofcoridis, i. Chamædrys.	1583
Americana five de Baccabos.	1583	Chamæcelonum Lobeli, i. Gessnerium Catalonum.	1583
Idaea Theophrasti, 1559. Idaea Cretica.	1583	Chamægenista, 129. Anglica.	1583
	1583	Cretica 129, Pannonica Clusii.	1583

Altera

Altera Clusii, ibid. Peregrina. Sagittalis.	133	Chondrilla aurea, 697. Altera Diofcoridis, 781. Altera Diofco.	ibid
Tragi & Fuchsi.	ibid	Rauwolfia, 84. Bulbosa, ibid. Bulbosa Syriaca.	ibid
Chamætrix, 157. Chamætrix, i. Ebulus.	201	Cerulea five Purpurea, 785. Cereales latifolia.	778
Chamætrix five Mifecron Germanicum.	201	Ferida, 785. Elegans genus Clusii flore caeruleo.	784
Matthiolo, i. Daphnoides.	205	Galen Anguilare, 781. Græca.	784
Lobellii, Chamædaphne Diofcoridis five Laureola femina, 184. Tragi, i. Thymelæa, 206. Alpina.	201	Hispanica, 797. Narbonensis, 787. Luncæ.	784
Italica, 204. Tricocco, i. Mifecron Verum.	ibid	Legitima Clusii, 782. Prior Diofcoridis.	784
Chamætrix, i. Elegans Cordi five Myrus Brabantica.	1452	Purpurea, 785. Rara peregrina Crupina dicta.	786
Chamætrix albus aculea.	967	Saxatilis villosa caule, 783. Scamoides dicta.	786
Exiguus Tragi, Carduus aculea Septentrionalium.	971	Species Lobellii, Cyanus major. Stellata.	786
Alius verus Columna, a Carolina differt.	ibid	Verrucaria, 779. Villosa humilis, 783. Viminalis virgula.	786
Niger Matthioli, 971. Alter Matthioli.	ibid	Viminea villosa Monspeliaca.	786
Niger alii, i. Acarna major caule fulco.	967	Chondropifana, 1127. Chondrus.	784, 1117
Dalechampia, Niger verus.	971	Chouffet, i. Potus Turcarum.	1133
Nonaculeus Lobellii, i. Iacea pinea.	471	Christiana radix.	1187
Chamælonia Monspeliensium.	974	Christophoriana Americana baccis rubris & albis.	379
Chamælonia Anguilare, i. Calcha palustris vulgaris.	ibid	Vulgaris.	ibid
Cordi, i. Gemita tinctoria.	233	Chritimum fed veris Crithum, i. Faniculum marinum.	1187
Chamælinum five Linum Catharticum, 1336. Stellatum.	ibid	Marinum majus & minus.	ibid
Chamælon five Camomilla Alpino inodora.	86	Maritimum spinolium.	ibid
Flore pleao, 89. Hispanica, 86. Maritimum.	85	Maritimum flore Asteris Attici.	ibid
Nudum ibid. Pumilum Africanum.	85	Chrysanthemum.	ibid
Romanum, 87. Vulgare.	88	Quartum Matthiolo.	954
Maritimum.	1182	Chrysanthemum Alpium, 80. Bellidis folio.	1369
Chamæmepilus Gessneri.	1424	Alpinum secundum & Clusii, 1371. Creticum mixtum.	1373
Chamæmorus Anglica, 1015. Cambrobritannica.	ibid	Creticum, ibid. Diofcoridis Lobelio, i. Calendula.	ibid
Norvegica, & altera.	ibid	Fuchsi, Ranunculus dulcis Tragi.	333
Chamæmyrsine quorundam Lugdunensis.	1333	Hispanicum rotundioribus foliis.	1371
Chamæmyrsine flore Dolphini, 547. Gessneri angustifolium.	178	Littoreum, 1267. Latifolium Brasilianum.	1371
Alpinum, 147. Gessneri tertium, i. Rosa Alpina.	ibid	Latifolium Dodonaei, i. Doronicum Germanicum.	ibid
Plinii Anguilare.	1354	Lobellii, i. Lacobæa marina.	1369
Chamæmorbia Alpina, 1345. Latifolia Zelandica.	1461	Latifolium Hispanicum Clusii.	ibid
Chamæperily meum.	1461	Peruanem, i. Flos Satis. Tenuifolium Batricum.	ibid
Chamæpeuce Cordi, i. Ledum Sileficum Clusii.	1309	Segetum Batricum.	ibid
Male Cordo attributa, i. Lycopodium.	1309	Segetum nostras, ibid. Valentinum.	ibid
Plinii Anguilare, i. Cyanus fruticosus Creticus five Stabe fruticosus Cretici.	479	Chrysanthemis Erica Lobellii, i. Helianthemum angustifolium.	612
Anguilare etiam Lobelio & alia Camphorata major & min.	569	Chrysippa Plinii quibudam, i. Scrophularia major.	612
Lobellii, i. Vermiculata arborea.	733	Chrysis, i. Coma aurea, 71. Germanica & Neapolitana.	687
Chamæpyrus altera, 183. Altera Diofcoridis.	107	Chrysothalus Galeni quibudam, i. Nux molehata.	72, 687, 689
Austriaca, 183. Altera vermiculata.	ibid	Chryfocome, 69. Diofcoridis vera.	ibid
Fruticosa Cretica Belli.	479	Cretica, 69. Cretica altera, ibid. Hispanica.	ibid
Multifida folia, i. Chamædrys laciniatis foliis.	107	Germanica, 687. Diofco. Trago, i. Crataula vulgare, 728. Peregrina.	71
Odorator, 283. Prima Diofcoridis, i. Odorator.	284	secunda Clusii.	ibid
Vulgaris, 283. De Chamæpiti quo modo Nicholas Myrteus sit accipienda.	195	Varæ ejusdem opinionis.	ibid
Chamæpyrus, 110. Chamæpyrus Cordi, i. Chamæbuxus, 1428.	1668	Chrysothalus Galeni.	1601
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Chryfogonum, 683. Quibudam Tormenilla.	694
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Chryfolachanum, i. Atriplex.	ibid
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Plinii Ruellio, i. Lampiana vulgaris.	1505
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Chryfomela.	426
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Chryfopleum Tabernmontani, i. Saxifraga aurea.	735
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Chryfothales.	1639
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Ciborion & Ciborion, 376. Ciccaria.	1066
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Cicera Dodonaei, i. Lathyrus.	1076
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Cicera album, 1075. Arizinum.	1077
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Columbinum, ibid. Alpinum.	1083, 1087
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Astragaloides Ponz.	1078
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Eryvum, i. Orobanum Herbariorum.	1076
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Montanum, 1077. Nigrum.	1075
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Orobæum, 1079. Rubrum.	1075
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Sativum.	1075
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Sylvestre majus.	1076
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Cicera five Aracus.	1062
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Cicera biva lævis & aspera, i. Sonchus.	1062
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Cicercula Bauhino, i. Lathyrus.	1065
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Batrica & Egyptica Clusii.	ibid
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Flore albo, 1064. Flore purpureo.	1068
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Flore rubente.	1068
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Cici & Kiki, i. Ricinus five Palma Christi.	183
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Cichorea & Cichorium bulbosum.	784
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Constantinopolitanum.	784
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Dulce Neapolitanum.	778
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Fætidum, 673. Flore albo, rubello.	775
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Globulare, ibid. Luteum.	779
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Montanum asperum.	778
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Montanum luteum.	779
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Pratenfis luteum asperum.	777
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Pratenfis luteum lævis.	778
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Sativum.	775
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Spinofum Creticum.	775
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Strumofum Myconi, 784. Sylvestre.	776
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Sylvestre luteum Dodonaei.	ibid
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Sylvestre Hispanicum pumilum.	778
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Tormenofum fætidum.	779
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Verrucaria, ibid. Vescarium.	ibid
Chamætrix, 1545. Peregrina Clusii.	1545	Cicla vel Cicla, i. Batra vulgaris.	ibid

Bee e e e e

Cicuta

Cicuta & Citraria bulbosa, 932. Vulgaris.	ibid	Minus Lugdunensis, i. Sydericus Anglica strumosa radice.	588
Minor five fctiva, ibid Maxima, ibid. Odorata.	935	Theophrasti, i. Periclymenum Diofcoridis.	
Palustris alba & rubra, 932. Palustris tenuifolia.	ibid	Cnecus vide Cnicus, Crenoidia, i. Gentiana major.	
Laticolia fætidissima, 934. Maxima Brancionis eadem.	ibid	Cnecum Diofcoridis, i. Folio Thymelæz.	203, 640
Aquatica & palustris Cordi, ibid. Pannonica Clusii.	ibid	Album & nigrum Theophrasti Angulana, i. Lavendula & Rosmarinum.	640, 1203
Cimicifuga, i. Gentiana.		Guilandino, i. Thymelæza & Chamelæza.	ibid
Cimicifuga vel Cumanago dulce & sylvestris, i. Cuminum Melitense dulce etate, 867. Cinnabaris Diofcoridis.	1531	Album Dalechampi Lugdunensis, i. Dorycnium Plateau Clusii vel Creticum Alpini.	362
Cinabrium minerale, 1020. Cinara vide Cynara.	670	Album Theophrasti Matthioli, i. Cassia poetarum & Virgilia.	203, 640. Matthioli Bauhino, i. Ocimoides repens.
Cinnamalis. 1050. Cineraria, i. Jacobæa marina.	1581	Albo affinis Bauhino, i. Dorycnium Creticum.	362
Cinnamomum, 1579. 1581, an sit Cassia vel Canella.	1580	Album & nigrum Matthioli, 203. Plinii & Gazæ, i. Cassia Hygini & Virgilia.	640
Album, ibid. Americanum.		Theophrasti Pancio Ferrarientis, i. Tartonraire Massiliensium.	200
Circæa Luteana major, 350. Minor.	351	Nigrum quibudam, i. Camphorata major.	169
Cæfalpinia, i. Capficum.	358	Nigrum Myconi.	204
Monspeliensium, i. Luteana.	350	Cneffrum & Cncorum Plinii, i. Thymelæza.	640
Diofcoridis Tragici, i. Amaranthus purpureum.	351	Cnicus fctivus, 259. Alter Clusii, 260. Alter Creticus.	ibid
Cinifum Anglicum.	960	Singularis Alpino, 261. Sylvestris, i. Atræfylis.	ibid
Anglicum aliud.	962	Coagulum terræ Plinio, i. Orchis abortiva, 1362. Cobbam Indis, i. Arbor Gehup.	1647
Angustifolium Germanicum.	ibid	Coca herba Occidentalis, 1614. Coccyria vide Cogyria.	
Germanicum, i. Buglossum minimum.	767	Coccyria vel Cocconella Theophrasti, i. Cotinus Coriaria Plinii non Pinus ut mæ' verit' Gaza.	1451
Italicum Fuchsi, i. Buglossum luteum Lobelii.		Cocconidum & Cocconidium, i. fructus seu baccæ Thymelæzæ.	203
Lanuginosum.	767	Coccus Baphica, i. Chermes five Kermes, 1396. Quibudam Cochenille, 1498, 582. Sive Chermes radicum.	451, 947
Luteum Sequanorum Lobelii.	ibid	Ocyrum, 1391. Myrtorum.	1455
Maximum Alphodeli radice.	962	Cochinilla vera sunt infctæ quædam Fico Indicæ spinosæ majores, adherentes.	1498
Majus latifolium.	960	Cochlearia Anglica marina vulgaris.	285
Maximum montanum.	ibid	Anglicæ longifolia altera.	ibid
Montanum aliud.	ibid	Minor, 286. M. m. m. ibid. Roundifolia Barabica.	ibid
Cirio congener Clusii.	960	Guilandino, i. Anagallis aquatica tertia Lobelii.	1238
Cissampelos ramosa Cretica.	172	Coculus Indus officinarum.	1582
Altera Anglica.	ibid	Cocus five Cocculus, Indica nux, 1596. de Maldiva.	1598
Cissimbon, 780. Cissus, i. Hedera.	ibid	Indica racemosa, ibid. Parva.	1617
Cistus mas angustifolius, 658. Annuus foliis Ledi.	662	Codium & Codiumum flore Codii five Campanulæ, i. Pseudonarcissus lunifolius, opere priore.	ibid
Annus foliis Salicis.	ibid	Codomalo Cretensium, i. Vitis Idæa quarta Clusii five Amelanchier.	1459
Minus folio subrotundo.	658	Cæli domum Chymisturum, i. Chelidonium majus.	618
Folio breviori, 659. Humilis.	ibid	Cogyria er Cogyria, i. Cotinus Cortaria Plinii & Sumach Venetorum.	1451
Cistus fœmina folio Halimi major & minor.	660	Cohine, 1666. Coix Theophrasti Myconi, i. Gramen bulbosum geminum 1176. Bauhino forte Lachryma lob, 433. Cokichium opere priore.	1642
Lavendulæ folio, ibid. Sampfuchi folio & Thymyfio.	ibid	Cola fructus Nucis pinæ similis.	559
Cistus Idæum angustifolium, 664. Foliis Thymi.	666	Cellarion, i. Anagallis terrestris.	375
Hirtutem five Quartum Clusii.	663	Colocassia & Colocassia longa & rotunda radice.	ibid
Humilis Austriaca, i. Chamæcis, & Helianthemum.	667	Longissima radice.	ibid
Ladaniferum Creticum verum.	666	Colochierni Belli eadem est cum Calochierni.	161
Ladaniferum Cyprium.	663	Colocynthis major rotunda, 160. Germanica.	ibid
Latifolium, 662. Oleæ foliis.	ibid	Oblonga, 160. Pyriformis, ibid. Vulgaris.	1542
Oleum Clusii five Rosmarinis foliis subæus incanis.	ibid	Coloquintida eadem. Colophonia.	392
Populeæ fronde major & minor.	663	Colubrina major & minor, i. Biflora.	421
Septimum Clusii five Rosmarinis foliis hispida.	664	Colubrina radix Virginiana five Pistochia Virginiana.	ibid
Cisto similis frutex Lobelii.	661	Colubrinum vide Lignum Colubrinum.	666
Citrago, i. Melissa. Citrangula, i. Malus Medica.	1506	Columbana, Columbaria & Columbaris.	ibid
Citroclaus Cæfalpinia, i. Cucumis vulgaris & anguinus.		Columbaris Hermolai Barbari, i. Verbena vulgaris.	380
Citullus five Anguri, 771. Major Cordi, i. Cucurbita hernalis.	1506	Columbina Cæfalpinia, i. Aquilegia sylvestris.	381
Malus Medica. 1506. Citrus altera Cordi, i. Malus Assyria.	1509	Colus Iovis, 57. Colis ruffica Cordi, i. Atræfylis.	382
Clavi fliginis, i. Secale luxurians.		Colutæa major scorpioides, 226. Scorpioides minor.	227
Clavus Veneris, i. Nympha, 1253. & Clava Herculis.	ibid	Maritima glaucifolia, 227. Minima, 228. Vescaria five vulgaris.	226
Clematis altera Batica Clusii.	380	Colytea quibudam, i. Arbor ludez.	228
Cærulea, i. Tasmum cæruleum Scrapionis.		Coma aurea, 69, 70. Coma aurea Germanica, i. Linaria aurea Tragici.	1490
Altera prima Cordi, i. Viorna.	384	Comarus Theophrasti, i. Nux moschata.	1490
Daphnoides, i. Vinca peruviana.	ibid	Comarus & Comarus, i. Arbutus.	1577
Ægyptia Plinii, i. Peruviana major.	ibid	Combabogue, i. Meligetta.	1577
Indica, i. Lignum Colubrinum.	381	Comætrum Plinii Angulii, i. Gramen hirtutis capitulo globoso, 1280.	1572
Maritima repens.	383	Comelanga, i. Bæcha.	1490
Peregrina Lobelii five altera Matthioli flore albo.	380	Condus Guilandino, i. Arbutus.	1490
Flore purpureo & rubro simplicif.	ibid	Conchæ Antiteræ.	1360
Flore purpureo pleno.	ibid	Conchula Indicæ, i. Vnguis odorata, 1573. Concoffia.	398
Pannonica major & minor.	ibid	Conder Avicennæ, i. Thus five Olibanum.	642
Succræa five Flammula Matthioli.	ibid	Condia corpora, i. Mumia.	1592
Sylvestris latifolia five Viorna.	380	Condurum Plinii quibudam, i. Vaccaria rubra.	634
Vrens flore albo five Flammula repens.		Coni sunt Pinorum.	
Dodonæi.		Picearum, &c. fructus.	
Cleone Octavii Horatii Angulana, i. Erysimum vulgare.	831	Condrilla vide Chondrilla.	
Clinopodium & Alpinum 21. Alpinum Ponzæ.	835	Connarus Aleandrimorum, i. Napeca five Oenoplia.	1442
Alpinum hirtutum Bauhino.	23		
Alterum, ibid. Arveale, ibid. Auftriacum.	ibid		
Dodonæi, i. Marum vulgare.	21		
Majus five Acinos 22. Minus five vulgare.	20		
Origano simile Bauhino five majus.	20		
Vulgare Matthioli.	ibid		
Clymenum Plinii & mas Gefnero, i. Scrophularia major	613		
Fæminum Gefnero, i. Betonica aquatica.	577		
Plinianum Angulana & Camerario.			
Italorum & Lobelii, i. Siciliana five Androsæmum.			
Diofcoridis Columna, i. Calendula.			
Matthioli, i. Lathyrus latifolius perennis.	2062		
Minus Dalechampi, i. Stachys palustris.	1231		

Theophrasti Guilandino, i. Arbutus.		Cornu Monocerotis, i. Vnicornu.	1612
Conferva Plin, 1261. Pontan trichodes, 1260. Marina, i. Alga. 1294.		Cornus mas fructu rubro, 1520. Fructu albo.	ibid
Conferatix, i. Iris, 258. Confilgo, i. Hellebrafter major vel maximi.	215	Fæmina.	ibid
Confolida aurea Cordi, i. Chamæcis five Helianthemum.	541	Corona fratrum, 957. Coronula fratrum, i. Alypum.	518
Aurea nemorum.	541	Monspeliensium, 200. Regia, i. Melilorus.	725
Aurea Tabernmontani, i. Solidago Sarafenica Tragi & aliorum.	541	Monachi, 781. Terræ, i. Hedera terrestris.	677
Sarafenica quibudam Gefnero, i. Dentaria baccifera.	540	Solis, i. Flos solis.	1005
Media, i. Bugula five Prunella.	621	Coronula similis frutex Cæfalpinia, i. Genista spinosa.	228
Media vulgariorum quibudam, i. Bellis major.	525	Coronilla del Rey.	ibid
Majori, i. Symphium majus.	522	Coronopus parvus, i. Ranunculus quibudam, 503. Sæzivus.	ibid
Minor, i. Prunella, 526. Sive Bellis minor.		Minimus Neapolitanus Columna.	503, 1280
Palustris Tabernmontani, i. Conyza maxima ferratifolia Thalii.	1232	Prochyta Infule, 501. Matthioli.	ibid
Regalis, i. Delphinium.	1232	Ruellia, 502. Quibudam Plantago maritima, ibid. Maritimum hirtutum.	503
Rubra Tabernmontani, i. Tormentilla.	1378	Flore cæruleo Gefnero, i. Sefamoides parva Matthioli.	787
Quinquifolia, i. Diapentia.	344	Alis Serpentaria vel Serpentina. Repens & recta.	502
Sarafenica five Solidago Sarafenica Prima Tragi Bauhino, i. Virgaurca ferrata foliis. vide Solidago.	334	Leonitro, i. Hæmon.	503, 1120
Tubofa, i. Symphium tuberosum.	421, 1680	Matthioli, Sefamoides parvum.	787
Contrayerva Hispanorum.	ibid	Sylvestris Tragi i. Cauda muris.	501
Convolvulus Ægyptius, 170. Altheæ foliis, ibid. Africanus.	ibid	Tenuifolius maritimus.	ibid
Americanus pomarus five tenuifolius.	170	Coronopi & Sedo montano media Planta Monspeliensium.	
Atriplicis folio, 171. Arabicus.	170	Lobelia, 501. Corpora Condita & Corpora fctiva, i. Mumia.	1592
Azureus five cæruleus major, 169. Cæruleus Virginianus.	ibid	Cor Indum, i. Pifum cordatum.	1377
Mitrinus, i. Soldanella, 167. Major albus vulgaris.	163	Corrago, i. Borrago.	767
Majus Hedera foliis, i. Flos noctis, 170. Minor albus vulgaris.	ibid	Corrigiola Cordi, i. Polygonatum majus.	444
Minor Hispanicus Cæruleus, 171. Minor Africanus.	ibid	Corrada prior, 455. Altera & tertia Clusii.	ibid
Rebus odoratus Pona, i. Dorycnium & Creticum Alpino.	175	Cortex Winterani, 1652. Cortex aboris ad rheumatismos.	1663
Spicz folius, 171. Trifolius purpureus.	169	Cortula Americana, 533. Matthioli, ibid. Gou.	1663
Trifolius Virgicus.	ibid	Corydalis, i. Fumaria montana lutea.	290
Conyza Alpina major & minor.	128	Corydalis, i. Fumaria vulgaris.	ibid
Aquatica, 1231. Alpina elegans Gefneri.	125, 127	Corylus, i. Nux Avellana sylvestris.	1418
Americanica montana & longifolia altera.	125, 127	Corymba, i. Lichitis fctiva.	630
Hellenitis pilosa incana.	126	Costa & Herba Costa Camerario, i. Hieracium latifolium primum Clusii.	800
Majoris & verior Diofcoridis, 125. Major vulgaris.	125	Bauhino, i. Pulmonaria Gallorum.	802
Marina Lugdunensis.	1282	Cæfalpinia, i. Costus purpurea Matthioli.	551
Matthioli, 125. Minor vera Penzæ.	ibid	Costus, i. 1582. Arabicus.	1582
Minor Diofcoridis Rauwolfio.	ibid	Syracus amarus & dulcis.	ibid
Montana five Alpina cærulea minor.	ibid	Hortensis major & minor.	78
Alpina cærulea major, 126. Odorata cærulea.	ibid	Spirus Matthioli, 551. Illyricus Tabernmontani, i. Costus spuria Matthioli.	ibid
Palustris major & minor.	1232	Niger, i. Amarus, Officinarum.	1582
Conyzoides cærulea Gefneri, i. Conyza cærulea.	127	Syracus.	ibid
Copal, 1670. Copaliva ibid. Copey.	1668	Cotinus, 1439. Cotinus Coriaria.	1451
Copa Indis, 1598. Copons, i. Batecha.	773	Cotonaria, 687. Cotonæa malus & ejus species.	1504
Cuquo, i. Cocus. Coquilla, i. Cocus parva.		Coronaster Gefneri.	1424
Corall arbor, 1551. Corallina fruticans alba.	1296	Cotula fœtida & non fœtida.	86
Corallina officinarum alba & rubens.	1291	Non fœtida flore pleno.	87
Nigra, ibid. Nigra altera.	1297	Marina 1282. Lucea Dodonæi, i. Bupthalmum.	732
Latifolia, 1295. Longa.	ibid	Coryledon alter Diofcoridis.	741
Minima 1256. Nigra.	ibid	Alter minor guttato flore.	ibid
Squamata.	1295	Alter subrotundo folio.	ibid
Fruticans alba Ericæ facie, 1296. Plumata, ibid. Rubra.	ibid	Alter verticillotibus foliis.	ibid
Alba nodosa, 1297. Reticularia, ibid. Rugosa.	ibid	Aquatica.	1214
Nigra duplex.	ibid	Palustris.	ibid
Corallion herba, i. Anagallis vulgaris.	559	Primus Diofcoridis, i. Vmbilicus Veneris.	741
Corallium vel Corallum album majus & minus.	1299	Serratius, i. Sedum ferratum guttato flore.	823
Album articulatum.	1300	Stellatus.	ibid
Album vetriculatum.	ibid	Sylvestris.	ibid
Album spongiosum.	ibid	Sylvestris Tragici, i. Monophyllum.	506
Album stellatum, ibid. Album fistulosum.	ibid	Couhage Indorum, i. Phafolus hirtutus.	1056
Album punctatum.	1300	Coves Camerario, i. Malva quædam Syriaca.	ibid
Nigrum & Nigrum hirtutum.	1301	Couloul, 1417. Cracca major & minor.	1076
Rubrum majus & minus.	1299	Crædia, 1494. Cræmbicij, Cambugio.	1575
Rubrum corde nigro.	ibid	Crassula major Hispanica, 726. Minor officinarum, i. Verticillatus.	726
Coralloides Cordi, i. Pentaria coralloide radice.	621	733. Minor purpureascentis flore.	ibid
Cor Divi Thomæ.	1621	Minor sylvestris.	ibid
Corambe & Corambe vel Crambe.	270	Montana Cæfalpinia, i. Telephium floribus purpureis.	728
Corchorus & Corchorus, Plinii quibudam, i. Anagallis.	559	Serrata, i. Sedum ferratum guttato flore Coryledon, five foliis oblongis ferratis.	741
Dalechampi.	802	Vulgaris.	726
Gefnero quibudam, i. Podagrætia.	943	Cræægus Theophrasti Guilandino, i. Agrifolium.	1486
Plinii Lobelio, i. Melochia.	309	Plinio, i. Sorbus torminalis vulgaris.	1421
Coriandrum fætidissimum.	918	Plinii errondæ, i. Semen Buxi, 1428. Angulæræ & Lugdunensis.	1421
Coris Bellonio, i. Aleyrum fætidum Belli.	571	Sorbus torminalis, 1424. Trago, i. Mespilus vulgaris.	1421
Matthioli, 570. Legitima Cretica Belli.	ibid	Cræmogonon Angulana, i. Perficaria non maculata.	ibid
Monspeliensium.	ibid	Lacuna, i. Perficaria five non maculata.	ibid
Coris Legitima Diofcoridis Pona, i. Lutea Matthioli.	570	Dodonæi, i. Gramen Leucanthemum.	1326
Guilandino, i. Chamæcis Ericæ facie luteus.	657	Lobelio, i. Populus Lybia quibudam. Vulgare.	1326
Monspeliæ, 170. Quorundam Clusio, i. Monspeliæ.	571	Plinii quibudam, i. Stelaphuros, 1328. Luteum angustifol.	1327
Corneola Cæfalpinia, i. Genista tinctoria.	571	Flore vario, ibid. Incognitum.	ibid
Cornu cervinum & Cordi.	501	Euphorbie Gerardii, i. Eufragia prærens rubra major.	1330
Alterum vulgo.	502	Crepanella Italorum Camerario, i. Dentillaria Rondeletii.	ibid
		Ereta maris, i. Cithium five Fanculum maritimum majus.	ibid

Crepis Dalechampia, i. Sonchus) ævis angustifolius. 806
 Crepsinus Cæfalpinii, i. Matthioli, i. Berberis vulg. 1559
 Crepsolina Cæfalpinii, i. Abrotanum femina.
 Crepsone Cæfalpinii, i. Patinacea aquatica Lobellii.
 Crethmani, i. Crithmum.
 Crias Apulei quibudam, i. Pinguicula. 534
 Crimmoa, i. 127. Crinita, i. Adiantum verum. 1050
 Crepsinus, i. Crepsina antea.
 Crepsina Vva Cordi, i. Groffularia vulgaris. 1561
 Cristaprima Cæfalpinii, i. Melampyrum luteum latifolium.
 Altera five Alpina Cæfalpinii, i. Philipendula montana.
 Alterius generis Cæfalpinii, i. Eufrafia pratensis rubra.
 Secunda ejusdem, i. Eufrafia pratensis lutea.
 Galli five Gallinacea, i. Pedicularis. 713
 Galli rubra, ibid. Angustifolia montana. 714
 Umbellata, ibid. Crithmum agrestis.
 Crithmum, i. Foeniculum marinum vide Crithmum.
 Tragi, & quartum Matthioli.
 Cæfalpinii, i. Eryngium marinum. 988
 Crocodion Lugdunensis, i. Carina caulescens. 971
 Lobellii, i. Carduus sphærocephalus flore & capite purpureo.
 Monpeliensis Lug. i. Carduus sphærocephalus caruleus minor.
 Tabernmontani, i. Chamaelcon niger. 971
 Crocus sylvestris Angululari, i. Cnicus fativus.
 Saracenicus eisdem, i. Indicus, i. Curcuma. 1584
 Cronæ, i. Piper Æthiopicum.
 Croton Nicanndri Angululari, i. Vva marina major. 451
 Crucialis Cæfalpinii, i. Alyssum Germanicum Echoides Lobellii. 757
 Martima Cæfalpinii, i. Rubia marina Narbonneus.
 Quibudam, i. Cruciatia heiba.
 Cruciatia minima maritima Cæfalpi. i. Rubcola echinata saxatilis. 277
 Minor, 566. Muralis Cæfalpinii, i. Rubra echinata saxatilis. 277
 Minor montana, 566. Vulgaris, ibid. Gentiana vide Gentiana.
 Crucis flos, i. Polygala. 1333
 Crupina Belgarum, i. Chondrilla rara purpurea. 786
 Crus Galli, i. Ranunculus bulbosus. 333
 Cryocollas, i. Borax. 1575
 Cubebe, i. 183. Cuci Plinii & Cuciophora, i. Nux Indica minor.
 Cubebe Cæfalpinii, i. Anemum, i. 583. Aliis Carpesium.
 Cucuphorus Creticum, i. Faba sylvestris.
 Cucubalus & Cucubulum Plinii, i. Solanum vulgaris quibudam. 348
 Alia vero, i. Alfine repens bacifera.
 Cucullata Lugdunensis, i. Pinguicula. 534
 Cucumis anguina, 772. Amarus. 160
 Agrestis five Afinus, ibid. Citrullus. 773
 Indicus, 770. Sativus, 772. Turcicus. 773
 Punicus, i. Balsamina mas. 715
 Cucurbita anguina, 770. Camerina, ibid. Capitata, ibid. Clypei.
 formis five lacinata. 768
 Lagenaria major & minor, ibid. Fungiformis. 768
 Indica rotunda & alia. 770
 Hyemalis, ibid. Oblonga, 768. Stellata. 770
 Sessilis, ibid. Somphos Plinii, i. Balsamina mas. 715
 Sylvestris, 160. Verrucosa. 769
 Culcas, i. Colocasia Ægyptia.
 Culcolus, i. Nucis Juglandis putamen viride. 1414
 Camillo Hispanis i. hapsia Hispanica.
 Cuminiagros, i. Cuminum Melitense. 887
 Cuminum sativum, 887. Bulbosum Plinii Colu. i. Nucula terrestris.
 Equinum Tragi, i. Carum pratense & Fœniculum sylvestre. 910
 Ægyptium & Romanum. 887
 Æthiopicum Diofcoridis. 913, 887
 Pratenfis, i. Carum vulgare Bauhino.
 Regium. 887. Sativum auctum genus Cæfalpinio, i. Vafnaga.
 Matthioli, umbella longa.
 Sylvestre, 37. i. Siliquolum alterum. 372
 Sylvestre quibudam, i. Delphinium five Consolida regalis.
 Sylvestre alterum Fuchsi, i. Melanthium five Nigella. 1377
 Canone Melitenfis, i. Phalaris fœmine nigro.
 Caniz Plinii variz, ut Bubula Caditula Gallinacea Sativa & sylvestris, 614. & Cumila simpliciter, i. Saurcia æstiva. 6
 Cunilago Plinii, i. Conyza media & Cunila. 615
 Caprellis arboris mas & fœmina, 1476. Herba Cordi, i. Abrotanum fœmina. Americana, ibid. Marina. 1301
 Cupressio similis fructus Abel five Habbel dictus. 1475
 Cupule glandium, 138. Cura Curo, & Curadopalio, i. Cory. 1663
 Cucas quibudam, i. Balsamum album Indiæ Occidua.
 Clusio, i. Ricini Americani fructus. 183
 Garzia, i. fructus Quiviquilenga. 1623
 Curcuma, i. Crocus Indicus, 1583. Vulgaris, non est verva. ibid
 Curui. 1133
 Cufcuta, 10. Cufcutum, i. granum Chermes. 1345
 Cuffus altera Scapionis Trago, i. Convolvulus minor.
 Cyanoides flos Dodonæi. 474
 Cyanus angustifolius repens, 483. Bæticus supinus. ibid

Creticus lanuginosus spinosus, 479. Floridus Turcicus five Orientalis major & minor, 481. Latifolius. 483
 Follis Syriacus, 479. Fructuosus Creticus. ibid
 Major vulgaris & minor. 481
 Plinii Columnæ, i. Sefamoides parvum Matthioli. 787
 Montanus, i. major Sylvestris Thalii, i. Jacea nigra. 469
 Cyclamen autumnale folio hederæ. 1364
 Pro Cyclamineo verno spuria missa planta. ibid
 Cyclaminus altera Diofcoridis quibudam, i. Dulcamara.
 Lucæ Ghinea, i. Alfine bacifera. 760
 Altera Hederæ foliis Lobellii. 680
 Cithanthes Diofcoridis quibudam, i. Bryonia nigra. 179
 Tertio Plinii, i. Monophyllum. 305
 Cydonia malus vide Cotonea.
 Cymbalaria, 681. pro Vmbilico Veneris ab Italis sumpta. 682
 Cymbalium. 797
 Cymnum, i. Cuminum. 453
 Cynoglossis, i. Gramen Caninum.
 Cynanchica Lugdunensis. 453
 Cynanchomus, i. Corolla fœtida.
 Cynarofylvestris Cretica. 972. Sylvestris Bætica Clusii. 974
 Alia diversæ alimentosa. 977
 Cynoccephalus Plinii Lugdunensis, i. Antirrhinum.
 Cynoccephalia Gualandino, i. Pæonia Gakni non Diofcoridis, quæ & Cynopaltos terrestris sit Æliani, & Aglaophotis ejusdem fœta de nominatione, ob fœmum rubescens splendorem noctu percipientem. 1381
 Cynia & Cynocrambe legitima Bauhino. 295
 Diofcoridis est Mercutialis species.
 Legitima Belli Ponaæadem. 298
 Legitima Columnæ, i. Alfini facie planta nova. 298
 Vulgaris Matthioli Lobellii, & c. 295. Mercutialis genuina montana testicularia five mas alia fœmina. 298
 Alia species Cæfalpinio, i. Pes anserinus.
 Cæfalpinio, i. Atriplex sylvestris. 750
 Cynodonum Lencicori, i. Periploca.
 Diofcoridis, i. Apocynum.
 Cynoglossum Creticum angustifolium & latifolium. 513
 Diofcoridis Clusio, i. Plantago major incana. 515
 Germanicum, 514. Globoso flore. ibid
 Majus vulgare, 511. Maximum. ibid
 Maximum montanum, ibid. Medium montanum angustifolium. ibid
 Subrubente verticolore flore. 513
 Semper vivens, ibid. Minus flore ceruleo. 514
 Tragi & Fuchsi, i. Buglossum minus alterum. 767
 Montanum maculosum, i. Cerinthe.
 Pusillum Narbonense. 515
 Variz auctorum opinionones de Diofcoridis Cynoglossio, 514
 Cynomorion Plinii, i. Orobanche vulgaris. 1363
 Cynops Theophrasti Gefneri, i. Psyllium vulgatus. 278
 Cynorhous & Cynorhodon, i. Rosa Canina. 1020
 Cynosbaros quibudam, i. Rosa sylvestris Canina. 1016
 Theophrasti Trago, i. Spina acuta. 1415
 Vulgaris i. Rubus caninus. ibid
 Cynoforchus morio mas & fœmina, &c. 1345
 Cynosylon.
 Cyperis, Cyperus & Cypirus quo modo differunt. 147
 Rotundus odoratus, 145. Rotundus Syriacus major & minor, ibid
 Odoratus longus, 146. Longus inodorus. 1263
 Rotundus efculentus, i. Tragi dulcis. 146
 Creticus, 147. Orientalis five Babylonicus. ibid
 Romanus five longus, 147. Indicus, i. Curcuma. 1583
 Aquaticus, 146. Tiphia. 1171
 Rotundus litoreus inodorus. 1203
 Rotundo odorat. fœmilla Radix Stræ Helenæ. 1619
 i. Gladiolus Gazzi interprete. 147
 Cyperella Cordi, i. Cyperus Plinii five Ligustrum Orientale. 1447
 Cyperoides vide Gramen Cyperoides. Cyprus Plinii. 1447
 Cytinus, i. Calix florum Malaganz. 1511
 Cytisus albus Cordi, 1474. Albicans. 1473
 Austriacus 1473. Creticus incanus. five
 Ebenus Cretica dictus, 1471. Galeni five Maranthæ. ibid
 Hispanicus arboreus, ibid. Hispanicus incanus. ibid
 Germanicus incanus. ibid
 Montanus Gefneri, i. Laburnum minus. ibid
 Niger Cordi, 1476. Facie quibudam. ibid
 Pannonicus, 1473. Octavus Gerard. ibid
 Septimus ejusdem, ibid. Tragi & Columnæ, i. Lagopus major. 1473

D.

Dædylus Indicus, i. Tamarindus, 137. Thebanus. 1547
 Idæus, i. Pæonia, 1381. Palmæ sit fructus. 1547
 Regius

Regius, 1547. Trapezuntinus, i. Laurocerasus. 1514
 Dædylis botanone caulem Thalii, i. Alfine triphyllus. 1560
 Altera Thalii, i. Paronychia rariæ folio. 157
 Dætylon Columnæ, i. Helcebra. 1169
 Darnor, i. Anisum Philippinarum. 1169
 Damusium, 119, 121. Alpinum Lugdunensis & Cordo tenutifolium. 1169
 Caliphylion Cordi, i. Elieboritis alba.
 Alifides Cordi, i. Linaria aquatica.
 Norham Dodonæi, i. Calicetosis Mariz.
 Diofcoridis Columnæ, i. Paralytis.
 Diofcoridis Cæfalpio, i. Digitilis.
 Stellatum Lugdunensis, i. Plantago aquatica minor stellata.
 Daphne Alexandrina, 701. Fuchsi, i. Hippocistifolium.
 Daphnoides Fuchsi, i. Mcfereen Germanicum 204. Nostrum vulgare. 1579
 Geineo eadem. ibid
 Darsini, i. Lignum Sienfis Garzia, & sit Cinamomum. 1635
 Darian. 1635
 Datura, i. Stramonium minus. 355
 Daucoides minor Cordi. 922
 D u s Alpinus Cretico similis, 896. Alter Plinii Columnæ, i. Selinum peregrinum, prius Clusii.
 Alifaticus, 900. Angulofus Cordi, 903. Creticus verus. 896
 Hispanicus, 889. Maximus, 900. Montanus Apil folio. 898
 Montanus pusillus, 896. Palustis Gefneri, i. Thylifinum. 928
 Niger Theophrasti, 901. Minor Cordi, i. canculus flore rubro.
 Pratenfis Apil folio, 898. Pratenfis Dalechampi. 900
 Pratenfis Hispanicus, 899. Perostiti folio five, Bunium. 900
 Secundus Diofcoridis Columnæ. 925
 Secundus Dalech. 899. Scleroides major minor & maximus. 898
 Scleroides Cordi, 922. Septarius Gefneri, Cretico, f. i. Stellatus. 900
 Tertius Diofcoridis Belli, 898. Tertius Dalecham p. 900
 Vulgaris & officinarum, 964. Desfrum. 1558
 Deleg & Delegi Ababbis, i. Myobalanus. 248
 Delphinium, 1378. Diofcoridis, id est, Bucinum Lobellii five Chamaeris flore Delphinis fed non Gefneri, 549. five Confolida regalis latifolia. 1379
 Dendrobryon Columnæ, i. Mustus arboreus nodosus. 1311
 Dendrobryon i. Cedrus magna Libani. 1532
 Dens gramin, i. 175. Dens Caninus opere priore.
 Dens canis Leonis angustifolius, 780. Cielotizata Gerardii. 781
 Cichorium luteum pratenfis, 779. Gadenfis.
 Minor folio asperifolium, Minor radiatis foliis Trinciarella Telorum Camerario, 780. Monpeliensis five Asphodeli bulbosus, 781. Tenuifolium folio 780. Vulgaris. ibid
 Dentaria & Dentillaria, bacifera five bulbifera. 619
 Angustifolia bulbifera, ibid. Cynoides, i. Clusii five apoc. 621
 1213. Corallioides five Coralloide radice alia, 621. Heptaphyllus, 619. i. Lugdunensis Aconitum, Eumaphylos. 621
 Pentaphylos & altera, 619. Triphylos. ibid
 Denrellaria 856. Alia Gefneri, i. lio five Erythrum. 835
 Rondestii five Lepidum Monpeliensium. 856
 Gefneri, i. Amellus montanus.
 Columnæ, i. Conyza cerulea acris. 327
 Denticulata Lugdunensis, i. Macfellea Cordi. 327
 Desiderium Gaze, i. 1436. Theophrasti. 1569
 Desidoli stercus Germanicum, i. Alifacida officinarum. 1569
 Diacridium & Dacridium five Diagredium officinis, i. Succas Scythi. 165
 moni condensati & præparati. 327
 Diapensia, i. Santula vulgaris. 27
 Diædamus & Diædamus Creticus. 27
 Diædamus alterum Diofcoridis & Theophrasti Pona. 653
 Digitalis alba, Lutea. Purpurea. Vulgari. ibid
 Columnæ, i. Ephemerum Diofcoridis.
 Cæfalpinii i. Virga regia major, ibid. Tragi, i. Campanella fyl. ibid
 Quibudam Alifacis alterum genus Plinii. 732
 Alia verba, ibid. Digitalis, i. Scdm majus. 1213
 Digitri Citrini, 1046. Digitus Veneris, i. Nymphaea. 1213
 Dios anthos fœta lovis flor Theophrasti Angululari, i. Caryophyllus. 630
 Superbacthus Alia Lychinis fœmilla rubra. 680
 Dionysia Galeni, i. Aleytrum alterum. Diofcoridis, i. Hederæ. 584
 Dionysophompha. 430
 Dionysos five Iovis Triticum Diofcoridis Lob. i. Lacinyma lob. 430
 Galeni, i. Amelanchier Gallorum. 1530, 1524
 Theophrasti, i. Lotus Africana latifolia. 1531
 Dipicus fativus, 983. Fatuus Camerarii, i. Virga pastoris, 983, 81
 vestris. 984
 Lacinialis foliis, ibid. Minor, i. Virga pastoris. 137
 Dodætheon Plinii Angululari, i. Primula Veris. 324
 Gefneri & Camerario, i. Pinguicula. 148
 Dolceguini & Cauterarii, i. Cyperus efculentus. 1018
 Dokelusi, i. Phaiolos. 1577
 Dore Indorum, i. Cardamomum. 1640
 Dorella, i. Myagrana, 869. Dorionæ. 322
 Doronicum Americæ. 322

Arabum Pona, i. Mechini radix Pona. 323
 Austracum angustifolium, 320. Brachiatia radice. ibid
 Germanicum, ibid. Helveticum humile. 322
 Helveticum incanum. ibid
 Humile Syriacum, 320. Maximum Austracum. 319
 Minus, ibid. Romanum, 323. Vulgare. 361
 Doryenium Creticum Alpinii. 1378
 Diofcoridis Cordi, i. Plium Cordatum. 360
 Monpeliensis & Hispanicum Clusii. 361
 Diofcoridis forte Pona, ibid. Imperati & Plateau. 1284
 Hispanicum, i. Doryenium congener Clusii, ibid. Bauhino, i. Cloux maritima. 850
 Draba alba filiquosa minor. 851
 Alba filiquosa repens, ibid. Flore ceruleo galeata. 850
 Eryfimi flore & filiquis. 849
 Lutea, i. Solidago filiquosa Germanica. 849
 Minor capitulis orbiculatis. 844
 Minima tribalis Columnæ. 849
 Tenuifolia, 850. Vulgaris. 851
 Umbellata. 851
 Draco arbor, 1531. Herba, i. Tarchon. 819
 Aquaticus Gefneri. 71
 Horensis, i. Tarchon. 71
 Sylvestris, i. Parmica vulgaris. 819
 Dracontium, i. Dracunculus major vulgaris. 1244
 Terium Plinii, i. Dracunculus aquaticus. 858
 Dracunculus Alpinus scabiofo folio. 1243
 Aquaticus five palustris. 1244
 Alpinus, i. Parmica. Brasilianus. 1244
 Major Brunfelsii, i. Biforta major.
 Major vulgaris, 859. Draconica minor. 422
 Drakena radix Clusii. 869
 Droda & Drodella i. Myagrana. 538
 Drofa Cordi & Drodum, i. Alch. milla. 1592
 Drosomeli, i. Malæcerum. 345
 Dudaim, i. Mandragoras, alia Viola. Alia musa arbor. 1666
 Duda Salii, i. Lignum Colubrinum Aetia. 148
 Dulcamara, i. Solanum Lignosum. 592
 Dulcichium, i. Tragi dulcis. 81
 Dymopogon, i. Vilmaria major. 81
 Cordi, i. Draba vulgaris. 833
 Drophono Plinii, Ruellio, Myrtus Brasilica. 1041
 Ddonæo, i. Thapsi Creticum vel Draba vulgaris. 981
 Dryopteris alba & nigra. 981
 Drypis Theophrasti Angululari. 966
 Lobellii & aliorum, Cymorhus Columnæ. 988
 Lonicero, i. Carduus Avenarius. 1381
 Alia, Eryngium vulgare. 1381
 Dulcifica, Plinii, i. Pæonia.
 Durionæ, 1640. Dutroa, i. Datura. E.

E.

Ebennus Cretica Belli & Pona. 1474
 Plinii Maranthæ. 1549
 Ebulus vulgaris, 1208. Lacinialis foliis. ibid
 Echinomelocactus, i. Melocardus Americanus. 1617
 Echinophora. 922
 Echinopoda Cretica Belli Pona & Alpini. 1002, 1004
 Echinopus Gefneri. 978
 Echinus, 960. Creticus. 1002
 Echioides parva alba Columnæ. 414
 Lutea minima campftris. 414
 Echiom Creticum angustifolium & latifolium. ibid
 Creticum album & nigrum. 415
 Flore albo & rubro. 415
 Germanicum spinifolium. 415
 Hispanicum calcari donatum. 415
 Pullo flore. 414
 Pæmulum flore luteo. 414
 Vulgare, 413. Flore albo. 414
 Palustre Cordi & Thalii. Myofotis
 Scopioides.
 Palustris altera fœta Thalii, i. Myofotis cerulea quæ & Echinom Scopioides arvensis Bauhino. 1577
 Elachi, i. Cardamomum. 1577
 Egnio, i. Laburnum majus. 245
 Egelio, i. Laburnum minus. ibid
 Elæagnus Rofa, 1020. Elachi, i. Cardamomum. 1577
 Elæagnus Matthioli, i. Olea Bohemica five Ziziphium albo.
 Theophrasti Lobellii, i. Vicia five Agnus Castus.
 Cordi Lobellio, i. Myrtus Brasilica.
 Elæagnus Bellonio, i. Alaternus prima Clusii.
 Elæagnobocum, 944. Albani Leonardi, i. Libanoch majus Theophrasti Lobellio.
 Ececece 3
 Nigum

Minor, ibid. Semper virens Americana. 189
 Syriaca, 290. Thuiifolia. 187
 Tuberola Americana, 189. Tuberola flore viridi. 189
 Valgaris, 187. Medietate Funera, 1. Munia. 1323
 Fungus Amanita, 1317. Abietinis, ibid. Aboreus durus 1320
 Acris, 1319. Auriculæ Indæ dicitur, 1320. Boleus. 1320
 Boleus verus, 1318. Candelatus, 1323. Cotinus. 1324
 Capreolatus, 1317. Clupeiformis, 1323. Cynariformis. 1323
 Coralloides, ibid. Dentatus, 1322. Denticulatus. 1316
 Dignellus, 1317. Favaginifolius. 1323
 Fimbrarius, 1320. Funiculus argenteus. 1324
 Galericulatus, 1323. Gallinatus, 1319. Ignisarius. 1324
 Laciniatus, 1321. Imbricatus difpositus vericolor. 1322
 Lapideus, 1324. Lariceus, 1319. Leporinus, 1319. Lingua dictus. 1318
 Lucernum, 1324. Marinum. Maximus, 1310. Minimus. 1321
 Fungus Mufcarius, 1321. Nemorum. 1317
 Orientalis Cæfalpini, Nux vomica vulgaris Ovatius. 1324
 Petrus, ibid. Perizæ dictus. 1317
 Pteritis, 1319. Populneus. 1317
 Pyramidalis, ibid. Quercinus. 1319
 Ramofus barbula prima dictus. 1317
 Sabotinus, 1309. Saxæ, ibid. Spongiosus. 1316
 Suillus, 1319. Tuberosus. 1317
 Turini dictus, ibid. Villosus five hirsutus. 1317
 Fulanum & Fuforia, 1. Eubrymus. 242
 Fufus & Fufus, 1. Caryophyllorum pediculi. 1377
 Fufet lignum luteum, 149. Fufus agrestis, 1. Atractylis. 964
 Fufotium. 1176

G.
 Agel Germanorum, 1. Myrtus Brabantica. 1451
 Galdeothymum Creticum, 1. Stachas spinofa cretica. 49
 Galanga major & minor. 1585
 Galanga a multis pro Acoro substituitur. 1411
 Major quibuldam, Acorus, alius radix Schænantii. 1585
 Galbanum, 1544. Gálbulæ, 1. Fructus Cupressi. 66
 Galativeda Cretensis prima Belli, Blataria spinofa. 185
 Altera cretica, 1. Tithymalus maritimus spinofa. 185
 Galedragon Xenocrapi Angulæ, 1. Dipfacus minor, seu virga pa-
 floris. 985
 Galega montana Dalechampi. 417, 1081
 Silvestris Germanica. 1073
 Altera Dodonæi, Vicia fyl. spicata, ibid. Vulgaris. 417
 Galeopsis Diofcoridis legitima & non legitima. 608
 Altera lutea pallidior. 608
 Lutea Fuchij, 1. Scrophularia lutea Dalechampi, 608. 1. Collus
 Iovis. 59
 Fl. luteo Cæfalpini. 607. Maxima Pannonica Clusij. 608
 Rubra Dalechampi Lædumensis. 609
 Quibuldam, 1. Scrophularia. 612
 Galericum. Galericæ Tragi, 1. Perustas
 Galla Myrica five Temaricæ, 1479. Orientalis, 1. Cocculus Indus.
 Quercina major, minor, &c. 1387. Terebinthi Bellonio. 1527
 Galli crus Apulei, 1. Gramen Ichæmoni. 1120
 Gallitricum, 1. Horminum facium, 90. Italorum, 1. Horminum.
 sylvestre vulgare. ibid
 Gallium flore albo majus, 1. Mollugo montana. 564
 Flore rubro, ibid. Luteum vulgare. ibid
 Luteum latifolium montanum Columnæ, 1. Cruciatæ.
 Montanum alterum, 565. Montanum Creticum, ibid. 1681
 Nigropurpureum Columnæ, 564. Tertium Tragi, 1. Mollugo
 Garb vel Garab Ægyptiorum Alpino, 1. Salicis genus.
 Garoij. Arbor aquam fundens.
 Garomusij. Atriplex olida.
 Garro etiam in Malacca & Sumatra, 1. Lignum Alves. 1565
 Garyophyllata vide Caryophyllata.
 Garyophyllon Plinij. 1567
 Garyophylli Aromatici, vide Caryophylli.
 Garipot, 1541. Gehup arbor.
 Gesta gambandra, 1. Cambugio
 Gebenech, 1. Semen Gratiolæ, 221. Geidur. 1612
 Gellap vel Gellapo vel Iallap.
 Celferminum vel Iafminum album vulgare. 180
 Album Hippicatum vel Caraloricum. 1464
 Album Arabicum five Syriacum flore duplici. 1468
 Americanum folio Millefolij, 176. Ejus icon. 1679
 Americanum flore pharæco & amplo. 388
 Americanum flore rubro, 1. Quamoclit. 170
 Caralonicum flore duplici. 1464
 Cærukum Scraphionis vel versimile. 1468
 Indicum flavum odoratissimum. 1465
 Luteum vulgare, 1. Potentillæ vel Trifolium fruticans
 Luteum Virginiæ odoratum tempore virens. 1466
 Persicani, 1. Lilie Persicum incisæ folia. 1468
 Geminalis Gazæ, 1. Horminum. 59

Genicularis, 1. Lychnis Cævia. 630
 Genipar, 1631. Gæruj. Cambugio
 Gehulla alba tenuifolia. 229
 Anguifolia. 233
 Hippocampica Italica & Africana, 1. Valgaris. 233
 Humilis Dodonæi, 1. Chamae genipar, 1. Clusij.
 Ilvenis Lugdunensis. 229
 Minor folijs H. perici. ibid
 Pumila, 233. Quædam junco. ibid
 Rubra, 1. Calia Roetica. Scoparia, 1. vulgaris. 228
 Tinctoria Hispanica, 229. Vulgaris. 228
 Gentella montana Germanica. 231
 Graminea montana Lobelij. 237
 Montana five Pinnata Hispanica. 231
 Aculeata, 1004. Non aculeata. ibid
 Minima, 233. Minor Alpalatodes & Montpeliciæ spinofa, 1004
 Pinnata, 233. Tinctoria vel Infectoria. 233
 Genista spurius spinofum Bauhino, 1. Alpalathus alter Clusij, 1000
 Creticum, 1001. Creticum alterum. ibid
 Mintus, 1001. Spinofum Lenticulæ folijs Bauhino, 1. Erinnæ
 Clusij. 1003
 Spinofum apyllum alterum, 1. Echinopecta Cretica, 1003. Syria-
 ca. 1001
 Genista Hispanica affinis. 233
 Genista spinofa flore albo, 1003. Major vulgaris, 1. Scoparia. ibid
 Spinofa Alpica, 1005. Theophrasti Nepa Gaza. 1003
 Minor Hispanica, 1005. Spinofa minor. 1003
 Spinofa Germanica. 1005
 Geniana major flore albo, 402. Flore cærulea, ibid. Cruciatæ.
 Flore luteo, 401. Flore pallido punctata. 402
 Flore purpurea, ibid. Pinnæ flore cæruleo punctato. 404
 Gentianella Alpina latifolia magno flore. 403
 Angustifolia vera, ibid. Verna minor & Omnium minima. ibid
 Æstiva cretæa punctata. 404
 Æstiva cordata, ibid. Flore brevior. 405
 Æstiva flore lanuginosa. ibid
 Antennalis Centauri minoris folia. 406
 Centauræ minoris folio major & minor. 407
 Antennalis fimbriata flore. ibid
 Antennalis Pennanthe dicta. ibid
 Dubia Alpica, 404. Fimbriata cærulea Columnæ. 407
 Minima Bavaria Camerarij. 404, 407
 Palustris latifolia flore punctato. 405
 Geripora, 1. Nuculæ pini interior cortex. 709
 Geranium longæ vetchæ folijs. 709
 Alpium alpeis radicatum Ponzæ. 709
 Alchæoides majus & minus. 707
 Apulum odoratum, 709. Balaninum. 708
 Battaroides odoratum seu pœgus sætidum. 709
 Battaroides minus, 704. Bulbosum. 706
 Bulbosum Pennæ grumosa radice. 704
 Columbinum vulgare, 706. Columbinum tenuifolium lacini-
 atum, 707. Fulcum. 704
 Incisæ folijs, 708. Indicum noctu olens. 709
 Longius radicatum Lobelij. 705
 Malacoides five Columbinum minimum. 707
 Maluacum & Maluoides. 708
 Mofchatum, ibid. Mofchatum inodorum. 705
 Mofchoviticum purpureum. 705
 Montpeliciæ, 709. Noctu olens. ibid
 Nodolum, 704. Parvum Salmaricatum. 705
 Pennæ, 704. Pullo flore. 704
 Robertianum vel Rupertianum majus. 710
 Robertianum vulgare. 709
 Romanum verficolor, 705 Saxatile. 707
 Tuberosum, 1. Bulbosum, 706. Tristæ, 709. Tuberosum Camerarij. 706

Gerontopogon, 1. Tragopogon.
 Geria leperantia, 398. Gehya nigra Scalligeri Gefnero, 1. Iacea
 nigra. 469
 Gehyllis five Gethym Theophrasti. 870
 Geum Alpinum Gefneri, 1. Caryophyllata.
 Alpinum quartum Gefneri 1. Caryophyllata montana. ibid
 Antiquorum quibuldam, 1. Morfus Diabuli.
 Lobelij, 1. Santicula guttata. 492
 Rivale Gefnerij, 1. Caryophyllata aquatica nuntia flore. 138
 Plinij, 1. Vulgaris, 1. Caryophyllata. 137
 Chicarum & Gigarum, 1. Arum candidis maculis. 377
 Gilbenech, 1. Semen Gratiolæ. 221
 Ginge Camerarij, 1. Abrus Alpino. ibid
 Gingidum Diofcoridis, 891. Martioli. ibid
 Chæzofolij folijs, ibid. Folio Bauce. ibid
 Hispanicum, ibid. Latifolium Syriacum, 891. Verum. 890
 Girafol. 1. Iacea, 1639. Gith. 1. Nigella.

Githago Tragi, 1. Nigellastrum. 634
 Gladiolus cæruleus vel Italicus Tragi, 1. Xynis five Sparula foetida.
 Pætidusidem, Indicus Camerarij, 1. Cana Indica florida.
 Lactiflorus Clusio, 150. Lureus Fuchij, 1. Iris palustris lutea.
 Palustris Cordi five Aquaticus, 1. Juncus Cyperoides Boissius, 1197
 1061
 Glandes terrestris five 1. terre glandes.
 Glans Vnguentaria, 1. Nux Ben. 238
 Glaudiva Bauhino, 1. Galbivida Belli.
 Glibum facium, 600. S. lvestre. ibid
 Indicum five Indico vulgare & Nil five Anil Mefues.
 Angulæ, 1. Ilaus vel Væcoria sylvestris.
 Cæfalpini, 1. Lepidium vel Dentillaria Rondelcij. 602
 Glastum a virio acrivatum quibuldam.
 Glaucum Diofcoridis quibuldam Pomum amoris, 354. aliis Papa-
 ver spinofum, 308. aliis Chelidonium, ibid. aliis Papaver Cor-
 niculatum, 176. Græcum Clusio, 1. Memitha Arabum, 522
 Glauz Alpini, 1283. Exigua, 1. Polygala a multis.
 Angulæ, 1. Dorycnio congener Clusij.
 Exigua maritima. 1283
 Hispanica Clusij, 1095. Leguminofa.
 Leguminofa vulgaris five Glycyrrhiza sylvestris. 1098
 Altera leguminofa perennis. 1099
 Leguminofa Indica forte, saltem Indico similis. 601
 Maritima exigua, 1283. Major & minor. ibid
 Maritima Veneta Alpino. ibid
 Glauci leguminofæ affinis Bauhino, 1. Astragalus maritimus Bæticus
 1087
 Glæon Treophrasti five Acer Gallicum Gazæ, 1. Triphyllum. 1426
 Globularia cærulea Montpeliciensis, 1. Bellis cærulea. 489
 Lutea montana Columnæ. 510
 Gluten Romanum Arabum, 1. Mastiche. 1525
 Gluten Albutum Avicennæ, 1. Terebinthina vera.
 Glycyrrhiza, 1. Dulcamara, 1. Glycidea Plinij, 1. Pæonia. 138
 Astragaloides, 1. Trifolium Alpinum angustifolium Ponzæ. 1105
 Glycyrrhiza & Glycyrrhiza, Germanica echinata.
 Echinata. 1099
 Italica, ibid. Trifolia, 1. Trifolium Glycyrrhizites. 1105
 Siliquosa, ibid. Sylvestris, 1. Claux vulgare. ibid
 Spinofa Lacunæ, 1. Eryngium maritimum.
 Glycyrrhizoides, 1. Glycyrrhiza vulgaris. ibid
 Gnaphalio affinis Bauhino, 1. Baccharis Rauwolfij. 115
 Gnaphalium Americanum, 685. Alpinum Clusij. 685
 Angicum majus, ibid. Angicum vel Belgicum. 687
 Diofcoridis Ponzæ, 1. Pseudo dictum. 28
 Diofcoridis Tragi, 1. Gramen tomentofum
 Maritimum, 687. Majus Germanicum. 1272
 Maritimum Dalechampi, 1. Stachas citrina altera inodora. 686
 Minus seu Herba Impia. 71
 Minus latifolium, ibid. Minimum repens. 686
 Montanum five Pæ Cat. 690
 Roseum, 691. Supinum oblongo folio. 686
 Gollhæa Cocheneilla. 1098
 Gomphena Lugdunensis, 1. Amarantus tricolor. ibid
 Gorgonium Plinij, 1. Lithospermum. 933
 Gossipium arbor, 552. Frutescens. 1553
 Ahticum, 1554 lavandæ, 1553. Spinofum Indicum. ibid
 Gotne album, 1. Leontopodium Creticum aliud Clusij. 505
 Rubrum, 1. Psyllium minus. 278
 Megiar Ægyptiorum Alpino, 1. Gossipium atborum. 278, 1554
 Gotini & Goni Indis, 1. M. robatanum Bellerici. 248
 Gramen aculeatum ejusque species. 1187
 Agocum venti pici, 1559. Alopecurum. 1169
 Alopecuroides, 1567. Amourettes. 1166
 Anthanatum, 1161. Aquaticum. 1274
 Avenacum ejusque species varie. 1149
 Avenacum nemorum & Montanum. 1151
 Aureum Dalechampi. 1157
 Arvense five Arvorum, ibid. Arundinacæ, 1180. Arundinacum
 palustre. 1273
 Bombycinum, 1271. Bulbonum. 1190
 Bulbosum Dalechampi. 1175
 Bulbosum Caninum vel rodofum. 1175
 Bulbosum aquaticum, 1276. Bulbosum Alpinum. 1175
 Bulbosum Mefanense. 1176
 Caninum, 1173. Caninum maritimum. 1278
 Caryophylleum, 1161. Cristatum, 1159. Crucis. 1180
 Cyperoides, 1171. Cyperoides aquaticum vel palustre. 1265
 Dactyloides, 1178. Dulce. 1174
 Dyfla chyphoron, 1. spica gemina. 1162
 Echinatam, 1187. Echinatam aquaticum. 1274
 Equinum, 1159. Effuca. 1149
 Filiceum, ibid. Fluviale, 1276. Floridum Camerarij. 1226
 Geaculatum, 1177. Glumofum. 430
 Hederæcum Tabernmontani, 1. Gramen Parnassij. 1190
 Holoftum Martioli. 1184
 Hordeum, 1147. Hirsutum.

Ichæmon, 1178. Juncus. 1188
 Juncum aquaticum, 1269. Juncum acutum. 127
 Juncum sylvarum, 1189. Juncum triquetrum, 1260. Juncum
 montanum. 1296
 Juncum maritimum. 1271
 Leporinum, 1. Tremulum majus, Lucantheum. 1315
 Lolacium, 1144. Mannæ. 1178
 Mannæ Loniceræ, Coronopus five Cornu cervinum. 503
 Mariz, 1557. Marium, 1276. Marium majus & minus. 1279
 Maritimum mediterraneum. 1279
 Maritimum spicatum & alterum. ibid
 Montanum, 1159. Montanum spicatum. 1161
 Nemorosum ibid. Nigrum Lugdunensis. 1161
 Nemorosum, 1186. Nodofum, 1175. Panicum. 1154
 Panicula crispata, 1157. Palustris Bauhino. 1276
 Paniculatum, 1158. Hino. 1276
 Parnassij simpliciter duplici flore. 429
 Parnassij Bauhino, 1. Vnifolium, 106. Quibuldam Bifolium. 505
 Pennatum, 1. Sparium Austri Clusij. Phalaroides. 1164
 Plumofum, 1183. Polyanthemum Dodonæi. 1682
 Pratense, 1160. Quoddam ad pinnatæ. 1282
 Rabium & Ravifum. 1163
 Secundum Plinii Anzalis, 1. Paronychia.
 Scoparium, 1176. Sigetum, 1157. Sonorum Flanororum. 1154
 Sorghinum, 1153. Sparium, 1099. Spica gemina Columnæ. 1162
 Spicatum, 1159. Spica articulata Virginiana, 1163. Stium, ope-
 re priore Sylvanum, 1184. Tertium Plinii Angulæ, 1.
 Illecebra minor. 736
 Tomentofum, 1222. Tremulum, 1164. Triclinatum. 1159
 Triglocum, 1169. Triticum, 1153. 1. Iyphinum. 1169
 Xerampelinum. 1159
 Granadillo, 1. Maratoc. Græga, 1. Gæga. 1577
 Grana Paradisi five Melegueta. 1396
 Grana tinctoria, & officinarum, 1. Chermes. 1376
 Granum cordis Cordo, 1. Pifum cordatum. 1376
 Granum zæin Scraphionis, 1605. Græfepolei Germanorum. 222
 Granum Avenionense, 1012. Pediculatum. 222
 Regium, 1. Ricinus, 183. Solis, 1. Miliun Solis. 423
 Grana Dei five Gratiolæ Angulæ, 1. Papaver spumium. 224
 Cæfalpini prima Diof. Lyfimachia galericulata, ibid. Cæfalpini
 altera, 1. Gratiola. 222
 Gratiola Gefneri & Dodonæi, 1. Helianthemum. 657
 Gallorum Gefneri, 1. Bupleurum.
 Germanorum Tragi, 1. Geranium Robertianum. Aliis, 1. Gera-
 nium Batrachoides. 220
 Gratiola cærulea, 222. Flore luteo Camerarij. 221
 Cærulea latifolia major. 221
 Latifolia minor five nostras. ibid
 Centauroides, 222. Minor five Hyflopoides, 220. Vulgaris, ibid
 Gratiolæ Apulei, vide Crisus Gratiolæ. 1494
 Groffularia cærulea, 1561. Rubra, ibid. Vulgaris. 1560
 Trago & Cornato, 1. Rhanni genus Diofcoridis. 1008
 Viridis hirsuta. 1561
 Gruinalis, 1. Rostrum gruinalis five Geranium. 604
 Guacatan, 1616. Guadarella Cæfalpini, 1. Luteola. 604
 Guadam, 1. Glastum. 601
 Guajacum Patavinum Fallopi five Guajacana. 1520, 1522
 Verum Indicum. 1586
 Guajaco similis, 1587. Guanubanus Oviedij, 1632. Scalligeri. ibid
 Guari Arabibus, 1. Arbor tristis. 1645
 Guajabara, 1667. Gul Indis, 1. Arbor tristis. ibid
 Guajava, 1634. Gulioa, 1. Nucis Inglandis putamen viride. 1414
 Gul Persis, 1. Arbor tristis. Gulioa, 1. Nucis juglandis putamen.
 Gummi Ammoniacum, 1544. Amygdalarum. ibid
 Animum, 1588. 1594. 1670. Anime, ibid. Arabicum & ver-
 miculatum. 1548, 1549
 Bdelium, 1571. Caranha, 1576. Ceraforum. 1543
 Carriman & Colliman, 1670. Copall. ibid
 Elemi vel Elemni, 1586. Galbanum. 1544
 Guajacanum, 1587. Hederæ, 679. 1544. Iuniperij, Vernix. 1030
 Lacca, 1588. Mastiche, 1525. Olea Æthiopica, 1439. Opopo-
 nax. 1544
 Prunorum, 1543. Sazapenum, 1544. Perficorum. 1175
 Sarcocollæ, ibid. Tragacanthæ, ibid. Viæ. 1557
 Tacamahaca. 1608
 Gutta pro Ligno Aloe, 151. Gutta gamba, & Gutta gamandra, &
 Gutta gemeu, 1. Cambugio. 1575
 Gymnocriton, 1. Hordeum nudum. 1130

H.
 Habbures Camerarij, 1. Leontopodium Creticum aliud.
 Habelcolcul Garzia, 1. Curcas Malabarensibus. 1623
 Habbel Syrorum & Arabum, 1. Fructus Thuje Cupressi similis. 1475
 Hadhad Arabibus, 1. Lycopium verum Rauwolfio. 1012
 Hæmorrhoidalis Aldroandro & Clusio, 1. Polygonum quoddam.
 Cæloris Durantii, Chondrilla bulbosa. 784
 Hæmorrhodon

Hæmorrhoidum herba Brunfelsii, i. Chelidonium minus.
Hæmorrhoidum, i. Negundo.
Hæmorrhoidum Theophrasti, i. Orobanch. 233, & 1362
Clusio, i. Hypocistis.
Hæri Theveti, & Atri Brasiliensis Cerio, i. Palma spinosa.
Halica, i. Alica. 1527
Halicaabum, i. Alrakengi, 462. Peregrinum, i. Pifum cordatum. 1377
Indicum rectum Camerarii, 462. Virginianum. ibid
Halminus aquaticus quibuldam, i. Gratiola minor. 222
Alij Porculaca aquatica. Matthioli, i. Melochia. 725
Sativus 224. Tenuifolius. 725
Major Germanicus, ibid. Ruellii, i. Viburnum. ibid
Tragi, i. Perilymenum rectum. ibid. & 1463
Variæ de Halimo auctorum sententiæ. 725
Haliphloeus Quercus, i. Cerrus tæmina. 1388
Hamamelis, i. Amelanchier. Harenaria, i. Coronopus five Cornucervinum. 503
Haofar Arabibus & Hanfegi S. ris, i. Rhamnus. 1008
Hæmonan Bellonio, i. Milium five Sorceum album. 1137
Hartegell Tragi, Cornus tæmina putata at ita non est. 1521
Hæmi, i. Rura Syriaca, 133. Harando vide Arundo.
Hæmi seu Arabibus, i. Convolvulus major cæruleus. 1208
Hæmula regia, i. Alphonelus albus & luteus. 170
Hæud Arabibus, i. Lignum Aloes. 1564
Hæbulen Turcarum, i. Naux velicaria. 1417
Hæderaceis foliis planta Lobelii. 680
Hædera Arborea five Corimbola alba & nigra. 678
Acharnica, 680. Cilicia Gazæ, i. Smilax aspera. 175
Cilicia Tragi, i. Dulcamara. 350
Chrylocarpus, 679. Corymbia. 680
Dionysias, i. Chrylocaryos, 679 Brachica, Niffa & Thracia. 680
Helix five Sterilis, 679. Recta, i. Arborea. ibid
Rigens & scandens Plinii. 1486
Rigens Plinii Czafalpini, i. Agrifolium. 677
Salonica, 680. Saxatilis Lobelii. ibid
Terrestris montana, 677. Minor, 676. Vulgaris. 173
Trifolia & Quinquifolia Americana, 679. Vatica. 388
Hæderalis Ruellii, i. Adelpes. 680
Hæderalis Tragi, i. Hædera cum ad huc humi repit. 680
Aquatica & palustris, 1217. Saxatilis Lobelii, i. Hædera saxatilis. 781
Hædypnois, i. Cichoreum luteum, 779. Fuchsi, i. Dens Leonis. 781
Clusii, i. Dens Leonis minimus, five Cichoriis sylvestre pusillius Plinii.
Hædypnum majus & minus, 1088. Clypeatum Lobelii, opere priore. Argentum, 1088. Glycyrrhizatum Gerardii, i. Glanz. 1092
Vulgaris leguminosa, 1090. Minimum. 1097
Peregrinum Clusii, 1088. Minimum Lugdunensis Bauhino. 1097
Scorpium Camerarii, 1091. Triphyllum Americanum. 1090
Helbane Arabum, i. Cardamomum minus.
Helenium five Enula Campana, 674. Alterum Dioscoridis, i. Helianthemum. 655
Ægyptium, 657. Comagenium Dioscoridis. 1583
Odorum Theophrasti, 14. 671. Vulgare. 654
Salmanticense Clusio, i. Baccharis. 115
Helianthe Plinii, i. Helianthemum vel Flos solis minor quorundam. ibid
Sabundicum, 655. Vulgare. ibid
Gefneri, i. Hyssopoides five Gracia Dei Germanorum. 657
Cordo, i. Confusida aurea, ibid. Lobelii, i. Centaurium luteum, ibid
Clusio, i. Cistus humilis. ibid
Loniceri, i. H. flos montana. 655
Tragi, i. Hyssopus campestris. ibid
Helichyllum & Heliochrysum. 72, 695
Helichyllum italicum Matthioli. 695
Heliotropium majus & minus, 438. Supinum. ibid
Czafalpini, i. Ricinus, 183. Minus alterum, 439. Tricoccum, ibid
Ercum Gefneri, i. Myofotis Scorpioides. 212
Heliborafter maximus, 213. Minor. 213
Folij aculeis. 213
Helleborus albus, 216. Albus præcox five floribus atrocubentibus. ibid
Candidus, 218. Niger ferulaceus. 204
Niger Saniæ folio majus & minor, ibid. Theophrasti, ibid. 200
Niger verus & flore rubro. 211
Helleborine vide Helleborine.
Helixne Dioscoridis, i. Convolvulus minor Atriplicis folio quæ & Cissampelos, 173. Altera, i. Parietaria, ibid. & 437. Cissampelos Cordii, Volubilis minor. 165
Scans Guilandino, i. Convolvulus spicz folijs. 173
Plinii, i. Ixine Theophrasti. 971
Sylvestris Thallij, i. Circea Lutetiana. 351
Kemeris quercus, i. Robur gallas ferres. 1387
Hemerocallis, i. Lilium quoddam, opere priore.
Hemionitis major, 1047. Altera seu minor, ibid

Altera quibuldam, i. Lunaria minor vel major. 507
Peregrina Clusii, 1048. Ilucensis. ibid
Hemionum, i. Phyllitis. 1046
Hemophyllum, i. Vnifolium
Henricus malus, i. Dentaria Matthioli. 1363
Henricus bonus, i. Mercurialis Anglica. 1366
Hepatica aquatica, 1217. Aurea, i. Trifolia. 1368
Alba Cordii, i. Gramen Parafsi. 437
Nobilis, i. Trifolia. 1368
Palustris, i. Saxifraga aurea. 426
Stellata Tabernmontani, i. Asperula odorata. 363
Petra & Terrestris. 1315
Quarta Brunfelsii, i. Asperula. 563
Tabernmontani, i. Lichen.
Thalio, i. Ranunculus aquaticus Hepaticæ facie.
Hepaticum vide Eupatorium.
Heptaphyllum, i. Tormentilla. 394
Hærantha Tabernmontani, i. Atractylis. 964
Heraclea Plinii, i. Litho spernum. 1137
Tragi, i. Vicia Heraclea. 443
Herba alba Gefneri, i. Adanthum album Vollegum. 109
Alba Plinii Dorchampio, i. Panicum Sylvestre. 1155
Aloes, 149. Amoris Czafalpini, i. Telephium
Amoris, i. Herba Viva Indis. 2617
Auricularis Tabernmontani, i. Papaver spumcum. 540
Aurea five Doria. 320
Sancti Alberti Czafalpini, i. Barbara minor. 326
Sancti Anthonii Romanis, i. Dentularia Rondeletii. 326
Sanctæ Barbæ, i. Barbara. 320
De Balletera, i. Elleborus albus.
Benedicti, i. Caryophyllata. Aliis Valeriana major Bonai, i. Verbena. 124
Cancr major, i. Heliotropium. 676
Cancr Minor, i. Herniaria. 439
Cancr Durantis, i. Bursa pastoris. 448
Casta, i. Pzonis, 1384. Cattaria, i. Nepeta. 39
Cervi Gefneri five Cervaria, i. Chamædrys Alpha Cibi flore. 107
Sancti Christophori, i. Christophoriana. 380
Clavellata, i. Viola tricolor. 777
Clitiz Camerarii, i. Heliotropium tricoccum. 439
Costa Camerarii, i. Hieracium latifolium primum Clusii. 800
Costa Czafalpini, i. Pseudocallus Matthioli. 811
Coxendicum. 741
Dorea vulgaris & Americana. 540
Febrium & Febrifuga. 107
Fortis, i. Solidago Saracena. 140
Fellom Brunfelsii, i. Gentiana cruciata. 402
Gallica Fracastorii, i. Galega. 418
Gatzaria five Catarrhis, i. Nepeta. 39
Gerardii, i. Podagraria, 43. Sanctæ Guiteriz, i. Chondrilla. 39
Sancti Jacobi, i. Jacobæ.
Impia, i. Gnaphalium, 677. Indica ad rupturas utilis. 1666
Ioannis infans, 1622. Indica ad renem morbos. 1614
Indica vitam aut mortem in moribus pronuntians. 1616. Alia. 442
Iudaica. i. Sideritis prima. 442
Iuliz Angulata, i. Ageratum. 80
Sancti Kunigundi, i. Eupatorium Cannabinum. 197
Lautentia, i. Bugula. Lupa, i. Orobanch. 1364
Lutea, i. Lucola. 602
Sanctæ Mariz, i. Costus botorum major. 80
Margaria, i. Bellis minor. 731
Malocana, 1620. Mimosa. 1617
Mursli, i. Parietaria.
Orpilo five Opilococto Cretensium, i. Coris Monspelica. 571
Herba Paralytica. 537
Paris triphylla Brasiliensis & vulgaris. 390
Paris Canadensis rotunda radice. ibid
Papagali, i. Amaranthus tricolor. 1622
Pedicularis, i. Helkboraster & Staphis agria. 1622
Perforata, i. Hypericum.
Pudica, i. Viva. Radioli Apulei Lobelii, i. Polypodium, 1040.
Indica ad rupturas. 1616
Regina, i. Tabacco. 942
Rena Czafalpini, i. Imperatoria. 1614
Ad renem morbos utilis.
Sagra Agrippæ Dalechampia, i. Melissa Fuchsi. 942
Sagra Angulata, i. Verbena vulgaris. 1614
Salutaris, i. Rhamni species. 1622
Sanguinem illico sistens. 1622
Sancti Joannis, i. Sclarea. Sardo Dodonæi, i. Pulsatilla. 1217
Sardo Guilandino, i. Ranunculus palustris. 1099
Sensitiva, i. viva. Syrtica, i. Glycyrrhiza. 877
Siciliana, i. Androsæmum majus. 306
Simgonis, i. Aloes vulgaris. 306
Stella

Stella, i. Coronopus five cornucervinum. 503
Stellaria, i. Alter Anticus, 133. Stellasi. Asperula. 351
Di. Stephani, i. Tabernmontani, i. Cyrtæ vulgaris. 426
Studioforum, i. Bellidero vel Linaria scoparia. 784
Terre crepæ similis Czafalpini. 1363
Terribilis Narbonensis, 198. Tora, i. Orobanch. 510
Tridentalis Cordii, i. Pyrola Alfine flore. 756
Trinitatis Fuchsi Brunfelsii & Tragi, i. Viola tricolor. 448
Trinitatis Gefneri, i. Hepatica. 448
Tunica, i. Caryophyllus. 448
Turca Lobelii, i. Herniaria. 448
Turca montana Czafalpini, i. Paronychia Hispanica. 448
Venti Tragi, i. Pulsatilla & Anemone. 448
Venti Monspelienfium Rondelario. 448
Vitam aut mortem in morbis pronuntians. 448
Vicia, 1617. Vngarica, i. Alcea vulgaris. 306
Vngarica Loniceri, i. Alcea velicaria. 306
Vulneraria Tragi, i. Bupleurum, 579. Alia, i. Solidago Sara fenica. 1622
Herbæ folia sanguine milice fistens. ibid
Herbena, i. Verbena, 676. Herculanæ eadem. 1622
Hermion.
Hermodyllos officinarum, i. 587 Gefneri, i. Deus Catinus. 258
Tragi quorundam, i. Cyclaminus æstivus Clusii. 258
Matthioli verus & aliorum, i. Iris tuberosa flore nigro. 258
Vulgi Colchicum at omnes falluntur.
Hæriaria major & minor, 446. Fructuosa & Africana. 447
Hæripantha, i. Acanthus lativus. 993
Hægeris five Viola Matronalis flore albo pleno, & purpurante. 627
Pannonica inodora, 628. 1682. Rubro flore, i. obsoleto Melancholico.
Sylvestris folio finato, i. Melancolica, S. lv. angustifolio & latifolia. ibid
Flora parvobid Syriaca Camerarii. ibid
Hæch Americanum, 615. Hiberis Fuchsi & Iberis Thalo, i. Cardamine, 816. Galeno & Dioscoride, i. Lepidium. 853
Hæbifcus, i. Althea vulgaris minus.
Hæriabacus mas Dodonæi, i. Verbena.
Lugdunensis, i. Chamædrys sylvestris.
Fæmina Brunfelsii, i. Erythimum vulgare, 835. Alij Chamædrys major vulgare. 1103
Hæriamum Cretensium. 774
Hæriamum quibuldam, i. Intubus, sylvestris. 799
Alpinum pusillum lanuginosum. 796
Alpinum pusillum Chondrilla folio. ibid
Alpinum non laciniatum, 797. Alpinum Angustifolium. 799
Alpinum latifolium magno flore. 802
Alterum grandius. 799
Aphacoides, i. Hædypnois, Apulum fl. suaverubente Colum. 795
Alperum folijs & floribus. Denis Leonis bulbosus. 789
Brucianum Clusii Conyææ folijs. 800
Calthe semine 795. Calice barbato, i. Falcatum Barbatum. 795
Capillaceo folio Bauhini. 410
Chondrilla folijs glabrum, 792. Criticum. 788
Denis Leonis folio asperum, 789. Denis Leonis bulbosum. 792
Denis Leonis folio floribus parvis. 790
Denis Leonis folio obuso flore magno. 790
Echioides luteum Lobelii. 800
Echioides capitulis Cardui benedicti Bauhini. ibid
Facie Hædypnois, 795. Falcatum hirsutum, i. Falcatum Barbatum. 795
Fatum 795. Falcatum stellatum. 800
Fatum 781. Falo Hædypnois Clusii. 793
Folij & facie Chondrilla Lobelii. 801
Fructuosum angustifolium majus. 801
Fructuosum folio subrotundo. ibid
Fructuosum latifolium glabrum. 801
Fructuosum latifolium hirsutum. 800
Fructuosum minus, 802. Germanicum fratre Gregorij. 789
Hædypnois facie, 795. Hirsutum fere umbellatum. 792
Humile five minimum Clusii, 799. Hæyeris dictum. 792
Hypocistis dictum. 669
Indicum Cornu, i. Pilosella Indica odorata. 794
Intubacum flore luteo. 794
Intubacum flore magno albo medio luteo. 794
Intubacum flore carneo. 794
Intubacum falcatum & non ramifolium. 792. Lactaria Plinii, 802
Lactarium Pannonicum primum Clusii. 800
Longius radicans, 790. Majus Hispanicum. 788
Medio nigrum Bzicum majus & minus. 792
Majus Creticum, 788. Majus Sonchites. 792
Maximum alperum, i. Fructuosum hirsutum. 793
Militaris Galeni, 802. Chondrilla folio. 793
Hieracium minimum Clusii. 792
Minimum five marium falcatum. 796
Minimum falcatum, ibid. Minus glabrum. 780
Miquis præmors radice, 793. Montanum asperum. 800

Montanum Denis Leonis folio incano, 799. Monspelicum. 796
Montanum angustifolium five sextum Clusii. 800
Montanum folijs densatis flore magno. 797
Montanum hirsutum minus. 799
Montanum lanuginosum laciniatum parvo flore. ibid
Montanum latifolium glabrum majus & minus. 796
Montanum Rapifolium. 797
Montanum tomentosum five lanosum. 1683
Murorum angustifolium. 801
Narbonense falcatum filiquosum. 796
Parvum Creticum, 792. Parvum Cordi, Deus Leonis vulgaris. 801
Præcense non laciniatum majus & minus. 801
Pumilum Alpinum præmors radice. 799
Profunde laciniatum pubescens. 800
Pumilum Alpinum Chondrilla folio, 796. Ramofum magno flore. 797
Sabaudicum latifolium & angustifolium. 802
Sonchi folio & Sonchites, i. fruticosum. 802
Tomentosum. 1683. Tomentosum Hispanicum. 790
Tragopogonis folio. 797
Higuero Ovedi & Clusii. 1632, 1633
Hæranzani Cretensium. 1103. Hilli, i. Cardamomum. 1577
Hippia Lobelii, i. Alfine.
Hippion, i. Viola equina Gefneri, & Cordo, & Gentia nella Alpina major verna. 701
Hippoglossum five Billungus. 699
Lugdunensis, i. Polygonarum latifolium ramofum Clusii. 199
Valentinum Clusii, i. Herba terribilis. 157
Hippoparathum, i. Patientia. 1226
Rotundifolium Africum. 154
Reundifolium vulgare. i. Pseudobabbarbarum. 154
Maximum rotundifolium exoticum five Rhamnicum Thracium. ibid
Alpino sed verius Rhabarbarum germanicum. 1421
Hippomelis Palladii. 1421
Hippomones, 197. Hippophae. 1421
Hippophae Dioscoridis Columæ, i. Rhamni, i. Secunda species Clusio. 197
Hippophae, ibid. Angulata, i. Rhamnus solutivus. ibid
Auctoris opinio, i. Tishymalus marinus spinosus Lobelii, i. Rhamnus primum Dioscoridis. ibid
Quorundam Lugdunensis. 990
Hippophae vel Hippophae Columæ, i. Carduus Solidalis. 990
Hippophae, 197. Hippophae Plinii. ibid
Hippophyon Gazæ, i. Lappago. 884
Hippomarathrum Creticum. 884
Sphaerocarpum, ibid. Flore purpureo. 885
Tabernmontani, i. Seteli præcense Monspelicum. 998
Hippocelinum, i. Smirnum vulgare. 929
Dioscoridis & Theophrasti diversæ plantæ. 931
Lugdunensis, i. Levisticum vulgare. 927
Hippuris, 1203. Fontalis Lobelii. 1203
Saxa Clusio, 1301. Minor Tragi. 997
Hircipina, i. Tragacantha. 616
Hirculus veterum Clusii, 118. Fructus. 488
Hirundinaria major, i. Alceps. 616
Minor, i. Chelidonium majus & minus. ibid, 618
Minor Tabernmontani, i. Nummularia. 511
Hifinum, i. Chermes. 130
Hucca & Hucca, i. Lucca vera. 1624
Hyleus Plinii, 147. Holocentis Hippocratis, i. Trasi dulcis. 147
Hodeg, i. Egyptiorum, i. Cyperus rotundus Syriacus. 164
Holofuchii, i. Scammonia rotundifolia Virginiana. 1192
Holochænos. 1192
Holofuchum & Holofuchii alterum Lobelii & Tabernmontani, i. Fibi. 1045
Saxatilis Tragi. 1045
Majus & minus angustifolium, i. Serpentaria major & minor. 1190
500. Matthioli, i. Gramen bifonis. 500
Caryophyllum, 1339. Creticum. 500
Loniceri, i. Canda muris, ibid. Majus & minus angustifolij antea. 500
Parvum Monspelicum. 326
Ruellii, i. Gramen Leucanthemi. 500
Salmaticense majus & minus. 500
Quorundam Camerarii, 501. Lugdunensis. 500
Naria auctorum. 501
Holofuchii affinis Bauhino, i. Caula muris. 1625
Hordolium canthium Monardi. 1190
Hordolium Cantharum Columæ. 1190
Difficium, i. 1190. Difficium minus, ibid. Hæticium. 1190
Polyficum hypericum. 1190
Hordolium Galatæ, i. 1190. Mundum five Nudum. 1190
Mirum five Spectrum. 1197
Spermatæum idem, ibid. Vernum. 1190
Hordolium angustifolium laciniatum. 57
Domesticum, 19. Gensium fativum Dioscoridis. 57
Germanicum humile, ibid. Italicum. 57
Luteum

Luteum five Colus Iovis. 57
 Minus lupinam Creticum Clusii. ibid
 Sativum Dioscoridis, 57. Sylvestre Dioscoridis Dod. i. Sclaria. 59, 1680
 Sylvestre Italicum, 56. Sylvestre vulgare. 59, 1680
 Sylvestre incanum flore albo, 59. Syl. Lavendulæ flore. 56
 Sylvestre Salvifolium, ibid. Syl. Tridentinum. 59
 Syriacum. 51
 Hortus Veneris, i. Vmbelicus Veneris. 741
 Amuribus, 10. Hyacinthus poetarum. 218
 Hydnoophyllum Pamphyli, i. Cistus annuus. 662
 Hydrolapharum minus. 1226
 Hydris spina, i. Cichoreum spinosum Creticum. 597
 Hydropiper Ruellii, i. Cannabæ aquatica. 838
 Vulgare, i. Perficaria acris. 597
 Lanceolarum Lugdunensis, i. Ranunculus gramineus. 597
 Rubeum Fuchsi, i. Dracunculus aquaticus. 1244
 Hyocyamus albus, 63. Ægyptius, ibid. Creticus. ibid
 Dubius & Luteus, i. Tabacco Anglicum. 364, 712
 Flavus forte, 364. Niger. ibid
 Rubello flore, ibid. Peregrinum Dalechi, i. Mala Infana Europæa. 363
 354. Syriacus. 363
 Hyoseris & Hyoseris Plinii, i. Iacea nigra. 472
 Hyoseris, i. Hieracium minimum Clusii. 792
 Hypocoum Clusii, 371. Aleuticum. 792
 Lugd. nris, i. Thalictrum minus. 266
 Marthioli & Genseri, i. Alcea vespicaria. 371
 Tragi, i. Argemone minor five Papaver Rhæas minus. ibid
 Hypericum frutescens Americum flore albo. 573
 Nummularia folio, ibid. Supinum tomentosum. ibid
 Minus erectum & spinum. 573
 Pulchrum Tragi, idem. Tomentosum majus hispanicum. 573
 Syriacum Lobelii, ibid. Vulgare. 573
 Ad quaque varias herbas refertur. 573
 Hypochaeris Thleophrafi, i. Viscigenens. 1394
 Hypochaeris five Porcella, i. Hieracium asperum. 792
 Lugdunensis, i. Cichorium Sylvestre. 773
 Hypocistis, 667. Hypoglossa, i. Sedum majus. 773
 Hypocoum. 371
 Hypopifolia Bauhino, i. Hypopoides Camerarii five Gratiola nor. 22
 Hypopoides eadem, ibid. Genseri, i. Helianthemum. 65
 Hypopis agrestis Brunfelsii, 6. Angustifolia spicata. 65
 Arabum flore albo & rubro. 65
 Campetris Tragi, i. Helianthemum. 65
 Coronata five Comola Clusii. 65
 Dioscoridis Angularia, i. Linaria aurea Tragi. 68
 Folia auris, i. Serotus densifolia, i. Cineris. 712
 Folia crenatis, 2. Folia nivea, i. Folia crispis. 712
 Folia origane. 712
 Latifolia, ibid. Minor Hispanica, ibid. Græcorum Alpino. 167
 Montana, 3. Mochata vel de Cilicia. 167
 Montana Sylvestris Lonicero, i. Helianthemum. Folia versicolore. 167
 ribus opere priore. vulgaris. 167
 Hypopis Hebræorum quibudam Bauhino, i. Rosmarinus. 167
 Vulgaris Columna, i. Polium montanum. 167
 Nemorensis quibudam, i. Camphorata major Monsp. 56
 Nemorum Lugdunensis, i. Melampyrum Bauhino. 56
 Græcorum Umbellifera Guilandino, i. Linaria aurea Tragi. 68
 Lobelii, i. Majorana latifolia horensis. 32
 Molinzi, f. i. Lugdunensis, i. Hypopis, foliis origani. 7
 Alia Gratiola vulgaris, 3. Hyvorahe, i. Guajacum spurium. 167
 I.
 Iacea vel Iacca & Iaqua. 167
 Iacea, i. Viola tricolor, 469. 756. Iacea alba Monspelienfium. 469
 Lobelii, i. Ocimoides five Ocimastrium. 469
 Aculeata five tuberosa Tabermontani. 469
 Albapumila Narbonensis. 469
 Aulifera angustifolia flore albo. 469
 Aulifera latifolia villosa capite. 469
 Aulifera montana major & minor. 469
 Babylonica, 474. Bætica, 483. Cretica. 469
 Flore albo. 473. Flore alba Pinifolia. 469
 Flore albo capite longis aculis spinoso. 469
 Humilis Hierati folio, 471. Laciniata alba. 469
 Iacea pusilla Lobelii & altera. 469
 Inegrefolia, 469. Laciniata Sonchi folia. 469
 Luca capitulis spinosis, 473. Luca spinosa Apula. 469
 Marina Bætica, 473. Montana acanophora Ludg. 469
 Montana candidissima, 470. Montana minima lutea. 469
 Montana incana laciniata capitulis hifpidis. 469
 Montana Narbonensis, 470. Montana purpurea echinata capite. 469
 Mufcata Tabermontani, i. Montana Narbonensis. 469
 Nigra angustifolia, 468. Nigra humilis. 469
 Nigra Genseri, i. Centaurium majus pratense. 469

Quibudam i. Stæbe Nigra Lichopteris foliis.	469
Nigra Frago, i. Scabiosa genus quarum.	469
Pumila Narbonensis, 47. i. Purpurea a Valentina Clusii.	474
Purpurea lupina capitulis pinnatis, 47a. Squamata Clusii.	469.
	472
Tomentosa capitulo spinoso, 473. Tuberosa Tabernmontani & Gerardii. i. Carduus pratensis Aphodii radicibus.	366
acoba Camerarii, i. Conyza Alpinae genus.	670
acoba angustifolia Pannonica non Liciuata.	670
Latifolia Pannonica prima & altera.	668
Rouundifolia incana.	668
Vulgaris major & minor.	668
Marina five Cineraria vulgaris, 670. Quibudam Aithya marina.	ibid
Marina altera five major.	ibid
Maritima five Cineraria latifolia.	ibid
acoba Scæneo Lobelii, i. Jacobæa vulgaris.	678
Jacoba Indis.	1397
Jajagxa, idem cum Iajama, 1616. Ialap et Iulapum.	1801
Idifol. Indis. Macis, 1601. Iambolone, 1636. Tambos.	1637
Tangoma, 1638. Ianthinus color. i. Violaceus aut purpureus.	469
Iapari Indis. i. Nux mechoaca.	1691
Iafme Plinii Clusii. Convolvulus Althææ foliis.	473
Montana Eugubensis, i. Scdum minimum decimum Clusii.	ibid
Iafminum vide Gelsemium. Cæruleum Mauritianum Cæfalipino, i. Lilac Matthioli, 1468. At versus Lilac Perficum.	ibid
Iberis Cardamanticæ, 833. Latiore folio.	ibid
Galeni, i. Euphorbia.	ibid
Frutescens, 836. Nasturys folio.	833
Tabernmontani. i. Thalapincanum Medici quæ.	848
Iberis & Lepidium Vva eademque planta.	ibid
Ibicus five Hibiscus, i. Althæa.	366
Idæa Cerasus, 1459. Idæa fæcis, i. Frangula L. Ind.	
Idæa radix, 1459. Quibudam Polygonatum quartu Clusii, 699, 701.	702
Idæa, i. Hippoglossum.	702
Idæum, i. Hepatica.	1315
Igneæ, 138. Iliacum Cæfalipini, i. Phillyrea.	1444
Iguæ aculeata, & non aculeata.	1394
Aquifolia, i. Coccigera, ibid. Pæmina.	ibid
Illecebra infipida, 734. Major.	733
Minor five cæcia Dioforidis.	ibid
Illyrica herb. i. Impatiens, i. Mercoralis Sylv.	397
Impatiens Alpina Nasturtii folio.	1241
Imperatoria Alpina & vulgaris.	942
Nigra Tabernmontani, i. Afrantia nigra.	433
Impia Plinii, i. Gnaphalium.	
Incensaria Camerarii, i. Abrotanum fæmina magnum Camphoræ dictum.	95
Indico vel Indicum.	170, 662
Inga & Ingara Indorum, i. Afadolcis five odorata.	938, 1469
Inguina & Inguinalis, i. Alter Atticus.	
Inguinaria Plinii, i. Argemone.	370
Inlame, 1382. Inul. i. Enula campana.	
Inula rustica, i. Sympythium inajus.	524
Intubas Intabus & Intubum angustifolium.	774
Major & fatius, ibid. Hortensis alcer.	ibid
Sylvestris Tragii. Sonchus asper & lævis.	894, 806
Inuris Gaza, i. Capparis.	1024
Iondraba Alytioides Columina i. Thalapalperum.	
Ionchalis Columnæ flore luteo.	844
Iovis barba frutex, 1459. Iovis barba herba, i. Semper vivum majus vulgare.	730
Iovis hos five Dios anthos, i. Lychnis Coronaria sativa.	
Iovis Glans, i. Iuglans.	1414
Iovis glandes etiam Castaneas dicuntur.	1461
Iphium Theophrasti, i. Lavendula.	73
Iphia, i. Er. sinum, 833. Leviss Apulæ Erucæ foliis.	895
Itrion Fuchii & Turnerii, i. Rapißtrum arvorum.	864
Itrungæ & Itrungum, i. Eryngium.	988
Iris agriaci. Xyriss five Sparula fæcida.	358
Biflora Lufitanica, 156. Major angustifolia & latifolia.	355
Bulbosa latifolia prima Clusii.	757
Bulbosa major Anglica, ibid. Palustris lutea.	1219
Tuberosa.	358
Ilaus sativa & sylvestris vide Gladium.	
Sylvestris Vaccaria dicta.	634
Ichas five Apios tuberosus, 194. Alter.	ibid, 156
Ichæmon, 1178. Iguro, i. Kali cochlæarum.	
Ichophyllum, i. Cerdus, i. Supercum angustifolium.	579
Ilopyrum Columnæ, i. P. quilegia.	1378
Dioforidis Lobelii, i. Pæum cordatum.	838
Ficidium, 1213. Matthioli, i. Melanthium fæcitum.	ibid.
Donodon, i. Trifolium palustre, ibid. Cæfalipino, i. Erylis.	
Quibudam Lugdunensis, i. Tanacetum vulgaris.	83
Ios Theophrasti quibudam, i. Ribes vulgaris.	1562

Iva moschata.	107, 281	L
Iva anthetica.	281	
Iucca, 153. Iucca ex qua Caxavi.	1625	L
Iuglans bifida, 1414. Caballina.	1473	L
Iolio ferrug. ibid. Fructu ferotino.	1414	L
Yucca minor, ibid. 1415. Virginica alba & nigra.	1414	L
Vulgaris	1413	L
Iojuba, 250. Sylvestris.	251, 252	L
Iuncaria Salmantensis.	453	
Iuncellus, Bauhini & Lobelii.	2191	
Iuncus avellana, i. Cyperus efculentus.	148	
Iuncus odoratus five Squammarum.	144	
Iuncus acutus Cymbrobitanensis.	1792	
Acutus minor, ibid. Acutus vulgaris.	ibid	
Acutus maritimus alter.	1134	
Acumine reflexo & alter.	1195	
Acumine reflexo trifidus, ibid. Alpinus bombycinus.	2272	
Aquaticus capitula. Equiseti & alter.	1196	
Aquaticus levis maximus.	1192	
Aquaticus levis, ibid. Asperi, i. Acutus.	ibid	
Angulosus, i. Cyperus longus.	147	
Aquaticus capitulis Equiseti fluitans.	1195	
Capitula lanuginosa.	1292	
Clavosus Dalcampii.	1196	
Coriandri femine rotundo.	1194	
Cyperoides Floridus paludosus Lobelii.	1196	
Ergatus montanus mucrone carens.	1192	
Floridus major & minor, 1196. Hispanicus Camerarii.	1197	
Indicus porulos Clusii.	1629	
Grandis Holochzenos Gesneri.	1192	
Holochzenos major Lugdunensis.	ibid	
Latus Lugdunensis, 1173. Levis glomerato flore.	1191	
Levis maximus.	ibid	
Levis panicula sparsa major & minor.	ibid	
Levis vulgaris, ibid. Lychmananthemos Thalii.	1195	
Majusque gracilius Lobelii.	1169	
Maritimus capitulis Sordii.	1191	
Maritimus Anglicus, ibid. Maritimus caule triangulo.	1194	
Maritimus Narbonensis.	ibid	
Medius five Scirpus medius.		
Metastematis Theophrasti.	1195	
Oloratus aequalis Dodonaei.	1123	
Palustris major Trigii, 1192. Petrofus Anguilaraj. Corallina fruticosa alba.	147	
Quadratus, i. Cyperus longus odoratus.	145	
Rotundus odoratus.		
Sylvaricus Tabernaemontani.		
Triangulatus, i. Cyperus longus.	147	
Uniperus scura & major Montpensium Lobelii.	1032	
Alpinus, 1028. Maximus Illyrica.	124	
Minor, 1028. Germanicus.	1029	
Minor, 1028. Americana.	1032	
Minor, 1028. Peregina Cordi.	1028	
Vulgaris.		
Iulianum, i. Hydrocotyle.		
Ixia Theophrasti, 1394. Dioecridia, i. Chamaleo albus.	971	
Ixiine Theophrasti vera, 971. Angulara & alia Carfina acutius.	971	
Ixocaulon Thalii, i. Helopis oporundum.		
Album, i. Lychnia sylvestris alba.		
Ixopos cordata, i. Chondrilla altera Lobelii forte.		

Lachryma Christi, Iob., Iodoci.	Ioppi & Moisis, i. Lithopetrum	
Arundinaceum, 430.	Vitis.	1517
Lac. Pimpinelli.		
Lacarte Gazze, i. Trichomanes,		184
Lacharia Plinii, i. Hieracium frutescens bifidum.		802
Lachnolia Celspinii, i. Intubus five Cichorium sylvestre.		779
Sylvestris flore luteo Thalii.		
Laducua agnina, 812.	Agrestis five Sylvestris.	812
Canina, 185.	Folio oblongo acuto.	811
Gallica, 812.	Leporina Triago, i. Hieracium minus praemorsa radice Lobelii.	792
Indica sylvestris pumila.		1621
Leporina Apulei, i. Sonchus levis.		806
Laciniosa Italica, 312.	Marina.	1294
Murorum Celspinii, i. Sonchus levis.		806
Montana flore purpureo.		812
Pecrae a Cretica.		612
Sylvestris quibusdam, i. Cichorium sylvestre.		776
Sylvestris Endivae foliis odore virolo.		812
Sylvestris laciniosa.		ibid
Sylvestris vire Dalechampi.		814
Laducella, 896.	Sylvestre repens Gessleri.	693
Ladanum & Ledum vide Cistus Ledum.		
Ladatum fegutum.		888
Lagochimica Cretensium, i. Doryenium Dioscoridis Ponz.		361
Lagochimithia ejusdem, i. Achillea montana lutea.		693
Lagochimeti, i. Cuminum sylvestre globosum.		1372
Lagopodium five Lagopus angustifolius major.		1106
Major folio pinnato, ibid.	Hispanicus.	ibid
Maximus folio rubro, ibid.	Minor folio ruberrimo.	1107
Major folio Trifolii, ibid.	Vulgaris.	1106
Lagopyrum Hippocratis, i. Lagopus, 1107.	Lametal, i. Lignum	
Columbinum, 1665.	Lanium foliis maculatis.	606
Lalade, i. Colocasia Aegyptiorum.		
Lanium Aethiagroides, 607.	Folio oblongo flore rubro, i. Galeop-	ibid
fis Dioscoridis.		606
Lanium foliis maculatis.		604
Folio subrotundo flore rubro.		ibid
Hispanicum, ibid.	Luceum.	606
Montanum Plinii Columne.		42
Montanum Melissae folio.		606
Peregrinum Scutellaris diffum.		ibid
Sylvaticum Maximum frigidum.		ibid
Vulgare flore albo five Archangelica, 604.	Vulgare flore rubro, ibid.	
Lampiran, i. Radix China.		1528
Lampina vel Lapina, Austriaca.		810
Apala Columne.		864
Manthioli, i. Rapistrum avorum.		ibid
Sylvatica Soncho affinis.		811
Vera Lugdunensis, i. Rapistrum avorum.		864
Vulgaris.		810
Lanaria, i. Struthium. Quibusdam Lychnis Coronaria.		
Vulgo Saponaria. Aliis Verbaicum.		1231
Lancea Christi Gethero, i. Marrubium squaticum.		406
Iremque & Ophioglossum.		493
Lanceolata & Lautea.		
Lanceata, i. Galanga major, 1585.	Lanha, i. Nux Cocus.	1597
Lanifera arbor, 1554.	Lanema Dodonaei, i. Viburnum.	
Lapathum acutatum, Acetosa.		745
Acutum folio crispo.		1227
Acutum majus five Orylaphatum.		1224
Aquaticum, i. Hydroclaphatum.		
Aegyptiacum Bauhini, 1679.	Marissimum fetidum.	1227
Sylvestre vulgatius & Vinctuosum.		ibid
Sanguineum Nigrum vel rubrum.		ibid
Folio minus acuto.		ibid
Hortense Latistifolia & Sativum, i. Patenaria.		154
Palustre, i. Hydroclaphatum majus.		
Lapatiolum, i. Acetofilla.		645
Lapi, Bezar Orientalis & Occidentalis.		1589
Lappa agrestis Tragii, i. Caulalis flore albo vulgare.		922
Boaria Plinii Lugdunensis.		ibid
Canaria Plinii, i. Lappula Canaria five Caulalis vulgaris.		
Aliis Argemone.		370
Inveria, i. Agrimonia vulgaris.		196
Major five Bardana.		1222
Major montana langetosa.		1372
Major altera Manthioli.		1222
Mipor, i. Xanthium.		1222
Minor Plinii, i. Apurina.		608
Rofa Bauhini, 2222.	Virginiana.	ibid
Sylvestris Tragii, i. Gicaria Lurciana.		351
Lappago Gazzi, i. Hippobos Theophrasti		
Plinii, i. Aprine.		
Angular, i. Alfine hederula folio.		

Lappula ruficornum Lugdunensis, i. Cynoglossum minus.
Larix cum Agarico, 248. Larix cum Conit.
Laser, i. Afa odorata, 1569. Lactarium antiquorum, 939, 1569.
Verum antiquorum Garzini, i. Afa dolcis five odorata.
Gallicum Lobelii, 938. Dodonzi, i. Levisticum species.
Angulifolia, i. Levisticum vulgare.
Verum Alpino, 937, 1064. Germanicum, i. Levisticum.
Ruellio & Fuchio, i. Levisticum & Imperatoria.
Malsioicum, i. Gallicum.
Lactulata, i. Collus hortorum.
Lathyrus Lobelii, i. Lathyrus.
Major minor, & minimus, i. Cataputia.
Leguminosa Tabernmontani, i. Lathyrus.
Lathyrus annuus major Beticus.
Angulifolius & latifolius peregrinus.
Arvensis radicebus tuberosis.
Arvensis sine Terraglandis.
Beticus dumetorum.
Beticus elegans filiquis Orphi.
Beticus flore luteo.
Beticus flore mimato & albo.
Major & minor angulifolius.
Major & minor filiqua brevis.
Palustris Lusitanicus, 1064. Sylvestris lignosior.
Sativus flore albo, 1064. Sub terra filiquifera.
Sylvestris flore luteo.
Lavacrum venetis.
Lavandou, i. Galanga minor.
Lavanda Lavandula & Lavandula multifida folio.
Major & minor vulgaris.
Minor flore albo.
Lavendula & Rosmarinum ad Casorum album & nigrum refertur.
Angulifolia.
Liver five Siu aquaticum, i. Pastinaca aquatica.
Dodonzi, i. Nallurium aquaticum.
Laurenensis, i. Bugula.
Laurcula, 105. Cretica.
Femina Lugdunensis, i. Chamæla Germanica.
Matthioli, i. Chamædaphne.
Laurus latifolia major & minor.
Americana, i. Alexandria vera.
Alexandrina Matthioli, i. Polygonatum, 4. Clusii.
Genuina.
Alexandrina altera Matthioli, i. Chamædaphne vera Diofcoridis.
ex authoris mente.
Fraxinea Monardi.
Græca Plinii Gessneri, i. Aladarach five Ziziphus alba.
Idea Diofcoridis, i. Alexandrina.
Fusilla Lobelii, Mezeron.
Regia, i. Laurocerasus, 1520. Rosa, i. Oleaster.
Sylvestris five Tiaue, 106. Taxa Plinii Dalechampii, i. Hippoglossum.
Sylvestris Creticum.
Tiqu Lusitanicus, 106. Alter, 1 & 2. Clusii.
Laurocerasus, 1516. Lazigri Creticum, i. Lycium Conicatum al-
terum.
Ledum Alpium, 77. Angulifolium, 663. Pohemianum.
Latifolium Creticum, 66. Olea folium.
Populea fronde major & minor.
Rosmarini folio, 664. Silicicum.
Thymifolium hirsutum.
Legumen leonum Ruellii, i. Orobanche.
Nonii Brandonii.
Leimodoron & Limodoron.
Leimonia Theophrasti.
Leimonia Theophrasti Lugdunensis.
Leos vel Lenticula aquatica, i. Nespologia Columnæ, i. Casti-
triche Plinii, 1262, 1263. Aquatica forte siliqua Bauhini, i.
Hederula aquatica.
Palustris punctata latifolia.
Palustris quadrifolia, i. Vulgaris five Lenticula aquatica, i.
Marina.
Lens major & minor & maculosa.
Major repens Tabernmontani, i. Medica flavo Rose Clusii.
Virginensis.
Lentago & Lentagine, i. Laurus Tinus.
Lentibularia Gessneri, i. Millefolium aquaticum galenicum.
Lenticula marina.
Lenticula vulgaris, 524. Peruviana, i. Cui simile Mollis.
Lep herba & Leonia herba five Leontoborachia, i. Orobanche.
Leo carduus ferox, 965. Leonianus filius, i. Leonopodium.
Leonopetalon, 682. Alterum Angulifolia & Castipala, i. Fumaria.
bulbosa five Radix Cypri.
Leontopodium Creticum Clusii.
Alterum vulgare Matthioli.

Majus & minus, 684. Brunfelsii, i. Alchymilla.
Loniceri, i. Myosotis Scorpoides.
Vicia Leontopodia.
Lepidium Eginetia, 853. Annuum.
Diofcoridis & Galeni, i. Iberis.
Folius laurinus Plinii.
Hortense & Campestre Angulifolia.
Magnum Fuchii, 856. Minus Cordii, Candamipa vulg.
Montepellensis, i. Dentularia Rondeletii.
Quibdam Bauhino, i. Balsamina major.
Vulgare.
Leporum cubile, i. Soclus laevis. Aliud, i. Cuminum Sylvestre.
Leucacantha Angulifolia, i. Carduus bulbosus Monardi.
Dodonzi, i. Carlina culeicena.
Lacunæ, i. Carduus Maris.
Lugdunensis, i. Acanthium vulgare.
Quorundam Lugdunensium, i. Carduus Solstitialis.
Leucanthemum Alpium, i. Chamæpulum Alpium inodorum, 87.
Leuca - Castalpi prima, i. Lamium luteum. Secunda & tertia.
Lamium purpureum & album.
Diofcoridis Lobelii, i. Pentaphylli gnaue, & forte Fragaria Melve-
ria nana.
Leucographis Plinii Angulifolia, i. Virga aurea non ferrata.
Clypeo, i. Cerinthe, 522. Lugdunensis, i. Carduus Maris.
Leucum caruleum Diofcoridis five Creticum maritimum caruleum.
523. Creticum majus & minus.
Al. florida clypea un majus Bauhino, i. Alifum Diof.
Minus eodem, i. Creticum luteum utriculato semine.
Diofcoridis Hermolii, i. Cyanus major.
Folius oblongus crenatis.
Marinum quibdam Lugdunensium, i. Mezeris.
Lycium Erucifolium, 825. Mayum latifolium.
Minimum Pavium, 829. Majus & maximum.
Minus & minimum, 823. Montanum Castalpi, i. Lamium luteum.
Montanum luteum Cylindrum.
Montanum luteum, 625. Montanum flore pedato, 846, 1682.
Pelagium Romanum minus Columnæ, i. Alydium alterum Diofco-
ridis minus, 521. Spinolum Creticum Clusii, 66. Saxatile.
Thymifolium, 624. Sylvestre Clusii.
Leucoma.
Levisticum vulgare, 936. Germanicum.
Libanon Plinii, i. Centaurium minus.
Libanotis Apisfolio Cretico, 521. Altera.
Aquiligis folio, i. Cachrys.
Candida Castalpi, 882. Festiva.
Coronaria, i. Rosmarinum vulgare.
Ferule folio Galeni five Cachrys.
Ferule folio & semine five Panax Asclepium Lobelii.
Ferulea Germanica.
Minor umbellata candida.
Galeni, 883, 1684. Minima, i. Nigra, i. Rosmarinum Mat-
thioli & Kallia. Nigra Castalpi, i. Panax Asclepium Comenarii.
Narthecioides Thalii.
Spergularium herbariorum Lobelii.
Sterilis Tabernmontani, i. Laeua montana flore purpureo, 816.
Theophrasti major & minor.
Libyficum & Ligusticum rotundum, i. Siler montanum.
Fuchii vulgare, i. Levisticum vulgare.
Lichen arborum, 1311. Alter minor folio calcoso.
Foliosus, i. terra & Lichen ad hanc s. arboribus Columnæ, 1312.
five Hepatica minor bellaria, 1314. Umbellatus & Vulgaris.
ibid. Marinus Clusii, i. Opuntia maritima, 1295. Marinus five
pileatus.
Minimus Petrus acaulis.
Petrus racemulosus, i. Petrus purpureus Dillenii.
Lignum Aloes, 1564. Sylvestre five Agula brava.
Aquila, i. Palo d'agulla.
Aromicum Monardi.
Colubrium Acoth, 1666. Colubrium Garzii.
526. Cruci, 1294. Guajacum & vice five Sandalum Indicum, 1666.
Sandalum, 1633. Lapidum, 1276. Moleccale.
Nephriticum, i. Nobile, 1474. Rhodium, i. Cyprius Maritima.
1474. & Pro Lignum Aloes accipimus, 1564. Sandalum.
Cass five Erycinum Indicum, 1013. Sandalum.
Ligoni, i. Vicia five Agnus castus.
Ligusticum Angulifolia, i. Imperatoria, 944. Alterum Matthioli, i. Liba-
notis Theophrasti major, 951. Minus, i. Centaurium, i. Scilla
montanum Creticum, 908. Alterum Belgarum, i. Scilla
Sylvestre Tragii, i. Ciceris palustris.
Vagant, i. Siler montanum.
Ligustrum nigrum quibdam, i. Convolvulus perennis Agri-
nus.
Nigum Alpium, i. Lila Pericum five Indicum, 1666.
Myrtifolium.

Myrtifolium

Myrtifolium Italicum.
Orientale, i. Cyprus Plinii, i. ibid. Vulgare.
Lila Matthioli, 1466. Flore lacteo five argenteo.
Perficum incisum folis five lasinum Perficum.
Liliago five Liliaphodolus, i. Liliun non bulbosum five Phalangium.
Allobrogicum.
Lilium inter ipinas, i. Peniclymenum.
Lilium Convallium minus Bauhino, i. Monophyllum.
Lilium Convallium. opere p iore.
Lilium dulcis, & c. i. Limone.
Limonea dulcis, & c. i. Malus Cirtia minor.
Limum Plinii Gessneri, i. Thora.
Angulifolia, i. Elleborus albus.
Limnium Cordii, i. Gratiola.
Diofcoridis i. Centaurium minus.
Limaopuce Cordii, i. Polygonum fatina five Equisetum.
Limodorum Clusii Austriacum, i. Orci is abortiva.
Est & Hypocistis Clusio.
Dodonzi, i. Orobanche Matthioli.
Montepellensis Clusii, i. Orobanche Montepelliana.
Theophrasti, i. Aphaca legumen.
Limonia malus, & c.
Theophrasti, i. Gaza Fucus reddita.
Limonium Africanum elatius & humile.
Anglicum, i. ibid. Ferulifolius.
Lichnida Coronaria folis, i. ibid. Majus & minus.
Minimum, i. ibid. Narbonense parvum.
Peregrinum Rauwolfii.
Montepellensis Gessneri, i. Valeriana rubra Dode.
Theophrasti Plinii, i. Scolymus Judæum.
Gessneri, i. Biflora major.
Sylvestre Tragii & aliorum, i. Pyrola.
Prensis Tragii, i. Trifolium paludosum.
Limonia Conger Clusii cum fructu.
Limus arborum, i. Lichen arborum.
Linagrosia.
Linaria adulterina Tabernmontani, i. Anonymus linaria folis.
61. 61. Alba five Oxyris alba.
Americana, i. ibid. Apula triphylla.
Austriaca, 689. Aurea Tragii.
Borrioides Columnæ, i. Lichopodium.
Caulata repens.
Caryophyllata albens, 498. Repens.
Cretica angulifolia.
Hederula folio Columnæ, i. Cymbalaria.
Hispanica asperipura repens.
Hispanica parva alba.
Hispanica tercia Clusii, 458. Luca Moravica.
Lansolia Cretica & Dalmatica.
Montana alba altera, 498. Minima erecta.
Minor carulea recta, i. ibid. Montana sylvestris.
Pannonica major, 498. Odorata.
Rumica Hispanica.
Quadrifolia Alpina.
Rubra Lugdunensis, i. Chamædaphne Gessneri.
Scoparia, 496. Tenuifolia Lugdunensis.
Malgaris nostras, 497. Valentina.
Lingua & Lingula, i. Ophioglossum.
Agnina five Amoglossum, i. Plantago.
Avis, i. semen Praxini.
Cana, i. Cynoglossum.
Cervina, i. Phyllus.
Major Dalechampii.
Palerina, i. Lichopodium minimum Germanicum.
Ragana, i. Hippoglossum.
Strepentis, i. Ophioglossum.
Plinii Lugdunensis, i. Ranunculus flammicus, vel graminifolius.
Plinii major Lugdunensis, i. Conyza palustris ferratiffolia.
Plinii quibdam, i. Pinguicula.
Serpenis quibdam, i. Sagittaria.
Mulleus Cordii & Camerarii, i. Ornithoglossum.
Ligula Plinii.
Ligustrum Theophrasti, i. Spartum herba five Iupis Plinii.
Lipofis nuperorum Lobelii, i. Linaria aurea Tragii.
Lipositis Galeni, i. Mercurialis.
Ligum album, 1335. Album purpureis venis.
Aquaticum, 1361. Maritimum.
Arboreum Creticum luteum.
Fructuosum semper virens, i. ibid. i. Marimum luteum Lobelii.
Præfens Loniceræ, & alia, i. Gramen tomentolum.
Sativum.
Sylvestre angulifolium flore caruleo vel albo magno.
Flore minore.
Sylvestre angulifolium luteum, i. ibid. Sylvestre Citharicum, i. ibid.

Floribus albis.
Sylvestre latifolium flore caruleo, luteo, & rubro.
Sylvestre vulgaris.
Tenuifolium, 1337. Vmbilicatum.
Liquidambar, 1590. Liqueuria vide Glycyrrhiza.
Liquor ambia.
Lycobryon Columnæ, i. Mefcus Coraloides Saxatilis.
Lichthallion Theophrasti, i. Raphanus rusticus.
Lithonribon Lugdunensis, i. Erythrum alterum, itemque &
Hernaria.
Lichophyton maritimum, i. Quercus marina Theophrasti.
Lichroleucium Columnæ, i. Leucium saxatile i. hymifolio.
Lichthallia Columnæ, i. Thalia saxatile flore rubente.
Lichoxylon.
Lichospermon Anchusa facie, 431. Arvensis radice rubente.
Arundinaceum, i. Lachryma lob.
Angulifolium umbellatum.
Fructuosum Gessneri, i. Lachryma Job.
Linaria folio Germanicum, i. Paterina Linaria.
Linaria folio Montepellensi.
Majus Tragi Gessneri & aliorum, i. Lachryma Job.
Majus erectum & Majus vulgare.
Minimum Germanicum.
Minus erectum, i. Anchusa facie, i. ibid. Minus vulgare.
Plinianum Lobelii, i. Lachryma Job.
Locus arbor spinola Virginiana, 1550. Locali, i. Triticum albis mu-
nium.
Loc & Loc Sumetri, i. Laccia.
Locusta quibdam Gessneri, i. Valeriana Sylvestris major.
Lolium album, 1144. Rubrum 1145. Marimum, i. Rubrum.
Fuchii, & Cordii, i. Nigellastrum.
Lonchitis altera Diofcoridis five aspera major & minor.
Altera Neotericum Clusii, i. Alpera minor.
Aspera Maranthæ, i. Aspera luteus.
Prior Diofcoridis quibdam, i. Iris rubroflora flore nigro.
Atignota penitus.
Lopimia, i. fructus Callianæ vel naces.
Dorzi, i. Vinum quoddam tenne.
Loto affinis Camerarii, i. Lotus pratensis Bauhino.
Loropodium Ponzii, i. Lotus edulis Creticus.
Lorus arbor five Calis, 1522. Alba, i. Ziziphus alba five Azidarach.
Athenæ & Theophrasti Angulifolia, i. Iustia vulgaris.
Africana, i. Guajacum Paravianum.
Arbor sine nucleis, 1523. Homeri.
Altera Theophrasti i. Lugdunensis, i. Laurocerasus.
Vetere Cordii, i. Santalum robustum.
Lorus herba Egypti Alpina i. Nymphæa diversis.
Agriacus, i. Abies Alpina.
Alperis fructuosus Lobelii.
Alperis Græcæ, i. Corniculatus frutescens.
Edulis Creticus, 1108. Eimerophyllus Dalechampii, 1091.
Corniculatus incanus, 1109. Corniculatus minor pilosus.
Hæmorrhoidalis major & minor, 1101. Marimum.
Lybica Dalechampii, i. ibid. Pularis filiquosus.
Pratensis Montepellensis, 1200. Pratensis filiquosus.
Siliquosus filiquis vel quadratus, i. Platan quadratus.
Sylvestris Diofcor. 1103. Sativus, i. Trifolium botatium, 716, 1102.
Tetragnolobus, i. Platan quadratum.
Levari Arabum, i. Lorus five Olibanum.
Loyan Jaci, i. Thux ex lva five Bortzoin.
Loutzia Creticum, i. Lycium Creticum.
Luzula Gessneri, i. Ophioglossum.
Luzula vel Luzula Castalpi herba, i. Gramen hirsutum capite glabro.
Luzula vel Alchaja, i. Trifolium acetosum.
Lunaria arbutica Gessneri, i. Auricula voli flore terreo.
Alpera Gessneri, i. Alydium Diofcoridis Lobelii.
Bululata, 846. 9. Thalia Glycyrrhiza vulgare.
Agnia Angulifolia & Gessneri, i. Scorpoides Matthioli.
Græca major filiqua longa, i. Bulbosæ perennis.
Græca minor, i. Viola Lunaris annua.
Græca tercia Castalpi, i. Alydium Diofcoridis Lobelii.
Græca quarta Castalpi, i. Thalia Cyparissium minus.
Luca Dalechampii & Montepellensis, i. Thalia majus.
Major & lutea, i. Alydium Diofcoridis herbariorum.
Magorum Arabum Lobelii, i. Thalia aliud lunaria folis.
Major Chymistum Lobelii & Gessneri, i. Osmunda.
Major quibdam, i. Hymenitis.
Minor Calloria, i. Ferrum equinum.
Minor carulea, i. Soldanella minor.
Minor quorundam, i. Nummularia, 551. Alii Ophioglossum.
Minor vulgaris & ramosa, 507. Quibdam Scolopendria, i. ibid.
Columna, i. Epimedius, 507. Alia Clusii, i. Trichomanes
legitimum.
Retzia Gessneri & Tauri, i. Lunaria minor, i. ibid.

F E F E F E F

Radia

Radiata Lobelii, i. Medica Lunata, & Cytisus Maranthæ.
Luparia Tragi, i. Aconitum luteum Ponticum. 315, 380
Lupus Syriacus, i. Arum volgare, 377. Lupi crepitus. 1223
Lupinus Arabicus fide Pentaptyllum Arabicum. 108, 1075
Albus & alter albus, 1072. Carulicus major minor & minimus, ibid. Flore carneo obsoleto & Gadenfis.
Indicus major & minor, ibid. Luceus. 1074
Lupulus fide Lupus Gallicus favius, 176. Sylvestris.
Sylvaticus Thalii. 1015
Lucea herba vel Lutcola Plinii, 604. Quibusdam Genista tinctoria.
Hispánica, 133. Vulgaris & Cretica vulgaris. 602
Cretica maxima fertilis & sterilis. 603
Luteum & Luteum eadem. 604
Quibusdam Refeda. 604
Catalpina, i. Myagrum fide Melampyrum Dioecoris. 604
Lycnis coronaria, 629. Chalcedonica fide Byzantina flore albo, rubro & versicolore. 604
Byzantina flore albo pleno, & minor. 604
Arvensis minor Anglica, 638. Cretica angustifolia. 632
Exilis rubra, 638. Incana repens, ibid. Marina repens alba & rubra. 638
Noctiflora, 632. Plumaria. Segetum fide Nigellastrum. 633
Sylvestris angustifolia, 636. Segetum Vaccaria dicta. 630
Sylvestris flore albo & flore rubro major. 630
Sylvestris flore albo & rubro minor. 632
Sylvestris cauliculis striatis, ibid. Sylvestris hirta major. 632
Sylvestris lanuginosa minor, 638. Minima exigua flore. 632
Sylvestris vilcosa latifolia, 635. Sylvestris vilcosa angustifolia, 636
Lycium Aegyptium, 1022. Creticum Belli, 1011. Creticum alter. 1012
Alpinum, i. Pyracantha, 1012. Gallicum. 1009
Hispanicum folio brevi, ibid. Hispanicum oblongo folio. 1012
Italicum, ibid. Indicum Alpinum, 1011. Indicum Garziz. 1012
Latifolium Monspeliense, 1009. Legitimum Rauwolfii. 1011
Quotundam Clusii, 1012. Vulgaris. 1009
Lycio affinis, 1012. Lycodon fide Aconitum. Primum Dodo. 1015
Lycopericon Angulata, i. Pomum amoris. 1015
Lycopodium, i. Melius Clavatus, pro Spica Celtica officinis Italiciis usurpata. 1307
Lycopsis Aegyptia, 1018. Anglica, ibid. Angulata, i. Cardica. 438
Sylvestris Dodonæi, i. Buglossum. 1018. 438
Lycopus Euchi, i. Cardica. 438
Lycophyllus fide Camphora. 210
Lycotrichon. 210
Lymachia purpurea picata Tragi, i. Solidago. 546
Lymachia secunda ejusdem, 547. Cereus spicata. 546
Cereus galericulatus, i. Gratiola minor. 222
Galericulata adspersa, i. Scrophularia. 1231
Flore glabro luteo, 546. Lucea major & minor. 543
Phlomis, i. Purpurea carulea. 543
Purpurea quibusdam Martialis, i. Ceratium sanguineum. 467
Purpurea fide rubra major & minima. 545
Purpurea lutea. 546
Spicata carulea quibusdam Veronica semina picata carulea. 546
Siliquosa major & minor vulg. 548
Siliquosa Chamædium Generi dicta & Alpina. 547
Siliquosa fide hirta. 549
Siliquosa Virginiana. 546
Virginiana flore carulea. 546
Macleb & Mahaleb, Germanicum & Syriacum. 1519
Album Rauwolfii, i. Nux Bena. 140
Macleb veterum, 1590. Ejus icon, 1638. Matis. 1601
Magedanis, Radix Lactaria. 928
Mago pistana fide Phlomis Mago, i. Scrophularia. 1231
Magnetaria. 921
Magey, i. Aloe Americana. 921
Majale Cordi, i. Paralytis vel Primpia veris minor. 921
Majorana Anglica latifolia, i. Lobelia est Hyssopus germanus. 921
Cretica eadem cum Syriaca. 921
Exotica, i. Marum vulgare. 921
Latifolia aurea. 921
Odonata peregrina, 921. Peregrina. 921
Sylvestris, 12. Aquibuldam Origani Anglicum vel vulgare. 921
Syriaca, ibid. Tenuifolia. 921
Vulgaris æstiva. 921
Maj vel Maj, 1590. Makallari. 1605
Mala Zithorica, i. Pomum amarum minus. 352
Lactia Acofz. 1636
Malus Aurea, vel Aurantia. 1508
Armenica & Præcocia, 1512. Assyria. 1508
Capina, i. Mandragora, 344. Castanea vel Castanea Galeni, 1509
Cina, 1505. Corona vel Cydonia. 1504
Infana Europæa & Syriaca. 352
Ornata, 1510. Limonia. 1507
Medica, 1505. Fæcia, 1523. Punicia. 1510

Præcocia, 1512. Peruana, i. Pomum spinosum, i. alius Pomum amoris majus. 1512
Syriaca. Seltia, i. Columella, i. Aurea, Corazjo. 1509
Terebinth quibusdam Mandagora pomum. 344
Malabathrum, i. Folium Indium. 1508
Malacocylus, i. Hedera terrestris. 1508
Democritus, i. Helixine Cissampelos. 1508
Democritus Angulata, i. Convolvulus major albus. 1508
Democritus Getheros, i. Bryonia nigra. 1508
Major Lugdunensis, i. Calcha palustris. 1508
Minor Fuchsi, i. Chelidonium minus. 1508
Malcorium, i. Cortex Granatorum. 1508
Malinghalla Theophrasti Clasio, i. Cyperus efculentus. 1484
& Caceras Indorum quæ Trasi assimulantur. 1484
Columna, i. Trasi vel Cyperus efculentus. 1484
Malope Plinii, i. Malva rosea hortensis. Makum. 1132
Malva æstiva, 199. Arborea. 1132
Arborea. Marina nostras. 300
Crispa, 298. Equina. 307
Folio vario, ibid. Horaria. 302
Hederacea. Hispanica flore amplo. 199
Iaponica, vel Indica arborea. 300
Montana, 199. Romana, i. Rosea. 300
Rosea simplex & multiplex. 300
Sylvestris repens pumila. 299
Trienclis, ibid. Verbenaca. 301
Vngarica, i. Akza, 300. Vulgaris. 299
Malva vulgaris, Albina vulgaris. 1132
Malorum species diversæ, 1508. Flore duplici. 1132
Malo Indis, i. Nux Cocus arbor. 1597
Malum Hesperidium, i. Arctis vide Pomum. 1132
Malus Henricus. 1630
Mambu, i. Arundo ingens fide arborea Indica. 1630
Mamey, 1633. 1688. Mamora mas & famina. 1649
Mamolaria vel Marmoraria, i. Acanthus favius. 993
Mandioica genuina Mexicana. 993
Mandragoras mas, 344. Altera, ibid. Famina. 993
Candidus & niger, i. mas & famina. 993
Morian Theophrasti, i. Solenium leale. 993
Theophrasti quibusdam, i. Circea. 993
Mangas, 1631. Mangas sylvestris & sine officinis. 993
Manjale Indis, i. Curcuma. fide Crocus Indicus. 993
Manihot, i. Mandioica fide lutea foliis Cannabinis. 1635
Mangostana, 1447. Manihot alterum. 1635
Manna Arabica, 1591. Armenica. 1635
Calabria, ibid. Persica. 1635
Liquida, ibid. Montis Libani, ibid. Manna Thieris, 1591. 1635
Mauobi Brasilianorum. 1635
Margaria, i. Musa. Maraka. 1635
Maratryphyllum, i. Millefolium aquaticum. 1635
Mariscus Plinii, 1912. Marquis Domocritus eadem cum Aglio-photide æstiva. 1635
Marmorella, 1596. Marmoraria. 1635
Maroni, i. Castagnez maxime. 1635
Marrubiastrum, i. Marrubium aquaticum. 1635
Marrubium album crispum, 421. Album villorum. 421
Aquaticum vulgare, 1230. Candidum. 421
Creticum angustifolium inodorum. 421
Creticum ibid. Palustre Hirsutum, 1231. Hispanicum, 1231
Humile Thalii, i. Alfine hederula folio major. 421
Monacum Arbum Thalii, i. Stachys spuria. 421
Monacum. Nigrum, 421. Nigrum Creticum, 421
Nigrum æstivum, i. Ballon. 421
Nigrum longifolium, i. Herba venti Rondeletii. 421
Palustre glabrum & hirsutum. 421
Pannocum, 46. Primum Theophrasti, Angulata, i. Cardica. 421
Sylvestre Tragi, i. Pseudotschys Alpina. 421
Vulgaris, 442. Maro Indis, i. Nux Indica fide Cocus. 421
Mara & Almar herba Dodonæi, i. Cerinth major. 421
Marum Aegyptium Alpinum, 1674. Creticum. 421
Dioecoris, ibid. Coru Mamboli, i. Tragopogon latifolium. 421
Repens verticillatum. 421
Supinum Lobelii, 1234. Syriacum. 421
Vulgaris, 12. Vulgare Clusio, Tragopogonum. 421
Malac Turcia Clusio, Bengi Arabum, & fons sanguis Indicus. 421
Indorum Garziz, 153. Bahino, Saragnum. 421
Lobelia, i. Molucca alperior. 421
Paludana, i. Opium. 421
Masperum, i. Folium vel caulis Læscipii. 421
Masliche vel Læscipio, 1525. Indiana, 1524. Spinalis. 921
Mater herbarum, i. Arthemisia, 104. Hortulana Apici, i. Nympheæ. 921
1233. Violarum, i. Viola elatior. 921
Mates Indorum, i. Bonduch Indicum. 921
Matrephillon, i. Jacea nigra. 921
Masticaria bullana flore, 834. Altera ex Thua, i. Granodorus. 834

Flore

Flore pleno, ibid. Folis Abrotani. 84
Alpina, 324. Grati odorata, 83. Inodora. 84
Odorata, 84. Marina, ibid. Tenuifolia, 83. Vulgaris. 84
Matricaria, i. Verberna. 676
Matricaria, i. Scalaria. 676
Matris, i. Valeriana, i. Alperula odorata. 676
Alia Peridymum. 1461
Secunda Tragi, Mullugo vulgarior. 1461
Mauocapnos Bellonio, i. Syrax rubra. 86
Mauronia Leisib Bellonio, Dentillaria Rondeletii. 1008
Maurica Italica, i. Rhamnus prunus Dioecoris. 322
Mauzi, Musa. Mechinus & Mechunum, i. Zingiber fulcum. 1643
Mechun rarea varietas, i. Duronicum Arabum verum Pona, ibid. 1643
Mechocan alba fide Bryonia Mexicana & Peruana, 179. Nigricans. 179
five Italium, 180. Sylvestris. 179
Mechon aphrodus, 180. Meconia Dioecoris, i. Tithymalus maritimus, 185. Meconium. 179
Medefusium, Cordi, i. Vlmaria. 179
Medica, Arabica, 1115. Catalonica octava in figuris. 1116
Cochlearia, 1114. Echinata rotunda recta & lupina. 1116
Folliculo duro rugoso tertia in figuris. 1116
Fructeana fide Bavo flore Clusii. 1116
Lata fide elypeca penultima in figuris. 1116
Burgundicum, 1113. Spinosa major ultima in figuris. 1116
Minor, septima in figuris. 1115
Marina spinosa & non spinosa. 1115
Minima secunda in figuris. Invenit spinosa sexta in figuris. 1116
Puffula Camerarii. 1116
Tornata alba major quinta in figuris, Tornata spinosa fide rugosa, i. Catalonica, octava in figuris. 1116
Tornata lavis fide Dolata lavis quinta in figuris. 1116
Racemosa nostras sylvestris. 1116
Nedium Dioecoris & Mandium Rhafe Rauwolfio, 647
Vulgaris, i. Viola Mariana, opere rubra. 1327
Mehenbeine, 1598. Melampyrum, 869. Album. 1327
Lugunifolium, ibid. Purpureum. 1327
Melampyllum, 1599. Melampodium, 1677. Melanthium vide Nigella. 1327
Melandryum Plinii Clusio, i. Lychnis sylvestris alba vel purpurea, 634
Lobelia, i. Papaver pumum. 1327
Baphonia & Lugdunensis, i. Vlmaria major. 1327
Quotundam Clusio, i. Ben alium. 1327
Genuinum Clusio, i. Lychnis sylvestris flore rubro. 1327
Melanum, i. Viola nigra. Melanchier & Amelaurea. 1459
Mela palanda, i. Musa. 1459
Mel frugum Dioecis, i. Panicum sativum. 1459
Gazz, i. Trifolium odoratum. Melegueta. 1459
Melanzana & Melengens, i. Mala infans. Melenken Ananis similis. 1616
Melica, i. Sorghum, 1137. Mel aerium, & tocidum, 1591
Cedrium mel. 1591
Melilior Coronata flore albo, 719. Aegyptia. 719
Germanica, 720. Hispanica, 719. Italica. 719
Indis Orientalis, 720. Singularis Alpini. 719
Syriaca, 719. Vulgaris, 718. Verus Tabernmontani, i. Trifolium odoratum. 718
Meline & Melina, i. Panicum Varrone, i. Milium. 718
Melinum Catalpino, i. Colus Iovis, 59. Alicum eodem, i. Scordonia. 113
Melisphyllum & Melisophyllum, i. Melissi. 40
Melissa Constantino politana, 43. Fuchsi. 40
Molucca lavis & alperior. 41
Moluccana odorata & færida Bauhino eadem. 41
Moldavia vel Turcia, flore albo & flore carulea. 42
Syriaca eadem cum Molucca. Sylvestris Tragi, i. Cardica. 42
Vulgaris, 40. Mellegueta fide Grana paradisi & Cardamomum maximum. 1577
Melo Carduus Americanus. 1677
Melo Cereopali, 1635. Melo, 770. Indicus parvus, 771. Vulgaris, 1683
Melo, 2059. Melocardus Americanus. 1627
Melochia & Melochia. 309
Melo, 770. Seminum eorum & aliorum discrimen & dignoscere. 1627
Melosiphis Veneris, i. Datura fide Stramonium minus. 350
Melochon Theophrasti, i. Bryonia alba, alius Dulcamara. 350
Memecylon, i. Fructus Arbui. 522
Membia Arabum Clusio, i. Glaucium Græcorum. Alius vero Cerinth. 522
Menchera Hispania, i. Salvia fruticosa angustifolia lutea. 522
Menphites Dioecoris & Plinii, i. Trifolium biuminatum. 718
Lugdunensis Trifolium paludum. 1232
Methia aquatica rubra, 1232. Palustris minor. 1232
Aqua exiguâ, Calamitâ aquatica. 37
Catharis minor Alpina, 38. Vide Calamitâ & Nepes. 37
Corymbifera, i. Colus hortorum. 89

Crispa fide Balfamia. 34
Crispa Danica, ibid. Crispa verticillata Bauhino. 34
Cruciata, ibid. Felina, i. Cattario. 34
Geniculata radice. 34
Germanica speciosa, 31. Græca. 80
Hortensis verticillata, 34. Palustris folio oblongo. 123
Palustris roscitola minor Bauhino. 123
Romana angustifolia fide Cardica. 123
Romania, Colus hortorum. 80
Saracenica eadem, ibid. Rotundifolia. 34
Spicata flore, 34. Spicata eadem. 34
Saracenica species Myconi Lugdunensis, i. Piarnica vulgaris. 34
Tuberosa, 34. Folio longiore. 34
Sylvestris, i. Meustatum. 34
Mentallum Campanie & aliud. 34
Fistulosum Americanum. 1675
Folio longiore, 32. Geniculata radice. 33
Hirtum, 34. Montanum fide Pannonicum. 32
Rotunditolum minus. 34
Tuberosum Clusii, 32. Virginianum, i. Americanum. 295
Mercurialis fide Mercurii herba mas & famina. 295
Anglica fide bonus Henricus. 1236
Canina fide Cynocrambe mas & famina. 1236
Cynocrambe legitima Dioecoris Bauhino. 1236
Sylvestris fide Noli me tangere dicta. 279
Sylvestris altera Tragi, i. Noli me tangere. 1236
Montana testiculata & spica Bauhino, i. Cynocrambe vulgaris mas & famina. 298
Testiculata & spica Bauhino, i. Mercurialis vulgaris. 297
Melercon Arabum, i. Chamæla tricoce. 1413
Germanicum, i. Chamæla vulgaris. 1413
Mespilus Anthedon Theophrasti, i. Aronia. 1413
Aronia fide Neapolitana. 1413
Aronia species Getheros, i. Coronaster. Mespilus album Indicum. 1635
Fructu albo magno, 1422. Gallica. 1422
Maxima faviata, 1422. Germanica, i. vulgaris. Laurino folio Bauhino idem. 1422
Minor ferrato folio, ibid. Minor vulgaris. 1422
Tricoce, i. Neapolitana. 1422
Meli, i. Aloe Americana. 151
Metallum Italorum, i. Aria Theophrasti vulgo. 1418
Methelin. 1418
Meum Alexiterium Creticum. 888
Adultum, 890. Alpina. 888
Aliud minus, 888. Alpina umbella purpurascens. 889
Athamanticum. 889
Folius Anethi, 889. Germanicum. 889
Silefianum Camerarii. 934
Spurium Italianum, 889. Vulgaris. 888
Midiaga Hispania, i. Dorycnium Hispanicum Clasio. 361
Milax & Smilax arbor, i. Taxus. 1398
Milax & Smilax Arcadum. 1398
Alpera, 175. Milax fide Aeylaea Bellonio. 1398
Miliaria herba Plinii Trago, i. Gramen Panici effigie Lobelio & Bauhino, 1855. At Efula dukes repens quibusdam Trago, 189
Miliaris, i. Sideritis, 588. Ex Milletohum. 595
Galeni, i. Hieracium frutescens latifolium hirsutum. 802
Milium album & nigrum, 1136. Indicum. 1137
Æthiopicum, i. Saracenicum. 1137
Saracenicum, ibid. Sylvestre Clusii. 1137
Milium Soler vel Solis, i. Lithospermum. 433
Milium Æthiopicum, i. Sorghum. 433
Agreste Tragi, i. Panicum vulgare. 433
Alterum Theophrasti Dalechampio, i. Phalaris. 1163
Capreolum Getheri, i. Mercurialis fide Noli me tangere dicta. 1163
Indicum Martialis, i. Sorghum. 1117
Indicum maximum Maiz dictum. 1118
Millefolium terrestris album majus & album vulgare. 993
Alpinum incanum. 993
Creticum. 1012
Creticum incanum. 1012
Luteum. 993
Rubrum maximum, & rubrum maximum Martialis. 993
Vulgaris. 993
Nobile. 695
Tomentosum luteum. 1012
Millefolium & myriophyllum. 1237
Aquaticum Cornutum majus & minus. 1237
Coriandridium. 1237
Floridum fide Viola aquatica. 1237
Flore luteo galericulato. 1237
Majus & minus. 1237
Maratryphyllum Remontali, 1237
Ffffff 3

Marinum

Marinum vel Pelagicum, 1299. Pennatum spicatum. 1258
 Vulgatus, 1255. Umbellatum capillaceo folio. 1258
 Millo granum Indicum. Millo simile. 1265
 Millegana majori. Herniaria vulgaris. 446
 Minuta five Herniaria minor. 447
 Millemorbia. Scrophularia major vulgaris. 612
 Milzadella & Mikazella Italorum. Lamium album maculatum. 607
 Mimulus herba Plinii quibudam. Pedicularis. 714
 ibid. Alio vero Nummularia pro Nummulus. 714
 ibid. Minidum Rhafis. 647. Mirabilia Peruana. 348
 Mirabilis Peruana minor. 348
 Mirafide Italorum Ricinus. 348
 Mithridatum Crataei Plinii Anguilara & Calsalpino. i. Dens Caninus. 348
 Mochus Dodonaei. Cicer sativum. Calsalpino. Lathyrus sylvestris Moglii. Arbor tristis. 1645. Molle Clusii. 1524
 Mollugo montana. 564. Vulgator. 565
 Quibudam. Sonchus lanatus. 810
 Molluca nux. i. Iuglans teneriore putamine. 1414
 Moloch. Molop. & Molochinaria. 306
 Molochia. i. Molochia. Molon Plinii quibudam. Filipendula. 435
 Moluca Syriaca levis & asperior. 41. Mollucis Plinii. 1427
 Mol. variz species 870
 Diofcoridis. i. Raxiz Rutz montana & Syriacae etiam scilicet Harnale. 134
 Molybdem. Plinii. Decurularia Rondeletii. 856
 Quibudam. Bifortis. 392. Dolechampi. i. Virga pastoris. 985
 Momordica. i. Balsamina mas. 715. Atque Geranium Columbinum majus vulgare. 788
 M. nachi calvaria. i. Pisum cordatum. 1378
 Monococcon frumentum. 1255. Monophyllum. 505
 Monorchis Gefneri. i. Clusii septima. 1354
 Mora bati & Mora Celsi. 1116
 Teretia. i. Fraga. 757
 Moraga & Moracilla. i. Iuglans serotina. 1414
 Morgelma. Anagallis vulgaris. 559
 Morgiani Syrorum. i. Capparis fabago. 1044
 Morian. i. Moringa. 1650. Moroch. 1139
 Morus Diabolus flore albo, carne, ceruleo five purpureo. 491
 Morgeline & Morus Gallinae. i. Anagallis & Alfine. 559
 Moringa. 1651. Morus Ranz. 1253
 Morus Aegyptia. 1293. Alba & rubra & Virginiana. 1491
 Mofchatella pratensis Cordi. 327. Cereula Germanica quibudam Lugdunensi. i. Ageratum purpureum. 80327
 Mota. 401. Mofchius. 1592
 Multiradix. i. Centaureum minus. 273. Mumia. 1592
 Mumez. Atabum. i. Sycomorus Cyprica. 1592
 Mungo. 1622. Mungo similis. 1592
 Muralis & Muralis. i. Parietaria. 437
 Mus Napelli sed versus Mulca Napelli. 316
 Murina spina. i. Rulfus. 253
 Mula arbor. 1595
 Mucipula altera Lobellii. 637. Flore muscofo. 637
 Altera flore albo. 635. Altera purpurascens. 637
 Cretica Auricula urti facie & maxima Cretia Alpini. 637
 Italica flore albo & flore carneo. 637
 Perennis. i. Salamantica major & minor. 636
 Muscus arboreus. 1311. Argenteus. 1291
 Aridus. 1313
 Abieci facie. 1309
 Capillaceus. 1388
 Clavatus Cupressi formis. 1309
 Clavatus five Lycopodium. 1307
 Corallinus. 1295, 1311, 1318
 Coralloides faxillia. 1311
 Corallatus Gerardii. 1308
 Erechtus ramosus major & minor. 1308
 Ex cranio humano. 1313. Denticulatus. 1307
 Ferulaceus. 1291. Filicinus. 1309
 Floridus Gefneri. 640. Freniculaceus. 1291
 Marinus. 1288. Pennatus. 1307
 Pulmonarius. 1311. Polystichoides. 1309
 Pyxidatus. 1308. Quernus. 1311
 Ramosus. 1308. Scaparius. 1306. Saxatilis. 1308
 Spicatus. 1307. Seglatis & Stellaris roseus. 1308
 Teretifolia. 1306. Teretifolia genus Tragi. i. Muscus clavatus Cupressiformis. 1311
 Tichorus. 1290. Versus Diofcoridis. 1306. Vulgatus alter. 1309
 Vifinus Gefneri. i. Lycopodium. 1309
 Muellina Gefneri. i. Carum purpuraceo flore. 880
 Muellia. i. Cochlearia species. 1498
 Myacanthos Diofcoridis & Galeni. i. Alparagus petrae. 990
 Theophrasti Dalechampi. i. Carduus Stellatus. 1592

Mysagro similis filiqua rotunda. 669
 Myagrum Diofcoridis. 869. Alcerum minus Dalechampi. 277. 563
 Alcerum amarum Cameline dictum. 867
 Fætium, ibid. Monophyllum majus & minus. 867
 Quibudam Melampyrum. 1328. Saivum. 867. Sylvestre. 867
 Myagron & Myagrum. 868. Myles Galeni est Moly Diofcoridis. 869
 Myofotis. Auricula muris. 662. Patra Dalechampi. i. Paromyschia vulgaris. Vel Alfine Myofotis. i. Auricula muris. 662
 Lobelia. Leonopodium. Myofotis aquatica Gefneri. 692
 Scorpoides hirsutum. 692
 Scorpoides repens & minor flofculis luteis. 692
 Myofuros. i. Cauda muris. 692
 Myrica. i. Tamariscus. 1479. Alexandri. Aegyptia. ibid. Marina. 1302
 Myriophyllum. i. Millefolium. 1302
 Myrobalanorum quinque genera. 246. Chebulus Aegypti. 1678
 Citrinus Helonii. 247. Trogloditis Plinii. i. Nux Ben. 146. 247
 Folia Beliotropii Plinio. i. Calfanea equina forte. 1492
 Myrrha Aminea Amari Lufitani. Gum Anime nigricans. 1572
 1588. Alis Benzoinum. 1572. Vulgaris. 1592
 Myrrhis cicuraria Thalii. 934. Major five vulgaris. 935
 Americana maxima. ibid. Altera minor. 935
 Lappa Dalechampi. i. Causalis vulgaris. 932
 Sylvestris. ibid. Sylvestris Neapolitana & Anglicana. 932
 Myrrhida Plinii. i. Geranium mofchatum. 932
 Myrtacantha. i. Rulfus. 253
 Myrti Coccus. 1459. Myrtidanum Diofcoridis & Plinii. 1455
 Myrrillus. 1458. Germanicus. i. Vaccinium nigrum. 1458
 Esigius Tragi. 666
 Myrtocissus Pennae. 1459
 Myrtomelis Gefneri. i. Amelanchier. 1459
 Myrtus Brabantia. i. Elagnus vulgaris Cordi. 1452
 Baccis albis. 1455. Baccis Sylvestris. 1454
 Conjugalis. 1455. Exotica angustifolia & latifolia. 1454
 Domestica minutissima foliis fructu albo. 1454
 Flore pleno. 1454. Maxima five Laurea. 1455
 Ligustrifolia. 1447. Nemorala. 1455
 Minor acuto & rotundiore folio. 1454
 Nigra Diofcoridis. 1455. Tarentina Plinii. i. Minor. 1454
 Spinofa. i. Rulfus. 253. Tenuifolia Thalii. i. Pseudocassia buxus. 1429
 Myrus & Myxa. i. Sebaften. 252. Alba Gefneri. i. Azadarch. 1443

N

Nabea Alpini Napee five Napeca. i. Oenoplia. 1441
 Naua. i. Anana. 1626
 Napellus major & minor. & tertius ceruleus. 315
 Leucanthemos. 380. Moissii. i. Authora. 315
 Racemofus. i. Christophoriana. 437
 Napha. i. Flores Mali Auree. 1509
 Napium Plinii. i. Napium sylvestre. 811
 Napus Cretica. 865. Sylvestris. 811
 Narces Chironium. i. Panax Chironium. 118
 Nardo Cretica similis inodora. 118
 Nardus agrestis. 124. Agrestis Tragi. i. Caryophyllata. 138. Cel-tica. 116. Celctica altera montana. 118
 Celctica altera Lobellii. i. Doronicum. Germanicum. 323
 Cretica. 124. Ex Apulia. 118
 Gallica. ibid. Gangitis. 115. Cum flore. 1595. Ejus Icon. 1688
 Indica. 1595. Ligustica. 118
 Montana tuberosa & longiore radice. 117
 Montana Cretica. 1676
 Romana. 118. Ruffica. 115
 Samphorica Diofcoridis. 118
 Spuria Narbonensis. ibid. Sylvestris. 267
 Spica. ibid. 81595
 Nardo Gangitis purpurea similis planta Lobellii. 1190
 Nurel. i. Nux Cocus. 1597
 Nanbicum Theophrasti. i. Ferulago five Ferula minor. 876
 Nafcapitum & Narecapitum Diofcoridis. i. Syrtax rubra multis. 876
 Alio vero Cortex Thuris. 1602. Calsalpino. i. Nucleus mofchatz eximius cortex. 876
 Nafus. i. Arundo cortex. 876
 Nafurium agrestis. i. Cardamine. 818
 Alpinum capsula Nafurii hortensis. 818
 Alpinum Bellidis folio majus. 818
 Aquaticum amarum. 818
 Babylonium. 818. Barbaricum. 818
 Folia Barbare. 818. Hispanicum latifolium. 818
 Hortense crispum latifolium & anullifolium. 818
 Hortense vulgare. 818. Hybernum. 818. Italicum aquaticum. 818
 Indicum. 1378. Maritimum. i. Bruca maritima Italica. 818
 Montanum lucum. 818

Minus

Minus aquaticum. 1238
 Orientale. 851. Pererum burfa pastoris folio. 818
 Pratenae majus. i. Cardamine. 818
 Pumilum verum. 818
 Sylvestre Fuchii. i. Sophia Chirurgorum. 826
 Sylvestre Galeni. i. Epidium illud Iberis dictum. 826
 Sylvestre Officinis folio. 829. Sylvestre Valentinum. 826
 Tectorum. i. Thapsi. 839. Verrucarium. 828
 Nafurium. Gefneri. 828
 Natrix Plinii Lobellii & alii. i. Ononis non spinosa lutea. 995
 Anguilla. i. Fraxinea. 995
 Naudi. i. Nuclei Angustis cortex exterior. 1414
 Negundo mas & femina. 1650
 Nenaphar. i. Nymphaea. 1650
 Neoria Dodonaei. i. Orchis abortiva. 1005
 Nepra Theophrasti. i. Gazae Scorpis. five Genista spinosa major. 1005
 Nepeta agrestis Cordi. i. Calametha Pulegii odore. 37. Angustifolia odorata. 34
 Major vulgaris. 38. Media. 34
 Aquatica Tragi. i. Mentha aquatica Camerarii. Minor. 34
 Cattaria minor. 39. Montana Cordi. i. Calametha montana. 38
 Peregrina latifolia & angustifolia. 37
 Nepetella. i. Nepeta minor Alpina. 1270
 Neri facie Indica sicut Lobellii. 1469
 Nerium five Oleander flore albo & rubro. 1469
 Alpinum five Rosa Alpina. i. Chamzrhododendros odora Lobeii. 78
 Alpinum Aldroandri. i. Evonymus. 242
 Neuras & Neuro spafus. i. Poterium. 997
 Nicophorus Plinii. 711
 Nicotiana. i. Tabacco minus five Anglicum. 1361
 Nidus avis. i. Orchis abortiva. 1375
 Nigella arvensis. 1378. Baccica five Hispanica flore amplo. 1377
 Cirrinea flore albo simplicis & duplici. 1376
 Cretica inodoro femine. 1376
 Cretica altera odorata tenuifolia. 1376
 Cretica odorata femine biflorum. 1376
 Cretica latifolia odorata. ibid. Damascena inodora. 1375
 Florebus nudis & foliofis. 1375
 Romana fativa & sylvestris. 634
 Vulgaris Lacunae. i. Nigellastrum. 634
 Nigellastrum five Pseudomelanthium. 634
 Nigina Plinii. i. Morus Diaboli. 600
 Nil Arabum. i. Convolvulus major caeruleus. 170. & Nil sine Anil. 119
 i. Indico vel Indicum herba. 1698
 Nimbo. 1651. Niris. i. Nardus montana. 1698
 Noccus herba. i. Pseudocypripus. Noche. i. egundo. 1698
 Noli me tangere. i. Mercurialis sylvestris five Pericaria filiquosa. 2241
 297. Altrum. i. Sium minimum Alpino. 1950
 Norchala. i. Negundo. 1649
 Noces Indice infans. 554
 Nummularia major & minor & flore purpurascens. 614
 Nummulus Plinii pro Nummularia. 1514
 Nuciperica & ejus species. 892
 Nucula Indica & racemofa. 1598. Nucula terrestris. 1416
 Nux avellana fativa fructu longo. rotundo & maximo. 1601
 Americana purgatrix. 1621. Aromaticas. i. Mofchata. 1601
 Barbata Plinii. i. Avellana Byrantina. 1402
 Bendenfus. i. Mofchata. 1402
 Ben vulgaris. 238. Canina Matthioli. 1602. Castanea. 1402
 Ben magnum Monardi. i. Americana purgatrix. 1402
 Euboida vel Eubocia. 1402. Graeca. i. Iuplans. 1596
 Heraclotica. i. Calfanea alii Corylus. Indica cocifera five Cocos ferens. 1596
 Iuglans vulgaris. & Caballina. 1413. Bifera. 1414. Folio serrato. 1413
 Virginienfis alba & nigra. 1414
 Vomicia. 1601. Veficaria. 1417
 Macedonia. i. Byzantina. Merhel five methella. i. Datura alii quid. 1601
 Mofchata five Myrtifica mas & femina. 1600. Piftacia. 1537
 Pinea. 1537
 Pontica. 1416. Przenestina. ibid. Regia. i. Iuglans. 376
 Nymphae aglandifera. i. Fabia Aegyptia veterum pennina. 823
 Major alba & lutea. 1551. Major alba Aegyptiaca. five Lotus Aegyptia. ibid. Minor alba & lutea. 823
 Minima. i. Morus ranae. 1038
 Nymphae apertis. i. Filix femina. 1038
 O. 1066
 Ochrus five Brillia. 1066
 Ocimum five Ocimoides. i. Lychnis sylvestris alba. 23
 Ocimum Fuchii. i. Clinopodium vulgare. 634
 Matthioli et aliorum. i. Lychnis sylvestris flore albo. 634

No florum Camerarii. 634. i. Lychnis nocti flora 634
 Valentinum Clusii. 45. Valerianthos Lobeli. i. Valeriana rubra Dodonaei. 124. Valerianthos album. 1688
 Verrucarium Gefnerii Circaea vulgaris. 354
 Ocinoides Alpina. i. Gefneri. 640. Germanicum Gefneri. i. 618
 Lychnis Columnae. 638. Mulcofus Alpina. 638
 Peregrinus Gefneri. i. Lychnis Chalcedonica. 630
 Repens Camerarii. 638. Bauhino. i. Cutorum Matthioli. 640. 760
 Saponaria minor Lugdunensi. 640
 Repens Polygoni folio Lobellii. 640
 Ocimum Anisatum. 19. Crispum. ibid. Caryophyllatum maximum. 19
 ibid. Maximum Citratum. 19
 Minus angustifolium. ibid. Indicum. 19
 Sylvestre. 23. Vulgare majus & minus. 19
 Ocimum veterum & cereale. 142. Inter hae duo differentia. ibid
 Ocularia. i. Eufragia. 1370. Oculis quibudam. i. Sedum majus. 1370
 Oculis bovis. i. Buphthalmum. 1370
 Brunfelsii. Bellis alba major. 531
 Christii. i. Horminum sylvestre vulgare. 59
 Odontitis Camerarii quorundam flore albo. i. Lychnis sylvestris. 834
 Sylvestris minor flore candido. 834
 Clusii & Gefnerii. i. Lychnis sylvestris plumosa opere priore. 1320
 Tabernmontani. i. Eufragia altera. 831
 Lucea Lugdunensis. i. Perfoliata minima Columnae. 893
 Oenanthe prima Matthioli. i. Nucula terrestris. 1232
 Africana. 1232
 Altera. i. Filipendula. 434. Alia Myconi. 435
 Angustifolia. ibid. Api facile major & minor. 893
 Aquatica five palustris. 895. Aquatica major & minor. 1232
 Cicuz facie Lobellii. 895. Cretica stellata & prolifera. 894
 Diofcoridis tercia species. 895. Lunoides minima. 1232
 Monpelica major & minor. ibid. Quarta Matthioli. 1232
 Oenopha spinosa & non spinosa. 1441. Oenothera Plinii. i. Ly-machia flore Delphinii. 1441
 Oefus Theophrasti quibudam. i. Salix vulgaris rutila. 1456
 Gazae Salix Americana. 1456
 Oetum Plinii. i. Hettich forte Indorum vel Igname. 1383, 1625
 Olea fativa & sylvestris. 1438. Aethiopica. 1439
 Aethiopica Cordi. i. Lignum Rhodium. 1439
 Amalia Lobellii. i. Phyllaea. 1444. Bohemica. 1441. Cappado-cia. 1441
 Germanica. ibid. Sylvestris Septentrionalium. 1441
 Oleaster. i. Olea sylvestris. 1438. Germanicus. i. Cappadocius. 1441
 Cappadocius. 1441
 Oleander flore albo & rubro. 1469. Sylvestre Avienne Lugdunensi. 1469
 i. Cneorum album Theophrasti. 204
 Olla India. i. Folium Arboris Cocis. 1597
 Oleum Liquidambar. 1590. Olibanum. 1442, 1602. Glyra. 1125
 Oliva. i. Fructus Oleae. 1439. Olustrum. i. Hippoclitinum. 931
 Olfenichium. i. Thysellium. 931
 Olus album. i. Lactuca agnina. 812. Aurcum. i. Atriplex vulg. 812
 Hispanicum. i. Spinachia. 752. Iudicum quibudam. i. Akhza. 309
 306. Alis Corchorus five Melechis. 309
 Olynthus. i. Groffus. 1494
 Omphacitis galla. 1291. Omphacium. 1557. Comarum Guilandino 1557
 Omphalocarpus Plinii quibudam. i. Aparne. 1490
 Alis Arbutus. 1490
 Onagrat. Chamznerium flore Delphinii. 549
 Onobolus Hippocratis Anguilara. i. Corydon minus serrato folio 1081
 Onobrychis vulgaris five Capus Gallinaceum Belgarum. 1081
 Altera Belgarum vel arvensis. i. Speculum venetis. 1331
 Altera Dodonaei. i. Hedyfarum cypripum. 1082
 Clypeata altera minor. 1082. Clypeata levis. 1082
 Floribus exsertis. 1682. Floribus Vitis five quarta Clusii. 1082
 Foliis vic longioribus. ibid. Fraxifloris. i. Galega vulgaris. 1082
 Globoso capite. 1082. Minima. 1082
 Montana Gerardii. i. Quarta Clusii. 1082
 Spicata flore purpureo. ibid. Vulgaris. 1082
 Tertia purpurea Lugdunensis. i. Polygala Monpelica. 1333
 Onocordon. i. Gramen Phalaroides. 1164
 Onogeros Nicandri Gefneri. i. Helianthemum vulgare arg. Acan-thium vulgare. 980
 Ononis spinosa flore albo. 993
 Flore luteo major & minor. ibid. Flore purpureo five vulgaris. 993
 Non spinosa flore luteo major & minor. 994
 Flore luteo variegato. ibid. Flore purpureo. 980
 Onopordon Gefneri. i. Acanthium vulgare. 980
 Lugdunensis. i. Carduus tomentofus. 980
 Gerardii. i. Polyacanthos. 980
 Onopteris nigra Dodonaei. i. Adiantum nigrum vulgare. 1050
 Onopryus. i. Tertius Dalechampi. 980. Onofina. 1519
 Onyche Diofcoridis. i. Elasa Byzantia. 1572
 Onyphoglossum majus five vulgare. 506. Minus tuberosum folio & Angulo folio Bauhino. 506
 Ophrioloides. i. Allium urinum. 634
 Ophria

Ophrys five Bifolium, 504. Multis attribuitur plantis.	505	Origanum Creticum vulgare, 15. Heracleum, 1	ibid
Op. thalicti, Enfracti, 1330. Opio Romano vel Opulus Romanus, i. Acer minus.	1426	Hilpanicum, ibid. Fissulolum Cornuti, i. Mentanum fissulolum, 1675. Indicum.	1674
Opium, i. Lachryma Papaveris.	367, 545	Italicum, 15. Onitis Matthioli & aliad.	ibid
Opobalsamum genuinum antiquorum.	1529	Onitis majus, 14. Sylvestre vulgare.	ibid
Opocarpium & Opocarpium quid.	1594	Vulgare Matthioli.	ibid
Opopanax, 1314. Opulus Columellae Dodonaei, i. Cornus famina, 1521. Cordo Gelsiero & multis aliis. Acer minus, 1426.	ibid	Oryza vulgaris, 1136. Germanica.	1136
Campetris Lugdunensis, i. Acer majus.	ibid	Italica, 1136. Sylvestris.	1136, 1130, 1480
Montana Lugdunensis, i. Acer montanum flavum.	ibid	Orminum, i. Horminum, 59. Ornoglossum, i. Fructus five Semen Fraxini.	1176
Ruellia, i. Sambucus aquatica.	210	Ornithopodium majus & minus & nodosa radice.	1419
Oryza quibuldam, i. Ficus Indica spinosa major, 1499. Aliis minor.	210	Ornus, i. Fraxinus sylvestris.	1092
Marina, 1294. Ostrocollos, i. Indica minor.	1026	Orobanchae, i. Rapum Genistae vulgaris & Tinctoriae.	1419
Orbitor horto Cretensium Bello, i. Trifolium spinosum.	1361	Altera Major Monsp. lica.	1361
Orchis abortiva, i. Nidus avis.	1361	Flora majore purpurea fere.	ibid
Androschitis vel Aracanthus Lobelii.	1353	Orobanchae Leguminum Theophrasti Lugdunensis, i. Aphaca.	ibid
Anthrophora Oreades mas & femina Columnae, 1348. Bati-lia, i. Saryrium Basilicum vel Palma Christi.	1353	Ramofa, 1363. Gelsier, i. Nidus avis.	1367
Batavica, i. Sexta Clusii.	1349	Tragi, i. Cuscuta.	1361
Batrachia Lobelii, 1353. Castrata Lobelii.	1348	Radice dentata major & minor, i. Dentaria major & minor Mar-thioli.	ibid
Chamorchis latifolia Zelandica, i. Pseudorchis Clusii.	1354	Ruellia Gelsier, i. Helixine Cissampelos.	1361
Capitula globosa, i. Rotunda Calechampi.	1345	Orobellon, i. Paeonia.	1361
Delphinia testis.	1347	Orobis receptis herbariorum, 1078. Creticus.	ibid
Cynorchis, i. Testiculiculus Canis.	1343	Pannonicus Clusii, 1081. Alpinus Gelsier.	1080
Altera Clusii, i. Militaris.	1345	Sylvaticus major purpureus.	1080
Angustifolia hanc cucullo Bauhini.	ibid	Sylvaticus annuus, ibid. Pannonicus Clusii.	1081
Latifolia minor five Majoris altera species Lobelii.	ibid	Sylvestris five Ervum sylvestre.	1079
Major latifolia altera, i. Secunda Dodonaei.	1343	Sylvestris angustifolia, ibid. Venetus Clusii.	ibid
Major spica compacta, i. Major altera Lobelii.	ibid	Orontion Verus.	1079
Militaris major & minor, i. Stratumatrica major & minor, 1345.	ibid	Dodonaei, i. Antirrhinum.	1345
Militaris latior floribus variegatis Bauhini.	ibid	Orata, i. Vinum ex Palma castrum Orvala tertia Dodonaei, Scla-rea.	1345
Militaris Pannonica, i. Quarta Clusii.	ibid	Altera, i. Verbastrum Salvi folium Lobelii.	1345
Militaris purpurea odorata, i. Clusii tertia, & Gordi quarta.	ibid	Tertia Dodonaei, i. Colus Iovis.	ibid
Militaris rubente spica conglomerata Bauhini.	ibid	Quarta ejusdem, i. Horminum sylvestre vulgare.	ibid
Militaris rubra, i. Secunda Clusii.	ibid	Orzada Monardi, i. Hordoleum Cuscutum Indicum.	1615
Palustris Lobelii.	1359	Offar fructu Belli.	1679
Alpia flore viridi, i. Quarta Bauhini.	1345	Olyria Plini Monspeliensis, i. Cassia poetarum.	452
Morio mas Dodonaei.	1345	Aliis, i. Linaria Austriaca Clusii, i. Linaria aurea Tragi. Alba Lobelii.	457
Morio altera maculata.	1346	Fructus baccae Bauhini, i. Cassia poetarum.	452
Folius non maculosus, i. Quinta Clusii.	ibid	Flava sylvestris, 462. Quibuldam Selvidere.	452
Morio femina, Lobelii.	1348	Aliis Linaria vulgaris atque minor.	457
Morio minor folius maculosus.	1348	O. Leonis, i. Antirrhinum.	1334
Palmaria Alpina angustifolia Dodonaei, i. Angustifolia minor Tragi.	1357	Oimunda regalis, 1038. Latiorum Tragi, i. Lycia maxima dumeto-rum.	1334
Angustifolia major odoratissima Bauhini.	ibid	Offar Belli & Beidellae Alpini. Offea Loniceri, i. Coturn fagina.	ibid
Batrachia vel Myodes Lobelii.	ibid	Ostocollon Hierocli & Ablyri, i. Symphytum majus, 524. & Vva Marina minor.	451
Caryophyllata Lobelii.	ibid	Offentium sylvestre & Podagra.	451
Dryas Lobelii, 1359. Lophodes Columnae.	ibid	montanum, i. Alantia nigra Dioscoridi.	943
Flora viridi Bauhini.	ibid	Offentium, i. Imperatoria.	315
Palma Christi mas & femina.	ibid	Olyris & Olyria pro Oxya, i. Fago. 1443 pro carpino.	944
Major flore rubro, 1357. Scirpium montana.	1357	Olyria Theophrasti & Olyria quibuldam, i. Olyria cerulea.	ibid
Montana maculata flore candido.	1361	Theophrasti, 1405. Matthioli. Dodonaei & alii, i. Carpinus.	1406
Montana maxima Bauhini.	1359	Orthonia Lobelii, i. Herba veni Rondeletii. Aliis Flos Africanus.	ibid
Palustris altera, ibid. Altera.	ibid	Ovaria Gelsier, i. Collus Hororum.	80
Palustris levifolia, ibid. Latifolia.	ibid	Ovingum vel Vagum Theophrasti Bauhini, i. Inhaere.	1385
Palustris maculata, ibid. Pratenfis Conopsea Lobelii.	1357	Outia Lugdunensis, i. Tulipa. Oxid. i. Acetosa.	1385
Puffula odorata prima Clusii, 1354. Radice repente.	1356	Oxya, i. Fagus. Oxyacantha Dioscoridis, i. Pyracantha Theo-phrastii.	1016
Scirpium bifolia latissima Clusii.	1350	Oxyacanthos Galeni, i. eadem quibuldam, at aliis Beiberis non recte.	1016
Latifolia alpera Thalii.	ibid	Tragi, i. Cynosbaros.	1559
Bifolia vel Trifolia minor.	ibid	Oxyagrostis, Gramen acutum.	1015
Hermaphrodita.	ibid	Ox. acutius, i. Tuniperus acuta five major.	ibid
Minor culcum expriment.	1359	Oxyedrus, i. Cedrus minor, 1031. Lycia & P. nica minor, 1032.	1032
Macrophyllus Columnae.	1350	Lycia folio Cupressi.	1541
Melitis five Apifera, 1351. Myodes angustifolia Bauhini.	ibid	Oxycocon Cordi, i. Vaccinia palustris.	ibid
Myodes major minor & minima.	ibid	Oxyeratium, 133. Oxylypium majus & minus.	1229
Ornithopora foliis maculosis Lobelii.	1353	Galeni, i. Lycopodium acutum, f. Oxalis. Dioscoridi vero Lycopodium acutum.	745
Phacodes herbacei coloris Lobelii.	ibid	Oxyrhyne, i. Rufus. Oxyrhyne quibuldam Tamarindus, 237.	237
Sphegodes Diphyli, 1350. Sphegodes altera. Lobelii.	1351	Oxyflore luteo, 746. Vulgaris.	ibid
Sphegodes fucum referens & altera minor.	1351	Oxyflore, i. luncus acutus, 1192. Fagmina Theophrasti.	1194
Sphegodes five Testiculiculus vulpinus primus.	1350	Oxytrichium quibuldam Oxya.	746
Tragorchis, i. Orchis fœda & Testiculiculus alcinus altera purpurea.	1351	Scribonii Lari, 1031. Alterum ejusdem.	ibid
Odava Clusii, 1349. Maxima.	1349	Ozium pro Ocimino, 20.	ibid
Minor ex verior Lobelii, 1349. Batavica vel sexta Clusii.	ibid	Pac. i. Arca. Pacal, 1663. Pacova & Pacovera, i. Muf. 1499.	1499
Vulgaris five Testiculiculus leporinus.	ibid	Pactus Theophrasti Lugdunensis quibuldam Cerasus avium racemosa.	ibid
Triorchis five Testiculiculus odoratus.	ibid		
Alba odorata major & minima. Spiralis Lobelii.	1354		
Litorea littoralis Lobelii.	ibid		
Litorea Lodiensis Lobelii.	ibid		
Altera lutea Gelsier Lobelii.	ibid		
Orchis Zoophoraceae referens Columnae.	1348		
Ordilione five Toadilione, 908. Oreocidus, i. Selinus montanum, 927.	947		
Tragi, i. Saxifraga Pimpinella.	947		
Oricella Theveti Lugdunensis, i. Genista tinctoria, 1194.	233		

racemosa at non recte.	1516	Sylvestre five erraticum, i. Corniculatum, 162. Rhazas.	367
Paeonias.	993	Papaverulum, i. Leontopetalon.	682
Paeonia femina Aquilina foliis.	1379	Paprus, i. Papyrus Syriaca vel Siciliana.	1208
Hilpanica pumila, ibid. Flore pleno carneo major.	1381	Papillaris, i. Lampana vulgaris.	811
Flore pleno purpureo.	1380	Papyrifera arbor Clusii.	1668
Flore simpliciter albo ex fœmine.	ibid	Papyrus Aegyptia, 1208. Nilotica.	1207
Leucanthemos & Ochranthemos.	1379	Altera (specie) Guilandino.	1208
Promiscus, 1380. Versicolor.	1379	Species Dodonaei, i. Typha palustris.	1204
Mas, 1381. Vulgaris fere simpliciter.	1380	Paquovera, i. Mufa. Paracoccinellon, i. Pomum spinosum majus.	1377
Paeonion cadem, 1381. Pala Plinio, 237. 1496. 1499. Tamarin-dus quibuldam. Aliis Ficus Indica. Ipania fœd verifimilium.	1496	Paralytica herba, i. Paralyti.	ibid
Mufa. & Pala, i. fructus Mufa malobarenibus.	1496	Alpina Lobelii & Gelsier, i. Auricula urfi.	1377
Palasium leporis, i. Sonchus laevis vulgaris, 807. Caealpino, i. Alpa-ragus sylvestris.	1496	Paricaria, & Paritaria, 436. Minor.	437
Palatia Apulei, i. Cyclamen. Palca de Mecha, i. Schizanthos.	1451	Monpeltia, i. Herba veni Monpel.	1328
Marina.	1394	Montana Batia Clusii, i. Myagrum vel Ceraeogonon.	1328
Palla Indis, i. Arber Nucis moschatæ.	1601	Parizato, i. Arbor thibis.	1645
Palim pilla, i. Pax cocta vel recocta.	1008	Paronychia Matthioli, i. Ruta mararia.	557, 1059
Paliurus Africana Theophrasti Caealpino, i. Lujubar. 251. at Vera est vulgaris.	1425	Altera Matthioli & Angulata, i. Anchylli maritima, incana.	282, 1357
Ruellia & Gelsier, i. Mefpilus Aroia.	1425	Cambricis, 557. Folis inclis.	556
Alter peregrinus Lobelii, 1024. Athenaei Alpino, i. Napoca five Cenoplia.	1443	Bolus rutacea, ibid. Hispanica Clusii, i. Polygonum montanum nitrum.	567
Secunda Lacunae, i. Agrifolium.	1488	Major & minor, 556. Alpina folio Lobelii.	567
Theophrasti vera species.	1608	Myagris folio Gelsier & Cambrici, i. Pifotella minor filiquata Thalii.	557, 583
Palma arbor dactylos ferens, 1445. Palma Indis Cocci fere.	1667	Tabernmontani, i. Myagrum sylvestre.	ibid
Indica Cocos ferens major & minor, 1596. Hain dila.	1667	Tertia Tabernmontani, i. Vulgaris inclis foli.	557
Femina, 1646. Humilis, i. Chamaerhiza.	ibid	Vulgaris Alpina, folio.	556
Saciera, 1646. Sancta, 1506. Sancta similis arbori. Guajaro similis.	ibid	Parthenium, 297. Verum multis i. Matricaria.	84
Marina, 1299. Scriptoria.	1596	Lobelii, i. Conula fœda.	ibid
Minifera.	1596	Alpinum, ibid. Dioscoridis.	87
Palmaria, 1668. Palma Christi mas & femina, i. Orchis pal-mata, 1356. Itemque Ricinus.	1613	Marinum.	1482
Palmaria Tabernmontani, i. Corydalis minor.	1613	Tenuifolium.	1483
Palmarium Giganteum, i. Alga Italica.	1613	Nobile Gelsier & Trago, i. Gamomilla nobilis.	437
Palmaria arbor, i. Palma humilis. Palmula, i. Dactyli.	1547	Sub septem speciebus continetur.	437
Palmaria Thebaica Dioscoridis, 237. Thebaica.	1547	Palpalis & Palpeles Gelsier, i. Milium latissimum.	1337
Palo ad Angulata, i. Lignum Aloe.	1547	Palmetum Tragi & Passerina Linaria.	438
Della Culabra, i. Lignum Colubinum.	1587	Minor saxatilis, i. Linum minimum, i. Helium, Monpeltianum Bauhini.	ibid
Santo five Palus Sancta, i. Lignum vire Similis.	1613	Pallica. Palulæ, 1547. Cornebachia.	ibid
Paludatum, i. Apium paludre five vulgare. Part. i. Berre.	1613	Damaena, ibid. Solis.	ibid
Pampinula & Peponella, i. Pimpinella.	1614	Palmitica latifolia fœda & sylvestris.	944
Paracan & Panavo, i. Lignum Moluccense.	1614	Aquatica major & minor, 1446. Marina, 1446. Nigra Comi.	908
Panax Alcepium Angulata & Cambrici.	883	Ectinophora Apula Columnae.	901, 1684
Apulum Columnae.	883	Erratica, 903. Pratenfis, i. Dapcus vulgaris.	901
Alcepium Fœculi folio.	883	Tenuifolia fœda, i. Carotis dicta vulgo.	901
Alcepium Matthioli, ibid. Dalechampi.	883	Sylvestris ibid. Sylvestris Apula.	ibid
Alcepium alterum Lasterpium dictum.	883	Sylvestris hirtula calile.	902
Chironium, 142. Coloni Gerardo.	883	Sylvestris Duocides Apula Columnae.	902
Chironium, i. Pseudo crotus Matthioli.	883	Pastoria buria, i. Bursa pastoris.	902
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Pastus tamarindus, i. Schizanthos.	1445
Chironium Matthioli & aliorum, i. Helianthemum.	883	Pata Leonis, i. Alchymilla, 683. Bæ & Leontopetalon.	138
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Patechia, i. Anguria five Melo indicus.	138
Chironium Matthioli & aliorum, i. Helianthemum.	883	Pateucia, i. Lapparium latissimum.	138
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Patellum, i. Botrys vulgaris.	138
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Parame Indis Monardo & Fragofo, i. Saffiras.	1407
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Parane incolis, i. Lignum Moluccense.	1614
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Pavac, 1663. Payco herba.	1614
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Pecten Veneris, 916. Pecten.	916
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Pedicularis & Pedicularis, i. Crissi galli, 713. Siaphagria, eñ.	713
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	& Staphularia, 222. & Helleborastermax.	1419
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Pederaea Paulapae, i. Tricium Batium Clusii.	1501
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Pedra Pandorum, i. Flos Africanus.	332
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Pedes galli, i. Ranunculus.	713
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Pedes Gallinæ Dodonaei, i. Fumaria montana lutea.	713
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Pigafion, i. Ruta. Pelecinus Gelsier, i. Hedysarum majus.	1642
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Pelecyon quibuldam, i. Sena. Penobolus.	1642
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Penna marina, 1291. Pentada Gyloni, i. Ricinus.	ibid
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Pentaphyllum album, 397. Loniceri, i. Gramen Mannæ.	503
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Alpinum petraeum & petrosolum, i. Tormentilla.	394
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Argibicus, 396. Argenteum Angulata.	394
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Dysforidius Trago, i. Tormentilla.	398
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Enneaphyllum, 400. Fragiferum Clusii.	398
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Heptaphyllifacis, i. majus. Incanum repens Alpinum.	400
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Lupini folium Thalii, 394. Majus crecum flore alba.	398
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Majus alterum album, ibid. Majus luteo vel albo flore.	400
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Minus argenteum, 397. Minus crecum.	400
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Mihimum repens, 399. Montanum crecum.	400
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Nobile Tragi, 398. Peregrinum.	398
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Reum minus, 400. Repens, i. Lamprolimum.	398
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Supinum Potentillae facies, 399. Alterum sidem simile.	ibid
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Tormentilla facies eadem, 400. Vulgarissimum.	398
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Pentorebor & Pentaboris Plinii, i. Paeonia.	1381
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Peplion & Peplum, 196. Peplis Parthenium, i. Capparis fabago.	1024
Chironium Theophrasti Angulata & Cordi, i. Enula.	883	Peplis.	1024

Peplis, 193. Minor Dalechampi, 99. Peplus, i. Eula rounda.
 Peppo, 770, 773. Cucumeralis, 701. Indicus fungiformis, 770
 Miximus clypeatus. ibid
 Peppo latus Dodonaei, ibid. P. pulina & Peppolia Castalpini, i. Thy-
 mum vulgare. ibid
 Peta pastoris, i. Bursa pastoris. 867
 Perceper Anglorum, 448, 449. Perdicium. 84
 Perdicaria, i. Paridaria. Perdition fide Perdicium Theophrasti 781
 Bauhinia, i. Chondrilla bulbosa.
 Pererecentus, i. Nicotiana. Perempiana Arabum, i. Lotus fruticosus
 Granatensis. 1103
 Perfoliata species Brunfelsii, i. Ophrys five Bifolium.
 Perfoliata Achillia Gelferi, i. Centaurium minus, i. Euphorbia perfol.
 Alpina angustifolia major, 381. Angustifolia minor, minima. 379
 Alpina graminifolia. ibid
 Flore multiplici, 379. Longistolia Dalechampi. 381
 Minima Bupleurifolia Columnae. 381
 Montana latifolia, 379. Minor ramis in flexis. 381
 Rubra quibudam Gelferi, i. Vaccaria rubra.
 Siliquosa Napifolia, 381. Flore purpurea.
 Siliquosa vulgaris, ibid. Vulgaris. 379
 Perforata, i. Hypericum, 373. Pergamenae. 1108
 Perich, menum rectum, fructu cerasulo & fructu nigro.
 Alibrogum Lobelii. 1463
 Pteris tubro majore & minore. ibid
 Virginianum flore albo comoso. Flore rubescente.
 Repens five Scandus Germanicum flore rubro. 1460
 Italicum perfoliatum, ibid. Vulgare. ibid
 Priplocha vide Aconitum.
 Peristemon Crataegi Angulata, i. Chamypyrus major.
 Peglar arbor Italici, i. Azederach, 1443. B. Illino Sycomorus.
 Angulata, i. Lotus celus, 1523. Graminea plana. 1176
 Peronaria five Pulmonaria quae pro Spica Celuca usi sunt
 Isch. Angulata, i. Mufcicellus.
 Perpetua Dodonaei, i. Alburn.
 Petas Clusii, 1514. Plini forte Castalpino, i. Anacardium.
 Petas mala & arbor. 1513
 Petasaria acris & aliter five maculosa & immaculata. 856
 Angustifolia, 857. Americana, i. Euphorbia
 Virginiana maculata flore albo. 857, 8
 Fruticosa Virginiana immaculata flore carneo. ibid
 Pissilla repens Lobelii. ibid
 Siliquosa five Nolme tangere. 297
 Perfoliata five Perfoliata Plinii, i. Pet. fide. 420
 Perfoliata, i. Bardana. 1123
 Pes antenarius, i. Atriplex laetifolia 729. Alnus, i. Allaria.
 Avic. Omite opodium, 1093. Cacti Gnaphalium montanum
 five Pilosella montana minor. 639
 Columbinus, i. Geranium Columbinum.
 Cervinus, i. Coronopus & Ranunculus quibudam. 103
 Gallinaceus, i. Coronopus ibid. Leonidus, i. Leonopetalum. 683
 & Leonopetalum. Leonis, i. Achyrrilla. 338
 Lepori, i. Lagopus, 1107. Locustae, i. Rapunculum minus vulgare
 Major Angulata, i. Thidrum majus.
 Mili Pendetatum, i. Lagopus, 1107. Vitulii, i. Arum.
 Peltuga, i. Petasites major five vulgaris, 419. Minor five Famina
 flore albo. ibid
 Petrapium i. Petroselinum. Petrelli Monardi Petrasensis, i.
 Jacolae. 672
 Petrapungens Gerardi 448. Petrifidula. 449
 Petroselinum. 1173
 Petroselinum Cretica, i. Rapunculus Creticus. 448
 Petroselinum Gelferi, 449. Petroselinum Creticum. 1012
 Petroselinum Caninum, 934. Creticum. 923
 Creticum, ibid. Macedonicum Tragii, Saxifraga Pimpinella.
 Fuchii, 914. Macedonicum quibudam. 924
 Macedonicum Dodonaei, ibid. Dalechampi. 924
 Virginianum, 922. Vulgare. ibid
 Petroselinum vitium Tragii, Cicutaria minor.
 Petum, i. Nicotiana five Tabacco. ibid
 Picea Plinii, i. Picea sed notate nec Pitys Pinea. 1537
 Pseudanum Italium. 880
 Paeie perpusilla planta Lobelii. 881
 Minus, 880. Germanicum. 881
 Pannonicum, ibid. Vulgare. 880
 Phacoides Oribasii, i. Sanamunda secunda Clusii.
 Empetron Lugdunae, i. Altyum Monpel.
 Phacotifana, 1132. Phagus, i. Bifolus. 1387
 Phalangites Cordii, Phalangium.
 Phalangium ramofum & non ramofum. 418
 Alibrogicum, ibid. Majus Italium. ibid
 Cretae Salonenfis Lobelii. opere priore
 Ephemerum Virginianum flore albo, purpureo saturo & dilu-
 id. flore rubro. ibid
 Phalaris bulbosa femina albo & nigro, & vulgaris. 1163

Patenfis major, 1164. i. Gramen tremulum majus. 1165
 Phalaroides Gramen. 1164
 Phallus Hollandicus. 1162
 Phana Bellonii, i. Brice species. 1481
 Phancaceum, i. Pinnas Chironum.
 Phasolus Galeni, eadem est cum Phaselo. Diofcoridis, i. Orobus
 Pannonicus Clusii five dubio, 1058. Dodonaei, i. Faba major
 & minor. 1058
 Lobelii, 1081. Cordi, 1058. Castalpini & Angulata. ibid
 Phasolus five Phasolus Lugdunensis eadem. ibid
 Phasolus vel Phasolus Americanus flore coccineo. 1056
 Brasilianus magnus. 1057
 Siliqua hirsuta, 1056. Erectus. 1057
 Sylvestris Lugdunensis, i. Faba veterum. 1055
 Varietas ex Clusio. 1086
 Phasolus purgans, 1640. Novum genus. 1086
 Phagos, i. Phagus five Bifolus Quercii genus. 1086
 Phellus, i. Suber. 1298
 Phellodry alba angustifolia, 1399. Alba angustifolia ferrata, 1400.
 Alba latifolia, ibid. Coccifera. 1399
 Matthioli, ibid. Muricaria folia. ibid
 Nigra latissima folia, ibid. Nigra mediocri folio. ibid
 Phyllaea angustifolia, prima & secunda. 1443
 Folio lato ferrato. ibid
 Latifolia, ibid. Latifolia folia fere non seccata. ibid
 Dodonaei & Angulata, i. Ligulium. 1447
 Philendula, i. Philendula. 1445
 Philyra Theophrasti, i. Alaternus. 1445
 Philyra Theophrasti, i. Thia Diofcoridis.
 Polcos Theophrasti dicta Stabe Theophrasti, i. Pimpinella spinosa.
 Mas & femina Lugdunensis i. Sagittaria & Sparganium. 1246
 Phileum Theophrasti, 928. Fallo Phileos Lugdunensis.
 Dodonaei, i. Tipha palustris. 1204
 Inter Phileos & Phileum differentia. 1246, 1204
 Phileos & Phileos, i. Verbasicum. 62
 Alteri, femina. ibid
 Lychinis, i. Salvia fruticosa angustifolia. 5153
 Phlomis Lobelii, i. Aethiops. 1123
 Phlox five Flamma Theophrasti quibudam. 1123
 Lychinis faiva five Coronaria rubra. Alus Phlox adonis.
 Phlox arbor, i. Palma da Sylvestris. 1123
 Carduus, i. Leo ferox. Graculus, i. L. 1123
 Phorbia Galeni, i. Sclarea. 59
 Phorcalida in Lemno, i. Dentellaria Rondelii.
 Phrynum Plinii, i. Tragacantha. 997
 Phylora, i. Thora Valdensium.
 Phytocodon, i. Staphisagria. 1123
 Phu majus, i. Valeriana major. 1123
 Minus Apulum, i. Salluica Neapolitana. 116
 Minus Petrum, i. Valeriana petra, 122. Minimum. 122
 Minimum alterum Lobelii. 122
 Phylum arthenogonon, five maritimum & Theligon five fatum-
 rum. 1123
 Diofcoridis Lugdunensis, 927. i. Clusianum & Piceum. 1123
 Philanthropos, i. Aparice. 1123
 Phyllitis vulgaris & multi Radofolio. 1123
 Akata five Ramofa Alpini. 1123
 Phytuma Matthioli, i. Campanula perfoli folia.
 Castalpini, i. Ranunculus spicatus, ibid. Diofcoridis Columnae
 Scabiosa vel Valeriana. 1123
 Monori Belli, i. Antirrhinum. 1334. Monopodium, 1123
 Quibudam, i. Lutea herba. 694
 Piffella Tabacco. Picea major vulgaris. 1238
 Pumila Clusii. 1338
 Pictis, 776. Dalechampi, i. Hieracium minus praenotat. 698
 Pignum Dodonaei, i. Thalictrum. 698
 Pignus Theophrasti, i. Sambucus racemosa montana.
 Piffella flore erecto 692. Indica odorata. 692
 Major & minor vulgaris repens. 692
 Maxima hirsuta, 692. Media erecta. 692
 Minor Fuchii Clusii, i. Baccharis Rauwolfi. 692
 Minor altera Dodonaei 685. Minima. 692
 Montana vario flore 693 Siliquata Thalii, i. Pterophylla.
 Pinnato del raboy, Pignus caudatum 1605. Pinnata Arca.
 Pimpinella minor, i. Sideritis secunda Diofcoridis. 932
 Romana, 908. Saxifraga. 932
 Romanae alterum genus Castalpini. 932
 Sangulifera vulgaris major & minor. 932
 Sangulifera maxima Americana. 932
 Folio Agrimonis, 936. Italica. 932
 Spinoza, i. Stabe legitima Theophrasti Bello. 932
 Pinnis Indorum, 1626 Pinea purpurea five Pinea nuda Malaceni.
 Pinafter Austriacus secundus & tertius Clusii. 1537
 Hispanicus

Hispanicus secundus & tertius Clusii. ibid
 Niger Clusii, ibid. Pumilio Montanus. ibid
 Tenuifolius julo purpuraceus. 881
 Pinnatella Alpina, i. Puccedaneum. 881
 Pimpinella, 1651. Pinguicula. 1533
 Pinus domestica five urbana. 1534
 Martima major, 1535. Martima minor. 1535
 Martima Theophrasti, ibid. Latifolia. 1535
 Sylvestris humilis fructifera. 1535
 Sylvestris montana fructifera. 1535
 Sylvestris Cembra dicta. 1537
 Sylvestris Mugo Matthioli. 1537
 Sylvestris Teda forte, 1537. Sterilis. 1537
 Tubulus vel Tubulus Plinii, 1537. Tarentina Plinii.
 Piper abortivum, i. Inane, 1604. Aegyptiacum vel Aegyptiacum. 1604
 Aethiopicum, ibid. Americanum, i. Capficum. 1604
 Matthioli, ibid. Aquaticum five Hydrocypiper. 1604
 Brasma, i. Inane, 1604. Caudatum. 1605
 Longum, 1604. Longum Occidentale Menardi. 1605
 Casarinum, i. Kullium five ignobile. 1605
 De Guinea, i. Capficum. 338
 Germanicum Tragii, i. Saxifraga Pimpinella. 947
 Hispanicum, i. Capficum. 338
 Indicum, 338. Montanum Angulata, i. Chamalaga Germa-
 nica five Mescon. 204
 Maritimum, 335. Nigrum album & rotundum. 1603
 Radix Diofcoridis, i. Galanga minor Bauhino.
 Piperella, i. Thalapidon, 853 & Persicaria. 856
 Plinii, i. Capficum. 1436
 Picea vel Spiraea Theophrasti Clusii.
 Guilandino, i. Erica quarta Clusii. 1055
 Pifan, i. Mufa. Pila nigra, i. Faba Græcorum. 1523
 Pifamin vel Pifamin, i. Prunus vel Daelys Virginianae. 1517
 Piffum venenum, 195. Piffa Plinii, 1523. Arabibus, i. Mumia. 1593
 Piffellon, i. Cedris ficea. 1407
 Piffacium Germanicum, i. Nux veficaria. 1246
 Piffacia Nux & Sylvestris. 1246
 Piffana Magosii Lobelii, i. Sagittaria. 420
 Piffologia Cretica, i. Virginiana. 1377
 Piffum Apicatum coccineum, 1971. Cordatum.
 Cordo Dorycnium fupicatum. 1662
 Piffum Græcorum Tragii, i. Lathyrus latifolius.
 Indicum Lobelii, 378. Martimum Anglicum. 1059
 Aliud martimum Britanicum, ibid. Cordatum. 1059
 Nigrum Camerarii, i. Faba Græcorum. 1055
 Quadatum, i. Siliqua Quadragula. 1400
 Sylvestre primum, 1498. Sylvestre album. 1059
 Sylvestre nigrum maculatum Horreorum.
 Veficarium, i. Cordatum, 1277. Veterum Græcorum. 1059
 Pityocampae. 1067
 Pityne Theophrasti Angulata, i. Aphaca legumen.
 Pitya, i. Patra. Pityis, i. Semen Papaveris nigri.
 Pitya & Pityula, 185, 195. Pityria, i. Staphisagria. 222
 Pitya arida & liquida, 1541. Brutia Plinii. 1422
 Cedrina, 542. Navalis. 1618
 Planta animalis, i. Agnus Rusticus five Scythicus. 1618
 Planta Candamini amula, 857. Cardinalis i. Trachitellum.
 Americanum opere priore 1626 (Angulata i. Sagittaria). 1623
 Sanguinem illico fident. Sudorea excreta, 1616. Leonis
 Dodonaei, i. Hellebore niger Legitimus. 1616
 Pitya, i. Corallina renclata Plina. 1627
 Pitya arundinis Lobelii Plina. 1627
 Rubricae fentia Plina. 1627
 Spinoza Maurorum Alhagi Rauwolfi. 1003
 Pitya peregrina Clusii.
 Pitya angustifolia Lugdunensis, i. Leontopodium Creticum aliud
 Plantago angustifolia panicul Lagopi, 497. Minor. 497
 Aquatica Angulata & linocono, i. Limonium minus recta. 1448
 Aquatica major & minor. 1448
 Aquatica minor mucosa, ibid. Minima Clusii. 1448
 Albidia Dodonaei, 100. Angustifolia capiteca, fructifera. 491
 Angustifolia major minor & minima. 1448
 Angustifolia roica, 491. Angustifolia Gerata. 1448
 Apula bulbosa. 697
 Bistorta ficea, 491. Lathyrus exorica. 491
 Bistorta ficea, 491. Lathyrus exorica. 491
 Incana ficea variis, ibid. Lathyrus maxima. 491
 Lathyrus vulgaris, ibid. Longa Matthioli & Lugdunensis. 491
 Major incana, 491. Major Lathyrus multiflorus. 491
 Marina five Holotum, 498. Major Roica multiflorus. 491
 Montana trinervis, 497. Panica (paria). 491
 Peregrina Plina, ibid. Prolifera. 491
 Quinquenervi prolifera, ibid. Rubra. 491
 Salmancensis, 495. Trinervi angustifolia. 491

Spiralis, 494. Torofa, 497. Vmbilicata. 495
 Vulgaris. 493
 Plantaginella, i. Plantago media & minima. 1206
 Plantanaria, i. Sparganium ramofum. 1206
 Platane aquatica Angulata, i. Sambucus aquatica, simplex. 1206
 Diofcoridis legitima. 1418
 Orientalis & Virginiana. 1427
 Gallorum Cordo & alius, i. Acer majus. 1426
 Quedi & Hispani multique aliis, i. Mufa. 1497
 Plumbago Plini quibudam Lugdunensis, i. Dentellaria Rondelii. 856
 Alis, i. Virga pastoris 981. Quibudam aliis Lugdunensis, i. Par-
 ficaria maculosa, 858. i. Genziana Autumnalis. 10
 Paeumoniahe. 10
 Podagra lini, i. Cultura. 10
 Podagra, 943. Hirfuta. 10
 Polemonium Dodonaei, i. Valeriana rubra ejusdem. 124
 Polemonium altera species Gelferi ejusdem. 124
 Polemonium fuciana five Monopodium Lobelii, i. Isalmum. 1466
 luteum vulgare. 1221
 Nigrum Hippocratis veterinarum, i. Gratiola. 1221
 Petrum Gelferi, i. Lychis lylis flore albo
 Pratenfe Gelferi, i. Ben album five Papaver spicatum. 263
 Polena. 1131
 Tabernmontani, i. Fraxinella. 624
 Polium pro Tripolio Plinii & Gazze. 25
 Polium angustifolium erectum Creticum. 25
 Alpinum luteum, 829. Album Bauhino. 1874
 Gnaphaloides. 1874
 Latifolium incanum Creticum. 1874
 Maritimum fupinum. 1874
 Montanum Lavendula folio. 1874
 Montanum minus, 23. Montanum Monpeliense. 24
 Montanum fupinum minimum. 25
 Montanum repens, 26. Montanum vulgare. 23
 Columna, i. Hypophy, 3. Altea ficea Columna, i. Grotanium
 femine. 25
 Pollen, 1127. Pumilio tenuifolius Africanum. 25
 Polyanthemum Lugdunensis, i. Ranunculus. 448
 Polyantha, 990. Polycarpon Lugdunensis. 448
 Polyanthes, 981. Polyanthemum Lobelii, i. Calamintha aquatica.
 Tragii, i. Knawel Germanicum. 448. Gelferi, i. Acinis
 five Clinopodium majus. 1087
 Polygala & Polygalon recentiorum major, 1332. Minor & Mon-
 spelia, ibid. Repens & Afirius. 1332
 Major Maffilioria Bauhini, i. Astragaloides hibernicum. 1087
 Gelferi & multorum Lugdunensis, i. Onobrychis vulgaris.
 Cordi, i. Glaux vulgaris. 227, 128, 1087, 1095
 Camerarii, i. Astragalus Alpinae Helvetiae. 227, 128, 1087, 1095
 Valentina Clusii prior & altera. 227, 128, 1087, 1095
 Polygonatum, scutum Gerardi, i. Latifolium five quatum Clusii. 698
 Americanum & ramofum. 698
 Angustifolium ramofum & non ramofum. 699
 Brasilianum perfoliatum. 698
 Codi, i. Vaccaria rubra. 698
 Latifolium Hellebore Albifolia. 698
 Latifolium majus & minus. 698
 Majus flore majore. 698
 Perfoliatum ramofum Americanum majus & minus flore luteo
 698. Tenuifolium. 699
 Virginianum, 697. Vulgare. 698
 Polygonatum affinis Bauhini, i. Quatum Clusii. 699
 Polygonum bacciferum majus & minus, i. Vva marina, 451. Bac-
 ferum candens. 1087
 Cocciferum Polygonum. 450
 Cocciferum primum Tabernmontani, i. Vva marina. 450
 Creticum Thymifolium. 446
 Erigum Dodonaei, 448. Famina vide Equifetum.
 Germanicum five Knawel Germanicum. 446
 Germanicum alterum. 446
 Graminifolium erectum. 447
 Hederaceum Columna, i. Helixne Clusianae i. Atriplex Clusii.
 I. Ixoreum minus foliolis fideo absteribus.
 Maritimum Tabernmontani, i. Vva marina. 447
 Mas vel Mafculum, i. vulgare majus & minus. 443
 Mafculum fruticosum Thalii, i. Sedum venicatum quibudam
 Lobelii. 444. & 733. Maximum folia. 443
 Plini quatum quibudam Lugdunensis, i. Cacti petas Maffi-
 enum, 444. Clusio vireo, i. Vva marina. 441
 Salsola, 443. Sedum, i. Perceper Anglorum, 449. Sedum
 Gerardi, 448. Alterum quatum Lobelii. 447
 Salsolium Lobelii. 445, 1680
 Valentinum, i. Achyrrilla Valentina Clusii. 445
 Polygodium luteum, 1040. Alterum Maffioli, i. Maffioli, ibid. Ind-
 cum. 491
 Minus

<i>Pyrethrum alterum officinarum.</i>	859
<i>Vmbelliferum, 891. Alterum.</i>	892
<i>Brussellii, i. Parmica vulgaris.</i>	899
<i>Gesneri, 892. Flore Bellidis.</i>	899
<i>Hilpnicum.</i>	ibid
<i>Sylvestre, ibid. Verum Matthioli.</i>	ibid
<i>Vulgaris officinarum.</i>	899
<i>Pyrus Alafeni, i. Nardus montana.</i>	899
<i>Pyrola Alafeni flore Europæa & Brasiliæ major & minor.</i>	909
<i>Frucicæ, ibid. Minor.</i>	908
<i>Tenioris, ibid. Vulgaris.</i>	ibid
<i>Pyrophylla, i. Pyrum foliosum.</i>	1501
<i>Pyrus Cervina Gesneri.</i>	1459
<i>Domestica five Læva.</i>	1500
<i>Sativa spinofa, 1501. Sylvestris.</i>	ibid
<i>Pyxecantha, i. Lycium.</i>	1008

Q <i>Vabebe Indis, i. Cubebe.</i>	1983
<i>Quadratoria, i. Enonymus.</i>	242
<i>Quadrifolium pæum vel luscum.</i>	1112
<i>Quamoclit, 170. Quelliæ, Mufa.</i>	1596
<i>Quercula major, i. Teucrium.</i>	1009
<i>Minor, i. Chamædrys.</i>	107
<i>Quercus latifolia, 1385. Humilis.</i>	ibid
<i>Alba Virginiana.</i>	1387
<i>Maxima, 1394. Robur.</i>	1389
<i>Natali itis Domini vicinæ.</i>	1646
<i>Semper virens.</i>	1385
<i>Species alteræ.</i>	ibid
<i>Quercuum excrementitia diversæ.</i>	1390
<i>Quinque nervium, i. Plantago angustifolia.</i>	
<i>Quinquefolium vide Pentaphyllum.</i>	395
<i>Quinquepetrum, i. Quinquefolium.</i>	398
<i>Quinque, i. Amaranthus.</i>	
<i>Quilquilium, i. Chermes.</i>	1396
<i>Quivilquileng.</i>	1432

R.	
R <i>Adicula & Lanaria herba, i. Saponaria quibuldam.</i>	
<i>Imperato, i. Struthium Lanaria.</i>	
<i>Sylvestris Dodonæi, i. Raphanus aquaticus.</i>	
<i>Magna, i. Raphanus Rusticanus.</i>	860
Radix alba. Cava.	299
<i>Cava fabacæ radice, 289. Pro Aristolochia Plinii recepta.</i>	
<i>Cava viridi flore.</i>	288
<i>China, 1578. China puria.</i>	1579
<i>Contra venena, i. Contrayerva.</i>	
<i>Dulcis, i. Glycyrrhiza.</i>	1099
<i>Idæa Diofco. Columnæ, i. Hippoglossum.</i>	
<i>Idæa Angularæ, i. Vaccinia nigra.</i>	
<i>Qombajæ, 1619. Sanctæ Helene, ibid.</i>	Rubra five,
<i>Sanguinaria & rubra Germanorum, i. Ferula.</i>	
<i>Simconis, i. Alcei.</i>	306
<i>Cæfalipini, i. Rapistrum arizucatum.</i>	864
<i>Sylvestris vel Radicula sylvestris.</i>	
Ranunculus <i>Apulei quibuldam, 330. Albus multiplex.</i>	340
<i>Aquaticus Hepaticæ facie.</i>	1216
<i>Affaricus flore rubro simplicis & verticillatæ.</i>	340
<i>Affaricus flore pleno, 341. Arvorum.</i>	349
<i>Alphodeli radice flore albo, 337. & flore luteo.</i>	ibid
<i>Alphodeli radice alpe saxatilis.</i>	ibid
<i>Auricomus, 327. Gerardii, Battachoides.</i>	333
<i>Bulbosus Anglicus, 338. Bulbosus five tuberosus.</i>	329
<i>Bulbosus flore albo, & flore rubro.</i>	330
<i>Creticus flore albo, & flore argenteo.</i>	340
<i>Creticus Echinasus, 330. Creticus latifolius.</i>	336
<i>Dulcis Tragæ, 331. Echinasus hepaticæ.</i>	
<i>Flammæus major & minor.</i>	3214
<i>Flammæus Bayonensis, ibid. Flore albæ minoræ.</i>	ibid
<i>Græni bulbosus folio, 324. Grænicus bulbosus.</i>	325
<i>Gramineus perfoliatus, i. raphanifolius.</i>	328
<i>Gramineus flore luteo simplicis & duplici.</i>	326
<i>Graminis radice Bononiensæ.</i>	322
<i>Graminis radice tenuis Clusii, i. Thora.</i>	328
<i>Hederæus aquaticus.</i>	326
<i>Hederule folio aquaticus.</i>	327
<i>Hieracius, 329. Illyricus major & minor flore albo.</i>	320
<i>Illyricus major & minor flore luteo.</i>	ibid
<i>Illyricus flore albo minor, ibid. i. Lappaceus, i. Flammæus.</i>	
<i>Lappaceus foliis præterea i. Apulei.</i>	328
<i>Lactifolius Languedæni, i. Chelidonium præterea.</i>	328
<i>Lactifolius Autumnalis, flore simplicis & duplici.</i>	328
<i>Minimus Apulei, 330. Minimus laxatilis hederæus.</i>	322
<i>Minimus Saperotæpæus i. Lobeli.</i>	327
<i>Montanus coloris albo simplicis.</i>	327

[illegible]

Sifer Lacunæ & Sifer alterum Matthioli, i. Pasticina sativa tenuifolia.	993	Sarafenica Gerardii prima, i. Conyza palustris.	1232
Paluttre Lugdunensis, i. Oenanthe aquatica.	1233	Gerradi altera, i. Germanica biflora.	1232
Sylvestre Fuchii, i. Pasticina latifolia sylvestris.	944	Solifolium, i. Helioscopium.	1233
Sifon & Simon, i. Amomum Germanicum.	913	Soliflori, i. Ros folia vel Rose folia.	1233
Fuchio Dodonæo & aliis, i. Petroselinum Macedonicum.	914	Sonchus Africanus spinifolius, 804. Alpinus cæruleus.	807
Quibuldam Dodonæo, i. Anni pirtum.	913	Arborecens, ibid. Arborecens panicea flore.	814
Lonicero, i. Cicutaria futua.	913	Angustifolius maritimus, 807. Alper medius sylvestris lacinia-	814
Sium aquaticum, i. Pasticina aquatica.	1240	tus, 804. Alper lacinia tus, Cæticus.	814
Alterum Tragi, i. Anagallis aquatica.	1238	Alper cæruleus five cæruleus alerius.	814
Majus alterum angustifolium.	1241	Alper fruticosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Eruca folio.	1242	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Majus Diofcoridis, i. 240. Minus.	1240	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Minus alterum.	1241	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Latifolium, i. Majus.	1242	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Minimum Noli me tangere dictum.	1242	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Odonatum Gelferi & i. hali.	1242	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Odonatum Trago & aliis.	1242	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Olulatri folio & Olulatri facie.	1242	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Verum Camerario.	1242	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Terrestre.	931	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Smilax Theophrasti Trago, i. Dulcamara.	350	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Arbor, i. Taxus quibuldam.	350	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Theophrasti & Arcadum, i. Phellodryos speciosa Lugdunensi.	1238	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
at illic Bauhino.	1238	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Smilax aspera bacca nigra, 173. Baccis rubris.	1238	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Lævis major albus.	1238	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Aspera Peruanæ, i. Saraparilla.	1238	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Aspera Tragi, i. Lupulus.	1238	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Arbor glandifera & baccifera.	1238	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Hortenfi, i. Phafolus.	1238	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Theophrasti Trago, i. Dulcamara.	350	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Smirnum Mazhioli & Imperatoris, i. Hippocelinum.	929	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Hortenfi Trago, i. Imperatoris.	929	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Cordis, i. Angelica. Lacuna & Fuchio, i. Levisticum vulgare.	929	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Creticum, 930. Vulgare.	929	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
De illo variz opinionis.	929	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Smirna & Smyrnæza.	929	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Snagroel nothæ Angliz Cornuti cæcodamonia.	929	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Soda, 280. Solaria herba, i. Heliotropium.	421	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Sol Indus, i. Flos folis.	421	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Solanifolia Circea Bauhino.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Solanum arborecens, i. Dulcamara.	350	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Fruticofum baciferum vel Americanum, i. Pseudocapficum Dodo-	350	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
næ five Amomum Plinii acceptum, i. 51. Quibuldam, i. Dulca-	350	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
mar.	350	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Halicacabum, i. Alkengi.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Hortenfi Cæfalpino, i. Solanum pomiferum herbariorum.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Indicum veficarium Camerarii, i. Alkengi vel Halicacabum.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Indicum, 463. Indicum umbelliferum hirtulum.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Lignofum, i. Dulcamara.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Leptale, 347. Magnum rubrum Virginanum.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Mexicanum parvo flore five Mirabilis Peruana minor.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Pomiferum herbariorum Lobellii.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Pomiferum fructu oblongo, i. Mala Infana.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Pomiferum fructu rotundo struo duro.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Pomiferum Indicum folio rotundo.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Quadrifolium baciferum, i. Herba Paris five tetraphyllon.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Rubrum, i. Dulcamara.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Scandens eadem.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Somniferum Lobellii, 345. Somniferum alterum.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Somniferum antiquorum verum.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Spinofum fructu rotundo five Pomum Hiericoatium Imperati-	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
354. Spinofum alterum, five Datura & Stramonium.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Tetraphyllon, i. Herba Paris.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Triphyllum Americanum.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Tuberosum Bauhini, i. Batatas Virginianorum, Veficarium, i.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Alkengi.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Veficarium Indicum.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Veficarium peregrinum, i. Pifum cordatum.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Vulgare & baccis rubris.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Soldana & Soldanella maritima major.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Alpina five Montana, ibid. Vulgaris.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Solea equina, i. Ferrum equinum.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Solidago five Confolia & Sympitium.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Germanica filiquofa.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Medi, i. Bugula, 525. Minor quibuldam, i. Prunella alia Belli	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
minor.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Sarafenica ex Anglia Camerario que fit Draba lutea, & Solidago	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Germanica filiquofa, 872. Sarafenica Lonicero, i. Serratula.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Sarafenica vera, 539. Sarafenica major.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Sarafenica five Germanica filiquofa.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Sarafenica altera five tertia Tragi.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807
Sarafenica five fecunda Tragi, i. Lyfimachia purpurea spicua.	351	Alper fruticulosus, 804. Major non lacinia tus.	807

Alba Diofcoridis, i. Rukro.	1026	Peregrina, 479. Plantaginifolia.	476
Alba five acuta quibuldam Oxyacantha Theophrasti.	1026	Salamanica argentea.	478
Appendix Plinii, 1025. Humilior, ibid. Acuta biflora Britannica.	1026	Salamanica prima & fecunda Clusii.	478
ibid. quibuldam Berberis.	1026	Spinofa Cretica, 478. Spinofa fruticans eadem.	479
Alia Oxyacantha Galeni, ibid. & Oxyacantha Diof. & 1559	1026	Theophrasti Cæfalpino, i. Carduus stellaris.	990
Arabica Dodonæi, i. Carlin.	971	Theophrasti Lugdunensi, i. Sagittaria.	1246
Borda. Cervina & Cervallii, i. Rhamnus Cathartica, 244	971	Stachas Arabica & vulgaris, 67. Longioribus ligulis.	ibid
Christi quibuldam, i. Acacia.	1549	Capitulis foliolis & non foliolis, 71. Flore albo.	67, 1675
Christi Cæfalpino, i. Scorpis fecundus Clusii, 1003. Alia, i. Pa-	1549	Multifida vel ferrato folio, ibid. Rofmarini facie Cretica.	ibid
lurus.	1549	Serratia foliolis, ibid. Viridis Dalechampia.	67
Citrina vel lutea Gelferi, i. Carduus Solstitialis.	990	Capitulo oblongo.	ibid
Hirci, i. Tragacantha, 997. Alia, i. Rhamni alia species Dio-	990	Citrina Cretica, 69. Cretica altera.	ibid
foridis.	990	Flore amplo, ibid. Hilpanica.	ibid
Fullonia Diofcoridis, i. Hippophæe authoris opinione fit Galati-	990	Odora & inodora, ibid. Sylvestrior.	ibid, 689
vida Cretica Belli vel Thymalus maritimus Creticus spinofus.	990	Purpurea odorata, ibid. Purpurea vulgaris.	71
Infantis, 1008. Infantis, i. Rhamnus foliurus.	143	Storax vel Syrax, 1529. Folio Aceris, ibid. Rubra.	ibid
Infantis pumila prima.	143	Liquida, 1590, 1530, 1569. Liquida Durantis fecunda.	1530
Infantis altera Clusii, i. Lycium italicum.	1012	Stramonium & Stramonium majus album & purpureum.	355
Indica, i. Palmaria.	1012	Minus album & purpureum & flore purpureo duplici.	ibid
Lacinorum vel Latipis Plinio, i. Spina appendix ejusdem	1008	Serratia, i. Milicaria five Sideritis.	588
Maruca Italica, i. Rhamnus primus Diofcoridis.	1008	Aquatica five Poranios.	1250
Mollis, i. Carduus mollis & Cyrtus.	962	Aquatica vera Diofcoridis & Egyptica.	1249
Muralis vel muralis, i. Myacantha vel Carduus stellaris.	990	Aquatica folis Seda majore latioribus.	1250
Murina, i. Rukro.	990	Aquatica Diofcoridis Cæfalpino.	1263
Peregrina Dodonæi, i. Carduus phærocephalus five globosus.	978	Aizoides.	1249
Purgatrix Angulura Hippophæe fæte Diofcoridis.	1597	Millefolia Cretica, 695. Millefolia lutea Clusii, i. Millefolium lu-	ibid
Regia Theophrasti, i. Rukus. 253. Sancta	1008	teum.	ibid
Scandens Theophrasti, i. Guilandinus, i. Virga pastoris.	985	Strumaria, i. Xanthium five Bardana minor.	784
Solstitialis, i. Carduus Solstitialis.	990	Strumaria, i. Chelidonium minus, 618. B& Ranunculus pluitris	1232
Solstitialis altera Dodonæi, i. Carduus luteus capitulis spinofis.	474	Sardonium.	1217
Stella Tabernemontani, i. Carduus stellaris.	990	Strumum Plinii, i. Solanum.	348
Spigachia, 750. Bacifera, i. Carduus stellaris.	990	Stuthium, i. Radicula five Lanaria herba.	263, 642
Spinafolia Loniceri, i. Carduus stellaris.	990	Lacuna & Gelferi, i. Lureola.	604, 642
Spina veneta, i. Carduus stellaris.	990	Fuchio Thelio & aliis, i. Saponaria.	642
Spina, i. Prunella sylvestris.	1033	Cordo, i. Imperatoria.	ibid
Plinii, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Quibuldam, i. Valeriana rubra Dodonæi.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Struthia & Struthiella, i. Cydonia malus.	1105
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Struthiopsis, i. Lonicitis aspera major Matthioli.	1025
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Struthiopsis, i. Solanum, 348. Diofcoridis, i. Vrbianum.	354
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Theophrasti quibuldam, i. Mala Infana.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Strychnodendron Lobellii, i. Pseudocapficum.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Dodonæi, i. Amomum Plinii five eadem.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Syrax arbor, 1529. & Syrax Cæfalpino, 1530. Rubra.	1529
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Syrax, 1569.	1569
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Suber angustifolium & latifolium.	1397
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Succinum five Ambra Citrina.	1397
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Non est Populi nigri gummi.	1412
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Succia, i. Morus Diaboli glabra & hirtula.	492
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Tertia Tragi, i. Hieracium minus præmorsa radice Lobellii.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Succidum Avicennæ, i. Stachas ferrato folio.	71
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Succidum five Subdidum genium Lugdunensi. Zeopyrum five	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	officinæ.	1123
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Succus Cyrenæicus, i. Syphii five Lactritii succus.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Sudar Serapionis, i. Oenoplia non spinofa.	2617
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Sulac & Sulugæ, i. Herba vivara.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Sumachi, Rukus, 1449. Suneg Egyptiis, i. Nigella.	1642
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Supari, i. Arca.	1642
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Superba recentiorum Lobellii.	787
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Supericolum terræ, i. Adiantum.	1050
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Syche, i. Peplus.	1597
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Sycamides, i. Eremocnem Quercus Mori forma.	1398
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Sycamorus Italorum, i. Azadarch Arabum.	1442
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Gallorum Bellonio, i. Morus.	1492
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Ruellii & aliorum, i. Acer majus.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Verus five Ficus Egyptiæ & Cypria.	1492
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Sycamorus variis affinis arboribus.	1492
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Symphonia, i. Amaranthus tricolor.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Symphitum angustifolium Apulum.	513
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Maculatum, i. Pulmonaria maritima.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Majus vulgare, 533. Flore purpurea.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Gallium Clusii vel Coris Monifolia.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Cordo refertur ad Sympitium perzom Matthioli.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Petræum Lobellii, i. Prunella lacinata folio.	527
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Pumilum repens Borraginis facie Lobellii five Borrago minor	767
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	herbariorum & semper vivens.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Petræum quibuldam, i. Bugula.	523
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Tuberosum majus & minus.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Synanchica & Cynanchica Dalechampia, i. Rubia Cynanchica.	453
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Symphoninum Tabernemontani, i. Bromos fecilis altera.	1459
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Sytacum vel Serratium Atheniense, i. Vicia vulgaris sativa.	1073
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Sytina alba, 1468. Arabica Rose duplici.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Albida, ibid. Cærulea, i. Liliac.	ibid
Spina, i. Pyracantha.	1033	Lacinia tus	ibid

Vularia Tragi, i. Trachelium vulgare.
Tabernmontani, i. Hippoglossum.
Vzeg Alpino, i. Lyncum.

W Inank, i. Saffras.
Winteranus Cortex.

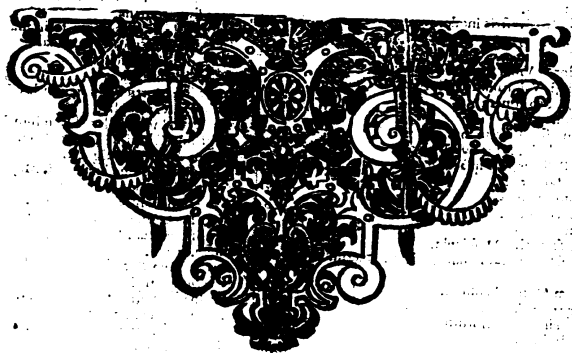
X Abca Rhafia.
Xanthium, i. Lepa minor.
Xiphidion, i. Sparganium.
Xiphion five Phedocorus exultans Tragi, i. Iris angustifolia Pan-
nonica Chusi. Verum, i. Glendolus.
Xyloloc, i. Lignum Aloe.
Xylobalsamum, i. Lignum Balsami.
Xylocarata & Xylocarata.
Xylocasia sub nigra Lobelii.
Xylon, i. Gossipium.
Xylostrum & Xylostrum, i. Periclymenum rectum.
Xyris, i. Sparula fatida.
Xucab, i. Marna secca.

Y Ayama & Yayagua five Iajama & Iajagua, i. Nana five Ananas
& Pina.
Ycam Peru, i. Inham species.
Yucca five Iucca Indica planca.
Yucca five Iucca Americana Cannabini folia.

Z Acynthis, i. Cichorea vetrucaria.
Zaroa, i. Lycium legitimum Rauwolfii.

Zasaparrilla, i. Sarfaparilla. 176
Zatardi Alpino, i. Origani Indicum. 1674
Zea, i. 122. Theophrasti & antiquorum. 1134
Monococcus & Diococcus. 1134
Zedaria & Zerumber, 1612. Non est valeriana. 110
Semen Zedaria, i. Ad lurbaicoi. 104
Granum Zelia Scrapionis. 1605
Zenelacht, i. Anederach Avicennae. 1443
Zeoeryum & Zeopyrum gymnocitum. 1123
Lugdunensis, i. Hordeum nudum. 1644
Zibeb, i. Viza Damsce, i. 556. Zibertum. 9
Zigis & Zygia Theophrasti, i. Acet montanum caprinus Gaza. 1436
Zigis Diocoridis, i. Serpillum Narbonense. 104
Zine semen, i. Semen ad humbricos. 1613. Brasilianum. 1613
Zingiber album, 1612. Bengalese, 1613. Brasilianum. 1613
Chinense. 88
Caninum, i. Piper Brasilianum. 1613
Caninum etiam est Pericaria scriis. 1613
Fuscum vel nigrum Lobelii, i. Mechinum. 1613
Fiscum alterum, i. Mechini rari varietas. 1613
Mechinum Pona, i. Doronichia Verum. 323. Scibid
Sylvestre Italii, i. Anemones sylvestres ad radice forma. 1146
Zizania vel Zifania, i. Lolium album. 1441
Ziziphus alba, i. Cappadocia Pimii vel Okeaster Germanicus. 1441
Alba Martioli & Candida Lobelii, i. Azederach. 1443
Minor, 251. Rutia five Rubra, Phazinea & Punica. 1613
Zermubeth, 1612. Zoophita. 732
Zoophthalmum, i. Sedum majus. 779
Zucca major rotunda & sylvestris, i. Cucurbita. 1133
Zythum.

F f N f S.



The Table of the English Names.

A.	
Brooke, or Aprecocke tree.	1512
Acacia of America and of Egypt.	1547
The second of Dioscorides.	1548
The false of Robinus.	1550
Ackornes, sweete and bitter	1389
The Beretine Ackorne.	1648
The Indian Ackorne called Mehenbeibens.	1598
The oyle Ackorne.	238
The Acanea of Thevet.	1652
Acke is Smalloe.	926
Aconite, or Wolfethane, and the sorts.	310. &c.
The wolfsome Aconite or Anthora.	318
Adams apple, is either the Pancire, 1509. or Musa, the In-	1496
dian Figge, or Plantaine tree.	391
Adderwort is Snakeweede.	506
Adders tongue.	
African Marigold in my former booke.	
Agrimony, and the sorts.	594.
Water Agrimony.	596
Agrus castus, or Chast tree.	1437
Agrus tree is Saffras.	1606
Aigrene is greet Howkecke.	730
Aleost is Costmary.	78
Aleboose.	676
All beale. 948. Clownes Aleale.	588
Indian Aleale, bloodsweating plant.	1616
Alissanders, or Alexanders.	929
Candy Alissanders.	930
Aller, or Alder tree, the beary and the smaller sort.	1408. 1688
The blacke Aller, or alders tree.	240.
Alleja, or Wood Sorrell.	746
The Almond tree, and the sorts. 1519. Indian Almonds.	1640
The Apple bearing Almond tree. 1642. The Pear bearing Al-	1642
mond tree.	ibid.
Aloe, or Aloesfetrine, or herbe Aloe.	149
The Aloe tree or Wood.	1564
The Alkheugi, or Winter Cherry.	462
Alkous.	515
Ambergise.	1566
Yellow Amber.	1565
Ameas, or Bishops weede.	912
Amell come.	1126
Anomum, the true and false.	1566
A bastard Anomum accounted the Gargophyllon of Pliny.	1567
Anacardis, or Malacca beames.	1568
Anemone, or Winde flower. 542. The double wilde white An-	1679
emone.	1569
Anife, or Aneselle. 911. Strange Anesfedes of India.	1569
Anglica, and the sorts. 939. Mombazas, Ansidore or counter-	1621
poysen.	1626
Affrian apples. 1509 Small Indian apples.	1509
Golden apples.	1409
The Cane apple is the Strawberry tree.	352
Apples of Paradise. 1502. Madde Apples.	1502
Apples, and the kinds.	714
Balsome Apples male and female.	1636
Tari Indian Apples.	idem.
Apples of Love. 351. Apples of youth.	
Apples of Ierusalem. 715. Thorne Apples and the sorts.	355
Furrowed earte Indian Apples. 1636. Small Indian Apples. 161.	1558
Aprecocke tree. 1512. Aquavite.	1489
Wilde Arache. 747. Arbut, or Strawberry tree.	604
Archall. 1315. Archangell, white, red, and yellow.	1558
Water Archer. 1246. Argoll.	372
Aron, or wake Robin.	1246
Arrow head, the greater and the lesser.	1846
Arsmart, sharpe and gentle, and of Virginia.	857
Shrubbe Arsmart of Virginia, two sorts.	972
Archebocke. 937. Archebocke Thistle.	266
Asarum, or Asarabacca.	998
Aspalathus, or Spalator, Thornebush.	1418
Asparagus tame and prickly. 454. Asb-tree, tame and wilde.	1687
Aspe, or Aspen tree. 1411. Aspodill, the smaller.	1217
Marsh Aspodell, and the sorts.	1569
Asja fetida, that is, stinking Asja and sweete.	135. &c.
Auent, and the kinds.	1091
Axe Feich. 1091. Axe seeds, and Axe wort.	943
Aysse weede, or Axe weede.	
B.	
Bacebar, or French Bacebar.	114
Baldmony is Gentian with some. 405. and Maum.	889
Spignell with others.	1128
Bastard Baldmony is Autumn Gentian. 405. Affrian Bahne. 41.	1470
Garden Bahne 40. Turkie Bahne.	918
The true Balme or Balsame tree.	1244
West Indian Balsome of divers sorts.	849
Common Balsome is sweete Trefuik.	1129
Baneswort, or Spearwort.	1625
St. Barbara herb, single and double.	989
The Barberry bush. 1559. Barley, and the kinds.	1365
Wall Barley. 1147. The Indian causticke Barley.	1365
Barnacles. 1306. St. Barnaby Thistle.	1365
Barrenwort, common and Indian.	18. 19.
Bassill, and the kinds.	28
Field and wilde Bassill 20. Stone Bassill.	633
Corn Bassill is Come Campion of the Garden.	333
Basinet, that is Crowfoote.	702
Bachelors buttons are double wilde Campions.	1516
The Bay tree. 1488. The bay of Alexandria.	301
The Cherry Bay tree.	1488
The Kings bay 1520. The dwarf bay.	206
The strange Indian Bay tree.	1677
The Ruje Bay 1469. The wilde Bay.	1517
The Shrubby wilde Bay of Candy.	1045
The Gumme calld Badellum.	1412
The Beade tree. 1442. St. Helens beads.	1568
Garden Beanes, and wilde meanes.	1073
Bucks Beanes, or Marsh Trefuik.	1568
The apple Beane or Cajous.	237
The Beane Capers. 1024. Flat Beanes or Lupines.	998
French Beanes, or Kidney Beanes of sundry sorts and co-	337. &c.
lours.	211
Malacca Beanes or Anacardis.	889
Purging Beanes.	1568
Sower Beanes, or Tamarindes.	1568
Beane Trefuik. 244. Beanes breech.	211
Beanes eares, and the sorts.	211
Beanesfoote, the true and the wilde sorts.	211
Beanes	

Beares Garlike or Ramsons.	870
Beares wort, a strange woolly plant.	1374
Bedstowe herbe or flower. 20. Our Ladies Bedstowe.	565
Autumne Bellflowers or Harveft bells. Autumne Gentian.	405
ibid.	405
Camterberry Bellflowers. 646. Coventry bellflowers.	649
Sea Bellflowers. 168. Steeple Bellflowers.	649
Blew Bellflowers of Virginia.	169
Indian Bellflower is the red Bellflower of America.	170
Perchblafed Bellflowers. Indian. Morrice like bells.	1633
Wild Bellflower.	650
Beetes garden, wilde and of the Sea. 750. Beech tree.	1402
Befome weede, is Thaspie.	263. 1572
White and red Ben. 1571. Red Ben.	124. 263
The oyle nut Ben. 238. Bent grasse.	1159
Benzoine or Benjamin.	1572
The Twikes berry drinke.	1622
Bertram is Pellitory of Spaine. 858. Pauls Betony.	552
Water Betony. 613. Wood Betony	614
The Indian Betree.	1615
The East and West Indian Bezorstone.	1589
The Bezor tree.	1650
Billberries or Whorls, or Whorle berries of divers sorts.	1355.
Ec. Biflor Twayblade. 504. Marsh Bifole.	505
The great white Bindweede, or Bellflower.	169
The lesser Bindweede.	170
The Indian Bindweede called Bur.	1615
Prickly Bindweede.	173
Sea Bindweede or Soldanella.	168
7 he Binding tree.	1366
Birch tree. 1408. Birds eye.	536
Birds foot.	1092
Starre coddled Birds foot.	1095
Birds nest. 1361. Birds tongue is Kidneygrasse.	444
Bishops leaves is Water Betony.	613
Birchwort and the sorts.	292
Bishop weed.	912
Bifort or Snake weed.	391
Bitter sweet. 350. Bitterwort or Gentian.	403
Blackberry bush or Bramble.	1013
On Blade. 505. Bladder nut.	1417
Blites and the sorts.	752
Bloodwort. 1227. Bloodstrange is Meufetaile.	501.
Bokarmoniche. 1574. Bolbonach or white Satten.	1366
Bombast or the Cotton tree. 1552. Borrage.	1575
Borage. 765. Everliving Borage in my former booke.	
Bootes is Marsh Marigold.	1214
Boles is Crowfoote.	333
Blew Bottles and the sorts greater and lesser.	481
Boxe T borne. 1008. The Boxe tree.	1428
Deffarfe Boxe, and gilded Boxe.	ibid.
Bramble bush and the sorts.	1013. 1686
The Bramble bush like stalk of America.	1629
Brake is Fern. 1038. Brake Vrsine is Beares Breach.	992
The Brake tree.	1644
The Indian Bread called Casavi.	1624
The Indian Bread tree.	1646
St. Iohns Bread or the Locust tree.	237
The wilde Bryer bush. 1017. The sweete Bryer or Eglantine.	1016
Briony wort, that is Sow Fennell, or Hogges Fennell.	880
White Briony and the sorts.	178
Black Brionie.	179
Indian Briony or Mechoscan.	ibid.
Brooklime. 1236. Butchers Broome.	253
Broome and the sorts.	228
The Plant Thorny Broome or Spalatois Thorny Broome.	996
Prickly or Thorny Broome. 1003. Broome Rape.	228
Bafe Broome. 231. Spanish Broome.	ibid.
Brownwort is Water Betony.	613
Bruiswort or Soperwort.	641
Bucke borne, and Bucke borne Plantaine.	501

Bucke borne Cresses. 603. Sea Bucke borne.	1284
Bucke mast or Be. chmast is the fruit of the Beech tree.	1402
Butchers wish jomeis Ramsons. 871. with others in Wake Robin.	377
Bucke T borne, or Rhamnus and the sorts.	1005
Bucke wheate. 1141. Bugle or browne Bugle.	524
Buglosse and the sorts. 765. Wall Buglosse.	518
Stone Buglosse. 519. Wilde or Vipers Buglosse.	413
Sea Marsh Buglosse of sundry sorts.	1234
The Sea Bulbe. 1288. Bulls foot is Colts foot.	1220
Bullockes Lungwort. 1633. Bullweede.	469
Bullocke eye, is great Houselecke.	730
Bulleis tree in my former booke. Bullwort is Bishops weede.	912
Garden Burnet and Wilde. 582. Great Burnet of Canada. ibid.	1122
Thorny Burnet. 997. Burre and the sorts.	1122
Butter Burre. 419. Burre Docke.	1222
Clote Burre, Ditch Burre, Lonsie Burre.	1223
Burre Reede, 1205. Water Burre is Burre Reede.	
Water Burre Docke. The silver Buss.	1459
Butterfle Orchis. 1350. Butter wort or Butter roote.	534
Butchers Broome.	253

C.	
Abages of divers sorts. 268. Cadlocke or Charlocke.	862
Cajons or apple beanes. 1568. Calamus Aromaticus.	138
Calamint and the sorts. 36. Land Caltrops.	1097
Water Caltrops great and small.	1247
Calves foot is Wake Robine. 377. Calves snout, is Snaptrop.	1334
Gamfise. 1575. Camells bay or Squinam.	244
Camocke or Rest Harrow.	903
Camomill and the sorts. 85. 86. Sea Camomill.	1282
Garden Campions and the sorts.	629
Wilde Campions and the many sorts thereof.	630. 631.
The Cane or Reede. 1208. Canary grasse or seeds.	1163
Canker wort is Dandelion. Cankers, or Canker Rofs.	367
Wild Poppy.	367
Canell is Cinamon. 1579. White Canell or Cinamon.	1581
Capers and the sorts. 1023. Beate Capers.	1024
Capons tail or Great Valerian.	124
Capon tail grasse. 1162. Caprifole or Honey suckle.	1460
The Gum Caranba 1576. Cardamome great and small. ib.	
Carlocke or Charlocke. 862. The Caroline Thistle.	967
The Carob tree, or Locust tree and of Gumy.	236
Garden and wilde Carrots. 901. Deadly Carrots.	879
Danke or Wilde Chervil and the sorts.	896. 1684
Carawayes. 910. Purging Cassia, or Cassia Fistula, and of Braxill.	234
Sweete Cassia of the Apothecaries.	1579
Casvi, the Indian bread. 1624. The red berried Shrubbe called Cassia.	452
Cases or Kicfer, is Hemlocke.	934
Cassidony or Sisymbrium and the sorts.	67. 68
Golden and yellow Cassidony.	69 70. &c.
Caterpillers or Wormes rough smooth, great and small.	1117
Catmen or Neppes. 39. Catchlie of divers sorts.	637
Cats foot is ground Ivy. 677. Mountaine Catsfoot is Mountaine small Monsera or Cudweede.	690
Cats tails, and Cats tale grasse.	1169
The great Cedar of Libanus. 1532. The prickly Cedar and Cedar of Lycia.	1031
Celandine, the greater and lesser.	616
The great Centory and the sorts.	465
The lesser Centory and the sorts thereof.	271
Ceterach or Midway.	1045
Chadlocks or Charlocke is wilde Rape.	861
Chaffweede, or Cotton weede.	685
The Chameleon Thistle. 967. Chameleon grasse.	
The Chaste tree. 1437. The Chast making tree.	1846
Cherry trees of divers kinde.	1516
Dwarfe Cherry tree. 1517. The Cherry Bay.	1516
Winter	

Winter Cherries and of Virginia.	462
The Winter Cherry tree or Anomum of Pliny. in my former booke.	
Garden Chervill. 914. Wild Chervill.	915
Mocks Chervill, or Shepherds Needle.	916
Strange Chervill. 890. Sweete Chervill.	934
Cheese bowles or Garden Poppies.	367
Cheese runnet or Ladies Bedstowe.	565
The ordinary Cheshnut tree, the dwarfe, the Horse Cheshnut, and of Peru.	1401
Earth Cheshnut. 892. Purging Cheshnuts.	1638
Indian Cheshnut.	ibid.
Chickweede of the Land of divers sorts.	759. &c.
Sea Chickweedes. 1281. Woolly Sea Chickweede or Anthyllis.	281. 282
China roote and the bastard kinde.	1578
Christs thorne. 1006. The Indian poore mans Chirurgery.	1621
St. Christophers herbe of some is Ojmund faine.	1039
Ordinary Herbs (Christophe, and of America.	379
Sweete Cicely, is sweete Chervill.	934
Silken Cicely. 389. Chichelings annuall and party coloured.	1063
Winged or corned Chichelings.	1064
Cicere, White, red and blacke.	1075
Wilde Cicere.	1076
Cincke foile or five fingered grasse.	385
Cinamon roote is Blackbar.	114
The Cinamon tree, the barkce and the fruit.	1579
West Indian Cinamon.	1580
Captaine Winters Cinamon.	1652
White Cinamon. 1581. Annuall Cistue.	682
The male Cistue and his kinder.	658
The female Cistue and the sorts.	660
The dwarfe Cistue.	655
The Gum or sweete Cistue or Ledum.	662
The undergrowth or excreffence of Cistue, that is the Hypocistis.	667
Cistue or tree Trefnile.	1471
The Citron tree and the sorts.	1505
The Citrullor Turkie Cucumber.	771
Cives or Chives. 870. Cives.	1614
Garden Clary. 55. Ethiopian Clary.	57
Wilde Clary and the severall sorts thereof.	55. &c. 1680
Claver or Clavergrasse is three leaved grasse.	1112
Hart Claver 1105. Garden Claver is sweete Trefnile.	716
Kings Claver is Mellilot.	718
Moone Claver. 1115. Sea Claver.	ibid.
Strong smelling or stinking Claver.	719
Snail Claver or Trefnile.	1113
Prickly or Thorny Claver.	1116
Cleavers or Goosegrasse.	567
Climers and the sorts. 380. Cloudberry.	1015
The Clove tree.	1577
Clove Gillon flowers in my former booke. Clover grasse.	1112
Cloves woundwort.	588
Cloves Lungwort is Bullocks Lungwort.	1363
The herbe Coca. 1614. Cochenille.	1498
Cocculm Indi. 1582. Cockes combe or yellow Rattle.	714
Cocke foot grasse. 1178. Cockes head.	1081
Cocke. 633. The great Cockermus.	1596
The Coker nut of Maldiva. 1598. Small Coker nut.	1597
The branched and small Coker nut.	ibid.
Colewort and the sorts.	268
Sea Cole or Colewort that is Soldanella.	168
Sea Colewort. 270. Colefomye.	1542
Columbines and of Virginia.	1367
Coloquintida or the bitter Gourd.	160
Coltsfoot.	1220
Great and strange Coltsfoot.	1221
Mountaine Coltsfoot.	1373
Comfy and the sorts.	323
Spotted Comfrey, is Cowslips of Ierusalem.	

Great Confound. 539. Middle Confound, or Bugle.	524
The small Confound or daisy.	531
Golden Confound. 543. Gerards Confound.	852
The Germane Confound.	539
Sarazens Confound. ibid. The Corvall Lilly, in my former booke.	934
Conixa, that is Fleabane Muller.	125
The Indian Corall tree. 1551. Indian Corall Beades.	1071
Corall wort or Dentaria. 619. Sea Corall of sundry sorts.	1299
Coralline or sea Muss. 1295. Shrubbe Coralline.	1296
The Corke tree. 1397. The Corke Oake.	1399
Corke or Archball. 1315. Coriander.	918
Indian Coriander like seeds for anague. 1622. Tellow Corne flower is Corne Marigold.	
Corne and the sorts thereof. 1119. Corneft wres or Bottles.	481
Corne Violet Gilloflower or Pinke, that is, Venus looking glasse.	1332
Corne grasse. 1143. Corne Poppy or Refe.	367
Cornell sallet or Lamb Leticie.	122
The male Cornell and female. 1520. Custus of divers sorts.	1582
Cosmary. 78. The Cosfine tree, and another Cosfine tree.	663
Cottengrass. 1222. Cotton tree. 1552. Cotton weede or Cudweede.	885
Mountaine Cotton weede or Cudweede.	684
The Indian Couchage, or the stinking beane.	1056
Indian Spanish Counterpoison. 422. 1680. Mombasas Counterpoison. 1621. Garden Cucumbers.	772
Wilde Cucumbers.	161
Cowslips and their sorts.	534
French Cowslips, Mountaine Cowslips or Beares eares.	537
Cowslips of Ierusalem, or Sage of Ierusalem in my former booke.	
Cowgrass, or Quichegrasse.	1173
Coventry bells. 646. Crabbe grasse that is Glasswort.	281
The Crabbe at Wilding tree.	1502
Crabbes claw or fresh water soldier.	1249
Crayfish rootes or Doronicum.	310
Craze bill, and the sundry sorts thereof.	703. &c.
Garden Cresses 824. Warte Cresses.	593
Scissica Cresses. 853. Indian Cresses.	1379
Water Cresses. 1236. Wilde Cresses. 8. 9. Winter Cresses.	819
Swipes Cresses. 593. Cresse flower or Gange flower.	1333
Cresswort, or golden Cresswort.	566
The Friere Crowne Thistle.	988
Crow flowers or wild Williams in my former booke.	
Crowfete and the severall sorts thereof from	324 to 343
Marsh Crowfoote 1214. Water Crowfoote.	1216
Crow Garlike, or wilde Garlike. 870. Cuckbas.	1583
Cuckow flowers, or Ladies smokes.	825
Cuckowes meate or Sorrell, is Wood Sorrell.	746
Cuckowmint, or Arum and the sorts.	372
Cudweede or Cotton weede.	685
Cullions or Dogges stones.	1345
Sweete Cullions or Orchis. 1354. Cull me to you or Panfies.	776
Culbrage or Arsmart. 858. Cumberland Hamborne.	1066
Cumin and the sorts. 887. Wild Cumin.	371
Currants and the Corinth vine and grapes.	1516
Red, white, and blacke Currans.	1561
The Cyprisse tree, and of America.	1478
Garden Cyprisse or Lavender Cotton.	97
Field Cyprisse or ground Pine.	84
Cyprisse Moss. 1309. Sea Cyprisse.	1301
The long round, and sweete Cyprisse and the sorts.	145
Sweete edible Cyprus, or Russe nut.	1406
Bastard or unsavoury Cyprisse.	1253. 1261
Cyprisse grasse, and the many sorts.	1177
Indian round sweete Cyprisse.	1619
D.	
Low Daisies. 529. Great Daisies.	528
Small or wilde daisy. 531. Tellow Daisies.	530
Day Lily in my former booke. Dalmatian cap or Tulip.	1341
H b h b h b h	Dames

Hercules his Wundewortel.	945
Hermoclytes. 1587. Higaper or Mullain.	60
Hindberry, or Windberry. 1015. Hipworte, or Penny-wort.	741
Turkie Hise or Millet.	1137
Hedge Hyssope 220. Marsh Hyssope.	322
Hyssope and the severall sorts. 1. 2. &c.	1673
The West India Hineca, with Hempelike leaves.	1624
Hockey, or Hobbucker. 300. Hog's Fennell.	880
Holme, or Holly bush.	1466
Holme, r Holy Oake.	1394
Holy Thistle, or Cardus benedictus, in my former Booke.	658
Holly seede, or Wormeseede. 102. Holly Rose.	985
Sea Holly, and bastard sea Holly.	985
The Hollow leaved strange Plant of Clusius, with the flowers and beads of seede.	1235
Holworte, or Hollow roote, and the sorts.	288
Beomkens Holwortell.	1679
Hemlocke, or Hemlocke. 932. Honewort.	932
Small Honesty or Pinches.	931
Honesty, or Gerard's Travellers Joy 384. Honewort.	1648
Honywort, or Cerinthus 20. the Indian Honey tree.	1112
Honifuckler. 1460. Field Honifuckler.	386
French Honifuckler. 1081. Virginia Honifuckler.	176
Vright Honifuckler. 1462. Hops, and the sorts.	47
Horehound and the sorts. 44. Bafe Horehound.	47
Marsh bafe Horehound. 1231. Thorny bafe Horehound.	ibid.
Blacke Horehound. 1230. Water Horehound.	1405
Hornebeane, is Hardbeane tree.	880
Horned Poppy. 261. Horestrong, or Horestrange in Hogges Fennell.	34
Horsebeale, is Elecampne. 655. Horse Mint.	1200
Horsebooe Fetch. 1092. Horstale, and the sorts.	1302
Sea Horsefale.	702
Hortetongue.	733
Great Honfleckler. 730. Small Honfleckler.	1249
Sea Honfleckler. 149. Water Honfleckler.	981
Hounds tongue 511. Hundred banded Thistle.	371
The Hypocum of Dioscorides.	678
I	1466
Acke by the hedge. 1122. James wort or Ragwort.	1679
Lasmine and the sorts. 1464. Yellow ordinary Lasmine.	1006
The great Orange coloured Lasmine of Virginia.	1006
Iewes thorne, or Christs thorne.	95
Incense wort, is the great Lavender Cotton.	1378
Cress.	1584
The Indian leaf or folium Indum.	1411
Indian Millet. 1139. the Indian mourner.	1595
Indian Panicle. 1141. Indian Poplar.	1622
Indian Reede. 1209. Indian Spikenard.	572
Iubes reares. 430. Iohn the Infants berbe.	367
S. Iohns breade, or Locust. 236. S. Iohns wort, and the sorts.	413
Sweete Iohn in my other booke. Ione silver Pimpe is Poppy.	1681
Iosephs flowers, is got to bed at noone, or Goates beard.	1554
Iron worre, and the sorts. 584. 1681. The Iron hearted tree.	676
1647. An other Sage leaved sea Ironwort.	681
Iuca or Iucca. 133. Iudan tree.	350
Indian Elder, or Jagged Elder. 210. Iunoers teares is Vermaine.	57
Iuy, and the severall sorts. 678. Ground Iuy.	730
The Iuylike kafe, or Cymbalaria.	
The Iuniper tree and the sorts. 1028. The Jujube tree.	
The white Jujube tree. 1441. Iupiters distaff.	
Jray or Darnell. 1144. Iupiters beard or ge in great Honfleckler.	
K	
Ali, or Glasswort. 279. 1244. St. Katherines flower, is Nigella.	
Kedlocke or Charlocke. 862. Kexes or Hemlocke. 932. and wilde	
Angelic a by some.	
Kernellwort or Figgewort.	

Kidney Beane, or French beane, is Phasolus.	1056
Kidney wort or Vmbilicus Veneris.	740
Kidney Vetch, or Anthyllus leguminosa. 1039. King cups, or Crowfeete.	333
Kings beare is the yellow Asphodill. Kippernatts.	862
Knapbottle. 263. Knapweede, and the severall sorts.	468
Silver Knapweede is Stube. 475. Kuswell.	448
Knee Holme, or Butchers Broome. 253. Killberbe, or berbe-bane.	1362
Knight's spurs or Larkes spurs. 1376. Goldknops or Crowfeete.	448
Germane Knotgrasse or Knawell.	448
Knotgrasse, and the sorts. 448. Climbing Knotgrasse.	451
Labels Knotgrasse, with Moibet of time leaves.	1880
Gum Laca, or Lake. 1588. Ladies Lacur, or painted grasse.	
L	
Acid Time, Savory, &c. is Dodder growing on them.	
Ladies bedstraw. 564. Ladies bower.	382
Ladies Combe 916. Ladies, or Venus looking glasse.	1331
Ladies gloves, is Fleabane. 115. Ladies bayre, or Maiden-baire.	1030
Ladies mantle, or great Smick. 538. Ladies seale, or blacke Bryony. 179. Ladies slippers.	217
Ladies smock. 815. Ladder to heaven, is Solomons seale. 690	
Lamb's Lettice. 812. The Scythian Lamb.	1618
Langedbeefe. 800. Lake, or gumme Lake. 1588 and Painters Lake.	ibid.
Larch beales or spures. 1376. The Larch tree.	1533
Laserwort and the sorts. 937. 1685. Lavender spike and the sorts.	72.73
Lavender Cotton and the sorts. 95. 96. Sea Lavender.	1234
Stone Lavender Cotton. 1308. French Lavender.	67
Lawnee for a Lady or Cats tale. 1169. Lawrd, or Bay tree. 1488	
Lawrell or wilde Bay. 206. Lawrell of Alexandria.	700
Great Lawrell or Lawro Cerasus.	1516
Spurge Lawrell, or wilde Lawrell.	209
Leakes, and Vine Leakes, &c. 870. Leade worre, is French Dittander, or Scarce wort.	855
The Indian Leaf. 1584. Lentils great and small.	1067
Indian Leaver to franch blood. 1622. Virginia Lentils.	1088
Water Lentils. 1262. Lentiske, or Maffiske tree.	1524
Indian Lentiske tree. ibid. Leopard's bane, or Aconite.	317
Garden Lettice, and Italian jagged Lettice. 811. Wild Lettice. 813. Indian like Lettice for the backe.	1614
Lambes Lettice. 812. Sea Lettice. 1294. Indian Lettice for the toothache. 1622. Libfliche is Sermonstaine of Liguria. 909	
Lichwale is Gromell. 433. Licoris.	1099
Life everlasting, or Cudweede of America in my other booke. The berbe of life or love, or the fenfitive Plant. The tree of life.	1478
Lignum Aloe, or the wood of the Aloe tree.	1564
Lignum vite. 1586. Another like it. ibid. Lilly Convolv, in my other booke.	
Bastard Lignum vite. 1587. Water Lilly white and yellow, &c.	1251
The Limon, or Lemmon tree, and the sorts. 1507. Lime, or Lindextree, male and female. 1406. Linge, or Healt.	1480
Lingewort, or Nesewort.	216
Lions kafe. 682. Lyons foote or paw, is Ladies mantle. 538.	
and Lemtopodium.	501. 684
Liqueris, or Liquorice. 1099. Lily confancy, or Lilly Convolv, in my former booke. Liquid amber.	1590
Lives in idleness is Heartsease.	756
Livewort, is Orpine. Noble, or three leaved, or golden Liverwort, is Hepatica.	1368
Ground, or stone Liverwort and the sorts.	1314
Locker goulons is globe Crowfoote.	333
The Locust tree, or St. Iohns bread.	237
The Prickly Locust tree of Virginia.	1550
Venus Looking glasse.	1331
Londons leafs, or London pride, is speckled sweete Williams.	
Loofs first, or Willow berbe.	543
The	

The Late or Nettle tree.	1522
The Egyptian four leaved berbe Lotus.	1100
Love, is Gerard's Travellers joy.	384
Love in idleness, is Parsley.	756
Lowage. 936. Lowwort is Stavesacre. 222. 215. Andasse great bastard blacke Holber, and Cocke combe.	
Lowrie, or Spurge Lawrell.	205
The greater and lesser Lungwort.	1363
Sea Lungwort. 1303. Tree Lungwort.	1311
Living flower, or Autumn Gentian.	406
Lupines, and the sorts. 1073. Lustwort is Rosafolia.	1053
M	
The Greater Madder.	1590. 1688
Madder Apple. 352. The greater Madder and the sorts.	274
Small Madder and the sorts.	275
Süder like wilde Madder of Candy.	1678
Gälten Madowort, &c. 589. Maidenbair and the sorts.	1049
Madowort of Colubina.	1682
Maidenbair grasse. 1165. Maidenbair of America.	ibid.
Maiden bair or cheese rennet, is Ladies bedstraw.	665
Maidenbair Masse.	1309
Majeweede single and double, sweete and stinking.	86
Mak's batt, or Strubbe Trefoile is yellow Jasmine.	1406
Mallowes of sundry sorts, from	298. 10309
Garden Mallowe, or Holibockes.	300
Marsh Mallow. 303. Tree Mallow of India.	301
Venice Mallow. 302. Tellow Mallow.	305
The Male and female Mandrake.	343
Manna and the sorts. 1591. Manna grasse.	1178
Lady's Mantle. 538. Maple tree and the sorts.	1425
Margarites berbe or Daylily.	532
Sweet Marjorome. 11. Pot Marjorome.	ibid.
Garus Marjorome. 17. Strange Marjorome. 12. Wilde Marjorome. ibid. Indian bastard Marjorome.	1674
Tellow Marjorome. 12. Marram.	1197
Marigolds. 1369. Corne Marigolds.	1369
Marsh Marigolds. 1213. Sea Marigolds.	
Marvell of Peruvor of the world.	348
Masterwort. 442. The Maffiske tree.	1524
The berbe Maffiske. 12. Candy Maffiske.	13
Maffiske Tyme. 6. The Indian Maffiske tree.	1524
The Mast tree or Firre. 1539. Maffiske.	1674
The Egyptians Marum. 167. Marfelen, or Knapweede. 468	
Matweede, and the sorts.	1197
Sweete Maundome, and the sorts. 78. 79. Maibis, or Mayweede. 86. Red Maibis, is Flis Adonis, or Rosa rubie.	1026
The Maybush.	1448
The Mealy plant or tree.	179
Mechacan, or Indian white Bryony.	1116
Medicke Fetch. 1114. Medicke fodder.	1111
Meadow Parsnep. 954. Meadow Saffron, is Colchicum. Meadow Trefoile.	1635
The white Indian Medlar.	1635
Medlars, great and small, &c.	1420
Mellilot, white and yellow.	718
Mellons, and the sorts in my former booke 1683. Turkey Melons, or Millions. 771. The Indian scaly Muske Melon. 1632. The America Quine Melon. 1635. The Pineapple like Chestnut Melon.	
The prickly fruitfull Melon.	1639
The Melon Thistle.	1640
French Mercury. 295. Dogs Mercury.	1627
English Mercury.	ibid.
Mercuries moist blood, is Vervaine.	1220
Mercuries Violet, is Canterbury bells.	676
Bastard Mevin wood, is Ganiacum Pataviu.	
Mew, or Spignell, is Mevin.	
Milke or yarrow, with white, red, or yellow flowers.	693
Water Milfoile.	1250

Milke trefoile or Shrubbe trefoile, is Cytisus.	1471
Milke Vetch. 1084. Milkewort, or Gangflower.	1333
Blacke Milkewort, or Sea Milkewort.	1283
Spanish, or white Milkewort.	1095
Milkewort or Spurge.	190
Mill mountaine.	1360
Millet, blacke and white, and Turky Millet.	1336
Millet grasse. 1153. Milwort, or Spleenwort.	1040
Mints, and the divers sorts thereof.	31. 32. &c.
Horse Mints. 34. Carmint, or Neppe.	39
Mountain Mint, or Calamint.	36. 37
Wilde Mint of America.	1675
Water Mints and the sorts. 1243. Wild Mints.	32. 33
The greater and lesser Mistle, and with a double flower, &c.	1453
The five sorts of Mirobalanes.	247
The ordinary cheebuk Mirobalane, or purple purging Indian plume.	1678
Mistle. 1392. Of India and of Peru.	ibid.
Mithridate, Mustard. 85. Mithridate Wolfbane.	314
Moly, or Sarafas Garlicke.	870
Indian Molle of Clusius. 1524. Moneywort.	154
The greater Moopewort, is the white Sattin. 1366. The middle sort is Aliffum Galeni or Madwort.	589
The small Moopewort. 507. Morrell, or petty morrell, is Nightshade. 345. Moorewort & Mooregrasse, is Rosafolia.	
1053. Morris bell. 1633. Ground Mofes, and of the land.	1306
Mofes of trees. 1311. Clutte Mofse. 1307. Cap Mofse.	1308
Mofse Fern. 1409. Sea Mofse.	1288
Mother of Time. 7. 8. Motherwort.	41
The Indian Monner, or Sorrid full tree. 1644. Monleare and the sorts.	689
Monfetaile. 500. Mugwort. 90. Mugwet, is Woodroffe. 561	
Petty Mugwet. 565. Mulberries white, blacke, &c. 1491	
The Mulberry Figge tree of Egypt, and Cyprus, that is the Sycamore tree.	1492
Mullein and the sorts. 62. Mork Mullein & the sorts. 63. 64	
Bafe Mulleins, or wilde Mulleins, is common Mullein. 62	
Woolly, or Ethiopian Mullein.	67
Petty Mulleins, is Cowslip. 534. Mumme.	1592
Muncks hood, or blew Helmet flower.	315
Muncks Hooder, or Larkes spurre.	1376
Tellow Muncks hooder, or Larkes spurre, is Indian Cresser.	1378
Great Monckes hood, is the yellow wolfs bane.	
Round leaved Munckes hood is Thora.	317
Munckes Rubarbe or Patience.	154
Munckes Rub. rbe, with some, is the bastard round leaved Rubarbe. Musketty, or Muske Cranes bill.	708
Sweete Muske. 1552. Edible Musbroomes of divers sorts.	1316
Dangerous or deadly Musbroomes many.	1321
Artichoke Musbroome. 1524. Stone Musbroomes. ibid.	
Under ground Musbroomes.	1320
Tree Musbroomes, or Tutchwood.	1324
Mustard and the sorts. 830. Arabian Mustard.	849
Towers Mustard, the greater and the lesser.	858
Treakle Mustard, and the divers sorts thereof.	835. &c.
Myrrbe.	1593.
N	
Aile wort, or Whitlow grasse.	556
Mountain Nardus, or Spickyard of Candy.	1676
Bastard Nardus with the tops of flowers and seede. 1688	
Nardus, or Spickyard.	118
Navelwort, and the sorts. 560. 700. Sea Navelwort. 1302	
Venus Navel, and Navel of the earth.	741
Matthiolus his Androsace, or Navelwort.	560
The Neflarin. 1514. Neseewort, and the sorts.	216
Nenuphet	

Sanders, white, red, and yellow.	1605	Soft or gentle Sowthistles and the sorts thereof.	804
Bastard Sanders of Candy.	1606	Sow bread and the sorts. 1364. Sow Fennell.	
Summer and Winter Savory &c.	5.6.1673	southernwood and the sorts.	91.93
White Saxifrage. 423. English Saxifrage.	968	Sparrows tongue is Knograsse.	
Burnet Saxifrage. 9.6. Golden Saxifrage.	425	The Kings spere. 1218. Sperewort Crowsfoot.	1214
Rocky Saxifrage.	424	The male Speedwell or Pales Betony.	549
Matthiolum his true Saxifrage.	426	The fem ill Speedwell. 553. Spelticorne.	1124
Saxifrage of Candy, Bavaria. and Naples.	428	Spetgraff. 1143. Spethanke is Hunkewode.	
Scabious of severall sorts.	484	Sperage or Asparagus. 454. Sperage beane is Kidneybeane.	
Scabwort is Elecompane.	655	Spermacity.	1607
Long rooted Scamony of Candy.	1677	Spicknell or Spignell is Aleum. 888. Bastard Spignell. 884.	
True Scamony. 163. Bastard Scamony.	166	Indian Spiderwort. 418. Water spike is Pondweede.	
Scarlet Ouke. 1395. The Scarlet graine.	1396	The true Indian Spicknard. 1595. Bastard French Spick-	
Scarre wort. 855. Sciatica Cresses.	853	nard.	145
Clofe Sciences. 628 Single and double Sciney.	ibid.	Mountaine French Spicknard. 116. Italian Spicknarde. ibid.	
Scordium or Water Germander.	110	Knobbed mountaine Spicknard.	ibid.
Thorny sweete Scordium.	1676	Visavory Spicknard. ibid. Long tuberous rooted spicknard. 1.8	
Scorpions grasse. 1117. Scorpions thorne.	1003	Virginia Spicknard. 1595. Sinage.	750
Scurvie grasse and the sorts.	287	Spindell tree or Prickwood. 241. Rough Spleenwort. 1042	
Scottish Scurvygrasse is Soldanella.	168	Smooth Spleenwort or Millwalle.	1045
The Scythian Lambe.	1618	The Spere tree of Sumatra. 1647. Bastard Spleenwort. 1043	
Sea bulbe. 1288. Sea Colewort.	270	Sea Sponges. 1303. Sponewort is Scurvygrasse.	285
Sea Holme or Hulver. 989. The Sea Feather.	1296	Great Spurge is Palma Christi.	181
Sea Fearn. 197. The Sea prickly plant.	1034	Spurge and the severall sorts thereof from 184.	1096
Sea Sempervivum is Aloe the berbe.	1140	Spurge Olive and Spurge Flaxe is Chymela.	200
Sebesten, or the Assyrian Plume.	151	Flowering Spurge or Dwarf Bay is Mefereon.	201
Selfe heale and the sorts.	526.1680	Spurge Lawrell. 205. Square berried tree is Dogwood. 242	
The Sene tree or bush. 225. Bastard Sene.	226	Squaint. 144. Stabbewort is Southernwood.	95
Sengreene is great Houselecke.	730	The staffe tree. 1448. Stagerwort, is Ragwort. 670. Stab-	
Water Sengreene or water Houselecke.	1249	wort. 7473. Starchwort is Arum. 372. Starrewort is	
The Serpive plant.	1617	After, from 138. to 133 Starrewort of Virginia. 1676	
Senny or Mustard. 830. Serpents or Adders tongue.	506	Starre of Bethlem, and Starre of Iernusalem.	413
The Service tree, and the sorts.	1120	Starre Thistle. 988. Stavesacre.	222
Indian Services.	1638	Stechus or Cassidy. 69. Stichwort.	1325
Sesamum, or the oily graine.	254	Golden Stachas. ibid. Stocke Gilloflowers. vide Gilloflowers.	
Seseli or Hartwort. 903. Divers sorts of seseli. ibid. &c.	1612	Stone Liverwort. vide Liverwort.	
The true Setwall or Zedoaria.	124	Great and smale Stonecroppe. 733. Stonehore.	735
Garden Setwall is the Garden Valerian.	116	An Indian seeds for the Stone.	1614
Mountaine Setwall or Nardum Celtica.	218	An Indian tree against the Stone.	1664
Setwort, is the greater wild blacke Helloborre.	131	Stone breake, or breake stone is Saxifrage.	
Shavewort is the Starre wort, or After Italorum.	1200	Stonewood, or wood turned in to Stone.	1276
Shavegrasse is Horsetaile.	866	Storckes tall, vide Cranes bill. 1703. The Storax tree.	1529
Shepheard's wredle. 916. Shepheards purse.	985	Strange tare. 1072. The Strawberry tree or Arbutus.	1489
Shepheards staffe.	1573	The Strawberry tree with smooth leaves or Adracine. 1490	
The sweete Indian Sea fish shells.	1180	Stabbe wort is Wood Sorrell. 747. Strawberry and the sorts.	
Sheregrasse is Reedegrasse.	1618	In admitting Substitutes what is chiefly to be considered. 1034	
The Shreinking shrubbe.	1425	Garden Succory. 775. Gum Succory.	782
The true Sicamone tree. 1492. The false Sicamone, or great	1425	Wilde Succory of sundry sorts.	777
Maple tree.	979	Swines Succory. 792. Suckles is Hony suckle.	880
Silken Cicely. 389. Sickwort is Bugle and selfe heale.	593	Sulphurwort is Hogges Fennell.	481
The silver bush. 1459. The silver Thistle is the white Cot-	217	The Sultans flower.	144
ten Thistle.	1033	Sumacke of divers sorts, as Coriers Sumacke, Mistle lea-	
Silverweede is wilde Tanse.	1056	Sumacke, Venice Sumacke, Virginia Sumacke, and wilde	
Sinkefoild or Sinkefoile is five leaved grasse.	1116	Sumacke, or sweete Gaulle.	1449. &c.
Skirrat or Skirwort. 945. Ladies Slesper.	391	Sundew i. Rosafolis. 1052. Sunflowers in my former booke.	
The sloe bush or blacke Thorne.	420	The lesser Sweete Cit or Cicely is sweete Cherwill. 655. 934	
Smaller. 926. Garden Smilax is French beanes.	413	Swallowwort and the sorts. 387. Sweete Gaulle.	1451
Snake Claver and the sorts.	1665	Sweete Rush is Squiniant.	1449. &c.
Garden Snakeweede is Bistort.	870	Sweete Willow in Gaulle. 1472. Swines Cresse.	503
Rattle Snakeweede or Snakecroote.	479	Swines grasse is Knograsse.	444
Snakes or Vipers Buglosse.	167	T. N. English and Indian Tobacco.	711
Snakewood of divers sorts.	1249	The gum Tacamahaca.	1608
Snakes Garlike or Crow Garlike.	1420	Tamariske and the sorts. 1479. Sea Tamariske.	1301
Snappdragon and the sorts. 1323. Sneefewort.	1644	Tarfe and the sorts. 80. Wilde Tansie.	593
Souldiers yarrow. 695. Mountaine Soldanella.	803	Tarragon. 71. Tares and the sorts. 1071. Milky Tare.	1608
Sopewort and the sorts. 1384. The water Soldier.		1084. Tare ouliffing. 1062. Terra sigillat.	198
The Sorbe or Service tree.		Herbe Terrible.	
Sorrell and the sorts. 742. Wood Sorrell, or Sorrell dubois.		The Tetter tree. 1663. Tetterwort is the great Celandine. 611	
747. The Sorrowfull tree.		Tetter-	
Sharpe Sowthistles and the sorts.			

Tetterberries, be the white Bryony berries.	178	The Indian Honey Tree.	1648
Thapsia, or scorching Fennell.	877.1683	Beane Treefoile.	244
The wilde Artichoke Thistle.	972	The stinking Tree, with his poisonous fruit.	1633
The Affes cracking Thistle.	981	Buckler Trefoile of Candy.	1112
The Ancients Thistle.	974	The Letter Tree.	1663
The blood red Bull Thistle.	1628	Sweete Buckler Trefoile with silver flowers.	1108
S. Barnibus Thistle.	989	Bush borned Trefoile.	1102
The bulbed Thistle. 957. The Chameleon or changeable		Candy wilde Trefoile.	1100.1687
Thistle. 967. The Carline Thistle.	868.1685	Trefoile pease of Candy.	ibid.
The Cotten Thistle.	979	Codded Treefoiles divers.	1100
The creeping way Thistle.	918	Globe or roundheaded Trefoile.	1108
The cruell sharpe Thistle.	967	Hooded Trefoile. 1112. Hoppe-like Trefoile.	1104
The Distaffe Thistle.	963	Horned Trefoile. 1103. Licoria Trefoile.	1105
The English Cirsum, or soft Thistle.	962	Marsh Trefoile.	1212
The Fish Thistle.	964	Meadow Trefoile.	1110
The Friars crowne Thistle.	978	Milke Trefoile, is tree Trefoile.	1471
The Gentle Thistle.	996	Mountaine Trefoile.	1103
The Globe Thistle. 977. The golden Thistle.	972.1686	Rocke Trefoile.	1105
Our Ladies Thistle.	975	Pile Trefoile.	1100
The Lancuing Thistle.	981	Scorpion like Trefoile.	1105
The many headed Thistle.	981	Silver leaved Trefoile of the Alpes.	1104
The Meadow Thistle. 957. The Melon Thistle.	1627	Smooth and rough Trefoile of Mompeller.	1100
The Melancholy Thistle of divers sorts.	963	Shrubbe Trefoile. 360. Snake Trefoile.	1114
The Milke Thistle. 975. Muske Thistle.	958	Starre Trefoile. 1108. Strawberry beaded Trefoile.	1109
The Oatland Thistle.	ibid.	Sower Trefoile, in Wood Sorrell.	
The prickly Melon Thistle.	1627	Spiked Rushe Trefoile.	1109
The blood red Indian Thistle.	ibid.	Sweete Trefoile.	716
The Starre Thistle.	988	Stinking Trefoile.	716
The Torch Thistle of America.	1628	Thorny Trefoile of Candy.	112
Khlapki, or Treacle Mustard of sundry sorts, from 832		Tree Trefoile. 1471. Venemous Trefoile.	360
to 848. and 1683.		Treacle Mustard is Thlapki. Treacle Claver, is stinking	
Christs Thorne. 1006. Goates Thorne.	995	Trefoile.	
The Hedgehog Thorne.	1001.1602	Poore mans Treacle, and English Treacle.	113
The Blacke Thorne, or Slow bush.	1033	Treacle Wormseed. 869. Trollflower is Globe Crow-	
The white Thorne.	1025	foote.	333
The Purging Thorne, and the sorts.	263	Troublebelly. 199. Spanish Trubbes, or underground	
Certaine Indian Thorne trees.	1530	Mulstroome. 1320. True Love, is Herbe Paris.	389
Thorough waxe, or Thorough leafe.	979	Tulipa, and some sorts. 1342. Turnboffe.	677
Three leaved grasse, vide Trefoile.		Turbit, the true sort. 1609. Divers sorts of supposed Tur-	
Threeleaved Liverwort, is Hepatica.	1368	bit.	190
The greater and lesser Thrift.	1279	Turbit Tappia, or Tappia Turbit.	879
Throatwort and the sorts.	643	The Turpentine tree. 1526. Turpentine of the Lorch tree.	
Tilli, be Lentills.	1068	Turkes cap, is Tulipa. 1342. Turkey Millet.	1137
Garden Tyme and the sorts.	6	Turkie Wheate. 1138. Turmericke.	1583
Dodder of Tyme, and other herbes.	9	Turneps. 864. Lyon leaved Turnep, or blacke Turnep.	682
Mother of Tyme, or wilde Tyme, and the sorts. Lemon	8	Oaken leaved blacke Turnep. 683. Turnesoll.	438
Time, Muske Tyme, &c.	6	Tusfan. 577. Twyblade. 504. Tonpeny grasse.	554
The true Tyme.	456	Tyme, vide Time. Horse time is field and wilde Bagill. 23	
Toade flaxe and the sorts.	1316	V. Valerian and the many sorts thereof, from 119. to 124	
Toade fooler, or Musfroome.		Venus basin is the Teafell. 983. Venus haire, is	
Tolmenian, be Sweete Williams.		Maidenhaire.	1049
Tooth pike Chervill.	891	Venus combe, is Pinke Needle. 916. Venus Looking glasse.	1331
Great and little Toothwort, or Lungwort, is the Dentaria	1363		
Matthioli.	62		
Torches, is Higeaper, or Mullein.	393		
Tormentil and the sorts.	438		
Tornsole and the sorts.	161		
Tonch me not, is wilde Cowcumber.	1324		
Tonchwood is hard or Tree Musfroome.	852		
Towers Mustard, the greater and lesser.	935		
Toymorte is Shepheards purse.	1356		
Ladies Traces and tripple Ladies Traces.	1623		
Indian sweete Tracie roots.	1478		
Travellers Ioy. 386. Tree of life.	1617		
The iron hearted tree.	1306		
The Sensitive Tree or plant.	1664		
Tree Geese or bearing Geese.	1644		
The Tree against the stone.	1664		
The sorrowfull tree.			
The Tree against venome and poison.			

Water Violets, is water Gillett flowers. 1257. Vipers grass. 409.	Wimpe is Marsh Mallow.	397
Vipers Bugloss. 413. Virgins flower.	Winter Cherries and the sorts.	462
Vnicorn borne.	Wintergreen is Pyrola.	508
	Winter Cherry tree.	353
W.	With-winde, is Bindeweede. 169. Wisly, is Willow and Sallow.	353
Way bredde, or Waybread is Plantaine.	Witch Hazel is Hornbeam. 1405. Woad and the sorts. 600	
Way Bennet, 1547. Wayfaring tree.	Indian Woad or Indico. ibid. Wood made stone.	1276
Way Thorne is the prickly Broome.	Woodroffe or Woodrowell. 561. and Breakstone Woodroffe. 413	
Wake Robin is Arum. Wall barley.	Woodbine and the sorts. 1460. Dwarfed Woodbine.	1461
Wallflowers and the sorts.	Upright Woodbine. 1462. Wood sawer is Woodforrell.	
The Walnut and the sorts thereof.	Wood Sages, or Gavlike Sage. 110. Wood Nightshade.	349
Walking leaves. 1645 Wallwort.	Wolfebane and the sorts.	310
Wartwort is Warted Succory. 779. and the lesser Turnsole.	Supposed Woolfebane is Dromicum.	319
439. and Wart Spurge. 187. Sea Wartwort, is Sea Spurge.	Wolfebane Muste.	1307
	Wolfebane fifts or fifts, is Lupi creptum.	1323
The Fontaine tree of Water. 1645. Water Arber and the sorts.	Wormseede, Wormwood.	102
Water Cotton plant. 1261. Water Cyperum grass.	Englis Wormseede.	867
The hairy Water weede.	Wormwood, and the sundry sorts thereof.	90 98. &c.
Water Nuts are the fruit of the greater Water Caltrop.	Sea Wormwood and the sorts.	102
Welcome to our house, is the Cypress Tithymale.	Would or Welde, is Dyers weede.	602
Weld, or weld, that is, Dyers weede.	Woundworts of many sorts, from	465. to 712
See Wade, or Sea Wrake.	Achilles Wound wort.	693
Wheate, and the sorts thereof. 1119. as Candy Wheate, Greeke	Dorian Wound wort.	541
Wheate, Indian Wheate or Turkie Wheate. 1138. Light	Water Woundwort, is the Water Soldier.	1249
Wheate. 1125. Soft Wheate. ibid. Spelt Wheate, or corne.	The Male and female Woundtree.	1651
	Wrake or Sea Weede.	1291
Blacke, or Cow Wheate. 1326. Bucke Wheate.	Writing leaves.	1668
Whim or pretty Whim. 1005. The Whicken or Quicken tree. 1418	Y.	
White roote is Solomons seale. 694. White rot, is Butterwort. 534	Y Arrow and the sorts.	693
White Wort is Featherfew. 83. Whortles, or Whortle berries, and the sorts.	Water Tarrow.	1255
Marsh Whorts. 1229. Widow wail.	The Tree tree.	1413
The Wilding, or Crabbe tree and the sorts.	Apples of Toth or Love.	352
Willowes and the divers sorts thereof.	Touswort is Rosafolie.	1053
Sea Willow. 1302. Dwarf Willow and the sorts.	Tucca or Jucca.	153
Clusum bis spiked Willow. 1436. Wimanke is Saffron. 1607	Z.	
Winde flower is Anemone. 542. Windie strawes, is Bemb-grass.	Edoarie called Setwalk.	1612

The Table of the Vertues, and Properties of all the Herbes and Plants, contained in this Worke.



E Of procuring Abortions, that is, untimely delivery of the birth, or for women to miscarry in Child bearing, 49
128. 181. 559. 284. 520. 1345. 1440. 1459.
To hinder Abortions, that is, to cause women to
goe out their full time in child bearing. 548. 275.
For cold and loose Agues, &c. 4. 38. 211. 228. 271. 384. 671.
712. 718. 721. 877. 1489. 1545. 1776. 1670.

Against the poyson of the Aconite, or other dangerous Herbes.
285. 736. 988. 1494.
For the biting of an Adder, or Viper. 303. 1030. 1112. 1419.
To cleanse the wombe after the Afterbirth, and to expell the Second.
9. 28. 30. 31. 43. 48. 49. 60. 74. 85. 92. 135. 183. 246. 284.
345. 378. 408. 435. 462. 524. 627. 681. 689. 703. 718. 733. 885.
913. 921. 936. 941. 1028. 1038. 1382. 1489. 1500. 1523. 1530.
1538. 1581. 1653.
Hurtfull to Agues. 151. 758.

To help tertian or intermitive Agues. 4. 11. 38. 80. 85. 87. 95.
101. 112. 148. 159. 161. 177. 181. 211. 215. 222. 233. 235. 238.
248. 258. 267. 298. 350. 359. 408. 414. 421. 422. 444. 497. 503.
504. 571. 574. 597. 616. 624. 676. 712. 718. 757. 775. 832. 860.
927. 937. 939. 941. 977. 990. 1220. 1227. 1231. 1258. 1377.
1415. 1438. 1453. 1499. 1529. 1547. 1574. 1557. 1559. 1576.
1583. 1613. 1608. 1606. 1607. 1610. 1518. 1622. 1650. 1634.
1677. 1638. 1642. 1665. 1666. 1670.
For a Quinzie Ague. 63. 72. 108. 245. 219. 222. 248. 267. 384.
401. 421. 422. 440. 497. 574. 592. 597. 607. 616. 676. 693. 695.
718. 726. 861. 922. 927. 937. 943. 988. 1030. 1041. 1377. 1512.
1594. 1661.

For a quotidian Ague. 181. 250. 421. 422. 540. 676. 937. 988.
990. 1578. 1607. 1661. 1666.
To coole the hot fits of Agues, and to quench thirst. 238. 248.
268. 248. 369. 577. 723. 733. 745. 747. 757. 771. 773. 813. 815.
937. 1091. 1131. 1132. 1137. 1415. 1436. 1503. 1506. 1508.
1513. 1559. 1563.

To drive away Anger. 16.
To help Saint Anthony's fire. 22. 115. 135. 308. 345. 349.
368. 426. 438. 445. 515. 517. 518. 519. 602. 723. 738. 741. 750.
752. 762. 767. 777. 782. 869. 919. 934. 1008. 1021. 1028.
1068. 1211. 1231. 1232. 1250. 1251. 1263. 1455. 1477. 1549.
1557. 1561. 1614. 1662.

To procure an appetite, and for them that cannot relish their
meate. 6. 25. 210. 238. 241. 248. 359. 408. 413. 503. 567. 652.
745. 747. 761. 817. 823. 823. 836. 1024. 1024. 1027. 1227. 1440.
1505. 7506. 1513. 1520. 1527. 1557. 1558. 1560. 1561. 1563.
1565. 1560. 1655. 1662. 1634. 1635. 1636. 1637. 1638.
1651. 1664.

For the Apoplexy. 151. 225. 721. 860. 892. 1394. 1664.
To breed the Apoplexy. 120. 158.
To temper the Apoplexy. 210. 278. 324. 345. 529. 438. 145.
490. 524. 563. 597. 607. 721. 757. 761. 771. 1373. 1542.
To cleanse Apoplexy and inward Vipers. 781. 849.

Against venomous Arthropods. 939. 943. 1042. 1664.
To cause Apurging humors to be rendered. 456.
Those Plants that have an Affection or binding quality in them
248. 275. 444. 448. 452. 459. 510. 515. 518. 522. 524. 524. 539.
543. 546. 567. 584. 604. 621. 641. 657. 659. 662. 666. 687. 705.
721. 736. 737. 752. 1016. 1021. 1023. 1067. 1107. 1127. 1210.
1236. 1246. 1250. 1259. 1291. 1314. 1389. 1392. 1395. 1398.
1399. 1402. 1403. 1409. 1414. 1444. 1444. 1444. 1452. 1455.
1522. 1531. 1526. 1531. 1538. 1542. 1559. 1606. 1634. 1638.

For paines and weakness in the Backe and reines, and to streng-
then them. 60. 141. 145. 456. 503. 514. 538. 559. 567. 577. 580.
1547.
To temper the heat of the Backe and reines. 237. 238. 503. 761.
771. 777. 1416.
Balsams for Greene Wounds. 508. 507. 508. 518. 721. 1039.
1405. 1527. 1540.

To dissolve congealed Blood by Bile, &c. 114. 114. 114. 114.
250. 284. 492. 525. 574. 592. 612. 689. 700. 700. 700. 700.
1573. 1593.

To embalm the Bodies of the dead. 1093. 1534. 1541.
To cause Barrenness. 680. 718. 1376.
To help Barrenness and cause fertility. 425. 504. 539.
552. 715. 922. 974. 1076. 1520. 1566. 1570. 1609.

Against the harme by venomous Beasts or creatures. 26. 29. 35. 46.
110. 113. 115. 124. 128. 135. 258. 285. 317. 370. 372. 389. 394.
401. 408. 416. 418. 430. 440. 441. 446. 490. 492. 503. 542.
559. 579. 604. 654. 658. 676. 683. 127. 187. 733. 751. 767. 822.
873. 890. 903. 910. 924. 925. 939. 941. 951. 953. 964. 968.
1032. 1051. 1091. 1112. 1123. 1295. 1299. 1320. 1383. 1414.
1417. 1428. 1438. 1455. 1486. 1489. 1493. 1495. 1506. 1577.
1581. 1590. 1594. 1611. 1612.

To drive away venomous Beasts. 29. 30.
To kill all sorts of fourefooted beasts. 219. 318. 380. 387.
To help those Beasts whose inrailes goe out. 624. 628.
To help Beasts and cattle of coughes. 597.
To make hard Beefe to boyle tender. 1495.
Good for Bees to feed on. 44. 522.

To help the stinging of Bees, wasps, &c. 6. 44. 308. 455. 715.
733. 1489.
To kill Bees. 14. 5.
To keep Bees together from flying away. 144. 520.
For foule Belching. 18. 184. 558. 616. 666. 911.
For the hardness of childrens Bellies. 9. 184. 196.

To loosen the Belly gently. 26. 76. 151. 159. 173. 177. 180. 196.
206. 215. 237. 241. 250. 252. 254. 262. 265. 268. 271. 275. 284.
286. 307. 384. 442. 455. 462. 518. 592. 616. 655. 725. 756. 752.
777. 771. 812. 824. 870. 881. 922. 923. 1012. 1024. 1038. 1041.
1051. 1058. 1058. 1076. 1078. 1079. 1142. 127. 133. 1365.
1422. 1414. 1429. 1440. 1459. 1492. 1493. 1495. 1497. 1508.
1503. 1505. 1513. 1514. 1516. 1530. 1558. 1558. 1592. 1614.
1613. 1620.

Against the griping paines of the Belly, vide Chollicke. 1437. 40.
43. 128. 215. 258. 271. 285. 467. 1030. 1175. 1253. 1272.
1424.
To binde the Belly vide, to stay the Lake. 23. 72. 159. 993. 1000.
1016. 1022. 1068. 1073. 1134. 1147. 1203. 1395. 1402. 1455.
1487. 1492. 1511. 1513. 1516. 1520. 1524. 1578. 1581. 1598.
1612. 1614. 1636. 1638.

Birdlime. 253.
To catch Birds. 1664.
For Biles and bitches. 43. 60. 63. 181. 745. 1129.
To kill the Birch. 37. 135. 162. 183. 166. 219. 1700. 1700.
For paines in the reynes and Bladder. 119. 538. 891. 929. 1099.
1103. 1108. 124. 1455. 1477. 1579.

For the Vicers and cancrium in the Bladder and passages. 430.
463. 511. 522. 591. 1009. 1175. 1203. 291. 1593.
For the stone in the Bladder. 9. 11. 181. 233.
Hurtfull to the bladder. 46. 456. 939. 1077. 1457.
To help those that are blasted. 723.

For those that bleed at the mouth or nose, or that pisse blood. 95.
135. 184. 393. 395. 401. 442. 444. 457. 469. 681. 687. 693. 695.
700. 706. 711. 714. 733. 736. 739. 755. 830. 842. 866. 887. 899.
1021. 1033. 1051. 1087. 1108. 1123. 1126. 1180. 1203. 1206.
1212. 1219. 1233. 1227. 1250. 1240. 1254. 1309. 1314. 1575.
1593. 1622. 1609.

To stay the bleeding of wounds and to stay the fluxe of blood in-
to them. 308. 430. 527. 123. 1365.
To help a blind eye. 74.
To purge and cleanse the blood. 159. 177. 226. 235. 273. 288.
284. 286. 290. 352. 624. 627. 767. 785. 927. 990. 1227. 1238.
1247.

To encrease blood. 790. 919. 1558.
To temper and coole the heat of blood. 235. 259. 411. 416.
444. 723. 733. 745. 747. 758. 761. 767. 771. 773. 777. 780.
1563.
To breed ill blood. 1133.

To dissolve congealed blood by Bile, &c. 114. 114. 114. 114.
250. 284. 492. 525. 574. 592. 612. 689. 700. 700. 700. 700.
1573. 1593.

To make the bowe 60 359 558 1055
 For Fals, vide Brules.
 For Fellons and Venomes. 60 359 558 1055
 For burning Feavours. 132 1387 1600
 For penitential Feavours. 237 378 395 418
 492-552-559-655 745 747-767 777-782 886-874-118
 ziiii z 126

1263.1389.1433.1442.1499.1506.1509.1529.1559.1632.
For Heeticke Feavours, 1132.
For sweating and blincke of the Face, 1447.
To preserve Flegme, 63.
To catch Rith, 185. 190. 295. 319. 364. 681. 755. 1058. 1544.
1582.
To helpe diseased Fith, 924.
A feate for Fishers, 598.
To heale Fistulas or hollow Vicers, 138. 216. 259. 294. 549.
376. 384. 401. 403. 438. 442. 511. 525. 634. 671. 677. 695. 708.
711. 835. 955. 990. 1030. 1123. 1550. 1554. 1557. 1629.
To open the too close closed mouthes of Fistulas or other forces,
1208. 1306.
To purge salt Flegme, 63. 146.
To purge Flegme, 9. 11. 261. 283. 281. 287. 345. 534. 700. 876.
105. 210. 241. 1041. 1487. 1610.
To expellicate cough Flegme, 6. 9. 30. 31. 114. 145. 210. 267.
278. 524. 504. 512. 790. 877. 890. 908. 927. 928. 937. 948.
1080. 1091. 1099. 1213. 1478. 1503. 1509. 1520. 1542. 1557.
1558. 1618. 1641.
To take away proud Flesh in fores, 281.
To drive away Flies, Walpes, &c. 462. 1129. 545. 591. 681.
858. 1030. 1033. 1038. 1075. 1377. 1478.
To kill and rid away Fleas, 161. 211. 858. 1409.
To kill Foxes, 1516.
For the Flux of the Stomacke, 498. 807.
To stay the bloody Fliz, 43. 44. 63. 101. 113. 115. 159. 259.
308. 324. 334. 370. 393. 401. 444. 503. 511. 543. 545. 568. 584.
659. 681. 693. 895. 928. 941. 745. 752. 758. 997. 998. 1000.
1013. 1033. 1047. 1097. 1361. 1389. 1392. 1402. 1409. 1447.
1452. 1455. 1495. 1511. 1532. 1549. 1609.
To stay the Flux of the belly or humours, 119. 138. 148. 159. 2. 8.
304. 395. 430. 444. 448. 452. 469. 497. 508. 518. 519. 524. 543.
545. 559. 588. 590. 593. 597. 658. 685. 706. 723. 724. 728. 733.
734. 739. 748. 790. 807. 948. 1000. 1016. 1021. 1030. 1067.
1098. 1108. 1123. 1127. 1137. 1141. 1219. 1236. 1250. 1254.
1296. 1309. 1311. 1382. 1389. 1392. 1429. 1447. 1455. 1477.
1497. 1505. 1520. 1532. 1547. 1549. 1574. 1575. 1591. 1623.
1609.
To helpe Forgetfulness, the Memory.
Against the prickings of the Foxe, 54.
To helpe Franticke persons, or the frenzie, 9. 128. 219. 226. 238.
349. 368. 369. 456. 468. 616. 676. 723. 733. 881. 911. 955. 985.
1031. 1254. 1438. 1506.
For the French pox, vide great pox.
For the fretting of the skin, 745. 1452. 1557.
For the Frets in children, 908. 984.
For Freckles, vide spots, 163. 401. 700. 1438.
A Fucus for the face, 348. 1058. 1075. 1526. 1595.
For the falling downe of the Fundament, 63. 132. 211. 259. 378.
559. 939. 1322. 1454. 1526. 1547. 1549.
For the chaps in the Fundament, 35.
For the Fistulas or hollow Vicers in the fundamēt, 1135.
To cool the heat and paines in the fundamēt, 673. 721. 757.
883. 935. 1021. 1108. 1203. 1557.
To take away warts in the fundamēt, 1557.
G.
For the overflowing of the Gall, vide Jaundice, 38.
To take away the smell of Garlick, &c. 135. 874. 924. 1612.
To preserve Garments, 1440.
To perfume Garments, gloves, &c. 1441. 1465. 1469.
To helpe Gangrenes, 181. 216. 418. 442. 445. 524. 525. 609.
822. 939. 943. 1068. 1073. 1080. 1145. 1414. 1452. 1480. 1495.
To make glasse soft, 673.
To kill Goats, 128. 322.
For the Gout in the knee, 9. 20. 63. 83. 108. 113. 135. 159. 161.
181. 183. 224. 210. 211. 219. 222. 224. 233. 235. 240. 250. 259.
273. 278. 284. 290. 298. 349. 364. 368. 370. 378. 438. 442. 498.
524. 532. 569. 571. 574. 579. 586. 607. 616. 623. 627. 655. 676.
677. 687. 712. 718. 724. 733. 741. 750. 771. 775. 832. 835. 854.
860. 883. 885. 941. 943. 944. 951. 953. 993. 1024. 1030. 1031.
1055. 1066. 1097. 1123. 1131. 1149. 1255. 1265. 1298. 1295.
1303. 1305. 1405. 1412. 1426. 1486. 1527. 1549. 1505. 1507.
1573. 1579. 1587. 1588. 1606. 1647. 1651. 1671.
For the Gout in the hands, 135. 498. 677. 854. 934.
Against the gnawings in the Stomacke, vide Stomacke.
Against the Hip-gout, vide Stomacke.
To expell gravell, vide the Stone.
To dye cloth, &c. into a greene colour, 229. sub titulo Greene-
weede, 64.
For the greene sicknesse, or pale colour in maids or women, 250.
273. 590. 1558.
For swellings and inflammations in the groin, 132. 1108. 1616.
To entertaine that is to ride on an unwellcome guest, 349. 578.
To cleanse the Gummies and teeth, 294. 1620.

For the much bleeding of the gummies, 1047.
To strengthen loofe and spungie gummies, 37. 76. 393. 758. 1013.
1016. 1030. 1440. 1526. 1560. 1620.
For sore and foale gummies, 351. 525. 724. 1021. 1087. 1249.
1301. 1532.
For paines in the guts, vide belly.
Against the danger of Cyprian.
H.
To caufe Haire to grow, 95. 22. 1879. 983. 1146. 1405. 1515.
1559.
To make Haire to grow thicke and faire, 1051. 1052. 1414.
1443. 1492.
To beautifie the Haire, 1412.
To stay the itching of the Haire, 151. 161. 177. 308. 338. 515.
666. 667. 752. 832. 939. 960. 1051. 1052. 1211. 1222. 1414.
1449. 1478. 1505. 1524. 1547. 1595.
To take away haire, 150. 681. 1042. 1436. 1494. 1557.
To make the haire blacke, 54. 78. 121. 210. 211. 505. 681. 1016.
1080. 1392. 1449. 1478. 1549.
To make the haire yellow, 63. 885. 1053. 1146. 1224. 1429.
1524.
Against the poyson of the sea Hare, 324. 1032. 1511. 1533.
1609.
For the wormes in the hands, nose, &c. 1508.
For the headache and paines in the head, 9. 20. 26. 31. 35. 40. 72.
74. 80. 85. 101. 108. 115. 119. 124. 128. 151. 159. 161. 163.
106. 177. 181. 210. 211. 215. 219. 226. 246. 253. 255. 258. 268.
278. 340. 364. 368. 498. 528. 537. 616. 676. 680. 702. 712. 721.
723. 727. 733. 752. 757. 761. 771. 777. 812. 860. 881. 888. 895.
911. 955. 1021. 1129. 1203. 1314. 1365. 1433. 1438. 1447.
1493. 1516. 1537. 1558. 1566. 1567. 1570. 1575. 1578. 1579.
1593. 1606. 1608. 1615. 1670.
For the cold distillates of the head, 14. 35. 54. 268. 721. 1529.
1565. 1578. 1601.
For the headache and swimings in the head, 250. 324. 538.
552. 752. 787. 829. 911. 951. 1031. 1592.
To caufe jaundice in the head, 146. 1328.
For the itching of the head, 4.
For the drye scabbe and scurfe of the head, 35. 135. 1436. 1440.
For wounds and fractures in the head and skull, 162.
To purge the head, 35. 60. 259. 298. 393. 559. 619. 681. 752.
860. 874. 1365.
To heale running forces in the head, 469. 491. 721. 752. 825.
916. 1016. 1028. 1369. 1495.
For running forces in childrens heads, 43. 718.
Hurtfull to the head, or causing headache, 145. 593. 598. 817.
861. 874. 876. 890. 1032. 1068. 1079. 1192. 1389. 1402. 1414.
1416. 1438. 1440. 1465. 1491. 1530. 1547. 1557.
To keepe the body in health, and free from distillates, 1031.
To helpe decayed hearing, 226. 498. 677. 745. 1031.
For the Hemorrhoids, vide piles.
Offensive to the heart, 190. 233.
Cardials and helps to comfort and strengthen the heart against
infection, 20. 43. 72. 77. 113. 128. 248. 324. 407. 410. 416. 422.
584. 745. 777. 761. 768. 866. 921. 1021. 1030. 1053. 1397.
1433. 1442. 1497. 1499. 1506. 1509. 1526. 1565. 1566. 1572.
1577. 1578. 1581. 1588. 1585. 1592. 1593. 1606. 1615. 1645.
For the faintings, gremblings, and passions of the heart, 11. 20. 42.
44. 74. 119. 248. 389. 410. 418. 758. 768. 774. 777. 977. 1016.
1022. 1047. 1116. 1378. 1397. 1433. 1455. 1489. 1518. 1574.
1586. 1592. 1606. 1606.
To cool the heat and inflammations of the face, throat, and body,
4. 39. 81. 101. 6. 1132.
To cool the heat and inflammations of fores, and of the privie
parts, 1221.
Good for Heeticke persons, 1131. 1578.
Against heaviness, vide sadness.
To remedy the poyson of Hemlocke, 16. 204. 442. 934. 1530.
1558.
To remedy such as have taken Henbane or other poysonous
herbs, 316. 364. 399. 391. 416. 442. 736. 874. 885. 895. 902. 919.
972. 1589. 1590. 1591.
To caufe Hens to lay egges plentifully, 442. 562. 598. 1131.
To fatten Hens, poultry, and sheepe, &c. 418. 562. 1137. 1141.
1142. 1474.
To helpe Hens that have the pippe, 1028.
To kill Hens, Ducks, Geese, &c. 2. 19. 264.
To stay the Hiccock, or Hicquet, 16. 35. 159. 294. 372. 591. 885.
886. 911. 917. 1046. 1077. 1080. 1314. 1593.
For hoarseness and the loffe of the voyce, 5. 252. 255. 271. 278.
308. 309. 368. 401. 435. 757. 855. 939. 964. 1055. 1099. 1118.
1128. 1211. 1222. 1495. 1497. 1505. 1513. 1515. 1518. 1530.
1538. 1542. 1547. 1554. 1557. 1574. 1598. 1618.
To make horses dead, 222.
To cure horses of the cough, &c. 1402.
To

To helpe the biting of a Horse.
To take away filth from Horses eyes, 28.
To helpe the picking of an Horse in shooing, 63.
For Horses and Cattle that are Chafelous, 1154.
To make a Horse stale that cannot, 211.
Supplied to loofen laskes, fetters and shooes from Horses, 508.
For the Straggers in Horses, 671.
To remove Horchlocks that sticke in the throate, &c. 939.
For the paines of the Hucklebone vide Sciatica.
To purge and expell crude and grosse humours, 138. 372.
To repress fluxes and purrile humours, 527. 1509. 1592.
To repress the fluxibility of Humours in the body, 1164.
To stay Hunger and thirst, 1099.
For all sorts of Hurts and forces in the body, 326.
For the Hypochondria passion, 721. 781.
I.
For the blacke Jaundice, 215. 233. 745. 1480. 1610.
For the yellow Jaundice, 11. 16. 20. 203. 31. 37. 44. 66. 72. 77. 88.
101. 108. 119. 128. 151. 159. 161. 177. 181. 215. 236. 241. 250.
253. 261. 265. 268. 273. 275. 290. 298. 350. 389. 393. 395.
401. 408. 425. 448. 455. 462. 463. 467. 489. 518. 518. 640. 552.
568. 597. 598. 616. 618. 673. 676. 677. 693. 745. 55. 0. 755.
758. 67. 781. 8. 825. 866. 867. 874. 885. 924. 927. 939. 952.
955. 964. 977. 988. 1005. 1021. 1031. 1046. 1051. 1076. 1175.
1227. 1287. 1314. 1365. 1368. 1373. 1382. 1419. 1489. 1500.
1178. 1588.
To make water become Iot, 1487.
To ripen hard Impossums, and to cleanse them, 35. 67. 682. 712.
745. 757. 761. 874. 883. 953. 1055. 1075. 1131. 1438. 1452.
1538. 1610.
For inward Impossums, 413. 103. 1066. 1097. 1098. 1129.
1135. 1139. 1211. 1301. 1315. 1394. 1584.
To make gale blacke Iacke, 1390. 1509. 1511.
Good against Infectious distillates, 874. 937. 972. 1414. 1499.
1506. 1507. 1509. 1529.
To allay Inflammations, 60. 115. 210. 235. 271. 278. 298.
349. 364. 368. 369. 370. 391. 401. 445. 463. 467. 498. 507. 511.
515. 517. 518. 539. 598. 602. 607. 627. 63. 718. 11. 278.
733. 741. 745. 757. 758. 762. 771. 774. 777. 790. 813. 823.
868. 914. 1008. 1020. 1024. 1055. 1098. 1112. 1131. 1175. 1203.
1211. 1219. 1220. 1249. 1250. 1253. 1254. 1255. 1263. 1291.
1309. 1314. 1327. 1389. 1409. 1432. 1417. 1452. 1453. 1514.
1536. 1561. 1567. 1575. 1606. 1663.
For Inflammations of the throat, vide diseases of the Throat.
For aches and swellings in the joints, 14. 31. 34. 54. 77. 88. 135.
161. 176. 181. 182. 190. 205. 211. 215. 219. 222. 233. 235. 273.
278. 284. 285. 308. 324. 364. 395. 422. 524. 537. 569. 574. 607.
627. 708. 832. 855. 856. 861. 879. 890. 944. 1021.
1097. 1134. 1137. 1162. 1527. 1530. 1565. 1567. 1573.
1576. 1579. 1587. 1608. 1627. 1651. 1670.
For cold and fluxions in the Ioynts or bones, 211. 224. 228.
240. 250. 259. 408. 625. 655. 718. 1598. 1608. 1664.
To purge humours from the Ioynts, 24. 56. 1576. 1588. 1610.
To stay the flux of humours to the Ioynts, 1127. 1136. 1149.
To consolidate and settle bones and members out of Ioynts, 63.
181. 253. 278. 308. 440. 442. 452. 498. 508. 524. 525. 528. 597.
622. 655. 658. 700. 790. 830. 876. 951. 1093. 1098. 1039. 1041.
1211. 1303. 1305. 1455. 1487. 1499. 1549. 1557.
To strengthen the Ioynts, 14. 43. 54. 1051.
For punctures and wounds in the Ioynts, 1608. 1622.
For heat and itching in the Ioynts, 807.
For Itches, 16. 30. 46. 97. 101. 177. 219. 226. 229. 238. 240.
250. 259. 281. 290. 298. 378. 395. 401. 442. 491. 498. 552. 597.
618. 619. 634. 655. 677. 712. 745. 752. 757. 761. 767. 823. 832.
1022. 1013. 1023. 1031. 1080. 1131. 1135. 1227. 1255. 1489.
1495. 1509. 1526. 1531. 1542. 1558. 1584.
To harden Iron or Steele, 693.
To mollifie Ivory, 345.
Against the poyson of Ixia.
K.
To consume hard kernels and knots in the flesh, 163. 181. 345.
359. 395. 401. 532. 612. 736. 761. 877. 882. 919. 939. 1051.
1055. 1058. 1083. 1097. 1098. 1123. 1146. 1149. 1224. 1245.
1291. 1337. 1355. 1394. 1401. 1495. 1605. 1664.
For Kibed heeles, vide Chiblanes, 364. 742. 752. 1324. 1365.
1375. 1495. 1549.
To cleanse the Kidneys, 35. 181. 233. 250. 358. 741.
To stay the Kideneyes, 511. 534. 540. 741. 774. 1627.
For warts in the Kidneyes, 1076.
Hurtfull to the Kidneyes, 1076.
For the dagges of Kine that are swolne, 534.
To caufe Kine and cattle to give milke more abundantly, 241.
725. 1083. 1163. 1474.
To caufe Kine to give Bull, 233.
To helpe the Kings Evil, 35. 132. 159. 161. 181. 211. 234. 259.
308. 408. 547. 607. 654. 671. 736. 742. 783. 825. 832. 883. 939.
1111113
1503

988. 1024. 1028. 1123. 1131. 1134. 1337. 1533. 1542. 1596.

For Lamencie in the joynts, &c. 204. 1134. 1530. 1593.
To stay the Laskes or fluxe of the body, 63. 128. 241. 275. 288.
290. 368. 384. 444. 503. 511. 518. 522. 534. 598. 621. 658. 666.
681. 739. 830. 867. 886. 917. 998. 1013. 1016. 1021. 1022.
1052. 1047. 1055. 1068. 1273. 1091. 1108. 1123. 1127. 1131.
1135. 2136. 1147. 1175. 1192. 1203. 1219. 1224. 1227. 1255.
1315. 1322. 1414. 1416. 1421. 1449. 1452. 1491. 1403. 1505.
1521. 1538. 1547. 1557. 1559. 1566. 1565. 1575. 1581. 1591.
1594. 1596. 1601. 1602. 1609. 1618. 1624. 1635. 1663.
To caufe laskes or Loofenice, 1502.
For swolne Legges, 271. 1526.
To helpe the Leanenesse of mastile bodies, 781. 1131. 1132.
For the Lepre or Leprosie, 30. 35. 37. 161. 166. 181. 215. 216.
219. 223. 234. 240. 248. 271. 290. 384. 442. 491. 517. 518. 552.
597. 61. 278. 759. 832. 879. 1022. 1066. 1123. 1127. 1419.
1428. 1440. 1480. 1495. 1533. 1543. 1557. 1611. 1650.
To engender Leprosie, Melancholly, and the like distillates, 534.
1547. 1558.
For the Lethargy, sleepe, or drowsie sicknesse, 6. 9. 20. 31. 54. 74.
108. 225. 442. 524. 825. 832. 874. 881. 951. 955. 1240. 1438.
To kill Lice in the head or body, 4. 21. 6. 219. 223. 241. 265. 316.
364. 712. 1033. 1443. 1580. 1533. 1544. 1582.
For them that have taken Litharge, 9. 4.
For chaps in the Lips, vide Chaps.
For those that are Livergreene, 30. 119. 525. 955.
To open and purge the obstructions of the Liver, 35. 36. 72. 74.
77. 80. 101. 105. 119. 128. 135. 138. 141. 159. 177. 181. 184. 219.
222. 235. 237. 240. 241. 250. 253. 258. 262. 267. 271. 273.
275. 281. 284. 286. 395. 408. 410. 437. 448. 462. 467. 498. 518.
525. 534. 552. 559. 563. 597. 616. 618. 624. 627. 654. 673. 677.
721. 752. 755. 767. 777. 780. 784. 824. 861. 885. 891. 911. 917.
922. 923. 927. 928. 941. 951. 977. 988. 990. 995. 1005. 1024.
1051. 1066. 1075. 1078. 1091. 1175. 1213. 1287. 1315. 1337.
1382. 1417. 1419. 1426. 1489. 1116. 1529. 1557. 1568. 1588.
1607. 1623. 1647.
To warme a cold Liver, 35. 46. 76. 144. 145. 676. 1558. 1567.
To coole the heat of the Liver, 9. 159. 177. 238. 248. 252. 278.
532. 723. 741. 758. 761. 767. 771. 773. 774. 788. 813. 977.
1047. 1314. 1389. 1459. 1503. 1516. 1538. 1559. 1563. 1575.
1627. 1663.
For Vicers in the Liver, 728.
To strengthen the Liver, 80. 101. 248. 540. 777. 1585. 1574.
1578. 1579. 1588.
Offensive to the Liver, 180. 190.
To helpe the Loathing of meate, 6. 18. 101. 119. 145. 159. 238.
395. 616. 885. 1075. 1080. 1427. 1459. 1503. 1559. 1560. 1563.
1540. 1596.
To procure Loathing, 616. 964.
Against paines in the Loines, 9. 1211.
To refrain the unnatural Longings of women with child.
Lotions for sore mouthes, 393. 401. 1123. 14. 5. 1423. 1437.
1295. 1423. 1511. 1557. 1561.
Lotions for sore mouthes, 393. 401. 1123. 14. 5. 1423. 1437.
1449. 1461. 1513. 1557. 1559.
Against the Lowfe evil, 226. 832.
To make one Lowfe, 495.
For Lunaticke persons, 498.
For rheumaticke distillations and consumption of the Lungs, 4.
30. 435. 467. 524. 676. 860. 952. 964. 997. 1022. 1031. 1051.
1053. 1220. 1364. 1495. 1515. 1520. 1529. 1547. 1554.
Hurtfull to the Lungs, 812. 1068.
For the inflammation and ulcers of the Lungs, 135. 524. 534.
677. 728. 991. 1459. 1469. 1516. 1533. 1538. 1609.
To cleanse the Lungs, 1079.
To repress bodily Luft, 712. 723. 771. 813. 1546. 1436.
To stirre up bodily Luft, 456. 565. 832. 903. 1346. 1527. 1538.
1578. 1579.
Good against Madnesse, vide Frenzie, 219. 1031.
Hurtfull to Man and the Corne, 1010.
Against Margerie, 181. 442.
Good against the Nightshade, 1382.
To remedy the danger by eating Madrakes, 1518.
For the Measles, 113. 317. 395. 395. 418. 420. 418.
To take

1503.1504.1506.1509.1590.1602.1606.1611.1650.
To breed Melancholy. 1068.1175.1320.
To kill Mice. &c. 101.219.223.785.972.1239.
To keepe bookes from being spoiled by Mice. 101.
To drie up womens Milke. 20.35.886. 1412.1559.
To increase Milke in womens breasts. 184. 308. 416.656.725.
767.807.813.819. 885. 911.952. 977. 1076. 1142.1284.
1320.1377.1438.1494.
To recrease the abundance of Milke in womens breasts. 771.
777.1055.1068.
To hinder Milke from crudding in the stomack. 35.939.
To cause Milke to cruddle. 974.
To procure or cause Mith. 26.563.584.592.607.894.1592.
1606.
To drive away Moales. 211.689.
For the Momps. vide Throat. 687.
To helpe the Morpew. either blacke or white. 135. 161. 163.
177.181.210.240.255.259.274.281.308.359.408.437.442.
462.491.492.517.518.552.591.618. 655. 676.700. 728.
759.785.790.819. 832.879.884.955.1024.1066.1073.1125.
1148.1227.1254.1461.1478.1495.1557.1559.
To destroy Mouches. 56.90.101.138.542.552.718.1452.1478.
1507.
Good against the paines, windicuffs, and suffocation, or rising of
the Mother. 3.40.44.74. 83. 85. 89. 109.2.65.108.114.128.
135.145.148.176.181.184.196.210.255.259.273.284.294.
298.304.389.410.420.437.442.456.467.492.540.655.684.
700.712.715.718.721.736.777.881.888.890.895.901.903.
908.911.943.948.951.955.1330.1031.1032.1374.1382.
1539.1414.1438.1489.1529.1529.1566.1567.1570.1573.
1574. 1583.1585. 1608.1614.1620.1664.1670.
For the falling downe of the Mother. 30.74.90.294.393. 518.
616.702. 11.750.1320.1352.1455.1526.1608.
For the cold griefes of the Mother. 72.359.442. 1489. 1509.
1558.1585.1590.1601.
For inflammations of the Mother. 119.141.741.750.757.
109. 1095.1596.
For hardne and tumours of the Mother. 30.80.135.177.182.
508.53.624.627.666.721. 1031.1097. 1337. 1478.1528.
1547.1571. 1508. 1594.
For the Impostumes and ulcers of the Mother. 452. 1021.
1032. 1612.
Against the biting of the Shrew Moufe. 181.324.683.
For the fores and ulcers in the Mouth or privities. 35.54. 145.
148.151.152.281.200.38.421.484.498.528. 532. 534.540.
543.545.549.593.658.671.676.677.693.701.724.785.747.
758.708.135.8. 0.927.958. 1000. 1008. 1016.1022.1033.
1638. 1.13.1203. 12.12.1350.1354.1355.1368. 1408. 1414.
1438. 1443. 1447. 1422.1549. 1609.
To avoid a further by eating Mithroones, or to helpe it. 43.271.
422.532.87. 885.964.106.1320.1455.1502.
For the diffention of the Mouth when it is drawen away. 1593.
A dry condiment or Mith. 852.
N.
For ruget Nails, and when the flish groweth over them. 46.
150.591.555.619.750. 825.1013.1127. 1217. 1337. 1394.
1436.1440.1471.1478. 1528.1549. 1559.
For Childrens Navils that dille out. 278.592.724.881.
For the cricke in the Necke. 723.832.939.898.888.
For cartles. raulted Necks. 181.
To cause N. elings. 14.20.6.219.258.259.324.359.700.
For members benumbed with cold. 442.352.
To take away the stinging of Nettles. 4.2.733.
For the weaknesse of the Nerves and sinewes. 1024.1130.
For the Niphriticall diseases, vide provere urine.
To helpe fore Nipples. 278.311.
For Nits. vide Lice.
For the disease of the Nofecalled Polipus. 378. 4.2.939.1141.
1140.1478.
For thinking ulcers in the Nofe. 135.259.359.393.681.998.
1130.1511.
To make the Nofe to bleede. 1180.
Against Nunniffe in the hands or feete. 1489.
O.
Good against Obstructions. 25.
The danger of Opium, and the remedy thereof. 16.85.92.324.
1558.
For the fore neckes of Oxen. 181.
P.
To ease Paines in the body. 141.1410.1505.57.624.867.1026.
To make one with a high coloure to become Pale. 888.613.
To helpe the Pallat of the mouth. vide Vvula. 703.1595.
For womens Paintings. 518.
To Pallat or ease a disease for a time. 368.
To helpe the Pallat. 6.54.72.74.108.11.119.181.211.224.
226.248.258.275.283.284.285.359.401.532.537.538.569.

574.761.821.852.1024.1030.1031.1394.1046. 1489.1509.
1528.568.1592. 1599.1604.
To breede the Pallat. 1320.3558.
For the dead Pallat. 829.1671.
For the dumbe Pallat. 70.225.281.825.
For Penitence. vide Melancholy.
For Pertumes. 1441.1509.1531.1543.1578.1592.1670.
For Pertumes running. 40.59.72.1578. 1590.1592.1670.
Good against the Penitence or Plague. 43.44.54.77. 108.124.
135.138.265.290.294.317.378.383.391.393.395. 401.407.
418.420.421.422.443.490.492.506.552.559.584.604.
618.630.634.655.676.677.681.601.936.941.972.979.990.
1031.1041.1081.1227.1415.1489.1491.1493.1779.1506.
1508.1529.1574.1576.1590.1594.1599.1602.1607.1609.
1611.1612.1665.
For burning and Penitential Feavers. 237. 278.335.418.
420.421.483.452.552.559.655. 745.747.767. 777.782.
866.874.1263.1389.1574. 1759.
To helpe the Pile. 40.60.151.206.211.248. 299.275.278.
378.395.408.438.475.498.515.525.559. 609. 612.619.
676.715.723.737.741.757.761.807.824.883. 953.995.
1016.1030.1103.1108.1221.1231. 1301.1337.1365.1423.
1452.1455. 1480.1492.1513.1527.1547. 1602.1616.
Hurtfull to the Pile. 151.1495.
For the Pin and Webbe in the eyes. 124. 316.410.498.677.
718.934.939.1099.1112.1334.1365.1547.1637.
For Pimples and wheales. &c. 95.128.135.166.216.226.235.
238.240.278.290.408.462.492.616.676.677.723.741.732.
758.761.777.796.837.879.884.919.934.1022.1031. 1088.
1075.1123.1135.1203.1208.1240.1412.1419.1547.1665.
To Raynten the involuntary Piffing in bed. 395.
To ripen and break Plague forces. 378.418.490. 874. 1123.
1217.1510.
Good for the Pleurisie. 18.60.255.308.387.413.442.467.
490.718.721.757.790.800.835.915.937.941. 1006.1469.
1565.1602.
For the small Pockes. 113.317.393.395.401.418.422.518.
866.1180.1499.1506. 1574.
To take away the markes of the small Pockes. 819.
1075.
For the great Pockes or French disease. 95.152.176.177. 181.
200.211.395.642.922.988. 990.1022. 1046. 1429.1480.
1578.1587.1607.1610.1620.1651.1652.
Good against infection and Poison. 14.16.44.46.72.95.113.
119.224.154.135.138.144.145.176.177.216.219.250.290.
294.300.346.372.391.393.395.407.420.422.462.485.
462.6.574.627.679.736.790.819.824.832.835.839.866.
877.901.921.942.948.949.972.1030.1081.1091.1320.
1377.1414.1491.1505.1506.1507.1529.1540.1552.1558.
1574.1576.1577.1585.1590.1595.1599.1602.1609. 1611.
1612.1634.1665.1666.1680.
Poisonous to men. 1031.
To recover the Prepuce. 742.879.
To helpe the disease called Priapismus. 6.
To preserve the living and dead from corrupting. 151. 1541.
Prifan drinke for the cough or Prifickes. 808.1099. 1152.1495.
To purge the body of all humours. 72. 151. 119.225.254.
240.250.267.300.318.654.712.1635.1641.1664.
To purge the belly gently. vide Lofentick belly gentle.
To purge the body violently. 261.165.168.170.173.185.186.
190.196.200.204.206.207.219.222.223.224.228.233.
246.349.750.822.839.879.880.1003.1365.1560.
1575.1621.1638.1642.
To helpe Superpurgations. 14.2.
For the Purples. 13.278.393.395.418.422.
For the pricking of the Puffen. 54.
Against Putrifactions. 72.222.602.1028.1030. 1442.1558.
1565.1575.1593.
Q.
For the biting of the Quavere. 2.2.121.
For the Quavie. 4.101.122.271.259.370.409.453.447.671.
687.727.757.939.1016.1414.1415.1495.1533.1605.
For those that have taken Quickilver. 4.2.
R.
To helpe such as are ravished. 1538.
To conferve the Radical moisture of nature. 813.
For Rednesse of the face. vide Freckles spots, &c.
To cleanse the Reines. 176.181.1255.
For the Stone in the Reines. vide Stone.
Hurtfull to the Reines. 1133.
For the running of the Reines. 159.238.250.393.424.444.
448.524.534.696.700.723.922.1021.1022.1046.1108.
1244.1301.1315.1511.1526.1527.1532.1542.1443.1565.
1574.1575. 1602. 1606.
Refractive to nature. Potatoes, and such like rootes.
To procure Reft or Uepee. 115.151.211.258.268.308.345.
349.

349.364.368.391.733.757.782.790.812.815.886.911.
821.1021.1022.1253.1254.1254.1378.1438.1452.1515.
1516.1558.1567.1601.1618.1624.1670.
To Raynten and diffinitions. 755.758.854.943.972.
1021.1392.1436.1489.1513.1535.1560.1579.1663.
To draw downe Rheumes. 700.854.860.
For the Rickets. 980.
Ringwormes. 98.349.498.618.767.939.972.1146.1569.
1641.1663.
For the dangerous Ringworme called the Shingles. 349.491.
498.733.955.1125.
For Rupture vide Burstings. 16.1263.
S.
Against Sadnesse vide Melancholy. 20.410.416.673.1301.
1520.1558.1592.1602.
To helpe the disease called Stryphia. 62.
To ease flabbid or flaccid heads. 219.224.255.273.308.
For scaling scabs. 298.1389.
For scabs and scurf. 16.35.40.46.97.155.159.161.166.175.
177.181.184.185. 190. 219.223. 224.226.238.240.241.
250.251.259.281.290.384.395.404.444.462.494.552.565.
597.612.624.655.667.671.712.752. 757.832.854.856.
879.922.972.1013.1030.1060.1066.1075.1123.1403.1419.
1446.1450.1480.1495.1508.1509.1528.1533.1542.1557.
1558.1569.1577.1641.
For Scaldings by fire Gunpowder or water. vide Burnings. 211.
308.438.515.565.679.681.715.720.733.771.874.1337.
1375.1480.
To helpe Scarrs. 20.38.163.181.185.190.225.240.255.
259.287.327.73.45.547.613.666.715.819.854.856.972.
1112.1409.1523.1559.1564.
For the Scurvey. 286.820.861.1016.1030.1238.1240.1652.
For the Sciatica, or hip-gout. 6.20.58.62.132.135.163.
166.181.183.204.211.215.219.222.242.253.254.250.259.
262.267.273.275.278.289.264.304.442.458.432.571.575.
577.598.607.655.671.673.677.683.680.1274.1324.825.82.
835.839.854.856.860.861.881.939.941.944.951.960.
1024.1030.1065.1143.1224.1375.1412.1527.1530.1570.
1573.1577.1579.1583.1608.1641.
Against the Sea Scorpion. 101.922.
For the sting of Scorpions. 4.14.20.35.43.63.95.97.148.
285.308.317.318.408.418.444.453.483.559.630.634.745.
757.796.815.819.832.839.1018.1227.1295.1334.1377.
1428.1455.1470.1477.1504.1506.1511.1552.1557.1567.
1577.1593.1680.
To cleane the Scurf of the head. vide Dandruff. 72.108.161.
163.275.1051.1060.1075.1097.1377.1428.
To encrease naturall feede, vide Sperme.
For the Secondine, vide after-birth.
For the involuntary illue of the feede in sleepe or otherwise, vide
Sperme.
To destroy the naturall Seede.
To drive away Serpens. 545.559.1030.1038.
Against the Sting and venom of Serpens. 14.16.20.23.29.37.
54.97.108.113.132.135.141.145.196.211.223.250.255.259.
267.294.317.345.408.501.518.559.597.616.655.676.683.
918.764.785.790.816.838.884.885.887.910.913.919.921.
553.922.988. 10.6.1032.1047.1080.1206.1224.1365.
1382.1395.1417.1470.1480.1486.1492.1529.1539.
1542.1571.1573.1574.1593.1544.1602.1609.1665.1666.
1680.
To fatten Sheepe. 228.416.
For the Shortnesse of breath, vide Breath. 4.9.14.1195.
For paines in the Shoulders and Armes. 151.
For womens sicknesse, vide Courses.
For the Shrinkings and paines of the sinewes, &c. 308.438.
1601.1670.
For the Greene sicknesse, vide Greene.
For the paines of the sides and fitches. 9.46.54.87.108.113.
115.124.135.141.148.159.181.233.252.254.271.273.294.
324.408.442.448.494.616.621.655.685.718.740.832.877.
879.908.914.915.951.977.990.1024.1033.1041.1076.
1131.1133.1135.1137.1326.1389.1419.1466.1527.1558.
1571.1573.1585.1594.
For the Shingles vide dangerous Ring-worme.
To helpe Sheepe of the Rot. 395.
To breed lice in Sheepe. 436.
To kill Sheepe. 128.242.1153.
For running paines in the Shoulders. 1608.1670.
For the discolouring of the Skinne. 384.462.856.860.953.
1305.
To make the skinne smooth. 253.437.538.554.559.561.676.
884.972.1013.1018.1106.1123.1224.1306.1337.1516.
1554.1576.
For the fretting and galling of the skinne. 1538.

To ulcerate the Skin. 185.190.
Good against the biting of the Shrew Moufe. 101.324.819.
To calculate the lot of a sickle body for life or death. 442.
1616.
For a lingering sicknesse. 391.
To ease fighings. 1259.1397.
For the diseases of the fight, vide Eyes.
Ill for the fight. 20.813.
For the Shrinking and Stiffnesse of the Sinewes, and to streng-
then them. 14.43.45.72.77.83.88.92.184.294.369.598.
724.761.1123.1134.1337.1405.1436.1447.1453.1505.
1516.1527.1557.1570.1593.1608.1651.
For the hardnesse of the sinewes. 1337.
To strengthen weak sinewes. 3577.1583.
For prickles or cuts of the sinewes. 414.616.725.1053.1396.
1499.1527.
To procure sleepe, vide Reft.
To cure the biting of the Rattle Snake. 421.
To make Sope. 864.870.1281.
For the ranke smell of the Armpits. 819.960.
To Raynten or eating lores. 46.63.159.176.177.216.
210.248.259.265.281.294.349.370.378.401.418.469.498.
634.736.767.919.955.1315.1377.1354.1455.
For cold Sores and vultures in the legges. 114.176.515.532.574.
618.630.658.667.752.761.881.1407.1495.1609.1641.
1670.
To helpe plague Sores. 37.8.616.745.775.782.825.874.1255.
1415.1495.1509.
For the Sores of the Privie parts. 151.
To restore Speech lost in sicknesse. 14.74.281.721.939.
382.
To drye an imperfection in speech. 703.
To helpe up naturall feede or Sperme. 598.
To encrease Sperme or naturall Seede. 255.261.378.725.817.
819.873.919.964.1058.1076.1136.1417.1479.1538.1554.
1597.1598.1601.1623.
For the involuntary illue of Sperme in sleepe or otherwise. 258.
1254.1389.
Against the poison of Spiders. 927.
Against the poison of the Spider Phalangium. 43.95.308.418.
447.456.483.542.568.571.681.733.790.825.901.936.
1192.1277.1428.1455.1485.1492.1495.1527.1606.
To walle the Splene. 141.819.1401.1461.1480.
For obstructions, hardnesse and Swellings of the Splene. 4.11.14.
18.20.29.38.46.72.74.80.95.121.110.135.159.179.181.
184.211.222.233.234.237.247.247.250.253.259.267.
271.275.281.284.286.308.350.359.370.395.410.477.517.
518.552.597.602.609.609.616.616.627.674.677.681.
693.721.752.587.777.781.790.824.832.834.861.877.881.
922.923.927.928.931.941.951.990.995.1011.1024.1033.
1039.1041.1403.1046.1570.1607.1608.1623.1647.
For windicuffs of the Splene. 26.30.54.57.77.88.119.159.
273.402.676.677.681.721.877.881.885.911.914.977.1131.
1365.1571.1583.1593.1608.
For the diseases of the Splene. 1051.1042.1066.1075.1078.
1080.1091.1097.1175.1224.1243.1287.1291.1304.1365.
1394.1419.1426.1478.1480.1489.1493.1527.1529.
1557.
To draw out Splinters, broken bones, thornes, &c. out of the flesh.
60.95.124.181.204.559.597.607.616.825.832.881.917.
988.1126.1145.1211.1337.1365.1527.
To strengthen the vigour of the Spirits and quicken them. 48.
584.607.451.601.1611.
For the Squinancie or Squinife, vide Quinife.
For Spots, Freckles, pimples, &c. in the skin. 4.20.77.85.138.
176.181.184.210.233.250.255.257.281.377.359.370.378.
437.491.547.552.591.612.618.652.655.700.758.785.
790.819.825.832.874.937.1024.1028.1055.1066.1080.
1091.1231.1254.1255.1365.1377.1461.1455.1478.1504.
1508.1527.1554.1559.1665.1670.
To take Spots out of ornaments and parchment. 687.1236.1301.
For a stinking breath vide, Breath.
For the stinging of Serpens, &c. vide, Scorpions and Ser-
pens.
For Stitches, vide, Sides. 88.233.413.
Hurtfull to the Stomacke. 20.26.233.752.964.1038.
1320.
For paines and gnawings in the stomacke. 30.37.113.149.135.
159.271.401.448.540.721.728.790.807.813.1033.1503.
1524.1526.1554.1579.1619.
To breake the wind in the Stomacke. 15.40.85.101.119.
135.148.181.435.555.890.911.923.924.929.933.941.943.
1030.1031.1438.1506.1508.1529.1583.1593.1593.1601.
1601.1608.1614.1678.
For cold and weak Stomackes that cannot retain their meate. 18.

121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 9

T.

* To cause the paines by the Tarantula Spider. 316.
To helpe the Toothache. 451. 43. 63. 74. 76. 107. 128. 159.

161. 162. 190. 216. 219. 223. 233. 241. 250. 340. 359. 364.
373. 401. 430. 437. 458. 618. 618. 673. 681. 696. 712. 724.
737. 824. 832. 854. 856. 858. 860. 892. 923. 972. 995.
1024. 1030. 1033. 1259. 1305. 1375. 1377. 1428. 1440. 1445.
1478. 1480. 1492. 1495. 1538. 1558. 1576. 1578. 1586.
1608. 1622. 16. 2.
To helpe the paines and stoppe an hollow Tooth and to cleane-
them. 368. 393. 395. 408. 681. 881. 939. 941. 951. 1033.
1414. 1440. 1452. 1495. 1533. 1570. 1573. 1578.
1621.
To breake an aking Tooth. 972. 1440.
Hurttfull to the Teeth. 819.
To talken boole Teeth. 16. 161. 241. 349. 543. 645. 724. 758.
972. 1201. 1031. 1440. 1449. 1452. 1510. 1526. 1532. 1549.
1580. 1594. 1642.
To whiten the teeth. 16. 135. 159. 1587.
For Teethes. 46. 125. 176. 177. 181. 281. 268. 349. 552.
618. 737. 745. 767. 939. 972. 1022. 1066. 1075. 1319. 1403.
1440. 1465. 1513. 1521. 1542. 1557. 1558. 1569. 1641.
1663.
To quench Thirst in hot Agues, &c. 238. 248. 278. 308. 547.
723. 737. 745. 747. 757. 771. 773. 813. 815. 937. 1009. 1131.
1132. 1157. 1415. 1486. 1503. 1506. 1508. 1513. 1559. 1583.
1592. 1627. 1632. 1638. 1647.
To draw out Thornes and Splinters. 28. 60. 63. 259.
308.
For the swellings and Swells in the Throat. 568. 1571. 1605.
For the foresne and other difeases of the Throat. 16. 43. 54.
60. 63. 92. 132. 181. 211. 308. 349. 427. 442. 469. 492. 534.
540. 647. 677. 687. 703. 1132. 1368. 1382. 1414.
To lenie the roughnesse of the Throat. 255. 278. 1132. 1452.
1513. 1547. 1592. 1594. 1597.
For the Tympany. 168. 210.
Excellent Tinder. 1220.
For the Tifficke, *vide* shortnesse of breath. 1542. 1557.
1570.
For Cornes on the Toes, &c. *vide* Cornes.
Against the poyson of a Toade. 324. 393. 397.
For the difeate of the Tongue called *the Bruise*. 527.
For the roughnesse of the Tongue. 35. 278. 1452. *
To harden Tooles of Iron and Steeles, *vide* Iron.
To helpe women in Traivale, *vide* the delivery of a Childe. 35.
44. 46. 74.
For hard Tumors. 9. 18. 60. 141. 153. 1557. 1651.
1670.

V.

To disscuss minnerall Vapours.874.
To helpe the Varices or Swollen veins in the legges. 96a.
1098.
To provoke to Venery. 20.35. 60. 148. 181. 354. 378. 442.
817. 819. 824. 876. 913. 917. 946. 988. 1058. 1076. 1320.
1328. 1356. 1417. 1418. 1419. 1547. 1566. 1585. 1590.
1572. 1578. 1583. 1586. 1597. 1598. 1601. 1624. 1639.
1641.
To repress Venery. 35. 134. 723. 790. 813. 886. 1254.
1438. 1575.
Against Venereous dreames. 35. 723. 490. 954.
To cure the biting of Vipers or Adders. 41. 13. 152. 181. 210.
27. 273. 410. 414. 418. 503. 518. 542. 556. 568. 785. 876.
1030. 1058. 1123. 1419. 1480. 1529. 1583.
To flay Vipers from going away. 1403.
Against Venome, *viz* Poffon.
Comfortable to the Little pfitriss, as head hearty, &c. 72. 1529.
1558.
Good for Cattle that Vent much. 981. 1062.
For Old and foule tears and Vicers. 26. 30. 46. 54. 60. 63. 80.
95. 101. 108. 113. 124. 148. 151. 159. 181. 222. 226. 223. 255.
259. 262. 271. 273. 278. 285. 294. 316. 327. 378. 389. 391.
393. 401. 408. 420. 438. 442. 445. 402. 467. 475. 492. 491.
548. 505. 563. 607. 515. 519. 522. 523. 527. 532. 534. 540. 542.
543. 547. 549. 554. 555. 559. 568. 569. 571. 574. 577. 582. 584.
589. 601. 607. 612. 615. 616. 621. 625. 627. 634. 641. 644. 655.
686. 667. 671. 674. 676. 684. 683. 686. 687. 706. 722. 703.
708. 711. 715. 718. 721. 723. 757. 758. 761. 771. 820. 823.
808. 874. 877. 884. 885. 941. 911. 953. 972. 1024. 1028. 1058.
1080. 1087. 1091. 1123. 1180. 1217. 1227. 1231. 1240. 1257.
1234. 1255. 1291. 1323. 1361. 1394. 1440. 1455. 1461. 1477.
1499. 1516. 1527. 1540. 1543. 1558. 1560. 1570. 1573. 1576.
1590. 1622. 1627. 1651.

For inward Vicers. 374.49C 527.745.1060.1291.
For Vicers and fores in the mouth or privy parts. 16. 31. 54.
95. 151. 163. 219. 223. 287. 395.445. 452. 498. 525. 528.
532. 534. 540. 543. 545. 549. 593. 625. 627. 629. 647.
658

958.671.673.666.677.693.711.715.721.725.758.761.771
993.1000.1013.1016.1022.1068.1219.1223.1314.1415.
1416.1447.1455.1477.1516.1549.1559.1576.1621.
For fretting, humming, spreading Vrine. 460. 290. 395. 442.
950.515.524.552.559.561.588.602.607.609.618.647.659.
676.712.723.735.736.738.786.806.812.886.903.934.943.1013.1016.
1032.1033.1034.1056.1076.1077.1078.1079.1180.1203.1208.1415.
1428.1440.1447.1480.1493.1504.1506.1526.1527.1538.
1542.1549.1558.1663.1675.
For hollow and filulous Vrine. 138.169.210.211.216.250.
273.294.448.462.469.593.607.609.616.677.714.835.
995.1108.1223.1268.1447.1526.1542.1557.1621.1651.
To cleere the wynde. 265.
To provoke Vomiting. 16.44.161.162.170.190.206.210.
219.232.234.240.246.250.263.267.269.292.316.345.
469.562.616.654.667.712.738.861.964.1402.1511.1575.
1620.1665.
To repress Vomiting, both at Sea and other ways. 18.30.35.37.
76.108.238.248.252.255.393.395.430.448.452.498.507.
508.555.592.659.700.703.737.747.880.891.1022.1130.
1175.1212.1291.1314.1389.1412.1423.1436.1452.1494.14. 7.
1503.1505.1514.1547.1549.1567.1591.1607.1612.
To retrain the involuntary pissing of Vrine. 1146.
For that the male foule and bloody Vrine. 262. 456. 463.
497.524.534.597.724.1281.1627.
To make the vrine bloody. 1461.
To mend the strong smell of the vrine. 900.974.
To provoke vrine when it is stopped. 46.9. 11.14. 18. 26.37.
49.54.63.72.74.80.83.88.92.95.101.108.113.115.119.124.
128.135.135.136.141.240.142.159.176.177.180.183.206.
210.211.233.241.250.253.258.259.262.267.275.281.282.
284.290.308.349.355.359.378.384.389.393.408.420.
2.44.462.46.430.432.437.4474.444.448.449.452.453.
4545.460.467.468.470.473.543.543.553.559.565.571.574.
597.621.628.634.642.643.644.645.646.647.661.701.712.
718.741.757.762.773.780.790.819.824.824.832.861.866.
873.878.881.883.884.885.886.890.891.893.901.903.908.
901.911.913.915.917.919.922.923.924.925.927.928.829.
931.937.943.946.947.951.953.960.977.988.990.993.
995.1000.1005.1022.1023.1032.1051.1052.1065.1058.
1076.101.1087.1112.1113.1131.1137.1142.1165.1175.
1192.12.7.1204.1207.1231.1238.1240.1244.1259.1267.
1288.1291.1301.1303.1336.1377.1389.1419.1436.1438.
1444.1445.1450.1461.1474.1477.1489.1497.1503.1508.
1511.1166.1512.1520.1529.1532.1538.1547.1557.1558.
1599.1165.1567.1600.1601.1607.1617.1648.1581.1583.1585.
1589.1593.1596.1601.1604.1605.1607.1619.1641.1664.1680.
For to heale the sharpnesse of vrine. 148.250.252.444.463.
718.723.757.758.761.771.773.774.813.977.1099.1108.
1254.1392.1499.
To helpe the vyvles or palate of the mouth when it is fallen down.
33.211.442.469.647.703.832.939.1047.1382.1449.1489.
1492.1549.1557.
W.
To helpe Wearnesse after travell. 88.408.442.565.616.908.
1314.1409.1438.1489.1530.1547.1558.1568.
To take away Warre. 9.23.63.135.188.196.298.327.370.
450.504.609.478.779.807.939.1123.1430.
Good for them that cannot holl the Vrine. 395. 985. 1217.
1412.1494.1495.1557.
To make sweete washing water. 14.14. 148. 1578.
To helpe stinking waters at Sea. 31. 87.4.
To purge Varty humors. 162.165.181.183.198.200.204.
212.211.222.241.261.281.298.310.384.674.1038.1514.
1579.1588.
To take away Wens and excrescences. 43. 92. 133. 440. 542.
600.605.612.619.718.761.939.985.1392.1495.1511.
1559.1586.1574.
For Weales and pusses. 101. 1008.1221.1440.1455.1480.
1487.1495.
For a Whit-love vnde Felon. 181. 557.

To caule Watchings. 1575.
To drive away Wasps and Gnats, &c. 101.
For Wheefins, 4252.835.951.120.1374.1527.1538.
Not to feele Wine shipping or beating. 8.
To flay the Wine in woman. 35.46.60.77.97.108.195.401.
507.524.539.588.592.607. 634.673. 682. 696. 70. 723.
752.755.1011.1021. 1022.1112. 1137. 1301. 1315. 1452.
1455.1511.1526.1529.1532.1565.1596.1606.
To helpe decayed Wine. 1305.
To give Wine Ale or Beere califf. 211.584594.
To try if Wine be mixt with water. 681.
To take away the smell of Wine in them have drunke much.
955.1612.
For the windiciffe of the Wombe, *vide* Mother. 6.14881.145.
To engender Wind. 20.1078.1131.1133.1389.
To dissolve and expell Wind. 4.6.70.7653.88.124.135.145.
176.181.210.372.478.432.437.462.492.598.677.725.790.
885.887.603.505.910.911.913.922.93.937.936.937.943.
948.1030.1287.1242.1337.1414.1438.1486. 1489. 1500.
1520.1558.1570.1577.1578.1582.1583.1593.1622.1625.
167.1612.1614.1615.1620.1621.1670.1680.
For paines in the Wombe after childbearing. 145. 148.
For other difeases of the Wombe, *vide* Mother.
To preferve Wood from worms.
For wormes both flat and long. 42.20.35.37.44.46.72.80.
83.95.97.101.113.135.151.161.169.170.173.177.184.216.
222.238.252.258. 268.271.273. 316.387.393.397.485.
418.422.440.442.444. 448. 499. 498. 518. 574. 597. 616.
655.676.681.687. 712.729.733.745.810.732.818.861.870.
873.927.931.951.972.1023.1024.1028.1030.1038.1075.
1081.1091. 1175. 1245. 1291.1295.1298. 1377.1414.
1452.1486.1489.1492.1503.1506.1503. 1514.1524.1560.
1568.1577.1583.1594.1651.1664.
To kill the Wormes breeding in forces. 54.498.750.82.60.1625.
To caule Wormes to breede in the body. 1122 1598.
To draw Earth-wormes out of the ground. 508.
For Wounds in the head. 259.584.616.867.1594.
For Wounds in the Nerves or sinewes. 997.1670.
For the inflammations of Wounds. 1447. 1663.
To heale greene Wounds. 4.26.29.43.63.113.114.124.128.
131.151.152.160.222.223.250.259.277.282. 285.308.370.
391.408.430.438.442.445.448.452. 467.470.483.491.492.
498.501.505.506.508.510.515.518.519.524.552.528.532.
534.539.539.540.542.543.545.547.542.552.554.555.559.
562.563.567.568. 569.574.577. 579.584. 589.591. 592.
597.602.604.60. 616.621.642.647.654.658.589.674.676.
677.681.682.685. 687.693.695. 702. 706. 708. 711. 712.
715.718.721.727.742.747.757.767.858.884.901.943.997.
1016.1038.1039.1043.1068.1112.157.1203.1231.1232.
1250.1259.1299.1365.1366.1397.1404. 1415.1438.1440.
1499.1502.1521.1536.1527.1529. 1542.1543. 1544.1560.
1570. 1573. 1575. 1576. 1607. 1609. 1616. 1651. 1670.
1671.
To good for Wood drinks. 393.395.577.708.1091. 1093.
1096.
To flay the bleeding of Wounds. 29. 95. 124. 138. 395.401.
445.469.497.501.511.543.545.555.568.589.659.676.682.
687. 695.728.747.867.998. 1005.1180.1524.1431.1301.1324.
1422.1433.1440.1477.1492.1502.1515.1554.
To helpe inward Wounds. 29.95.124.138.395.401.498.507.
508.511.524.525.527.539.540.543.552.559. 567.574.577.
579.584.991.592.599.609.616.621.671.676.677.687.693.
706.708.720.884.997.1096.1600.
To take away Wrinkles, &c. 790.1670.
To helpe the excoriations, swellings, and ulcers of the Yard. 152.
1028.1579.1627.
To confume the fleshy excrecence in the Yard. 1866.
To dye cloath into a Yellow colour 604. 1013.
To preferve Youthsfullnesse. 1570. 1590.1591.

F f N n S.

[illegible][illegible]

Many other littrell faults are not here mentioned hoping every one may easily correct and amend them; and for other slips or oversights, in courtesy without spleene either amend them, or willingly passe them over.